CENTRAL INSTITUTE OF
EDUCATION, DELHI
LIBRARY

Call No...016.5083...
Book No...LEN.....

PROGRESSIVE EDUCATION ASSOCIATION PUBLICATIONS

COMMISSION ON SECONDARY SCHOOL CURRICULUM

READER'S GUIDE TO PROSE FICTION

COMMISSION ON SECONDARY SCHOOL CURRICULUM

PROGRESSIVE EDUCATION ASSOCIATION

V. T. THAYER, *Chairman*
CAROLINE B. ZACHRY, *Director of Research*
RUTH KOTINSKY, *Secretary*
WILLARD W. BEATTY
HELEN M. LYND
MARGARET MEAD
W. CARSON RYAN

PUBLICATIONS PREPARED FOR THE COMMISSION

Reorganizing Secondary Education, by V. T. Thayer, Caroline B. Zachry, and Ruth Kotinsky

Science in General Education

* *Mathematics in General Education*

* *The Visual Arts in General Education*

Language in General Education

Reader's Guide to Prose Fiction, by Elbert Lenrow

Teaching Creative Writing, by Lawrence H. Conrad

Other volumes in preparation

STUDY OF ADOLESCENTS

* *Emotion and Conduct in Adolescence*, by Caroline B. Zachry and Margaret G. Lighty

Other volumes in preparation

* Scheduled for publication in the Spring of 1940

READER'S GUIDE TO PROSE FICTION

AN INTRODUCTORY ESSAY, WITH BIBLIOGRAPHIES OF 1500 NOVELS SELECTED, TOPICALLY CLASSIFIED, AND ANNOTATED FOR USE IN MEETING THE NEEDS OF INDIVIDUALS IN GENERAL EDUCATION

By ELBERT LENROW

Head of English Department, Fieldston School, Lecturer in World Literature, New School for Social Research, New York City

For the

COMMISSION ON SECONDARY SCHOOL CURRICULUM

D. APPLETON-CENTURY COMPANY
INCORPORATED

NEW YORK LONDON

COPYRIGHT, 1940, BY
D. APPLETON-CENTURY COMPANY, INC.

All rights reserved. This book, or parts thereof, must not be reproduced in any form without permission of the publisher.

450

Copyright, 1937, 1938, by the Progressive Education Association

PRINTED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

FOREWORD

This topically classified and annotated list of novels constitutes one of the series of publications resulting from the work of the Commission on Secondary School Curriculum, its committees in the various areas of instruction, and the Study of Adolescents. The Commission, established in 1932, was charged with the task of examining the fundamental problems of education at the secondary level. In the conviction that education processes and goals must be relevant to the needs of the learner as he interacts with his social medium, the Commission set up first a Study of Adolescents to gather basic information on the problems, interests, concerns, and inclinations of young people in reaction to the situations which confront them in home, school, community, and the wider social scene. Second, committees were established in each of a number of areas of instruction in the secondary school (junior and senior high school and junior college)—art, English, mathematics, science, and social studies.

Each of these committees assumed the responsibility of exploring the contributions of its particular field to meeting the needs of young people in the democratic society of America today. In addition, each committee undertook to implement its point of view with a series of suggestions to teachers. To these ends the personnel of each committee was made up of specialists in the field under consideration, of secondary-school and college teachers, and of students of educational theory and practice. The staff of the Study of Adolescents lent its insight into adolescent development to the deliberations of each committee, and students of society and culture were called upon from time to time for counsel. The proposals that result are designed to have bearing on the education of all young people between the ages of twelve and twenty whether or not they are going to college.

The author of the present work was privileged to participate for several years in the weekly seminars of the Study of Adolescents, in meetings of the Commission, and in the frequent and lengthy sessions (from the time of its inception in 1935) of the Committee on the Function of English in General Education. This report, in its several preliminary stages, has received the careful consideration and sanction of the Committee, and in preparing it for publication I have benefited greatly from the advice and assistance of my fellow committee members, who during various seasons have included the following individuals: Lawrence H. Conrad, New Jersey State Teachers College at Montclair; Ruth Kotinsky, Commission on Secondary School Curriculum; Lou LaBrant, Ohio State University; Wilma Lloyd, Study of Adolescents, Commission on Secondary Curriculum; Mary Marshall, formerly of Horace Mann School for Girls; Stanley Newman, Study of Adolescents, Commission on Secondary School Curriculum; V. T. Thayer, Commission on Secondary School Curriculum; Charlotte Tyler, The Payne Fund; Eunice Vassar, Study

of Adolescents, Commission on Secondary School Curriculum; Caroline B. Zachry, Commission on Secondary School Curriculum; and Louis C. Zahner, Groton School. To these understanding and helpful colleagues I wish first of all to express thanks and appreciation.

The preparation of this work called for almost daily use over a period of several years of the Columbia University Library and the New York Public Library, and grateful recognition is due the various staff members of these institutions for the unfailing courtesies extended by them. Gratitude must be expressed also to the publishers of the numerous periodicals and newspapers from whose book review columns critical comment has been abundantly quoted in my annotations, as duly acknowledged throughout the text. The complete list of publications so consulted will be found in the final pages of the Introduction. Among bibliographical reference works I am chiefly indebted to Ernest A. Baker and James Packman's *A Guide to the Best Fiction* [1] (London, George Routledge & Sons, Ltd.), *The Booklist* (Chicago, American Library Association), and *Book Review Digest* (New York, The H. W. Wilson Co.), without the aid of which the labor of selecting and annotating the numerous titles in the bibliographies would have been vastly augmented. The publishers of these three works have graciously permitted me to quote from them.

I am also grateful for the encouragement and help of many teachers widely scattered throughout the country who received advance installments of this work with interest and enthusiasm. Fellow members of the Department of English at Fieldston School have rendered assistance by putting much of these materials to experimental use in their classes. My students, at Fieldston and elsewhere, have perhaps most of all given help which has proved both inspiring and instructive to me.

The arduous task of mimeographing preliminary editions of this work was painstakingly supervised by Irene M. McCabe. Lastly, I am indebted to Elsie Lowenberg, whose indefatigability in checking bibliographical data and textual quotations, in helping with the Index, and in reading proofs, did much to lighten the physical burden of carrying this book into publication. The persons referred to above are not responsible, of course, for inadvertent errors which may appear herein. The chances of such errors in an undertaking of this kind are infinite, and I cannot hope that, for all my care, I have escaped them. I shall be grateful for corrections, as well as suggestions for improving the list, sent to me at the address indicated below.

E. L.

Fieldston School
New York City

[1] Published in the United States by The Macmillan Co.

CONTENTS

Introduction

PROSE FICTION IN GENERAL EDUCATION

PAGE

I. Literature and General Education 3
II. The Reading of Fiction 13
III. Using the Bibliographies 17
IV. Illustrative Material 28
V. History and Scope of the Bibliographies 41

Part I

THE INDIVIDUAL'S NEED FOR ENTERTAINMENT AND 'ESCAPE'

1. Adventure 55
2. Allegories 58
3. Animal Stories 59
General 59
Buffalo 59
Cat 59
Cow 60
Deer 60
Dog 60
Elephant 61
Fish 61
Fox 61
Horse 61
Lion 62
Otter 62
Pigeon 62
Rabbit 62
Wolf 62
4. Beast Fables 63
5. Biblical Stories 63
6. Bull Fighting 63
7. Circus Life 64
8. Comedy of Manners: Social Comedy 64
9. Crusoe Life 64
10. Espionage 64
11. The Exotic 64
12. Extravaganza 65
13. Fantasy 65
14. Folk-Lore & Legend 68
15. Frontier Life 69
16. Novels of the Future 69
17. Ghost-Stories 70
18. Gulliverian Satire 70
19. Gypsies & Gypsy Life 71
20. Horror Stories 71
21. Humor 71
22. Hypnotism 73
23. Indian Tales & Legends 73
24. International Intrigue 73
25. International Scene 73
26. Latin Quarter 74
27. Lightships 74
28. Literary Experimentation 74
Estheticism 74
Expressionism 74
Impressionism 75
Naturalism 75
Stream of Consciousness 77
29. Love Stories 78
30. Luxury 79
31. Military Satire 79
32. Military Stories 79
33. Mystery & Detective Stories 79
34. Mysticism & Mystics 81
35. Nature & the Natural Man 81
36. Oriental Romance 81
37. Parodies 81
38. Pastorals 81
39. Picaresque Novels 82
40. Pioneers & Pioneer Life 83
41. Pirates 83
42. Privateering 83
43. Pseudo-Science 83
44. Psychic Phenomena 84
45. Romance 84
46. Satire 88
47. Sea Stories 92
48. Shipwrecks 95
49. Short Stories 95
50. Society Novels 99

51. Sophisticated Stories: Sophisticates & Sophistication 99
52. Sport & Sporting Novels. 100
53. The Supernatural 100
54. Tramps 101
55. Travel 101
56. Utopias & Utopian Romances . . 102
57. Western Stories 102
58. Whaling 103
59. Witchcraft 103

Part II

THE INDIVIDUAL AND HIS PERSONAL ENVIRONMENT

1. Early Childhood 107
Boys 107
Girls 108
General 108
2. Later Childhood 109
Boys, Boyhood, Boy Life . . . 109
Girls, Girlhood, Girl Life. . . 112
3. Childhood & Adolescence . . . 113
Boyhood & Adolescence . . . 113
Girlhood & Adolescence . . . 116
General 117
4. Adolescence 118
Boys 118
Girls 122
General 123
5. Adulthood Growth to & Psychology of 123
Men 123
Women 129
6. Old Age· Psychology of 136
7. Family Life 138
General Studies 138
Parents & Children· General . . 142
Parents & Children· Fathers & Daughters 143
Parents & Children· Fathers & Sons 145
Parents & Children· Mothers & Daughters 146
Parents & Children: Mothers & Sons 147
8. Family Chronicles. 149
9. Psychology & Personality· Studies . 158
Adultery 158
Amnesia 158
Avarice 158
Brutality 159
Conscience 160
Cowardice 161
Crime & Criminals. 161
Cult of Death, Disease . . . 164
Disintegration of Personality. . 164
Divorce 167
Dual Personality 168
Egotism 168
Failure & Frustration 169
Fatalism & Victims of Fate . 170
Flight from Reality. . 171
Genius, Psychology of; Artists, Psychology of. 172
Handicaps, Mental Mental Illness 175
Handicaps, Physical Blindness . 176
Handicaps, Physical Deafness . 176
Handicaps, Physical Deformity . 176
Handicaps, Physical Disease. . 177
Hatred 178
Heredity 178
Hunger 179
Idealism & Idealists 179
Illegitimate Birth 179
Indecision, Procrastination . . 180
Jealousy 180
Psychology of Love 181
Martyrdom 185
Orphan Children 186
Penance 186
Primitive & Elemental Natures . 186
Repression 188
Sex, Psychology of; Sex Morality & Problems 188
Superstition 191

Part III

THE INDIVIDUAL AND HIS SOCIAL ENVIRONMENT

A. SOCIAL CONDITIONS & PROBLEMS

1. General Studies 195
Social Criticism. 195
Social Struggle 201
Society in General 202

2. Institutions 205
Asylums & Hospitals 205
Convent & Monastery Life . . 205
Hotels & Hotel Life 206
Prisons & Prison Life 206
Reform School 208
Schools & School Life 208
Universities & University Life . 209
3. Provincial Life 210
General 210
Farm Life 212
Fisher-Folk 215
Frontier Life 216
Indians & Indian Life 216
Mountaineers (Poor Whites) . . 217
Nature & The Natural Man . . 218
Peasants & Peasant Life . . 219
Pioneers & Pioneer Life . . . 220
Plantation Life 223
Share-croppers 224
Small-Town Life 224
Soil, Love of 225
Village Life 225
Village, Revolt from . . . 226
4. Races & Racial Problems. . . . 226
Africans & African Life . . . 226
Alaskans & Alaskan Life . . . 227
Anglo-Indian Life 227
Arabians & Arabian Life . . . 227
Australian Aborigines 228
Chinese & Chinese Life . . . 228
Immigrants in America. Armenians 229
Immigrants: Bohemians . . . 229
Immigrants: Canadians . . . 229
Immigrants. Danes. 229
Immigrants: Dutch 229
Immigrants: Germans 230
Immigrants: Norwegians . . . 230
Immigrants. Poles 231
Immigrants: Rumanians . . . 231
Immigrants: Russian Jews. . . 231
Immigrants: Slavs & Slovenes . 231
Immigrants: Swedes 232
India & Indian Life 232
Indians of North America . . 232
Interracial Marriage 232
Japanese & Japanese Life . . . 233
Jews & Jewish Life. 234
Malays & Malayan Life . . . 237
Negroes & Negro Life. . . . 237
Negro Problems 238
Orientals & Oriental Life . . . 240
5. Special Studies: Miscellaneous . . 240
Americans Abroad 240
Capital Punishment 240
Class Prejudice 240
Convicts 241
Crime & Criminals. 241
Disease 241
Education 241
Eugenics 241
Famine 241
Feminism 242
Free Love 242
Humanitarianism 242
Illegitimate Birth 243
Justice & Juries 243
Land Hunger 244
Landlordism 244
Marriage & Its Problems . . . 245
Middle-Class Life 248
Millionaires 249
Murder 249
Poverty 249
Proletarian Novels 250
Servants 251
Sex Morality & Problems . . . 252
Slums & Slum Life 252
Tramps 253
Trials 253
Unemployment 253
War 253
Woman's Changing Status . . 253

B. POLITICAL CONDITIONS & PROBLEMS

1. General Studies 255
Politics & Politicians 255
2. Special Studies: Topical 258
Dictatorships: Fascism . . . 258
Dictatorships: Nazis & Nazism . 258
Farmers' Movements 259
Feminism 259
Nationalism 259
Nationalism: Imperialism . . 259
Nationalism: Zionism . . . 259
Nihilism 260
Nihilism: Anarchism 260
Pacifism: Anti-War Ideology . . 260
Pacifism: Military Satire . . . 261
Radicals & Radicalism: General . 262
Radicals & Radicalism: Communism 262
Radicals & Radicalism: Socialism 263

Radicals & Radicalism: Soviet Russia 263
Revolutions: China 265
Revolutions: France, 1789 . . 265
Revolutions France, 1848 . . 265
Revolutions. Haiti 265
Revolutions Ireland 265
Revolutions: Mexico 266
Revolutions: Russia 266
Revolutions. South America . 267
Revolutions: Spain 267
War General 267
American Revolutionary War . 267
American War of 1812 . . . 268
American Civil War 268
Spanish-American War . . 269
Franco-Prussian War 269
Russian Wars 269
World War 270
World War War Generation . 274
World War. Post-War Generation, Post-War Problems . . 274

3. Special Studies: Geographical . . 275
Africa 275
Austria 275
China 276
England 276
France 276
Germany 276
Haiti 277
Ireland 277
Italy 277
Japan 277
Jerusalem 277
Mexico 277
Roman Empire 277
Russia 277
Spain 277
Syria 277
U.S.A.—Middle & Far West . . 277
U.S.A.—New England . . 278
U.S.A.—New York City . . 278
U.S.A.—The South 278
U.S.A.—Washington 278

C. ECONOMIC & INDUSTRIAL CONDITIONS & PROBLEMS

1. Business & Business Men. . . . 279
2. Capitalism 280
3. Cooperative Movements 280
4. Economic Depression 281
5. Financiers & Financial Life . . . 282
6. Foundries 282
7. Industrial Conditions 283
8. Industrialism 284
9. Industries 285
Chemical 285
Cotton 285
Iron 285
Lumber 285
Meat-Packing 286
Mining 286
Oil 287
Paper 288
Steel 288
Textiles 288
Wheat 288
10. Labor Problems & Laborers. . . 289
11. Labor Unions 291
12. Merchants & Merchandising . . 291
13. Railroads & Railway Life . . 292
14. Slavery & Slave Trade 292
15. Strikes 293
16. Sweat Shops 294
17. Trusts 294
18. Wealth 294
19. Women in Business 295

D. PROFESSIONS & VOCATIONS

1. Architecture & Architects . . . 296
2. Art & Artists (In General) . . . 296
3. Aeronautics & Aviators 297
4. Circus Life 298
5. Cowboy Life & Cowboys . . . 298
6. Engineering & Engineers . . . 298
7. Journalism & Journalists. . . . 299
8. Law & Lawyers 300
9. Literary Life 300
10. Medicine & Physicians 302
11. Mercantile Marine 304
12. Music & Musicians 304
Singing & Singers 305
13. Painting & Painters 306
14. Religious Professions 307
15. Science & Scientists 307
16. Sculpture & Sculptors 308
17. Sport & Sporting Novels. . . . 308
Pugilism 309
18. Stage & Theater Life. 309

19. Teaching & Teachers 310
20. Whaling 310
21. Women in Professions 311
Marriage vs. a Career 311

E. RELIGION & RELIGIOUS SUBJECTS

1. Allegories, Religious . . 313
2. Biblical Stories 313
3. Institutions, Religious 313
Cathedrals & Cathedral Life . . 313
Convents & Convent Life 314
Monasteries & Monastic Life 314
4 Mysticism & Mystics 314
5. Professions, Religious 315
Clergymen 315
Jesuits 316
Missionaries 316
Monks & Nuns 317
Preachers, Itinerant . . . 317
Priests, Abbés, etc. 317
6 Religion 318
General 318
Agnosticism 319
Atheism 320
Conversion & Faith 320
Jewish Religion 320
Mormonism & Mormons . . 320
Puritanism & Puritans . . . 321
Quakers 321
Roman Catholicism & Catholics . 321
7 Religious Philosophy 322
8. Religious Psychology 324

F. PHILOSOPHY & PHILOSOPHICAL NOVELS

1 Philosophy General 326
2. Civilization Indicted . . . 328
3. Collectivism 329
4. Cosmic Speculation . . . 329
5. Determinism & Fatalism. . . . 330
6 Future Life & Immortality . . . 330
7 Pessimism 330
8 Relativity Concept 330

APPENDICES

A. Publishers' Directory 331
B. Classified Table of Translated Authors 333

INDEX 335

INTRODUCTION

Prose Fiction in General Education

THIS book has been planned to be of assistance to all persons who may be interested in the reading or writing of fiction or in guiding others in such reading or writing. The professional writer, the book reviewer and critic, the publisher, the bookseller, the *librarian, the adult reader, the teacher,* and the student—these and conceivably others may be able to put the present work to a variety of uses. It is, however, principally the teacher and the student, and their quite specific needs, that I have had in mind in planning the compilation and special organization of the work. The remarks in this introduction are necessarily addressed particularly to the educator. Nevertheless, this circumstance by no means excludes the attention of the general reader, for his interests and those of the educator have become increasingly allied in the course of the marked growth in emphasis, during the past two decades, upon *general* educational objectives in the reading and the teaching of literature.

The lay reader and the educator can therefore be alike concerned with the following sections in which are considered, first, literature and general education and, second, the reading of fiction. A *third section is devoted to suggestions* for using the bibliographies, accompanied by documentation from the histories of individual student readers. A fourth section contains first-hand illustrative material taken from the reading records and informal written reports of a variety of students who have used books in the spirit advocated in this work A concluding fifth section provides specific details concerning the bibliographies—the history and scope of the work, the selection of titles, the range of titles and their appropriateness for adolescent readers, classification and categories, the annotations, and explanation of bibliographical data provided.

I

LITERATURE AND GENERAL EDUCATION

ANY comparison of present trends in the reading and the teaching of literature with those prevailing two decades ago would well serve to illustrate the highly significant process of change in education that has been steadily gathering momentum and of late has come increasingly to the fore. A prolonged era of investigation and research has at last brought in its wake, perhaps inevitably, a period of impetus toward pulling together all of the resources thus accumulated. In the fields both of creative endeavor and of scholarship, artists and educators are arriving at a concern for comprehensiveness and synthesis, for finding organic relationships and form in their manifold knowledge of man and his world. The emergence of the new novel with a panoramic view of generations of men or of a whole order of society in all its complexity and ramifications, the reappearance of epic poems, the renewal of interest in comprehensive studies and histories of man's arts and sciences—these and a thousand other signs all point in a common direction. In education similarly there is more and more discernible a shift in attention from countless terms of discovery to the comprehensive relationships that give those discoveries significance in the whole pattern of human life. In literature as in life readers and students have come to see individual persons not as embodiments of single traits but as complex worlds in themselves, not as types living against a more or less vaguely related background of social forces and conditions but as individuals who, taken together in their complex relationships and interactions, comprise and determine the nature of their social order. And so the schools and colleges are coming back to general education.

The term *general*, as defined by the Commission on Secondary School Curriculum, is technically applied to "education of post-elementary grade intended to foster good living. It rules out the conventional planes of professional preparation and scholarship for its own sake when these prove extraneous to the single purpose of helping the student achieve a socially adequate and personally satisfying life in a democracy."* As for the individual with whom general education is concerned, he is passing through a transitional growth and development which is no longer that of childhood and not yet that of the adult—in short, one who has been designated by the distinguishing term of *adolescent* but who thus far has been too little distinguished from *child*.

The basic purpose of general education has elsewhere been defined as that of "shaping effective personalities who will live dynamically in our evolving social order." There are many other such definitions, but no matter how they may vary, all of them carry in common the implication of a purpose greater than the mastery of knowledge for its own sake—rather that of utilizing knowledge and experience for the sake of what may, succinctly, be termed active *personal and cultural orientation*. Such a general educational goal now constitutes a main incentive for much of the curriculum revision and altered approach to the reading and teaching of literature currently being introduced in American schools. Furthermore, recognition of the fact that such orientation is to a large extent capable of being

achieved through books has chiefly motivated the compilation of the bibliographies being presented in this volume.

Not only are the readers of today more numerous and more manifest than were those of a generation or two ago, but what we now read for in books is hardly comparable to what was sought by our grandparents, if they were readers. To our present use of literature contemporary readers bring something of a world view, or at least a national view, which means an awareness of the realities not only of individual and family but also of community, nation, and world. This we seem to have, on the whole, to a degree beyond anything that was possible to preceding generations of readers. More generally than ever before the modern reader consciously understands that a principal purpose of literature is to illuminate life. He expects to find in at least great books a kind of counterpoint between elements which symbolize the cosmic individual and the cosmic world. Through the intricate play of such counterpoint the reader of today seeks to extend his knowledge of the complex wholeness of individuals, of many such individuals in situations of limitless variety, and by means of such knowledge to gain increased insight into the complex wholeness of the society of which each of us is a part.

In the literature of two and three generations ago a social emphasis often appeared, indeed was sometimes painstakingly incorporated. Unfortunately, however, most examples of it gained such emphasis only through the creation of types. Viewed from our present point of vantage, such types often impress modern readers as being all too obvious. If they still interest us, this is for reasons perhaps not originally intended by their creators. In the literature of the twentieth century there is clearly evident a shift to individual values. The development of modern psychology has led to the creation of individual characters both complex and unique. Social emphasis pervades this more recent conception, but it is an emphasis that differs from what is to be found in the writing of the nineteenth century. In the writing of today one encounters individuals—this one, and a second, and a third, joined by countless others, each memorable in his own right—who taken together make up their world. The study of literature begins then with the chief theme of the individual, his wholeness, and something of his wholeness in relation to other individuals.

Such a concept has been the determining factor in the selection and organization of materials for inclusion in the bibliographies, and my procedure has been based on a consciousness of intrinsic personal and cultural values in works selected rather than on such other possible criteria as historical importance of authors, chronological or national significance of works, formal literary classifications, and the like. At the same time such a shift in procedure raises many questions. How are older books read by a modern mind, and under what circumstances? On what basis is the selection of modern books made, and how are these to be read? How much and how well can young people be expected to read? How likely are they themselves to use books for personal and cultural orientation? What specifically is meant by the concept of the individual "in counterpoint" with society? Such considerations as these will be elaborated in the following pages, and in so doing I shall turn for corroborative illustration to the first-hand testimony of student readers themselves.

At the outset, however, it must be explained that in emphasizing the use of books for purposes of orientation I do not seek to exclude or to offer a substitute for other forms of activity. Teachers are well aware, for instance, of the desirability of providing young and impressionable students with much

first-hand experience. Unfortunately, in most school situations experience of this kind cannot be extended beyond the immediate resources of the community, and in many situations not even the community resources are available or approachable for first-hand exploration. In either case, there remain some areas of personal and social interest which are more adequately apprehended when given perspective and comprehensiveness through the medium of books. Still more important, when the need arises for extending the areas of investigation beyond the limits of situations which are either strictly local or contemporary, the use of printed source materials becomes even more requisite.

Furthermore, other forms of communication which are being developed with significant success today have thus far served only to augment, rather than supplant the basic rôle played by printed materials in an increasingly complex machine-age civilization. And though on the one hand illiteracy continues to diminish as education becomes more widespread, there is on the other hand a corresponding increase in opportunities for reading, thanks to consistent expansion in production, distribution, and availability of printed materials.

In education it is the language-arts teachers who have carried the responsibility of developing in students those reading and interpretative skills without which verbal communication cannot take on clarity and fullness of meaning. Much remains still to be done in helping students to be able to tread their way warily and understandingly through torrents of words which, as mere symbols employed to identify things or concepts, are often exceedingly elusive as to exactitude of "meaning" or reference. Teachers of English very properly must continue to occupy and to expand their rôle as exponents of a philosophy and a psychology of language, together with techniques for effective expression and interpretation, and in so doing they are in this respect certainly indispensable to the basic purpose of general education.[1]

But the teaching of language arts includes also the teaching of literature. When approaching this somewhat different function, one soon discovers that there is considerable diversity and confusion of opinion, as regards both theory and practice. Are teachers of English at the level of general education to be regarded more appropriately as custodians of a "body of literature," or as guides to the study of a variety of ideas and emotions, of individual personalities and ways of living, which have been given memorable expression or reflection in perhaps widely diversified literary works? In some schools and courses English teachers have assumed the function of "last defenders" as well as exponents of so-called "great books," of those classics in which, it is hoped, are embodied the noble heritage of liberal arts traditions and wisdom of the past. In the opinion of such teachers there can scarcely be any acceptable alternative to the practice of organizing courses of study around books of this kind.

A devotion to the classics is all to the good, provided that the teacher is clearly conscious of the reasons which may justify his use of such books. He must first of all understand thoroughly the elements or values in these works which have made them "classic," and he must think of himself as teaching such elements or values, as they may be seen through books, rather than teaching the formal history and place of "books which every educated person should know." In selecting and organizing his materials, this teacher must also be

[1] For further discussion of these important considerations, see *Language in General Education* (New York, D. Appleton-Century Co., 1940), another report of the Committee on the Function of English in General Education of the Commission on Secondary School Curriculum (Progressive Education Association).

guided by a sensitive awareness of the realities of his teaching situation. He must, for instance, be willing and even anxious to go beyond the limits of strictly English or American literature in order to draw upon the best examples available in world literature, where these exist in effective translations. To limit oneself at the outset to readings in English literature only, or in American literature, places one perilously close to pursuing a formally historical survey for its own sake. The human values in literature are not fully susceptible of classification within national or geographical bounds, and at best such an approach should be deferred for specialized study on a more advanced and sophisticated level. The comparative-literature approach is coming more and more into favor, and deservedly so, on the level of general education.

The teacher of "great books" must therefore place appropriate emphasis upon content aspects as being of vital interest to young readers as well as a chief determining factor in any consideration of technique and organic form. And to do this successfully, he must be capable of bringing content values within the comprehension of his students by relating these to the varied experience, background, and needs of his students. Books which have become truly great or "classic" are for the most part works which in their own time were written essentially for ordinary people. They have survived sometimes because they are esthetically satisfying productions and always because they embody a universality of appeal transcending time, place, and special interest. Thus the whole "heritage" of classic books, taken together, has something basic to say, broadly speaking, about everything of interest and use to humanity today. From such enduring books the contemporary reader, when he understands them, can derive much profit, not alone in enjoying finely created productions, but in finding various degrees of clarification and enlightenment and inspiration as regards his many great concerns—personal and psychological, social and economic and political, moral and ethical and philosophical.

In this light the English teacher's task becomes something much more fundamental and dynamic than was the traditional concept of instructing simply in form, technique, style, and the like, or of chronicling the literary history of a single country. This teacher's task is not fully accomplished until the essential ideas in great works—those ideas which indeed make them "great"—have been vivified, reformulated, and adapted to the needs of contemporary readers. Unless this last is done, there is scant justification, beyond that of misguided antiquarianism, in requiring the reading of so-called classics. Great books do not continue to be read simply because they are famous as "the classics" (and therefore a knowledge of them, if only superficial, should be made a part of a student's "intellectual baggage"), but because on the basis of intrinsic merits they still have a richer significance and power of revelation than do any other works that may lay claim to our attention.

In determining whether such works are suited to youthful readers of today, an all important consideration is whether their enduring values can be translated into contemporary terms, under the guidance and stimulus of master teachers. Fortunately such master teachers are today demonstrating what can be done in the field of the humanities, and as long as their excellent work continues, Homer and Lucretius and Dante and Milton, Euripides and Shakespeare and Racine and Goethe, Sappho and Catullus and Donne and Shelley, Thucydides and Plato and Montaigne and Bacon, Cervantes and Fielding and Balzac and Tolstoi, and

all their fellows, will also continue, in many classrooms, to communicate to student readers their wise and transforming lessons in terms of human experience and values.

It will be observed that repeatedly in the foregoing paragraphs my remarks have been qualified with the proviso that teachers who use the classics be able to make these works richly meaningful to their students. Unfortunately some literature teachers still select and teach their materials somewhat in the spirit of guides conducting a tour through a museum of antiquities. Abstractions like "periods" or questions of chronology and history are given greater emphasis than such more readily comprehended topics as human personalities and the expression of emotions and ideas. Again sometimes all of the materials in a period are sampled because such materials happen to be a part of such a period rather than because they may be relevant to present needs. There is little selectivity in terms of what may be more and less meaningful to the young reader of today, considered in terms of his background of experience, his limitations, particular interests, and the like.

Still other teachers select and assign materials rather too much along the lines of their own literary enthusiasms —enthusiasms that sometimes date back to their school days of one or more decades ago when the world was rather different from the present, or enthusiasms that have derived from an individual's particular temperament and experience which may differ considerably from those determining the tastes and possible enthusiasms of students entrusted to such an individual's instruction. The fact that Edward Smith enjoyed reading *Henry Esmond* or Tennyson's *Ulysses* back in pre-depression days, when he was comfortably shielded from insecurity in the tranquillity of some college campus, may be no guarantee that today his student, Barbara O'Connor, aged eighteen, who wants to go to work in an office as soon as possible in order to help support her widowed mother, may share in Mr. Smith's continued enthusiasm for such works. Elizabeth Robinson, who early in her college career determined that she wanted to major in literature and later on to teach it, may still enjoy reading and teaching *Ivanhoe* and *As You Like It,* but this may not constitute the sole justification for requiring the reading of these works by young Bill Larssen, aged sixteen, whose personal life is being made unhappy because he is self-conscious over his "unpresentable" parents who do not speak English adequately and, moreover, is embarrassed over his own tendency to stammer.

Quite possibly the works just named could be read profitably by the students in these two hypothetical situations. It is certainly not my intention here to ridicule such selections. If they were to be read with profit, it would be because something "meaningful" in them was successfully communicated to the students. But this would not necessarily be identical with the "meaning" found in them by the teachers, either in their own student days or on later occasions. On the other hand, these works might "communicate" very little to these students, depending upon how the teaching was done, or they might prove less meaningful than other works which might more appropriately be selected. The point that is chiefly being stressed here is that teachers must take into consideration the differences in the large context of the varying classroom situations, rather than acting upon any such arbitrary formula as: "These books have long been admired by people of authoritative taste. I myself liked them when I was in school. Therefore my present students may also like them, and at any rate they should become acquainted with them."

If such works are truly great, it is conceivable that they will have in them values which a sensitive and resourceful teacher can utilize for establishing points of contact between text and individual reader. The teacher will of course have to know his students well and adjust his selection of materials and teaching procedures to the situations in which he finds the individual student. One occasionally encounters such a master teacher, who, given almost any text, can "do anything" with it, move in any direction which the circumstances may suggest as most profitable. Other teachers, unfortunately, choose (or are obliged to use) texts which are studied for reasons that may be quite irrelevant to the situations at hand. Under such circumstances it is hardly a cause for wonder that some school youngsters who first read the "classics" in these conditions do not always evince an overwhelming enthusiasm for their teachers' choice of materials, and sometimes in consequence leave school with little enthusiasm for literature in general. English teachers who have given thought to this problem feel increasingly that their objectives will better be achieved if a choice and use of reading materials is determined primarily by some knowledge of their students' most pressing and most realistic needs and interests.

I am reminded of an instance recently encountered while supervising a summer-school demonstration class in a large mid-western high school. Here among a discouraging and ill-assorted group of boys and girls being required to "make up" failures in their English classes just terminated, I found an eighteen-year-old boy who but for his deficiency in English might have been graduated that June. Joseph came from an underprivileged family of eastern European origin. At present his father was employed as a janitor, and Joe might have been able to help out by working at odd jobs but for the fact that his summer had to be spent in school. He of course had no hope of continuing with advanced studies. His interests were definitely vocational, and he talked wishfully of finding some way of working into the field of airplane mechanics. He displayed an unusually lively, as well as intelligent, interest in social, political, and economic problems, and whenever discussions turned in this direction, he proved one of the most alert members of the class. When poetry was being "translated into sense," he was disposed to be apathetic or else frankly hostile.

In due time I learned that his failure in English had been caused principally by his lack of success with the study of *Macbeth*. Perhaps a sympathetic and resourceful teacher might have made the language of this play comprehensible to the boy, and the basic human problems illustrated by Macbeth and his tragic degeneration might also have been made a source of general interest to him. This, however, was not done, and Joe obviously had come through the experience without understanding or liking Shakespeare. But even had a more satisfactory kind of instruction been possible, I doubt that the time and effort spent on this play would, for Joe, have been as productive, in the long run, as might have been the case if the subject of study had been some work closer to this boy's background and most pressing concerns—say John Galsworthy's *Strife*, Sidney Kingsley's *Dead End*, Maxwell Anderson's *Winterset*, or Clifford Odets' *Awake and Sing*. At any rate, if the study of *Macbeth* was unavoidable, or its omission undesirable (because of curriculum or college-entrance requirements affecting a majority of the students, or because students like Joe were untypical of the whole group, or what not), then it is likely that this study would have been more effective if it had been approached

gradually through simpler preliminary readings such as the plays just named.

This summer-school class of "failures" was fortunate in having as instructor a stimulating and particularly understanding young teacher from a neighboring school system, and as they came to respond more and more wholeheartedly to the flexible techniques used by him, these students gained surprisingly in confidence and demonstrated unmistakable growth and change in attitudes even in so short a period as the six weeks during which they were under observation. It was also interesting to observe the choice of reading made by Joe during a daily period of browsing in the school library. At first he did little but turn the pages of illustrated magazines. After a few days he began to read here and there in books on travel and aviation. For several weeks he read restlessly in a half-dozen different books, without continuing to the end of any one of them. Finally he settled down to read another book of his own choice, A. J. Cronin's *The Stars Look Down*—a recent novel having for its main theme the struggle of English coal miners for better working conditions. Although this novel ran to more than six hundred pages, the boy carried it about with him every day until he had completed the whole work.

I had no opportunity to discuss with him his reactions to the reading, but I did hear him say that he found it enjoyable. It was inevitable also that he added, "If we could have read books like this instead of *Macbeth*, perhaps I would have liked English more." For one whose experience in high-school English had resulted in little more than an antipathy for literature, the reading of this novel constituted a real achievement. For him there must have been a satisfaction not only in completing a fairly lengthy self-assigned task (the teacher did not set up any specific "free reading" requirement) but perhaps also in gaining some insight into a combined human and industrial problem within his comprehension and appealing to his interest. The achievement satisfaction in this instance was also auspicious in that it stimulated in him a desire to continue such an experience. If the habit of turning to books for both enjoyment and information could have been fostered earlier in his school career, Joe might have developed into a richer and better balanced personality, more favorably equipped to find and maintain harmoniously a useful place in society.

Now, belatedly, when his school career had closed on so emotionally disturbing a note of "academic" failure, it seemed an almost hopeless task to do much for him. Nevertheless the interest of his teacher and myself did not go unappreciated. He told us that the understanding treatment which he had encountered in this summer school was the first experience of its kind that had come to him in his educational career, and in one way at least he confirmed this by his very evident, and almost tragic, reluctance, on the final day of school, to see the class dispersed. A greater concern for him as an individual should have been at the base of the instruction received throughout the "regular" school course, whereas he somehow had got "lost in the scramble" of large classes conducted formally by teachers concerned primarily with the fulfilment of inflexible requirements. As a specimen of a graduate of the school system of one of our better suburban residential communities, Joe was largely pathetic. Though his case may be perhaps untypical, it does illustrate to a degree a wasting of potentialities which it lies within the power of teachers to avert.

This seeming digression has served to dramatize the important consideration of choice of materials for literary study. I have already expressed an enthusiasm for the continued teaching of classics,

provided that such works are selected with an eye to their relevance to varying individual situations and are taught as *living works,* by instructors possessing the requisite skill and insight for bridging possible gaps between these books and their readers. Because of the difficulties inherent in the remoteness of language, allusions, social background, and sometimes viewpoint of works of earlier days, from the age of Shakespeare down through Victorian times, such selection and guidance will usually be indispensable. Similarly, foreign-language classics when read in adequate contemporary translations—for example, the *Odyssey* in the version by Lawrence of Arabia, Euripides' *Alcestis* in the version by Richard Aldington, and others—can be made to seem close to the twentieth-century reader. Once the barriers of remoteness are dissipated, much of the older writing can still prove searching and memorable in the judgment of young readers who are lacking in ripeness of background of the kind that enables mature persons to make fuller critical estimates. What is more, young readers when competently guided may even appreciate the superiority of great classic works over the majority of alternative readings among contemporary works.

There is, however, no need to set up a dilemma of alternative choices between the "old" and the "contemporary." Both kinds of material can and need to be selected and related, on the basis of underlying ideas. Since some intermediary assistance seems indispensable with "great" books of the past, it is likely that the use of such material will need to be confined to intensive study in the classroom. Only the exceptional student will be able, at least on the secondary-school level, to read classic works understandingly on his own. But even in the guided classroom study, selections of this kind can be approached more effectively through contemporary materials. The "old" takes on more life and more meaning when approached via the "new." For young readers approaching the threshold of maturity, the present and the future are the most important "realities," and in their eyes there is little justification for being asked to consider the past save for the possibility of its casting light upon the present, of assisting in the anticipation of the future.

Ideally, therefore, the need is not so much a choice between the older "classics" and the "contemporary" as it is a judicious balancing of the two, the guiding principle being the specific objectives deriving from the basic purpose of general education. Of course it is conceivable that very unfavorable conditions, involving handicapped students, may dictate a choice between simple contemporary works well apprehended as against complex older works poorly understood and thus generating antagonisms, and here common sense will naturally suggest a decision in favor of the former alternative. Such unfavorable conditions undoubtedly do prevail, especially during the present transitional period when a high-school curriculum which a generation ago served a narrowly selected group is being readjusted and redesigned to meet the needs of a school population which it is hoped will eventually be all-inclusive, as secondary education becomes universal in this country. But in principle and in practice both, it is a misconception to visualize such opposing categories as those alluded to above.

If the underlying spirit of these introductory remarks has been clearly set forth, the dilemma lies not in a choice between the "old" and the "new," but in a choice between *static* or *dynamic* teaching of literary works of either description. As already suggested, teachers in average school situations will wish to avail themselves of the best of both kinds of materials, selecting them on the basis of implicit human and social values, and hoping that by beginning where the stu-

dent is, with works within the level of his experience, interests, and comprehension, he may be led, by gradual and cumulative steps, to an understanding and utilization of increasingly complex works, most of which either have become or are in process of becoming so-called "classics" of literature. Hence, the alert teacher who subscribes to some such concept as this, will see the need of organizing the study of "great" works which more frequently but not necessarily originate *before* our time, in direct relation to a great variety of simpler materials which more frequently but not necessarily originate *in* our own time. Some such system of flexible and judiciously balanced progression from the simple and immediate to the more complex and universal offers the solution, so it seems to me, which teachers are seeking. By means of it one can successfully escape the pitfalls of exaggeration and bias that are likely to result from an attempt to choose between such arbitrary and artificial alternatives as "the old" versus "the new," or "the classics" versus "currently popular works." When the teacher has a clear notion of the function which a book is capable of performing in any given situation and chooses his materials in terms of such functioning, we may at last see the resolution of a conventionally set but intrinsically non-existent opposition. Considerations of rank and form will harmoniously follow considerations of function.

The effort to acquaint students with "first principles," with moral values of universal application, will necessitate the choice of some works of enduring and timeless quality. The desire to come close to the immediate environment, interests, and experience of one's students will in turn determine the extent of contemporary materials that may also be adopted for a reading program. In such a program, where perennial classics will be supplemented by more or less fugitive contemporary materials, there is constant need both for reexamining the former and for revising and replacing the latter. English teachers must continually restudy the familiar established works of the past and at the same time bring up to date their lists of current materials. A prime aim, therefore, of the present work is to present some of the most desirable materials, both old and new, both general and particular, in such a way that they can more readily be found and put to use in meeting students' needs.

But thus far only the question of classroom materials has been considered. Aside from this there is a more widespread experiencing of books which English teachers variously designate as "free," "outside," "supplementary," "recreational," or "extensive" reading. Such reading is for the most part undertaken independently by students, with little or no assistance from instructors. Here the choice of materials consists chiefly of works originating in our own time or in periods very close to it Commonly the selection is very haphazard, depending as much upon chance or hearsay, the recommendations of friends and schoolmates, and so on, as upon self-directed or teacher-directed interests. Since the number of books read in this fashion is apt to exceed those studied in the classroom or "course," it has for a long time seemed to me that it is of even greater importance here that each student be assisted, at least in part, by a kind of systematic guidance which will enable him to integrate his reading experiences along the lines of basic needs and interests. In order to facilitate such an end, lists of source materials again should be available, to both teachers and students. Thus it is that another aim which the present work seeks to fulfil is to present a large and varied list of books appropriate for extensive reading and therefore chiefly contemporary, which are selected and topically classified with a view to meeting the needs and interests of individuals on the level of general education.

There is evidence that many teachers, unknown to one another, have arrived at an understanding of the "academic dilemma" which has been set forth in the previous pages. I can do no better, in terminating this first section of my introduction, than to quote from the recently published testimony of one such teacher:

> From students I learn that their vital interests are those themes explaining the currents surging in and around them. Is there is a God? Am I immortal? Is it wrong to love a married man? Can I have a career of the dance and be a successful mother? Will I, as a Jewess, be happy if I marry a Gentile? What system of government will effect most happiness for me? Perhaps we teachers have been unaware of these pertinent questions. . . . Some of us may have been aware that life consists of more than figures of speech and Shakespearean soliloquies, but we have avoided change. . . . We can scrap the lectures and notes that have become dog-eared from yearly use. In their place we can take students' questions as bases for courses. . . . You are doubtful about the value of some of the material used for these courses. Yes, inevitably much of the best must be sacrificed—at least much of what we as teachers have loved to read and thought youth should love to read. But always there is that academic dilemma, whether we teach by the traditional pattern or we attempt to answer their questions. All of the established good cannot be included in any course. If there is any choice between books that reveal merely the stuffiness of a Victorian Age and books that concern themselves with living, we can learn only by choosing the latter. We shall find to our surprise, however, that there is a sufficiently rich content diet to please our literary palates.[1]

While work on the bibliographies was in progress, it was my intention originally to reserve a greater amount of space here for discussing this concept of using books as a means of meeting the personal interest and social concerns of individual students. Happily, however, before it was time to carry out this intention, Miss Louise Rosenblatt, of the Progressive Education Association's Commission on Human Relations, became engaged in developing a somewhat similar point of view. It is with a feeling of gratitude as well as pleasure that I refer the reader to Miss Rosenblatt's recently published book, *Literature as Exploration*,[2] where he will find the fully detailed and vividly stated exposition which this subject deserves.

[1] Kathryn Mansell, of Sarah Lawrence College, in the New York *Herald Tribune*, December 5, 1937

[2] Louise M Rosenblatt, for the Commission on Human Relations (Progressive Education Association), *Literature as Exploration* (New York, D. Appleton–Century Co., 1938), 340 pp.

II

THE READING OF FICTION

IDEALLY any such compilation as the present one should include materials chosen from all of the broad areas of literature: prose fiction, drama, poetry, and non-fiction. It becomes my task now to attempt to explain why this work (which may be the first of several related volumes) has been limited to prose fiction alone.

First let us consider the decision to begin with fiction as against non-fiction. It might be assumed casually that the young reader seeking information and enlightenment would be most apt to turn to works of non-fiction—that is, technical or factual works in which the manner of presentation is objective. But further thought, as well as experience in actual teaching situations on the secondary level, discloses that non-fictional materials are often too difficult to have interest and meaning for the youthful reader, or are sometimes more satisfactory when reserved for a later rather than an initial stage of inquiry. Even under any circumstances where they *can* be utilized, they ought not to be depended upon to the exclusion of possibly available works of fiction dealing with a common or related topic. High-school students may, as they move along toward the senior year, increase their quota of non-fictional readings (in addition to required textbook assignments), but all surveys thus far undertaken agree in finding that the extent of non-fictional reading rarely approaches that of fiction reading.[1] Students are accustomed by and large to making the majority of their selections from novels and short stories, plays and poems. (That reading of non-fiction which high-school students do undertake is devoted principally to works of biography and travel.) Although it is of course an aim of English teaching to promote the ability to use books of non-fiction profitably, this objective does not meet its fullest realization until the later college years. Where there is an earlier desire for information concerning individual and social problems, students therefore most often recall elements of background and theme presented imaginatively and dramatically in works of fiction, or are impelled to extend their exploration of such elements.

In the junior high-school years readers are absorbed largely in plot narrative. Excitement, thrills, entertainment, suspense—such are the principal rewards of the reading done at this stage of development. In the senior high-school years these satisfactions are by no means dispensed with, but students come by a gradual process to see, beyond and through narrative elements, a variety of broader, deeper, and more subtle values—implications and relationships of personality growth and development, of the larger frame of environment and social setting, of fundamental and incidental ideas and theme, of author's personality, attitudes, and outlook on life, and so on. These values or elements in the reading of fiction are enhanced through being presented imaginatively and artistically. Such a method of presentation appeals to the imagination of the young person by affording him the means of expressing his own feelings and emotions and urges, including those which his environment as yet has denied him opportunities for expressing. (It is appropriate to pause here to stress the fact that well-selected

[1] A tabulated analysis of one such survey is provided below, on pages 41 and 42.

books can permit the young also to obtain release from the pressures of socially undesirable drives, a technique of the field of guidance which thus far has been given relatively little attention.)

Such a method of presentation gives to the implications of these works more vividness and immediacy and power of appeal, at least for the young, than the same material might have (broadly speaking) if presented otherwise in a formal compilation of essential facts or data. The chronicle of facts or the compilation of statistics may possibly be thrilling to a rather special type of reader, but even so the "thrill" will be the result of an essentially intellectual form of apprehension. The creative artist, through his organizing and vitalizing of materials, endows his work with a significance and —at least in "great" books—a moral and philosophical "revelation" which is denied the historian or other specialist whose writing is necessarily circumscribed by close observation of fact, faithful adherence to sequence of events, and the like. Out of a literary experience which at first glance seems chiefly esthetic appreciation comes then a resultant wake of illumination, both emotional and intellectual, which constitutes really balanced and complete apprehension. The conscious realization of this point is of course as old at least as Aristotle's *Poetics*,[1] where a distinction is made in demonstrating the superiority of "poetry" (in the broad sense of all creative literature) over history.

> . . . It will be seen that the poet's function is to describe, not the thing that has happened, but a kind of thing that might happen, i.e., what is possible as being probable or necessary. The distinction between historian and poet is not in the one writing prose and the other verse . . . ; it consists really in this, that the one describes the thing that has been, and the other a kind of thing that might be. Hence poetry is something more philosophic and of graver import than history, since its statements are of the nature rather of universals, whereas those of history are singulars.

Aristotle here states the principle on which an imaginative writer makes his selection. A historian may be obliged to give us isolated facts; but the events in a drama or novel must lead one to another, like links in a chain. A historian, when treating of individuals, may tell us "what is true only of some particular person at a particular time"; in the characters of fiction we are more free to feel, behind the individual, a certain type of character. Thus in truly great created works we look for and ordinarily find a balance and inner logic that leaves us with a sense of completeness, of underlying organic pattern and relationships, and hence of the communication of something "of philosophic and grave import." It is precisely thus that human content is best presented and apprehended. And human content is what proves most absorbing to the young.

Thus I have endeavored to demonstrate a reason for beginning the investigation of problems relating to individual human values via works of fiction. Later there is always the possibility of supplementing the study, once the problem has been visualized in its human context, with the rational analysis and documentation that is to be found in non-fictional reference material. The youthful reader of Remarque's *All Quiet on the Western Front* or Euripides' *The Trojan Women* will be illuminated, emotionally and intellectually, by these powerful presentations of the horror and futility of war—of war anywhere, at any time. Following this the student will perhaps be impelled to go on to an investigation of the brute facts of war at the present time, its causes, its consequences, and the possibility of its prevention. But due consideration must be given to the fact that the powerful and usually unforgettable emotional

[1] Aristotle, *On the Art of Poetry*, translated by Ingram Bywater (1920), c. 9. By permission of the Clarendon Press, Oxford.

impact resulting from fictional readings may constitute the motivating force or incentive necessary for possible systematic research and eventual action.

Among the several forms of fiction—novels, short stories, plays, and poetry—which might have been drawn upon in compiling this volume, preference has been given to works belonging to the first category only.[1] The reasons for this are fairly self-evident. The technique of the novel is primarily suited to breadth of canvas and expansiveness of detail. The novelist enjoys much more freedom than does the dramatist or poet in such factors as complexity of action, number of personages, span of time, variety of setting, explicitness of characterization, direct expression of author's viewpoint, and the like. The scope of the novel may range widely between such divergent extremes as Tolstoi's *War and Peace*, with its panoramic sweep of external events, and Joyce's *Ulysses*, with its intricate adumbrations of a subjective world. Among the larger forms of creative literature, the novel is par excellence the medium for the artist who would portray with amplitude both the macrocosm and microcosm of modern life.

Another and even more practical consideration is the fact that youthful students read more extensively in prose fiction than in the other forms.[2] Their demand for materials in this category is greatest and most urgent. And it is not only that young people read more widely among novels than among other kinds of fiction; it is true also that they do more reading of novels at the age of adolescence than is likely to be the case when they have grown older. In this connection it is interesting to find Desmond McCarthy, in one of his weekly articles in the Sunday *Times* (of London), recently commenting on the fact that most people, as life goes on, tend to read fewer novels. The elderly prefer facts; facts are more odd and instructive. It is only while one is young, continues this critic, that one is very curious about oneself—how one is likely to feel in certain circumstances or how different sorts of people are likely to behave. It is this kind of curiosity which the writer of fiction—and particularly the novelist!—chiefly satisfies. As time goes on, there is less which the novelist can tell us about life that we do not already think we know or guess—except perhaps about the process of growing old.

Such a generalization, if valid, only serves to confirm what has here been maintained. Adolescents are concerned with the process of ascending a rising slope rather than gazing retrospectively over ground already traversed. They are endeavoring to leave behind them the ways of a child, to free themselves from the edicts and absolute authority of their elders, to carry on such investigations and experiments as will in time provide them with adequate information and ripe judgment and enable them to "find themselves" in their relations with fellow individuals and with society in general. In short, they are making a difficult transition from a juvenile to an adult scale of values. And one of several means by which adolescents effect this transition is the use they make (or could make, if encouraged) of well-selected fiction. Until their curiosity and urges may become satisfied in achieving successful adult lives, almost all will find vicarious enjoyment and enlightenment in the created visions of the novelist.

One may add, in passing, by way of amplification, that adolescents as a rule are interested less in novels dealing only with very young children than in works depicting persons of their own age and older. Most conventional book lists offend adolescents by including too many titles of an innocuous kind which are

[1] A few collections of short stories also have been listed, but the selection does not even pretend to be extensive or representative.

[2] See the tables on pages 41 and 42 for a typical illustration of the relative popularity of novels, short stories, plays, and poetry

scorned as "books for children." Lists compiled by adolescents themselves contain a preponderance of titles which the old-fashioned librarian would be inclined to classify "for adults only." It is just because many such titles deal with problems of adult relationships anticipated by adolescents that young people—those at least who are seventeen and eighteen or older—are curious about these books and eager to read them. In fact, if a proper study could be undertaken, it might be found, indeed, that the so-called adult novel of today finds more readers among adolescents than among their elders!

Fortunately there are abundant points of contact, as a glance at the table of contents of this book will demonstrate, between a student's curiosity and desire for enlightenment, on the one hand, and on the other, the wide range of materials which novelists have created. Particularly diverse and illuminating are those works produced during the past hundred years. The rapid advance in the psychological novel of the nineteenth century; the increased awareness of the individual's family and immediate environmental relations exemplified in the novel dating from Meredith and Butler; the explorations into realms of the abnormal beginning with the French naturalists and the Russian realists; the still more recent bestowal, by both European and American writers, of objective attention upon specific social, economic, and industrial problems; the emergence of the regional novel in America; and current experimentation with large cultural-anthropological or moral-intellectual-philosophical patterns—such developments of the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries have resulted in the rich body of literary materials now available. Today the novel is preeminently the literary form of our time, and in its innumerable manifestations it embodies virtually every human and social aspect of modern civilization.

These are some of the considerations which have motivated and guided me in beginning with fiction, and particularly with novels, in compiling the present bibliographies. As has been remarked, these might well also have included titles selected from drama and poetry, but if such a plan had been attempted, it would have necessitated either a delay in publication or a selection of materials less ambitious in scope than that offered here. Since the greatest demand is for novels, it has seemed expedient to devote this work to prose fiction only, and to hope, if there is sufficient wish for other materials, that it may be followed by similar bibliographies of drama and poetry.

III

USING THE BIBLIOGRAPHIES

IN this section my endeavor will be to indicate, if only cursorily, something of the uses to which the bibliographies can lend themselves, in connection with the teaching of literature.

What is the meaning of the three main subdivisions?

The main subdivisions of this work are not intended necessarily to be mutually exclusive. Numerous titles at once suggest themselves which can be classified under all three heads: that of entertainment, relaxation, and "literary escape"; that of insight into individual personality development; and that of clarification or at least exemplification of broad social concerns. Even more numerous titles could be utilized in at least two of these three approaches. It has, however, seemed a convenient and workable formulation to set up these emphases as broadly distinct, in spite of overlappings, and to classify titles under more than one division, if necessary, but with the fullest annotation provided under the classification for which each title seems most suited.

The sequence of subdivisions has also been designed to follow that most generally exemplified by the graduated reading interests of adolescents. Reading for (1) relaxation, excitement, escape, and the like, in the familiar way in which younger children tend to use books, is something which every one may well continue through life, although the underlying factors in such a use of books do vary with different age levels. Reading for (2) enlargement of one's knowledge of individuals, of their personal development and growth, of their emotions, ideas, and experience with other individuals, becomes a conspicuous sign of developing maturity in adolescents, usually manifesting itself between the ages of fourteen and sixteen, and a trifle earlier in girls than in boys. The thrill in a stirring narrative of events doubtless continues, but in addition there is this new and somewhat different "thrill" that has to do with a gradually awakening awareness of human personality and its mysterious concomitants. Within another year or two, depending upon attendant circumstances, young people become aware of individuals in their larger communal relationships and seek through reading (3) enlargement of their knowledge of wider social values—as seen in pictures of individuals pitted against society or finding a harmonious place in the social organism, in general social criticism, or in more specific representations of a variety of aspects: social, racial, economic and industrial, political, vocational, religious, ethical, and metaphysical. As the inquiring mind pursues this enlargement of knowledge of individuals and society, reading simultaneously involves two attendant kinds of experience: exploration of the reader's own personality—one's physical growth and development, one's emotions and ideas—and one's relationships, both personal and social; and formulation in the young reader's mind of goals toward which he may strive, consciously or unconsciously, in the search for purpose, for a sense of direction, for attitudes toward and an outlook upon life.

Adolescents manifest a consciousness of at least the first three possibilities. They will readily admit that they "read for thrill or fun," and in time they will add that they seek to gain insight into

the minds and lives of others, of kinds of people whom they might not meet or hear of until later in life, and to see how such characters conduct themselves in various personal and social situations. Students explain that they like to read about human predicaments and how characters "solve problems" in specific situations, "just in case. . . ." Often this is about as close as most adolescents ever come to admitting what adults know occurs with themselves—that a reader identifies himself with the experience of a variety of characters encountered in books. Just how such identifications will take place is unpredictable. It may be with characters who have qualities or are involved in situations unlike those of the reader; or it may be with characters who make full use of capacities similar to the reader's, or arrive at successful outcomes in situations like those in which he finds himself. However this may be, the reader manipulates his identifications in such a way as to derive unconscious satisfactions, either of deprivations and inhibitions, or of goals, aspirations, ideals, and the like.

It is on the basis of such identifications that the adolescent can carry on those attendant and consequent processes—exploration of self and formulation of attitudes and goals and outlook on life. The experienced classroom teacher hardly needs to be reminded of the obvious advantage to be derived from this approach to the human elements in fiction—the fact that an individual's own problems are presented objectively in an outside situation, making possible detached observation and seemingly impersonal discussion of a subject which otherwise might never be openly confronted.

Looking back once more at the threefold division of the bibliographies, it is possible to discern another advantage in having available materials arranged in this sequence. Points of contact can be set up reciprocally between any two of these broad divisions. A boy somewhat slow to mature may look for material on level (1), under the heading let us say of "Sea Stories," and discover gradually that he is being involved at the same time in a psychological study. Let us imagine another student, a somewhat more mature girl who thus far has been occupied with material on level (2), reading stories which describe "Family Life"; if given the appropriate book, cutting across into (3), her interest in the family may be expanded to include some community problem—racial, economic, or industrial. For both boy and girl, emotional as well as intellectual development will be quickened as they become increasingly concerned with a wide range of human values, together with the more familiar opportunities for literary enjoyment, encountered freely in books in all three divisions.

Most teachers will agree that on the secondary level a balanced "diet" of reading in all three areas is desirable. Each type of emphasis achieves its own fruitful purpose, not to be ignored. It is hazardous, of course, to lay down a general prescription which will be adequate for a great variety of individuals and situations, some of which perhaps cannot be clearly visualized in advance However, after making allowance for possible exceptional procedures, the teacher in the senior high-school years would do well to encourage a choice of reading from all three divisions of the bibliographies and to discourage any inclination toward exclusive devotion to one area only. Unrelieved preoccupation with adventure or mystery stories on the part of a student of sixteen to eighteen would, for example, suggest an excessive degree of escape into fantasy and an insufficiency of interest in reality. On the other hand, a heavy concentration on personal problems might be indicative of emotional unbalance and exaggerated introversion, and in such a case the student would perhaps benefit by a little healthy escape in literature of entertainment or effect

better integration by developing more objective concerns through literature emphasizing social problems. A third possibility of this kind might be illustrated by the student who is devoted to social problems to the exclusion of everything else—an individual typical of those rabid, emotionally conflicted persons who comprise the "lunatic fringe" of every social movement, and such a student, with guidance, would possibly profit by a partial rechanneling of his interests into one or both of the other broad areas of interest.

What is the connection between the bibliographies and the problems of students?

Current discussions of education and adolescents employ the words *problems* and *conflicts* so abundantly that the teacher is perhaps not to be blamed if he visualizes the schools populated with maladjusted or mentally ill young people, cases for the psychiatrist rather than the ordinary teacher. The word *problem* is capable of multiple definition. As the word is used here, and as it has been thought of in connection with the novels selected for inclusion in the bibliographies, it means little more than the oft encountered situations in which almost every adolescent finds himself. These are situations that occur in the lives of most individuals, and the process of adjusting to or resolving them constitutes the "problem" for the person concerned. Such problems seem more acute to the adolescent than to the adult, ordinarily, because adolescents have achieved less emotional security than have well-adjusted adults. But every individual, be he adolescent or adult, has his quota of inescapable adjustments to make, and so normal is this circumstance that he who did not experience it might well be regarded as the "abnormal" person. What is important for teachers to realize is that the adolescent in school is extraordinarily sensitive to his problems because he is beset by uncertainties, tensions, anxieties, and the like, which will not be well under control until he has achieved maturity. Educators know that novelists are prone to describe this process of growing up and have in fact produced an impressive list of works which dramatize vicissitudes closely analogous to those being experienced by normal young people. Through the use of such books, therefore, the ordinary teacher has at hand a means of assisting adolescent students to see their problems with objectivity and to strive to work out solutions that will insure personally satisfying and socially adequate lives for them as adults.

In the experience of my fellow-teachers and myself, we have found many opportunities for discussing with our students a great variety of familiar problems that have come out of the reading of novels. There have been such things as problems of childhood and adolescent development; of adverse family relations; of broken homes with parents divorced, separated, or dead; of children reared by grandparents; of orphans; of an only child or a spoilt youngest child; of a child with brothers or sisters praised at his expense; of a child exploited by one or both frustrated parents; of one who is ashamed of his parents; and so on and on. There have been more isolated personal problems, such as being too fat, too thin, too tall, too short, too homely, too pretty, or being afflicted by physical handicaps, deformities, and the like. All of this of course has its effect on the adolescent's degree of success or failure in establishing relations with his own and with the opposite sex. One might list also such broader considerations as race, religion, economic status, social status, home and surroundings, the vocational or professional status of a child's parents, and his own aspirations or frustrations in this direction—surely all of these play their part in determining the personality. Still other considerations affecting behavior, about which the study of books can be

enlightening, are those which have to do with the individual and such things as God, money, war, politics, sex, morals, the city, nature, recreation, art, parties, cars, clothes, work, and what not. The list is almost endless. Attitudes on these things enter closely into the lives of adolescents and sometimes lead again to "problems" which have their effect on academic "behavior" as well as otherwise. Moreover, if a student's situation is such that he appears free from any of these personal or social considerations—an indeed rare occurrence!—then he is at least capable of being interested in what books have to tell him about basic human emotions and drives: such things as jealousy, hatred, ambition, indecision, pride, hypocrisy, aggression, cruelty, avarice, and the like. Such traits as these may very well constitute for some students an all important general "problem."

There is a plentiful supply of novels, as has been remarked earlier in these pages, which deal specifically with patterns and problems of individual human and social relationships. The purpose of the bibliographies here assembled is to acquaint teachers and students with something of the range and diversity of such materials. But it remains the responsibility of the teacher of literature to put them to use, if they are to play a part in helping adolescents to develop needed insights, to resolve problems, and to learn "good living."

Who is to use the bibliographies?

This question is most often asked, and to it there is no easy or uniform answer. Much will depend upon the individual teacher and his particular school situation. It is of course obvious, first of all, that a teacher can be guided by this book in planning his own reading, in exploring literature for additional information, enlightenment, and insights, the effects of which may be transmitted indirectly to his students. It is less simple to determine what students, if any, should be permitted to make direct use of this book as a reference work. In my own experience and that of my colleagues, no disadvantages have been observed to result from placing these materials at the disposal of students of sixteen and over. We have had mimeographed copies in our offices and classrooms, and students have consulted them freely and frequently.

Such self-directed consultation has varied a great deal in procedure. Some students have browsed idly through the pages, letting individual titles arrest their attention in haphazard fashion. Others have searched for definite authors and titles via the index. Still others have concentrated upon a particular section or sub-section of titles. Much of this "research" goes on quietly and independently. Students spend some time reading here and there in the book, taking notes as they go along. Finally they gather up their notes and depart without further ado. One wonders what has been going on in their minds, whether there has been any conscious direction or purpose underlying the search for possible titles, whether curiosities have been satisfied or stimulated even further. Usually one never knows—or at least one will know little beyond what can be gleaned from such meager and superficial information as is vouchsafed in students' reading records or book reports. It is an exceptional occurrence when a student discloses to a teacher anything more than veiled hints as to the really fundamental reactions being aroused in him by his reading. Most students will hardly be conscious themselves of the nature of responses that are too intricate and deeply penetrating to bear easy analysis.

How can the teacher be of assistance?

When students are not to have direct access to the bibliographies, an entirely different situation arises. The choice of reading materials will have to become much more a responsibility of the teacher, although not altogether so. A

variety of techniques for facilitating this can be suggested here. Probably the most familiar procedure, especially in situations where there is little opportunity for individual conference, is to bring materials to the attention of students as a group. A unit of study is planned, with a topic pertaining perhaps to reading for pleasure, or, depending upon the maturity level of the class, perhaps to reading for insight into personality development or, again, insight into broader social considerations. I have seen a unit of work frankly introduced under the title, "The Development of Personality," in the course of which teacher and students, through discussions of basic principles and analyses of commonly read psychological novels, supplemented by written essays, explored and illustrated this sequence of sub-topics: a description of personality, the nature of the individual, parent-child relationships, sibling relationships, social influences, and adolescence and maturity. I have seen other units similarly constructed around topics having to do with family life, school life, race, religion, vocations, the community, and so on.

If such a unit comes at the beginning of the year, when students are as yet unfamiliar, teachers often find it profitable to suggest a commonly shared reading of some work, postponing more diversified materials until later. Out of class discussion of a book thus studied by all, there is bound to emerge a host of responses which will be sufficiently varied to afford the alert teacher suggestive clews as to differences in individual backgrounds, attitudes, interests, and the like. Once a teacher has gained some insight into his students and their individual differences, he is then in a better position to bring other materials to their attention. Sometimes lists of recommended titles are posted, or small classroom collections of books are assembled —in either case the point of reference of course being the topic or several related topics which may be the subject of study. The class can be subdivided into committees, each responsible for one book. Again, individuals may be left free to choose unlike titles. By reading annotations or browsing among the books themselves, students will sooner or later find something particularly congenial to each. Experimentation along such lines will produce results on the basis of which the teacher will be able to refine and improve the procedure. It is not difficult to determine which books are in greatest or in least demand, and why. Similarly the responses of students and the nature of their individual or committee reports will indicate which titles have best served the purposes anticipated for them.

Through such a technique a teacher can introduce a variety of books all pointing to a topic of common interest. But having gained increased insight into his students, this teacher may also wish to select and recommend titles in terms of individual interests not commonly shared. This also may be done under the cover of ordinary class procedure. Without apparent forethought one can on occasion exhibit or refer to a varied assortment of books, describing them more or less casually before a whole class. If the choice of materials has been apt, it is fairly certain that a number of students will respond, each gravitating to some one work which has aroused in him the liveliest reaction. This impersonal or "disguised" kind of recommendation has the advantage of permitting a student to attempt to satisfy, under the protection of a socially approved activity, various urges, impulses, anxieties, or curiosities, which he would perhaps not be willing or even able to disclose—not, at least, at an early stage in his contact with the teacher.

So much for techniques that are possible in the classroom, and to which most teachers will be limited in their use of the bibliographies. There are, however, instructors who have opportunity also to

deal with students in individual conference. Here the techniques are more complex and not easily determined in advance. In general, adolescents do not ask for or welcome overt consideration of their personal problems, and for these, covert or disguised modes of communication will do, either permanently or for a major initial period. Thus the average student who comes to conference with a request for suggested reading materials will either deliberately or unconsciously take refuge behind a disguised approach. In such a case the teacher would do well to meet the student on his own terms, maintaining whatever fiction is set up. Through the hypothetical or allegedly "third-person" situation which may be stated, there is ample opportunity for both student and teacher to arrive at a common understanding, and for the latter to suggest, in general terms only, books that will be enlightening to the student and still relieve him of the necessity of having to bring his problem into the open. Unless and until the individual in question arrives at a point where he can broach the subject himself, one should certainly avoid any more direct approach. Often such an approach is never reached, and yet the student will have secured assistance sufficient to enable him to realize his problem with clarity and to be disposed to work it out independently.

There still remains, however, the consideration of more direct individual guidance through books. Some students fail to achieve adequate satisfaction in an indirect approach. Others, more nearly mature, may have reached a point of preferring to deal with a problem openly, consciously, rationally. For such, the circumstances of an analogous situation in a work of fiction may provide a much desired and opportune occasion for requesting an individual conference bearing directly on a problem of which the student is already aware and which he is anxious to face. Because a situation of this kind is truly exceptional, a teacher may well hesitate to respond to it, feeling unfitted for the task. But the task itself is usually not so difficult as might be imagined. Often all that a student may seek, or require, is the sympathy and understanding of an older person. Teachers often serve momentarily as surrogates for parents, and through them students strive for independence of the home. Again, adolescents who are maneuvering toward heterosexual adjustments may, in seeking more extended contacts with teachers, be temporarily exploiting such teachers as objects of transference. Providing that this is kept within reasonable bounds, it is perfectly normal and can be fruitful—as any astute teacher knows. Once a friendly rapport has been achieved between teacher and student, the latter often derives untold comfort from the mere fact that a personal or family problem, hitherto kept repressed, can now be brought out into the open. The very act of confiding in some adult affords great release in itself, regardless of whether a resolution of the problem is forthcoming. The inexperienced teacher who is uncertain and doubtful about handling such individual contacts with students can first of all turn to older colleagues for advice and assistance. Under any circumstances, teachers should pool their experiences with and insights into students whom they have in common. At the same time, the hesitant teacher can also do much in the way of self-training by familiarizing himself with the best professional opinion on the subject of guidance.[1]

The teacher of literature enjoys a considerable advantage in having convenient and effective "tools" to bring into

[1] For further consideration of this subject in its general aspects, the reader is referred to V. T. Thayer, Caroline B Zachry, and Ruth Kotinsky, for the Commission on Secondary School Curriculum (Progressive Education Association), *Reorganizing Secondary Education* (New York, D. Appleton–Century Co, 1939), Chapter IV, "The Developing Personality of the Adolescent," and Chapter X, "Guidance."

play here. Because he deals with fictional materials which are charged with human values, he has in books a means by which he can give more than his own counsel to students who come directly seeking assistance. The teacher personally can serve as a confidant, but as a guide to literature he also can point the way to a boundless world of the imagination, wherein students, "hot for certainties," can find a basis for moving toward possible resolution of emotional and social problems. Techniques for such guidance will not differ materially from those already described, except that the approach will necessarily be more explicit. A student's problem will usually be presented first in general terms. In the course of reading and discussion, it will be possible to narrow it down to something specific. A next step will be to encourage the student, through reading, to see his problem objectively rather than subjectively, to deal with it rationally as well as emotionally. As wider exploration enables him to see himself more in relation to others, he may then be guided into readjustment or revision of his demands and expectations. And eventually his interests will be expanded outward to areas in which he will no longer be the central or all important figure.

Here, for example, is Mary, who confesses that she finds no interest in her home. Suggest a title or two dealing with family life or chronicles and examine her reactions when the reading is done. Through discussion you may learn that she is an only child and that she enjoys stories about families with many children. Encourage her to go on reading novels about large families, but stress the fact that this alone is not sufficient to help her. She must begin to accept the fact that she is an only child, and similarly she must make a greater effort to find sibling substitutes by developing friendships. She may in time also look ahead consciously to marriage as a means of having a large family of her own. Stories about children can be replaced by a few novels dealing with marriage and its problems. Eventually this girl may become interested in social institutions as such, and her former introversion will have been converted into outward-going activities.

Or here is John, a grown-up boy who is still reading preposterous juvenile tales of great adventure. One observes that he is an unusually short boy, and that he compensates for this by being boisterous and very much a show-off. Suggest a few novels of frontier and pioneer life, and soon his Tarzan-like ideal will be supplanted by a more genuinely heroic conception based on stalwart men who struggled mightily to conquer our country's wilderness. Having moved to this point, John may be in a better position to come to grips with the question of how he can fit himself to live "heroically," in other than physical ways, in our industrial civilization.

Jennie is almost old enough to be graduated from high school, and she talks dreamily of studying to be an actress. Unfortunately, her physical equipment will lead to nothing but failure in this profession. Give her a few realistic studies of contemporary stage and theater life. Lead her, indirectly, to see the difficulties that will lie ahead. Then endeavor through books dealing with other subjects to focus her attention upon some activity more likely to lead to personal fulfilment.

Then there is Bob, the son of a Jewish furrier. He does not say so at first, but secretly he is acutely sensitive to the problem of anti-Semitism, and he sees this as an obstacle to his securing advanced training as an engineer. Enable this lad to derive inspiration from some story of a boy triumphing over even greater obstacles than race prejudice. Increase his enlightenment and prepare him for realities to come by suggesting novels dealing with Jewish life and problems. Interest him in analogous problems

greater than his own, such as discrimination against the Negro, and make it possible for him to realize his potentialities through constructive effort on behalf of others as well as himself.

The teacher's task first of all is essentially that of bringing to a student's attention books presenting fictional situations corresponding to his own. To realize that one is not alone in having problems of personal development or family relationships, and so on, enables the adolescent to begin to move in a forward direction. The discovery that characters in books also must contend with physical, racial, or economic handicaps, face complications in their home lives, strive to get along with friends and with the opposite sex, endure discouragement in achieving ambitions—this helps insecure young people to see themselves as being not so very unlike numerous other individuals. The bibliographies in this volume list a wide variety of novels dealing with boys and girls, as well as adults, growing up amid problems of the kind just enumerated. Open this book to such categories as "Childhood and Adolescence," "Family Life," "Cowardice," "Sex Problems," "Racial Problems," "Unemployment," "Strikes," "Women in Professions," "Religious Psychology," or whatever subject may be relevant, and let the student himself select titles that appeal on the basis of the annotations.

After one book has been read, it is easier for an adolescent to raise and discuss his problem, for he will have as a point of reference a set of experiences wider in scope and more complex than his own. Some of his questions will already have been answered, and others will presently seem to him less acute. One book thus read and discussed will lead to the completion of a second and a third, always accompanied by comparisons between the fictional situations and those in reality. From the example of others, the student may learn how to control or alter his own attitudes and activities. Or if this is not yet possible, the example of others will make it easier for him at least to endure his situation. Sometimes characters in books experience a tragic fate. This too may be a sobering factor, focusing attention upon behavior that might well be avoided, or causing thankful consideration of the favorable elements in one's own lot, and helping to bring about a more peaceful outlook on life. Gradually the process of enlightenment, clarification, and understanding will lead to reconstruction and reorientation of one's basic position. As this occurs, a greater responsibility for choice of reading materials can be assumed by the student, whose activities will have become increasingly self-directed. The teacher can and should now occupy a more secondary rôle, serving only occasionally as a consultant.

Whether such guidance through books occurs in the classroom or in individual conference, the teacher must aim above all to maintain an atmosphere of informality and freedom. The thing sought for should be at first the student's immediate and uninhibited reactions. One cannot expect any two students to agree in every detail, inasmuch as no two students will agree exactly in the details of their personalities and backgrounds. But there will surely be enough overlapping to form an area where all can be agreed on certain fundamental and universally acceptable critical values. Where an individual, because of some special element in his personality or background, seemingly misunderstands or distorts dominant conceptions of the novelist on which most persons agree, the teacher will find this in itself an important symptom of some deviation in the student's personality or experience which might otherwise be overlooked or misjudged. The skilful teacher will not then impose upon such a student the rational viewpoint which is intellectually acceptable to the group, but he will endeavor to lead the

student first to reexamine his primary reactions in the light of the divergent opinions of classmates and teacher which contradict his own. The result may not be at once manifest, but in time and with a recurrence of similar experiences, such a student may come at last to have a more conscious knowledge of his own nature and reactions, by means of which he will achieve a refinement in the handling of his rational responses, hence in his understanding of human values, and at the same time in the quality of his literary judgments.

Through his literary experiences the student sees that he is promoting his understanding of human life and hence of himself and his relations with life; through his improved understanding of himself and of life in general, he therefore is better able to appreciate literature in general and to recognize the importance to him of studying literature for human values and insights. This is the answer to any possible objection that the concept of teaching literature outlined thus far has been exclusively that of guidance, rather than of teaching literature as literature (whatever that may be). All teachers in general education should be in a sense rendering guidance through their handling of subject-matter resources. Moreover, if such use of materials results in guidance for the individual student, then teachers will be in a better position to achieve the related objective of interesting the student in subject-matter itself. When an adolescent sees how subject-matter helps in meeting needs, both immediate and long-term, he finds a desired underlying purpose in courses of study that is more serious than the mere search for entertainment or the accumulation of inert knowledge, and he therefore is more actively interested and more prepared to integrate the new intellectual and emotional experiences provided by such studies.

For a rather elementary illustration, let me cite a boy who was somewhat belated in his maturing, who even in his senior year of English derived little pleasure from reading serious works of fiction. In an endeavor to find a point of contact between this student and literature, one of my colleagues had the good fortune to discover that Dick was interested in sports and in animals. The suggestion of Siegfried Sassoon's *Memoirs of a Fox-Hunting Man* proved a felicitous one, with its details of horses and hunting. The lad finished this book with great enjoyment and was inspired to go on to the more serious sequel, *Memoirs of an Infantry Officer,* with its anti-war materials opening up a new world of interest on a more mature level. At the same time, he gained the opportunity of reading some sensitive and admirably written English prose, an experience which he had not thus far often had, and from which he emerged with a heightened notion of the possibilities books offer for pleasure, stimulation, enlightenment, and the promotion of serious purpose. This was but one inconspicuous way by which such a student could be guided toward more effective performance and realization of capacities.

A second illustration may be cited. This case was a girl of unusually high intelligence and poise. I knew little of her background until we came one day to discuss the husband-and-wife relationship in Sigrid Undset's *Kristin Lavransdatter.* Alice's condemnation of the wife was so manifestly irrational, at least to me, that I began to sense that something must be amiss in the girl's own background. A little research led to the discovery that her parents had separated when Alice was entering her 'teens, that during the subsequent years of living alone with her mother she had nursed a grudge over having been deprived of her father. Presumably she was compensating by discounting the mother's good qualities and exaggerating those of the father. Another possibility might be that the mother was truly overdominating,

had driven the father away, and had created in the girl a negative reaction to all women. At any rate, it was evident that Alice had developed the habit of being overcritical of women characters encountered in fiction, and overindulgent toward men characters even when they might be obviously less than admirable.

My insight into her background enabled me to discount for the time being her erroneous judgments in class discussion, and unobtrusively and gently to press her to examine her attitudes in a more rationally organized fashion. Because we had established an informal and easy relationship (in a sense I suppose I had been made a father substitute), and because Alice was otherwise sufficiently well-balanced to bear the strain of making her problem explicit, she finally talked to me freely and openly about her family situation, at the same time admitting her increasing awareness of the injustice of her attitude toward her mother. After this important point had been reached, it was a source of satisfaction to both of us to see how her further reading in novels enabled her to enlarge her understanding of emotional relations between husband and wife. Gradually she shifted to a position where she was no longer obliged to exonerate one parent and condemn the other, but could free herself emotionally from both and thereby deal with each in fairly detached and objective fashion.

When Alice visited me after the passing of a second year, I was much struck by the increased charm and appeal in her personality. Two years earlier, when she was heavily under the influence of her identification with her father (which, incidentally, was directing her into his profession), she had paid no attention to details of personal appearance—clothes, hair-do, make-up, and the like—with the result that she seemed drab and unattractive and was markedly neglected by the boys in her class. It was apparent that the intervening reconstruction in attitudes had brought as one consequence this distinct improvement in appearance. She was attractively dressed, had life and animation in her features, and created an impression of equilibrium and contentment. Other factors, of course, must have entered into her history, particularly during her year away at college. I would never know all the details, but I was left with the feeling that somehow Alice had worked out, and was continuing to work out, a satisfactory basis for her future personal and professional life.

It must be added that not all individuals possess the courage and strength of will to bring their problems out into the open in so short a time as did this student. Another girl in precisely the same situation maintained all during her year with me the fiction of a normal home life. Although it was years since her father had left their home, she created the impression that he was still actively present in her life. It was impossible to deal directly with this girl and her problem. She had found a means of escape in religious and metaphysical abstractions, and the pattern of her school life consisted of absorption in fantasies connected with this, in almost complete withdrawal from fellow-students, and in concentration on achieving high academic grades. To the very end, this second girl impressed me as being nervous, high-strung, and ill-at-ease.

It is not possible to go into similar detail here with other illustrations, although many such cases might be described. I wish that I could give the details of the boy whose early history showed him to have been a bully, extremely aggressive toward weaker companions, presumably because his father dominated him. At the time he reached me he was manifesting intense interest in participating in pacifist organizations. Another boy comes to mind whose responses were conditioned by hypersen-

sitivity about his being overweight. A discussion of Cyrano and his "irrational" sensitiveness over allusions to his nose provided us with a "disguised" situation through which the boy found in part a means for bringing up his problem and working on it. A third instance is that of a girl for whom the experts predicted impending breakdown. Because every teacher with whom she came in contact helped her to find the fullest expression through her remarkable creative talents, Sue made what we regarded as a beautiful adjustment. Her explorations in literature were only one of many concurrent factors which drew her out of a shell of excessive reserve and detachment. But extended discussion of such individuals must be postponed until one can speak with certainty of their lives a few years hence, when they will have become mature adults.

IV

ILLUSTRATIVE MATERIAL

THE pages of this section are devoted to illustrations of "extensive" reading activities among my students during the past season. I should like first to reproduce a few lists of the reading done outside of class assignments. Such readings are selected subject to the instructor's approval, and at recurrent intervals teacher and student meet to discuss them in individual conferences. Partly in order to facilitate these conferences, students keep cumulative records of their reading on printed forms asking for the following information:

a. Name, age, major interest, year, grade
b. Books read, with these details: date completed, author, author's nationality, title of book, date of publication, literary type, and student's brief comments
c. Favorite magazines and newspapers
d. What determines most of book choices —teachers, friends, family, gift, chance, self-direction, etc ?
e. Other leisure-time activities, e.g , theaters, concerts, radio broadcasts, lectures, museums, science exhibits, art galleries, athletic events, travel, hobbies, creative work, etc., with brief comments

The following lists (with some of the identifying data omitted) are representative of the wide range of achievement between minimum and maximum.

STUDENT A—male, 16, no interest indicated. Magazines *Life, Popular Science, Esquire,* newspapers· *World-Telegram, Sun, Times.* Choices determined by teachers, gifts. No other activities or interests recorded.

D*	Shaw	*Candida*	Interesting, but I do not think this could take place in real life.
D	Euripides	*Medea*	Very interesting, but the style is hard to get used to at first.
N	Wilder	*The Bridge of San Luis Rey*	Only fair. Did not see clearly reason for writing book.
N	Dumas	*The Black Tulip*	Very good Shows that justice does not always triumph at first, but in the end it does.

* Explanation of symbols· D—drama; N—novel; NF—non-fiction; P—poetry, SS—short stories.

Compared with other lists, this boy's achievement (two novels and two plays not altogether comprehended) seems rather limited for an entire year's effort, but any one knowing this boy, with his vocational and non-literary interests and his limited background (this was his only year at Fieldston), would interpret this achievement encouragingly.

On the opposite page is the list of a reader who is more active, but whose comments betray his distance from maturity.

As "other activities" Student B lists much theater-going, amateur taxidermy, playing the Hawaiian guitar, varsity fencing, tennis, listening to "light" radio programs, camp theatricals, and home movies. In class he revealed a lively sense of humor, imaginative response of a childish sort only, and a preference for factual writing in such fields as business and economics, politics, and science. His

STUDENT B—male, 16, no interest indicated. Magazines: *Reader's Digest, Life;* newspapers: *World-Telegram, Times.* Choices determined by friends, family, gifts, self.

NF	De Kruif	*Microbe Hunters*	It is written in such a way that when one has finished one feels he really knows the people intimately.
NF	De Kruif	*The Fight for Life*	All the newest developments in public-health measures are excitingly related.
D	Sophocles	*Electra*	It was not very interesting to read.
N	Wells, H G.	*The Holy Terror*	The idea is novel, and though the story is at times exciting, it lacks detail and is too vague and short at the end.
N	Steinbeck	*Of Mice and Men*	I felt disappointed and sorry that Lennie had to die, as it was very movingly told.
N	Aronin	*The Lost Tribe*	This is a fairly interesting adventure novel.
NF	McKenney	*My Sister Eileen*	Amusing incidents in the lives of two sisters. However, some are much funnier than others.
D	Shaw	*Candida*	It is a play that is meant to be read, and this helps it in being interesting
NF	Benchley	*Of All Things*	Very funny incidents, told by an author who has a dry and subtle sense of humor.
N	Hildenbrandt	*Der Sand Lauft Falsch im Stundenglass*	Quite interesting pseudo-scientific, historical adventure novel. One meets figures from German history.
NF	Seger	*A Nation Terrorized*	A very gripping, although unemotional account of the experience of a political prisoner in "protective custody" in Nazi Germany.

reading achievement (two plays, one classic and one modern; four novels, chiefly providing entertainment; and five non-fictional works—science, humor, and political autobiography) is ample in extent and offers a fairly suggestive picture of this boy's present interests and state of development.

A third example reveals a girl who reads more widely and who is at a much higher stage of intellectual and emotional development.

STUDENT C—female, 17, no interest indicated. Magazines *New Yorker,* newspapers· "would be the one with views of *Socialist Call* and manner of *Times.*" Choices determined by "chance and me" Other activities include much theater-going, Toscanini and "Information Please" broadcasts, Bauhaus exhibit, symphony orchestra concerts, piano, and original writing.

N	Dos Passos	*The Big Money*	Am in favor of simplicity but not as here expounded. "Camera Eye" at times not bad.
N	De La Roche	*Growth of a Man*	Unusually dull. Not even the good gossip of *Whiteoaks.*
N	Proust	*Swann's Way*	You don't write about this, you feel it.
NF	Halsey	*With Malice Towards Some*	Amusing, but not so smoothly handled as Delafield.
N	Mann, Thomas	*The Magic Mountain*	You don't expect me to tell of this in two half-lines.
N	Wolfe	*Look Homeward, Angel*	There is such a tremendous capacity for living here. It is hard to look at it objectively.
N	Woolf	*The Waves*	One moment she writes beautifully and movingly, then she is obscure and impossible to understand.
N	Woolf	*The Voyage Out*	Not very good. Hardly the same woman who wrote *Mrs. Dalloway.*
D	O'Neill	*Lazarus Laughed*	I don't think I understood the point of this. It was too mystical.

D	O'Neill	*Welded*	Why is this unknown? It's not a large play, but good.
N	Spring	*My Son! My Son!*	Pretty awful. Among other things· too long; no character understanding; impossible.
NF	Ilf and Petrov	*Little Golden America*	Oh delightful! Light travel books are a passion of mine And this is a special one.
N	Lawrence	*Sons and Lovers*	It has a sharpness and great beauty. The characters are perfectly drawn.
N	Galsworthy	*Forsyte Saga*	Starts out well and progresses steadily downward.
NF	Sandburg	*Abe Lincoln Grows Up*	If I were to have a hero it would be Lincoln, and if a favorite modern poet, Sandburg.
N	Walpole	*Fortitude*	The second half is much better But the first half—he knows nothing of children.
N	Wodehouse	*Dr ots*	Not very good Wodehouse Or maybe I just don't like golf.
D	O'Casey	*Juno and the Paycock*	I suppose it's amusing, and certainly it's well written and has good characters.
D	Capek	*R U.R*	Fascinatingly fantastic. Good for creating shivers.
N	Poole	*The Harbor*	Extremely interesting But something unusual about the way of writing. What?
P	Robinson, E. A.	*Merlin*	There's no support from Robinson, but great beauty.
N	Undset	*Gunnar's Daughter*	I'm a sucker for Scandinavians and sagas and straight simplicity
NF	Auden and MacNeice	*Letters from Iceland*	I mentioned before my feeling for travel books. And this one has also some lovely poetry
N	Huxley, A.	*Point Counter Point*	Like all Huxley, interesting But why all the climaxes and no conclusion?

Her list of twenty-four books consists of fifteen novels, four plays, one volume of poetry, and four works of non-fiction (travel and biography). The overwhelming preference it reveals for fiction is fairly in keeping with a girl whose inclination is strongly literary, who responds with intensity on the emotional plane and yet who rises to the intellectual challenge of ideas and experiments in technique.

Three or four students are outstanding each year for the "superior" scope and quality of their reading. My last example is the list of one such person, who admittedly is as exceptional at the one extreme as Student A, relatively, is at the other.

STUDENT D—male, 16, major interest· literature, science, people. Magazines *Partisan Review, New Republic, Nation, New Yorker, Poetry,* newspapers *Times, Daily News* (editorial page for letters-to-editor chiefly). Choices determined by "friends, chance, plus certain interests and follow-up on chance finds." Other activities include writing prose and poetry, some theater-going, radio (Toscanini, "Information Please," Philharmonic), the Cloisters, art galleries, Bauhaus show, A.S.U. convention.

NF	Wolfe	*Story of a Novel*	Throws much light on major works and character; not very helpful otherwise. Presents problem of artistic selectivity.
D	Rostand	*Cyrano de Bergerac*	Beautifully worked out, very pleasant. This is not damning with faint praise.
N	Wilde	*Dorian Gray*	Fairy tale morality, brilliant dialogue, too precious.
SS	James, Henry	*Daisy Miller*	Very understanding, subtle, unusual story.
N	Joyce	*Portrait of the Artist as a Young Man*	Stream of consciousness is technique for future. Sensitive, real.

N	Joyce	*Ulysses*	Lost interest after parts on Stephen, about which ditto above.
D	O'Neill	*Mourning Becomes Electra*	Interesting comparison with Greeks, but otherwise O'Neill rather gets one down.
NF	Hogben	*Retreat from Reason*	Stimulating, but he is a bit too concerned with immediate results.
D	MacLeish	*Air Raid*	Good cadence, use of words, etc. Propaganda content good also, but something manufactured about it
N	Hemingway	*To Have and to Have Not*	Nothing that could be called intelligent, but a good hand at writing
NF	Woodbridge	*Introduction to Psychology*	Too elementary Learned very little new.
N	France	*Penguin Island*	Splendid satire
N	Farrell	*Studs Lonigan*	Why unload this on the poor reader? Good dialogue
NF	Auden and MacNeice	*Letters from Iceland*	Potpourri, clever, sensitive descriptions. Especially contrast state of world with youthful enthusiasm of authors
P	Eliot, T. S.	*Poems*	Polished, full of implications, perhaps overaccomplished Strong sense of futility.
NF	Shelley	*Defense of Poetry*	Not logical enough, several fallacies and indefinite, but preferred to essay below
NF	Peacock	*Four Ages of Poetry*	Too logical, narrow, full of fallacies.
NF	Yeats	*Autobiographies*	Highly imaginative, puzzlingly mystical, passionate, very interesting.
NF	Yeats	*Dramatis Personae*	More mellowed
D	Shakespeare	*Midsummer Night's Dream*	The songs are the best Quality of lost and newfound childhood.
D	Shakespeare	*The Merchant of Venice*	His lovers are wonderful, but Shylock seems forced.
N	Wilder	*Heaven's My Destination*	Amusing and original.
P	Shakespeare	*Sonnets*	Life and death and beauty. They are more lovely than a summer's day, almost.
P	Donne	*Poems*	Tortured and passionate, full of experience.
D	MacNeice	*Out of the Picture*	Extravagant imagery—artist and prostitute theme
NF	Coleridge	*Biographia Literaria*	Solid, sensible judgments and brilliant, too, but heavy going
P	Lawrence	*Last Poems*	Sincere and sensitive, sad and strong.
P	Yeats (ed.)	*Oxford Book of Modern Verse*	Good selection, but English only. Introduction very illuminating
P	Joyce	*Collected Poems*	Frail, hypersensitive, but not precious.
P	Rodman (ed.)	*Anthology of Modern Poetry*	Undiscriminating but original selection, with many new things
P	Villon	*Poèmes*	This and Donne and Shakespeare's sonnets all affect me in the same way. A strong sense of the brevity of life
D	Ibsen	*Hedda Gabler*	Depressing; no strong impression retained.
NF	Balabanova	*My Life as a Rebel*	Author is a true humanitarian and revolutionary. Respect for her overcomes any imperfections in style the book may have. Also very illuminating chronicle of revolutionary activities in Russia and Italy.
N	Hamsun	*Growth of the Soil*	Good. Earthy, strong, satisfying.
N	Young, E. H.	*Celia*	Tale of suburban life. Splendid treatment of everyday experience. Tragic and understanding.
NF	Pearson and Allen	*Nine Old Men*	Unfinished, shallow. Good for sick-bed reading; disgusts one enough to cure.

NF	Stevenson, R. L.	Essays on style from several volumes	Stimulating, but rather depressing in number of requirements for good writing.
P	Crane	*Black Riders*	Pessimistic! Very free verse, good in spots. Achieves moments but not continuity.
NF	Silone	*School for Dictators*	Splendid satire, illuminating bases and methods of fascism.
NF	Leaf	*Ferdinand the Bull*	Not as good as I hoped for, but a delightful idea.
NF	Thoreau	*Heart of Thoreau's Journals*	A book that can be in the best sense a companion. It is closer to nature than anything I have read.
D	Shakespeare	*Henry IV*, 1 and 2	
NF	Dewey, John	*Democracy and Education*	Stimulating. Confirms and solidifies many ideas.
D	Euripides	*Alcestis*	Of love and death. Stately, beautiful, and human.
SS	Taylor, K.	*Address Unknown*	Very effective, but tremendously increased by reader's knowledge of background.
NF	Streeter	*Daily Except Sundays*	Good for hour before going to sleep, but even then sometimes bores.
NF	Strachey	*Pope*	Clear, illuminating, and original.
NF	Mayer, M. S.	*The Daring Young Man on the Flying Trapeze*	A magazine article Hutchins and his theories by an ardent admirer Can one assume man a rational animal?
P	Crane	*The Bridge*	Mystic, better on the terrible than the sublime Subway and Pocahontas best.
D	Eliot, T. S.	*Family Reunion*	More forbidding, obsessed with problem of guilt Marvelous writing, e.g., "iron cataract." Total effect. Why do I like it?
P	Millay	*Conversation at Midnight*	Like good talk. Not great but very witty and warming the cockles.

Tabulating this list of fifty-one titles, one finds that it consists of nine novels and two shorter tales, ten plays, eleven volumes of poetry, and nineteen works of non-fiction (essays in literary criticism, biography, science, psychology, education, travel, politics, humor). Lest the reader assume that this student spent all his time on these books, it is necessary to add that he also read more than forty "great books" required in a humanities seminar (taken in lieu of "regular" twelfth-grade English), and in addition carried heavy reading and writing responsibilities as editor of a school publication. His list and his comments give one an interesting picture of exploration carried on, both within and outside himself, through the medium of books, and there is more than a suggestion here of how an able reader, working under his own direction, forges ahead into absorbing realms of emotions and ideas. Although unusual, this student's record is far from unique. English teachers in many of our schools, both private and public, can point to exceptional students, year after year, who parallel and perhaps even surpass the ambitious scope of reading exemplified here.

If one now reviews the four records just presented, some realization may follow of the truly vast span of differences indicated by the varying achievements of Students A, B, C, and D, all of whom were grouped on the same academic level. In numerous school situations a similar spread in student potentialities may commonly exist within any classroom. Hence it becomes the responsibility of English teachers not only to open up to their students commonly shared literary experiences within the classroom, but also to be in a position to

assist individual students, within the limits and along the lines of their capacities, in augmenting such experiences with others arrived at independently outside of the classroom. Thus the supervision of "extensive" reading takes on an importance, in my opinion, that is beyond that generally assigned to it in current thinking and practice.

A responsibility of this kind places a heavy burden upon language-arts teachers to be continually expanding their reading backgrounds, if students are not to be hampered for lack of materials and guidance, or are not actually to outdistance (at least in certain directions and areas) the teachers themselves. A familiar phenomenon is that teacher who has been unable to "keep up" with current materials, who can almost be "dated" as to terminal years of training by the ever widening gulf between his reading background and the present. Almost every self-respecting teacher dreads the possibility of gradually lapsing into such a situation. So many new assignments are being added to the already heavy duties of classroom teachers that one wonders how it is going to be possible for numerous individuals to maintain high standards of professional equipment. Administrators will be confronted with a serious problem if in their zeal for advancing the welfare of students they jeopardize this indirectly by failing to realize that teachers also have a need to develop themselves through enriching leisure-time activities.

In the reading records cited above there were only brief comments by way of illustrating the "primary reactions" which students give to their reading. Such comments served as opening "leads" for more extensive discussion in the individual conference periods. To attempt to describe such conferences in detail here would be extremely difficult. This is to be regretted, because a student puts so much more of himself into an informal oral report than he is likely to do in a written statement. Since, however, there is no alternative, I should like to give a few excerpts from reports which occasionally were made in writing. These excerpts are intended to serve as first-hand illustrations of how young people have responded to certain books and how sometimes they have put such books to a variety of unexpected uses. The reader is asked to bear in mind that these excerpts consist of "first reactions," written before discussion, rather than final critical estimates.

First let us consider some comments on titles which seemingly would be classifiable under *Interest 1:* "The Individual's Need for Entertainment and 'Escape.'"

1. On *Michael Strogoff;* report written by Harold, 16, a quiet, serious, reflective student whose major interests are science and music.

The color, danger, and intrigue of a world so different from ours, the arrogant Cossacks, the hard-riding Mongols, the clash of battle and the thrill of victory, of a life which is lost to us forever, are captured in the drumming hoofbeats and the crack of the whip as Michael Strogoff rides to Irkutsk!

It is a simple tale, without social significance, deep philosophy, or hidden meaning, yet *Michael Strogoff* accomplishes its purpose. It takes one out of the drab world of taxicabs and elevators, out of all the artificiality of modern life; out and back, back to the colored tents of the Emir and the white stone palaces of the Czar, to the lances and the sabers, the scream of the dying and the thrill of the kill. The bodily battles, the bloodthirsty charges, the savage torture, and the fierce thrill of life—all that is lacking in the soft mechanized life of today—all are caught in the wild swirl of drama as Michael Strogoff rides to Irkutsk. The thrill of the prize-fight or football game cannot compare with a Tartar charge. The crack of a rifle as it kills a rabbit cannot offer the thrill of a sharp saber tasting blood. Yet modern man seeks

out these weak substitutes to fill in partially something he is lacking, something of which he is cheated. The animal instinct is still strong in man. He still loves color, adventure, and physical combat. So ride, Michael Strogoff, ride to Irkutsk, ride and the hearts of men go with you!

2. On Richard Hughes' *In Hazard,* written by Tom, 17, extremely reticent, having few friends, passionately interested in sailing.

Most sea writers that I have read have let their love for the sea make them disregard the human element. That is all very well, but it narrows down the readers to those who know the sea and who aren't particularly concerned with the sea in relation to man. A book cannot be great or even approach it under those conditions *In Hazard* is a sea story and an exciting one, but Hughes goes beyond a simple sea narrative. He brings man into an already good story, and in doing so does a much better job of telling about the sea than if he had left him out Masefield writes swell stories, but they don't add much to one's understanding of the people he lives with. *In Hazard* to a certain extent does The book isn't centered around any one man. Hughes takes that much used article, a hurricane, and while it is howling, goes into the past, present, and future of several persons put in peril by it.

3. On Morier's *Hajji Baba of Ispahan,* written by Stanley, 17, fond of music and the theater, planning to study architecture.

This book impressed me, not because of its style, nor because of the portrayal of human character, but because it paints vividly the habits, customs, and life of the Persian people. We enjoy reading such a book because it transports us from our daily life and surroundings to those of distant lands and different people. This book transports us to the distant land of Persia. It pictures for us the customs of another race, the habits and daily life of others unlike ourselves both in actions and in thinking. It pictures for us situations that we would have to face in that society and presents to us the problem of asking ourselves what our decision would be in each case.

4. On Hilton's *Lost Horizon;* written by Bruce, 17, socially immature but intellectually curious and alert.

The theory of government that James Hilton proposes in this book is one of the most beautiful and yet vital that I have ever read in any book of any sort. The world today is in a situation where power and force are the controlling factors, and lasting peace is just a dream of the idealist. Dictatorships and their warlike policies threaten to engulf the entire civilized world. . . . Even in peace, the great supremacy of the individual is being challenged . . . The relationship of the controlling power to the people, which is evidently such a sore spot in the world today, is very interestingly treated in *Lost Horizon.* The leniency of the leaders of Shangri-La is quite the opposite of that of many of our present governments. The High Llama's philosophy of peace and moderation in everything and the supremacy of the mind's development seems very tempting and desirable, and is something that might well be tried in the world today. It is a guiding light—a Holy Grail.

Undoubtedly each of these books provided its reader with thrill and entertainment. Yet how erroneous it would be to assume that the experience was limited to this! The most interesting thing to me in these comments is their clear indication that each student was reacting intellectually as well as emotionally, that each was at least to a degree selecting elements from an essentially recreational experience and integrating them with evolving personal or social viewpoints.

This process is, of course, even more clearly apparent in comments on novels which would obviously be approached through *Interest 2:* "The Individual and His Personal Environment." Consider these examples of student responses to psychological or philosophical implications:

5. On Walpole's *Fortitude;* written by Bruce (as above).

"Blessed be all sorrows, torments, hardships, and endurances that demand courage

. . . for out of these things cometh the making of a man." While there is, of course, much else to *Fortitude,* this speech by "the Voice" at the end made the greatest and most lasting impression on me. After a while I may forget the names of the various locales of the story. . . . I may even forget the name of the hero. . . . But the one thing I'll always remember is the thrilling and soul-inspiring message of these few words For this message is actually the basis of a philosophy of life. It teaches fortitude and fight It encourages men first to understand and then to conquer themselves. It discourages cowardice and the use of "easier ways." But, most important, it discourages discouragement itself and brings back hope to the heart and whistle to the lips "It's always darkest before the dawn"—that's the password.

6. On Santayana's *The Last Puritan,* written by Rita, 17, attractive, sophisticated, somewhat unstable emotionally, intellectually very much alive, interested in "current events."

This book made me realize that I am, all things considered, a very shallow individual with few original ideas. Oliver is the essence of all that is good and rare in the world He is the Last Puritan not because he has any strong moral convictions but rather because he has no particular physical desires Mario, however, seemed more like myself. We are both dilettantes, although I grant that he is a better one than I He is the charming character in the book, and although we might enjoy him, he serves merely to bring Oliver out into relief. Peter Alden and Jim, hedonist and roué, are fascinating characters also, while Oliver remains the pivotal figure throughout. His goodness remains like Gibraltar—always firm and unwavering, even to the point of personal sacrifice. . . . Although I couldn't expound Santayana's philosophy, it moved me to some serious thought. This book is my favorite of all.

7. On Maugham's *Of Human Bondage;* written by Marjorie, 17, intelligent, attractive, popular, well-adjusted.

Philip Carey is affected first by an internal struggle which includes such factors as his lameness, his inferiority complex, and his general weakness of character. Second, he is affected by an external struggle in which Mildred, his uncle, and various acquaintances take an active part. His lameness not only makes him self-conscious but forces him to remain within himself, with the result that he is silent, morose, and curt before people. This is due to the fact that, keenly aware as he is of his own emotions, he is equally aware of other people's and is consequently afraid of their ridicule or embarrassed by their sympathy. This point is well illustrated by an incident in his youth when he is befriended by a schoolmate but cannot bring himself to reciprocate the friendliness shown him simply because he was so aware of both his and the schoolmate's emotions involved. This same lameness creates within him a feeling of inferiority which he attempts to overcome by stooping lower in his choice of friends, not in order to feel superior but simply to exhibit a humbleness and dog-like devotion which is within him and which readily shows his weakness of character. His attitude towards Mildred is a perfect illustration of this

His external struggle over Mildred shows his inability to observe character or to appreciate values He repeatedly oscillates in his actions toward her, never knowing exactly in what way he should treat her, and always regretting whatever he says and does. Here, again, may be seen his general weakness The struggle which involves his uncle is perhaps his only normal reaction to external circumstances He is dependent upon his uncle for support and for this reason is inclined to follow his advice. Naturally his inner nature rebels against this advice, although he is not stable enough to arrive at a more satisfactory conclusion as regards his future career.

It is obvious also that Philip is not emotionally well-balanced and therefore cannot organize his faculties, since he is too easily swayed and since his interest is too easily aroused. For this reason, he drifts from one vocation to another, passing through each in a definite cycle which is characterized by (1) enthusiasm, (2) inability to concentrate, (3) inability to persevere, and therefore (4) lack of self-confidence. The fact that he finally settles down to practise medi-

cine in a small community shows that his former ideals which had included work in the ministry, in art, in studying languages and people, were only a means to an end. It is this end that is so puzzling to all of us, for if it were not for the fact that we set up false ideals because we do not know what we really want out of life, we might be better adjusted and happier people.

8. On Farrell's *Studs Lonigan;* written by Alice, 17, sensitive and serious, socially mature.

The impression received is one I do not think I shall lose easily. The development of the character of Studs, the realistic style, and the influence of the Catholic church over the superstitious Irish mind, are some of the elements that go to make the book worth while. Especially well done is the character of Studs. Farrell, with a great deal of skill, traces him from a little boy trying to emulate the "big guys" of the neighborhood, becoming a big guy himself, and then, sick of debauchery that has given him a diseased body, becoming a painter's assistant. The tragedy of Studs lies in his mediocrity. He has neither the strength to impress his position in life, nor enough fortitude to become a good criminal. The fact that originally he has potentialities which he shamefully wastes makes the tragic element even greater. The style fits the subject-matter. It is a sordid tale, and therefore it is written in a sordid manner. If at any time the style is criticized as crude, it is because the subject also is crude.

9. On the same; written by Leonore, 17, brilliant, ambitious, attractive.

The poignancy in Farrell's trilogy is revealed in the character of Studs himself. Here is the gripping tale of an Irish youth growing through adolescence to manhood, yet never in those transient years quite able to achieve success. As the boy matures, the gradual degeneration of whatever ideals and ambitions he originally possessed can be traced, until finally, instead of remaining as a goal to strive for, they have crumbled into a shattered vision of the past. The important factors in the education of Studs Lonigan were the home and family, the church, and the playground. But these institutions failed in their purpose to mold a worthy character, and Studs became a boy of the streets, his sense of values slipping into utter deterioration. In the closing scene, his tragic defeat at the hands of death leaves one with a feeling of the imperative urgency to cling forever to those personal ideals that each of us possesses.

Adolescents are unusually fond of analyzing psychological processes, emotions, feelings. Here are a few illustrations:

10. On Proust's *Swann's Way;* written by Barbara, 17, deeply emotional, somewhat overconcerned with herself, interested in music, psychology, and "the future."

Even as "the little plump cakes called *petites madeleines*" recalled for Proust his childhood, with its numberless memories, the book brought back to me scenes and ideas which, in a gigantic miscellany, form the me that is today. Sometimes I find myself thinking of some dreadful tortured moment when a person I need is nowhere to be found, and then I remember that it was Swann who was looking for the lost Odette, and that the incident is not mine at all Or I'll smell the myriad woodland flowers and be transported by their fragrance to the world of Proust, and there I'll stay, suffering with Swann, as he looks into what he thinks is Odette's window and hears men's voices, or listening in mixed agony and ecstasy to the phrase from Vinteuil's sonata, until a sudden start, another spoonful of tea with cake soaked in it, jars me so that my dreams become mine again and are no longer Proust's. Perhaps under the splash and spray of his ideas the potential me will blossom more fully than it might have otherwise, freed by the knowledge that other people, people as respected and admired as Proust, indulge in the same kind of "vain fantasy" as I.

11. On Proust's *The Captive;* written by Dick, 18, fond of music and art, rather introspective, with a major interest in "Life."

In this book there is the kind of writing that I find so hard to do—the discussion of one's feelings and emotions. Here we have

a marvellous analysis of love and jealousy. The author is a man confined by illness to living indoors. He lives with his mistress, Albertine, but is in constant torment when she leaves the house. He discovers that she has a past and that she maintains relations with others out of that past, and so whenever she leaves the house he nearly dies from the jealousy that rises in him. Such feelings are extremely hard to describe in words, but here we get the most wonderful exposition of them that I have ever read—the sleepless nights, the constant torment as to whether she will come back or not, and so on. We also learn how much the author cares for Albertine. He loves her deeply and even wants to marry her, although she is his mistress, but he is afraid that if she knows that he really loves her so much, she will tease him and play with him as a cat does with a mouse. These are powerful emotions, and they are supremely discussed. We also find discussion of esthetic values in music and art. Here is another field difficult to write about, and the question of esthetics has filled volumes and volumes in the past. But in a few short pages we get the man's innermost feelings when he hears a piece of music.

Here is the revealing comment of a girl whose major difficulty in English has been to learn effective discipline in verbal expression. She starts with and returns to her interest in words, but on the way wanders into related psychological considerations.

12. On Wolfe's *Look Homeward, Angel;* written by Jean, 17, shy, reticent, nervous, overemotional, with no admitted interests.

This is a novel that makes one conscious of the use of words. In his descriptions, in his parts on the emotions and thoughts of his characters, Wolfe puts a word which just completes the pattern he is trying to make. It is not necessarily beauty that is attained by this, but a realistic image, a definite reaction. In some parts of the book it is the oddness of phrases that attracts attention and drives the point home; in others, though, it is the author's ideas themselves. In one part he puts down a baby's thoughts and reactions to the people outside as they try to amuse him and as he first becomes conscious of a world outside his room. I had often wondered what babies thought, but not until I read this passage did I fully realize that even the smallest of babies are definite personalities before their environment has had much of a chance to affect them. If I remembered what I thought as a baby I wonder if it would be the same as Eugene in this book? The power and effect that words can create is taken advantage of by Wolfe. He is one of the few authors of those I have read who can put down impressions and emotions on paper and still have them remain alive, not just impressions and emotions staring back at you in black and white.

It is interesting to compare her reactions with those of two other readers:

13. On Wolfe's *Of Time and the River;* written by Rita (author of excerpt 6).

This book made me curious about the mysteries of the night and filled me with an itching impatience to explore Paris. The author's descriptions of this city are sensuous and yet remain on an intellectual plane. I have no complaint about the verbosity, for when Wolfe describes something it seems vital and all-important; his talk of food makes me ravenously hungry. Eugene remains fascinating and human, as does the "big-dumb-beautiful-Boston" girl who is his companion in Paris. . . . Wolfe has one picture of a girl in the moonlight which is to me unforgettably beautiful. The book as a whole made me realize the vastness of the earth and the complexities of its problems. It made me a bit discontented with my rut and also allowed me to feel as insignificant as a bug.

14. On both Wolfe books; written by Adam, 16, intellectually brilliant, interested in literature and writing, science, and "people."

These two books impressed me very much. The sensitive and unhappy protagonist is a very sympathetic character, and the whole work has a sustained lyrical quality. The desire of the young Eugene to know everything, to experience everything, is one

which I have felt myself. His development as a writer also had personal interest for me. Although there is much that is repetitive and rhetorical in the books, they are the expression of a strong and appealing personality.

A final group of illustrations are concerned with books or with reactions to them which are in the main pertinent to *Interest 3:* "The Individual and His Social Environment."

15. On Hamsun's *Hunger;* written by Jane, 16, slightly less mature than her average classmates, but serious and responsive, with a major interest in "everything."

This novel had special significance for me because it expressed a true phase of living which I happily have not met with, as yet. To face hunger, stark deathly hunger, which tears at your insides, fights for your mind, and governs your actions—that is tragedy epitomized. Then, to be so utterly alone in the world that your death wouldn't mean anything to a soul, your plight wrings forth a despondent cry "Why was I born? Why can't I die?" Living as an individual in the top third of the nation, I've never been actually starving. Ah yes, it is true that I have been famished (when I had to wait an extra hour or two for a meal), but never have I been in a position to worry about where my next meal was coming from. I always have had money, or a home I could go to. It is because of this comfortable, permanent situation that this book gave me a jolt. People who have things take them so very much for granted.

16. On Feuchtwanger's *Success,* written by Arthur, 16, also slightly less mature, sensitive, well-adjusted, chiefly interested in science.

This novel is interesting, not only because of its intricate and well-developed plot, but because of its significance. Although not satirical in form, it does make fun of Bavarian justice; although not radical in viewpoint, it condemns in no uncertain way the capitalists, the unseen men who govern the country. These men are the cause of financial inflation, of poverty, of famine, and nobody can do anything about it because the capitalists control everything. Feuchtwanger excellently describes the various stages of inflation; the fluctuation of the mark; the plight of various classes of people; and the process of rationalization, aided by propaganda, which finally makes people believe that the Jew is the cause of Bavaria's financial troubles. Among other things the book brings out the origin of Nazism, its stages of development up until 1929, its platform, and what type of people support it. . . . The novel is indeed significant. By means of it we are able to see, understand, and interpret the reasoning of others, which arises as a result of situations such as we ourselves have not experienced, and in all probability, will not.

17. On Cronin's *The Citadel* and Lewis' *Arrowsmith,* written by David, 16, mature, interested in music

I could not help but feel that these novels were too much alike in many respects. The meeting of the wife-to-be in the medical surroundings, the ignorance of the masses, the helpful though singular friend the jealousy of the professional associates, the rise in position, the heartbreaking death of the wife, the hope of the future—they are the experiences of both Martin Arrowsmith and Andrew Manson. However this is only an external likeness. There are also many differences in treatment of character and ideas. In Arrowsmith we have a person of fairly stable traits and feelings. He is a hard-working, sincere young doctor who as he rises in position and comes in contact with different fellow workers in his admired profession has many of his earlier ideals shattered, but still keeps to his guns. In Manson we have at first another hard-working, sincere young doctor. But there is an interesting development and change in his character, for, in climbing the ladder of fortune, he loses sight, as he nears the top, of his guiding star, the oath of Hippocrates, which shone so clear before him in his days of youthful zeal. He becomes more and more interested in money, easy life, and personal gain as opposed to the ultimate goal of medicine. Thus we come to the real point of the book. It is an exposé of the inefficiency, laxness, dishonesty, and downright indifference to medical principles and purposes of the established doctors today.

Lewis, although he brings this point into his book, is more interested in the relations between the characters, and Martin and Leora are warmly human He shows the struggles, trials, and brief joys of two people in a world of petty impulses and emotions. He points out the lack of cooperation and the jealousy among Arrowsmith's associates. Cliff and Dr Gottlieb and the other creations of Lewis are real and living. On the whole, both books impressed me with the need for a more comprehensive investigation of medical conditions.

I have said that different students will read a book with different kinds of responses or interpretations. The next comment, when compared with the foregoing, illustrates such a difference vividly.

18. On *Arrowsmith,* written by Lester, 17, a boy wavering between his present inclination toward some non-professional occupation, away from the city and close to the soil, and his father's desire that he complete college and follow a business career.

I will not attempt to discuss the story, but will concern myself just with the way the book as a whole affected me. At my present stage in life, I am thinking mainly about my choice of college. This directs my thoughts toward the future. I often try to picture myself as having just finished college, and I try to think what I would most like to do. Naturally then this book interests me from that angle Arrowsmith tried his hand at quite a number of things and took quite a few years before he found his real ideal. It makes me realize that I don't have to know definitely my ideal before I graduate from college, and that there are still many years after graduation in which to try different occupations and wherein I can start again from "scratch" (if need be). For this reason alone, excluding the enjoyment I derived from the book, I am very glad to have read it, and I know the reading has added to my general education.

Here is another interesting pair of reactions to an identical book:

19. On Mann's *The Magic Mountain;* written by Adam, 16 (author of excerpt 14).

This book is a powerful allegory on prewar society, as much today as before 1914. It gave me a sense of the diseased, corrupted state of the world. The passages on the infinity of the universe were stimulating, and I might almost say inspiring The analysis of the protagonist's love affair was interesting and at times almost terrifying when combined with the atmosphere of the sanatorium. The discussions between the Jesuit and the humanist gave me an insight into the interpretation of history and philosophy. The episode of Castorp's skiing expedition and dream puzzled me, and I have not yet arrived at a satisfactory explanation of it.

20. On the same, written by Dick, 18 (author of excerpt 11).

Mann's book has helped me a great deal. It enabled me to feel a little more secure and settled in the world today. It made me feel my place in my environment. By this I mean that it gave me values and ideas which I associated with my own. This was done by placing the story in a sanatorium where one met all kinds of people, in all kinds of situations. The sanatorium was like a smaller world Mann delves into all kinds of fields—music, medicine, art, spiritualism—and thoroughly analyzes each one. Besides these we have analyses of character, and we see how Hans Castorp was pitted against various personalities with their ideas and values of life. In Settembrini we get the liberal and the humanitarian, the brilliant logician and dialectician. We get the other extreme in Naphta, the reactionary, the Jesuit. Hans was torn between these intellectual extremes, and so was I. Hans finally chose the middle, the democratic way, and this book has helped me to do that.

Hans was also led to Clavdia, who symbolized sensual pleasure. He did not know whether to take that path, and his decisions and feelings on the matter have helped me to place my values in this particular field. Hans was also torn by the ideals of Peeperkorn, the adventurer and opportunist, the man who believed in "live while you live,"

and not in worrying about the future or the past. He was also torn between the comparative ease of finishing out his life up there, and going down into the world to make a living With all these various stimuli, Hans finally found his goal, got his ideals and values fixed So many people of our age have the feeling of insecurity and misplacement. This book has helped me to settle these feelings in a great many respects.

One final quotation illustrates how successfully a student can catch the import of a novel dealing with individuals in a broad social relationship.

21. On Malraux's *Man's Fate;* written by Marian, 17, gifted intellectually and artistically, actively interested in social movements.

Here Malraux writes about the Shanghai Revolution of 1925–27. But this book is a great deal more than an account of the events—"the external circumstances"—of that revolution. Malraux has made a study of the individual in the revolutionary movement—a study of his problems, his psychology, and his faith. He has used the Shanghai Revolution itself as a means to his end of showing how the revolution and the demands of the revolutionary movement affect the men who are involved in it and how the characters of these men influence the course and the meaning of the "external circumstances"—the revolution. In this book we see the revolution in terms of individuals Kyo, Katov, and Hemmelrich are men for whom the revolution, and after it communism, are a sort of fatality, an inevitable. Because of their hope for the consummation of man's higher destiny and because of their attitude which is almost fatalistic, they are able to work—to live—for their ideal, and to remain faithful to their ideal in spite of what it costs them of sacrifice, of suffering, and of tragedy. Yet these men are affected by the problems of their everyday life. Kyo cannot leave May when he goes to the revolution, though he is hurt and baffled by her unfaithfulness, Katov remembers his simple wife who suffered so because of his brutality, and Hemmelrich does not leave his wife and child in order to work for the revolution It is because they are human and still have the faith to live for their ideal that Malraux gives us hope for the revolution, although in this instance it has failed

V

HISTORY AND SCOPE OF THE BIBLIOGRAPHIES

THE present undertaking has been in progress since the spring of 1933, when it was begun in order to meet the ever increasing need of English teachers for new materials for classroom study and extensive reading and particularly their need for materials classified in such a way as to be relevant to a type of curriculum in which books are studied for the light they may shed on personality development, interpersonal relations, social concerns, and the like. A preliminary survey was made of all outside-of-classroom reading done at Fieldston School by the students in grades ten through twelve during the years 1931–1932 and 1932–1933. Among the findings of this study, two were of prime importance in guiding the newly contemplated project. First, a tabulation of the records of 270 students resulted in a total of nearly 3,000 books read. These books were classified and ranked as follows:

TABLE I

Class	*Number*	*Per Cent*	
Novels	1,733	59 3	
Drama	460	15.7	
Short stories (vols.)	124	4.2	
Poetry	89	3.0	
Total fiction	2,406		82.3
Biography	227	7.8	
Description and travel	82	2.8	
Belles-lettres	55	1.9	
Science	50	1.7	
Sociology	38	1.3	
History	30	1.0	
Fine arts	19	.7	
Philosophy	13	.4	
Religion	5	.2	
Total non-fiction	519		17.7
GRAND TOTAL	2,925		

The preponderance of interest in fiction, particularly novels, was unmistakable. Even when these average figures were broken down to similar percentages for each of the three academic grades (see Table II), the slight variations between one academic level and another did not materially alter the fact that imaginative works commanded the major attention of these readers in senior high school. What is particularly interesting to note in this table is how the popularity of novels decreased by about one-third, from grade ten (70.5 per cent) to grade twelve (46.9 per cent), while the reading of plays increased approximately threefold (from 8.8 per cent to 26.5 per cent) in a comparison between the same grades. Because these tabulations indicated an overwhelming preference for

TABLE II

Class	Percentage of totals read in each grade		
	10	11	12
Novels	70 5	55 8	46.9
Drama	8 8	16.7	26.5
Short stories (vols)	4.1	4 2	4.8
Poetry	1.4	3 9	3.8
Total fiction	84 8	80 6	82 0
Total non-fiction	15.2	19 4	18 0

prose fiction, it was deemed expedient to concentrate first of all on bibliographies of novels and short stories (leaving drama and poetry to be taken care of at some future time). And because our present systems of library and bibliographical classification do little more with prose fiction than to list it alphabetically by author, period, or nationality, the decision was made to experiment with classifying these books according to subject or background, much as nonfiction is classified under the Dewey system.

The second helpful finding of this survey of reading was the fact that the nearly 3,000 books read comprised a list of individual titles numbering 1,176, of which 871 were fiction and 305 nonfiction. A few of these titles were much duplicated, some of the most popular ones being read by as many as twenty-five to fifty students, but there was also a great diversity of titles that were read by only one or two students. The extremely wide spread in this choice of reading matter appeared significant. If a relatively small school population—it will be recalled that there were 270 students in the three grades studied—could direct its voluntary reading so extensively, it seemed important then to compile an even more extensive and varied list of titles for bibliographies intended to be of assistance to all kinds of students throughout the country. Of the 871 fictional works listed by these students, 645 were novels and collections of short stories. The present bibliographies include approximately 1,500 titles of the same category. The primary aim has been to compile a full list of good titles rather than to achieve an arbitrarily determined number of titles. Nevertheless, when the task of selection was completed, it was gratifying to find that the list was numerically extensive as well as qualitatively strong.

Selection of Titles

From such reference books as the Oxford University Press *Annals of English Literature· 1475–1925* and Baker and Packman's *A Guide to the Best Fiction,* as well as numerous standard book lists and bibliographies, desirable "classic" novels of the seventeenth, eighteenth, and nineteenth centuries were first assembled. Of the many works that might have been included, I selected those which in my experience were still read by students on the secondary level or those which in my judgment could be of interest to such students. These amounted in all to 244 and proved later to constitute 16.8 per cent of the grand total. (See Table III for the detailed figures.) Having at length arrived at the twentieth century, the criteria for selection were of necessity somewhat altered. The annual book lists were overflowing with titles of which many have rapidly fallen into oblivion, some are still widely read, and a few have already achieved rank as classics of the present time. Works which seemed good to me were

TABLE III

Date of Publication	*Number of Titles*	*Per Cent of Total Number*
Pre-1700	10	.7
1700–1800	20	1.4
1800–1900	214	14.7
Total	244	16.8
1900–1920	229	15.7
1920–1930	459	31.6
1930–1936	523	35 9
Total	1211	83.2
GRAND TOTAL	1455	

accordingly selected from the last two categories. For the two decades up to and through the war years, I chose a total of 229 books, or an average of 11.4 titles per year. (The smallest annual selection was six books for 1905; the largest, nineteen books for 1917.) Although it is obvious, in the light of the history of literature, that the world does not see an average of ten or more first-rank novels produced per year, there seemed ample justification for choosing somewhat more freely among works of nearly contemporary origin.

At this point, a few illustrative lists may prove enlightening to those readers who are curious as to my procedure.

1903: BLASCO, Ibáñez, V., *The Shadow of the Cathedral*
BUTLER, Samuel, *The Way of All Flesh*
COUPERUS, Louis, *Dr Adriaan*
LONDON, Jack, *The Call of the Wild*
MANN, Thomas, *Tonio Kroger*
NORRIS, Frank, *The Pit*
PICKTHALL, Marmaduke, *Said the Fisherman*
WHARTON, Edith, *Sanctuary*

1913: CATHER, Willa, *O Pioneers!*
GALSWORTHY, John, *The Dark Flower*
LAWRENCE, D. H., *Sons and Lovers*
LONDON, Jack, *The Valley of the Moon*
MACKENZIE, Compton, *Youth's Encounter*
MANN, Thomas, *Death in Venice*
PEARSON, Edmund L., *The Voyage of the Hoppergrass*
PROUST, Marcel, *Swann's Way*
SIDGWICK, Ethel, *Succession*
WALPOLE, Hugh, *Fortitude*

1918: ASCH, Shalom, *Uncle Moses*
AZUELA, Mariano, *The Under Dogs*
BLOCH, Jean-Richard, *"——— & Co."*
CATHER, Willa, *My Antonia*
FISHER, Dorothy Canfield, *Home Fires in France*
FRANCE, Anatole, *Little Pierre*
GALE, Zona, *Birth*
GALSWORTHY, John, *Indian Summer of a Forsyte*
PROUST, Marcel, *Within a Budding Grove*
TARKINGTON, Booth, *The Magnificent Ambersons*
WELLS, H. G., *Joan and Peter*
WEST, Rebecca, *The Return of the Soldier*

These sample lists are representative of the amount of selectivity given to works published during the first two decades of this century. A few are already destined for immortality, others are acceptable second-rank works, whereas all of them still have an undeniable interest. This unit of novels constituted a further 15.7 per cent of the total list.

Among the books published during the third decade of the century (1920–1930), a substantial block of 459 titles (averaging 45.9 for each year) was selected as the result of a further relaxation of standards of choice. Here I leaned as much upon the judgment of book reviewers as upon my own. Again there was included a fair number of outstanding novels—*The Forsyte Saga, Babbitt, Told by an Idiot, The Able McLaughlins, So Big, The Magic Mountain, An American Tragedy, Arrowsmith, Death Comes for the Archbishop, Giants in the Earth, The Case of Sergeant Grischa, Point Counter Point, A Farewell to Arms, Look Homeward, Angel, Imperial Palace,* and the like—supplemented by a larger number of works of lesser stature which have commonly appeared on supplementary reading lists, and which still have interest for young readers who wish to balance the serious study of classics with samplings of better-than-average contemporary writing. This group of titles comprised another 31.6 per cent of the total number, and together with those already referred to, formed a total of nearly two-thirds (64 per cent) of the list.

The remaining 36 per cent was given up to books published during the years 1930–1936,[1] amounting altogether to 523 titles. It was in the selection of these closely contemporary works that I exercised admittedly the broadest tolerance. With an average of eighty-seven novels for each of the six years, these must necessarily include not only the best, but also the second- and even the third-best of recent fiction. For here the guiding principle was the realization that students in practice actually do devote a fair share of their genuinely "free" reading to current best sellers and to other popular novels which are destined in a few years to be forgotten, replaced by newer works that will fall into a similar category. English teachers customarily recognize and accept the fact that the free reading activities provide opportunity for relaxation and entertainment as well as for more serious exploration, and that students will want to read the novels "every one is talking about," even though these may sooner or later disappear from sight. For this reason we find perennially that our students have seasonal "crushes" in book choices. Six years ago it was *The Fountain* (at least at Fieldston) which was duplicated on almost every older student's reading list; three years ago it was *Gone With the Wind*, and this season (1938–1939) there has been competition between *Rebecca* and *The Grapes of Wrath* (the difference between the two books demonstrating the futility of attempts to interpret the significance of popularity statistics on the basis of quality). And so I have thought it proper to admit these books of recent years in large numbers. It is granted that most of them are interesting only ephemerally, and probably a few of them will seem to the captious critic not interesting at all. But they do constitute the eighty-odd "best" novels of each of these years, judged by the consensus of opinions of reputable book critics. When one reflects that the annual output of novels reaches close to 2,000 titles, these may well be regarded as comprising a relatively small and highly selected number. In the event that the bibliographies are revised five years hence, a large part of this unit of materials will in all likelihood have ceased to be of interest and can in such a case be dropped; but, it is almost unnecessary

[1] A half-dozen titles published since 1936 have also been included because they are sequels or later instalments in a connected series.

to add, there will be waiting to replace them an equivalent number of new works published during the five-year interval.

Estimating roughly, then, about one-third of the titles in the entire list may be regarded as "classics" which have stood or are standing the test of time; the remaining two-thirds may be considered works which have the disadvantage of being, with a few exceptions, limited in the qualities that make for permanence, and the advantage of being contemporary or near-contemporary in interest. The ratio of two titles of "passing interest" to one of "enduring value" has seemed, for present purposes, one which is well-balanced and even desirable. In guiding a student's choice of reading, individual teachers will of course have ample latitude for varying this ratio as circumstances may warrant. But if we subscribe to the view that the young student is primarily interested in his own time, we must make sure of having an abundance of materials originating in the present.[1]

Range and Appropriateness of Titles

From the foregoing remarks it may be evident that I have endeavored carefully to include a majority of titles within the range of interest and comprehension of the older adolescent reader. I have also included a smaller number of works suited both to lower-than-average and to higher-than-average levels of maturity. Thus there are books of the *Penrod, Jeremy,* and *Skippy Bedelle* variety, works close to juvenile classification, which are read at Fieldston rarely above the ninth or tenth grades. On the other hand, there are also works infrequently read in high school but important to include for the sake of the occasional abler students who in many secondary schools do choose them. These are books by such writers as Farrell, Gide, Joyce, Mann, Proust, Romains, Wassermann, Wolfe, and the like. Especially for students who will want to continue using these lists when in college, it has seemed wise to make room for works in this latter category.

This point is stressed here, because otherwise it is feared that some teachers will be dismayed at finding such writers represented. A few individuals among those who have already examined this work have expressed doubt as to the appropriateness of some of this material. One teacher wonders whether high-school students ever do read *Look Homeward, Angel* or *The Counterfeiters* or *Swann's Way*. Another makes this extraordinary remonstrance: "There is no 'top' to your list. If young people are to read the best books, what will there be left for them later on?" Still a third commentator fears that teachers themselves are not sufficiently familiar with some of these writers and books. A fourth asks me to affix distinguishing symbols or numerals to titles in order to indicate varying degrees of difficulty.

Comment of this kind seems to be based on misconceptions of one kind or another and to fall wide of the mark. Those teachers who for years have used the traditional book lists may indeed be startled to find "novelties" such as Wolfe, Mann, and Proust, or for that matter, Dostoievski, Stendhal, and Henry James, included here. But the first reaction of surprise should give way to a willingness to face realities. Many teachers require *all* of their students to read works as complex and difficult as *Hamlet, Andrea del Sarto,* or *The Return of the Native.*

[1] For those interested in such details, I may add that the work of selecting eligible titles occupied the two years of 1934–1935 and 1935–1936. The winter of 1936–1937 was devoted to the complex task of classifying the 1,500 titles into appropriate subject categories. Two further years, from the summer of 1937 through that of 1939, have been required for the selecting or writing of the annotations and for preparing the text for publication. Because some titles have been listed under more than one classification, there are actually something like 3,500 separate entries and annotations in the whole work. The indexes and the introduction represent the final stages of work.

Surely there is no inconsistency therefore in being prepared to have a *few* superior students reading works like *The Way of All Flesh, Buddenbrooks,* or *Men of Good Will.* These are the "great books" of the twentieth century, comparable to the "classics" of earlier periods of literature. If Shakespeare, Milton, Shelley, Meredith, and all the others are not too difficult to be included in the secondary-school curriculum, despite the fact that their writing was done in times that seem remote to young people, why then must it be assumed that the literary "giants" of today, who have the advantage of contemporary appeal, must necessarily be too difficult for the same curriculum? Does not such a conclusion suggest an unconscious rationalization? The older classics are familiar to the teacher and therefore do not seem forbidding, although the less experienced student may feel otherwise. The contemporary "classics," on the other hand, may be unfamiliar to some teachers, except by reputation. In such cases, then, these works do seem formidable to teachers, although students who have had experience with them report otherwise. If this situation is true, there is no little irony in it!

Thus far I have ventured to suggest only that outstanding modern novels are no more difficult than the older classics which teachers have long found acceptable. But while the matter is under consideration, may one not go farther and question the possibility even that they are as difficult? Certainly there is evidence that students do not find them difficult, and often prefer them to more traditional reading. For many years eleventh-grade classes at Fieldston had been reading *Henry Esmond* and heartily disliking it. During the last winter a change in teaching on this level made it possible for students to substitute either *Look Homeward, Angel, The Forsyte Saga,* or *The Brothers Karamazov.* The complaints of former days were no longer repeated. Students welcomed the new material. And this reading was done by *all* of the students in the eleventh grade, not merely by selected superior ones. As for students in the twelfth grade, it is not uncommon each year to find boys and girls choosing for free-time reading such works as *The Magic Mountain, War and Peace, Sons and Lovers, The Portrait of the Artist as a Young Man, The World's Illusion, Mrs. Dalloway, The Enormous Room, U.S.A.,* and so on. The excerpts quoted above, from comments written by students ranging in age from sixteen to eighteen, and by no means altogether "superior" individuals, reveal an impressive capacity for reading books independently with power and comprehension. And it is common knowledge that such performance is duplicated in numerous other schools elsewhere in the country.

As to the question of indicating "by means of starring or some other marking . . . which books were more suitable for college than for high-school age," as the book committee of a national organization has recently suggested my doing, such a procedure if adopted would be fraught with many perils. Some high school juniors and seniors are seventeen, eighteen, and even nineteen years old; some college freshmen and sophomores have not yet reached these ages. Some students mature early, whereas others mature late. Some seemingly difficult books are within the grasp of the average gifted student in high school; some seemingly simple books baffle the slow student on the college level. What a reader takes from a book and applies to his own situation may often have nothing to do with elements in it which have merited the critical estimate of "difficult" or "simple." I have known students to respond to secondary characters or considerations in books and entirely to pass over those elements which the adult reader would regard as of primary importance. The same book may be a dozen

books in the judgment of a dozen readers (as the disagreements among our professional book reviewers constantly remind us).

It seems to me that in dealing with books and with individuals that are both highly diversified, it is essential for the teacher to avoid any preconceived hierarchies in either instance. A rich variety of experiences should be available for all kinds of individuals. Certainly a handicapped student ought not to attempt to cope with materials beyond his grasp, but every element in this case would have to be judged in the context of the situation, by the teacher on the job rather than by some remote kind of predetermination. Of equal concern is the example of the occasional brilliant student who may not be encouraged to develop his capacities to the maximum, who may become a victim of mass standards or of rigidly conceived formulas. I am much less afraid of overestimating than I am of underestimating the abilities of those entrusted to me for guidance and stimulus. The only really "safe" rule is never to be unwilling to learn something new from one's students, even at the cost of having to revise one's previously "fixed" conclusions.

It is in this spirit that one must confront the troublesome question of how much frankness in books is appropriate for adolescents. There is no ready answer to the question of whether they are to be permitted to read "everything," with special reference to frank representations of the so-called facts of life. Older classics as well as much-admired contemporary works often portray life in uncompromising terms. Are adolescents too immature for such books? If censorship is to be imposed, many of the titles included in this volume would have to be restricted in circulation. The answers to some of these problems will have to be subject to the *mores* of the local community or institution. These are problems for society in general, as well as for educators in particular. A librarian recently wrote to express her enthusiasm for advance copies of the bibliographies; unfortunately she was obliged to add that many of the books were prohibited in her library because of frankness or "obscenity." And it is only recently that even jurists have been able to deal with this question without emotion and prejudice.

Adults can be shocked—or pretend to be—by realistic elements in the work of serious literary artists. It is a mistake, however, to assume that a parallel always exists between themselves and youthful readers. Before one can be "shocked," one must have had experience with and understanding of the elements which are so disturbing. And the fact that there is disturbance may be due to the situation of the reader. Now it is a point of observation that young people simply do not react to situations that are beyond their comprehension. Many of the implications in books, as also with moving pictures and the theater, simply pass over the heads of the inexperienced or the unsophisticated. Censorship or prohibition in such cases results only in undesirable misconstruction and self-consciousness. With very few exceptions, there is little chance that outspokenness in literature, as long as it has honest justification, can have a "subversive" effect on adolescents. Young people can "take it" more easily than some of their elders.

Moreover, there are many reasons why it is important for older adolescents to have unrestrained access to books. In their observations of the phenomena of life there arise more and more questions that require answers. These are more effectively provided through serious literary works than through devious and possibly distorted sources. Not to provide these answers can prove much more "subversive" than honest frankness. In an era when reticences are less observed than formerly, it can easily upset an adolescent to leave him with the impres-

sion that some aspects of life must be withheld from him, or that there is something improper in his questions—in questions which originate in healthy curiosity or normal urgency.

Aside from this, however, adults often have an erroneous conception of the amount of "knowledge" that is current among, and taken for granted by, youngsters. Perennially the older generation underestimates—if it does not misunderstand—the degree of sophistication that prevails among the younger generation. Those whom sentimental people are anxious to "shield" could often turn about and give instruction. This much may be illustrated by the essentially same comment of a sixteen-year-old boy on the *Studs Lonigan* trilogy:

> It was necessary for Farrell to write this and therefore it has intensity. It is necessary for a number of people to read it to realize the existence of these conditions, and perhaps even to do something about them. I do not see that this knowledge can hurt any high-school student. He usually has most of it anyway. The book is a moving document.

One last point merits emphasis here. During the past decade there has been observable a marked decrease in the hitherto almost exclusive preoccupation of English teachers with works written in the native tongue. World literature read in translation, humanities courses, and the application of comparative-literature techniques to the more traditional English materials—these and other refinements on the older curriculums are necessitating a wider inclusion in our reading lists of works translated from foreign languages. These range from the ancient Greek dramas, such classics as the *Iliad* and the *Odyssey*, the *Song of Roland* and the *Nibelungenlied*, *The Divine Comedy*, or *Don Quixote*, *Candide*, on down through numerous familiar works by Continental writers of modern times. Recognition of this liberalizing trend is to be discerned in the inclusion here of an unusually large selection of more recent and representative foreign novels available in translation. The bibliographies will be found to contain works originally published in Chinese, Czech, Danish, Dutch, Estonian, Flemish, French, German, Hungarian, Italian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Russian, Spanish, Swedish, and Yiddish.[1]

Classification and Categories

It will be evident that the original list of books was compiled in much the way that any English teacher would have followed; that is, titles were selected first of all on the basis of their varying literary merit and the reputation of their authors. Titles were not sought out deliberately and perhaps arbitrarily, with literary considerations subordinated, in order to fill some specific category of subject or theme. If the list had been printed under an alphabetical arrangement of authors, under a chronological scheme, or according to national origin, it would have been simply a more or less traditional check-list of competent, better-than-average, and excellent novels. Only after the titles had been chosen and arranged alphabetically according to author, did the work of classifying by subject begin.

Each book was scrutinized carefully for the one or more topical classifications to which it lent itself. Gradually a series of categories was assembled, based only on the material at hand rather than being categories for which one would have liked to find appropriate examples. When the task was accomplished, there were well over 200 categories devoted to theme, subject, background, and the like. (At the outset, in order to keep the work down to proportions which were capable of being realized in the set time limitation, it was decided to rule out both historical and regional classifications. These,

[1] For a complete check-list of translated authors represented, see page 333.

happily, are more readily available in standard bibliographical reference works than are many of the other categories, and their omission therefore is not irreparable.) Because this is a pioneer effort, in seeking to assemble within one volume a great mass of material under a topical arrangement, it cannot—nor need it—pretend to completeness or exhaustiveness. Some categories, such as "Advertising," "Birth Control," and "Stock Market," are not represented at all, because no eligible novels were found among those previously selected for literary merit. Other categories, such as "Amnesia," "Imperialism," and "Sharecroppers," are represented by only one or two examples, again because no larger number presented themselves among the works at hand. In such instances, however, even the one or two titles suggested would, as a veteran department head recently commented, be hailed gratefully by the teacher too pressed for time to go out and do the research personally. An overwhelming majority of categories contain a choice of titles that is perhaps more than adequate, ranging from five or ten to as many as fifty or sixty in number. Notable examples are "Family Life," "Social Criticism," "Farm Life," "Marriage," "World War," and "Strikes." Many teachers even may feel that there are too many titles in such categories, that some principle of selecting the best of several alternatives should have been set up. However, where many such titles were available, I included them all for the sake of variety. In this respect also I have tried to provide a measure of protection against the possible limitations of school or municipal libraries. A wide variety of choices may afford a teacher or student the possibility of finding at least a few of the titles on the shelves of only modestly equipped libraries.

The Annotations

With each title the endeavor has been to include, as fully as possible (or necessary), the following bibliographical and descriptive information:

1. Author's name, with biographical date or dates. Where no date has been given, this is because the author declined to respond to my request for this information. (About thirty-nine women and twenty-one men preferred to withhold their birth dates.)

2 Title of work as published in the United States.

3 An asterisk (*) placed before certain titles to indicate a work which has appeared repeatedly on recommended or "most-favored" lists, or a work which has attained first-rank reputation as a classic

4. Date of original publication

5. If a work was first published elsewhere than in the United States, this fact is indicated by the insertion before the date of a code letter to signify the language in which the original edition was published:

Ch	Chinese	H	Hungarian
Cz	Czech	I	Italian
Da	Danish	J	Japanese
Du	Dutch	N	Norwegian
E	English (England)	P	Polish
		R	Russian
Es	Estonian	Sp	Spanish
Fl	Flemish	Sw	Swedish
F	French	Y	Yiddish
G	German		

Where no code letter appears, the work is one written and published in the United States.

6. An annotation of theme or content, emphasizing that aspect of each book which is pertinent to the subject-category under which it has been listed. Works are frequently classified under several categories, in each instance being annotated with appropriately different comment. Those annotations which are fullest, when there are several possible alternatives, have been so indicated by page references printed in italics under author-and-title entries in the general index. (Cross-references as well as the index references indicate the existence of more than one annotation for the same title.)

7. Supplementary information, such as

awards of Pulitzer and Nobel prizes, and other distinctions.

8. Translator's name for titles published originally in a foreign language. This has been omitted with works frequently and varyingly reprinted and therefore not indicated in any special edition.

9. Date of first publication in the United States, when that date is other than the date of original publication as in (4). Where no date appears with the parenthetical matter following the annotation, the date above, following the title, is the date of first publication in the United States.

10. Publisher's name. This information has not been given for works frequently and varyingly reprinted.

11. Number of printed pages. This information has not been given for works frequently and varyingly reprinted.

12. The symbol (†) following parenthetical matter, serving to indicate that a title so designated will be found listed elsewhere under other categories The reader's attention is thus directed to the index for page references to these other listings

Supplementary to the annotations written by myself, frequent quotation when effective has been made from standard reference works and current periodicals or newspapers. Acknowledgment of these has been made by use of abbreviations or code words identified in the table on the opposite page.

A convenient illustration of all the foregoing details will be found by referring to the entry for Knut Hamsun's *Growth of the Soil*, under Part II, page 187.

SOURCES OF QUOTATIONS

Baker	Ernest A. Baker and James Packman, editors, *A Guide to the Best Fiction* (New York, The Macmillan Co., new ed., 1932).
Booklist	American Library Association *Booklist* (including some few references to A. L. A. Catalog).
Bk Rev Digest	*Book Review Digest* (New York, The H. W. Wilson Co., annual volumes)
Books	New York Herald Tribune *Books*.
Bost Trans	Boston *Transcript*.
Cleveland	Cleveland Public Library *Bulletin* (*The Open Shelf*).
Dial	
Hansen	Agnes Camilla Hansen, *Twentieth Century Forces in European Fiction* (Chicago, American Library Association, 1934).
Harvey	Sir Paul Harvey, editor, *The Oxford Companion to English Literature* (Oxford, The Clarendon Press, 2nd ed., 1937).
Int Bk Rev	*International Book Review* of the Literary Digest.
Keller	Helen R Keller, *Reader's Digest of Books* (New York, The Macmillan Co., 1922).
Kunitz	Stanley J. Kunitz, *Authors Today and Yesterday* and *Living Authors* (New York, The H. W Wilson Co., 1933 and 1931).
Lond Times	London *Times* Literary Supplement.
Nation	
Nation & Ath	*Nation and Athenaeum*.
New Rep	*New Republic*.
N Y Eve Post	New York Evening *Post*.
N Y Times	New York *Times*.
N Y Trib	New York *Tribune*.
N Y World	New York *World*.
Outlook	
Phila Inquirer	Philadelphia *Inquirer*.
Pitts	Monthly *Bulletin* of the Carnegie Library of Pittsburgh (*Among Our Books*).
Poetry	
Sat R	*Saturday Review* (of London).
Sat R of L	*Saturday Review of Literature*.
Spec	*Spectator*.
Springf'd Rep	Springfield *Republican*.
Wilson Bul	Wilson *Bulletin* (New York, The H. W. Wilson Co.).
Wis Bul	Wisconsin Library *Bulletin*.
World Tomorrow	

PART I

The Individual's Need for Entertainment and 'Escape'

1. ADVENTURE

ALLEN, HERVEY (1889–).
Anthony Adverse, 1933.

History and adventure abound in this unusually interesting and well-written romantic novel of the late 18th and early 19th centuries. See under **Romance,** p 84 (Farrar 1,224p)

BEDFORD-JONES, HENRY (1887–).
Drums of Dambala, 1932.

A tale of breath-taking perils, of political intrigue, voodoo, and battle in Haiti in the time of Toussaint L'Ouverture, who appears as the friend of the hero, an American attempting to rescue his captured brother. (Covici 295p) †

BORROW, GEORGE HENRY (1803–1881)
* **Lavengro:** the scholar, the Gypsy, the priest, E 1851.
The Romany Rye (sequel), E: 1857

For older readers The author's autobiography, full of wanderings and strange adventures with out-of-the-ordinary people See III 253 †

BOYD, JAMES (1888–).
Drums, 1925

For boys from fourteen up Gives a vivid picture of times and customs of revolutionary days in North Carolina, and includes a thrilling description of the encounter of Capt Paul Jones on the *Bonhomme Richard* with the *Serapis* See III 267. (Scribner 490p) †

BUCHAN, JOHN (1875–).
The House of the Four Winds, E: 1935.

Light, amusing, and well-written romantic adventure story following the course of a monarchist revolution in a small, mythical eastern European country called Evallonia (Houghton 309p)

DAVIS, RICHARD HARDING (1864–1916).
From "Gallegher" to "The Deserter": the best stories of Richard Harding Davis, selected with an introduction by Roger Burlinghame; 1927.

A good selection of the author's short stories of adventure, with the love stories and other "dated" material omitted (Scribner 733p) †

DEFOE, DANIEL (1661?–1731).
* **The Life and Strange Surprising Adventures of Robinson Crusoe,** E: 1719.

A minutely circumstantial account of the hero's shipwreck and escape to an uninhabited island, and the methodical industry whereby he makes himself a comfortable home. The story is founded on the actual experiences of Alexander Selkirk, who spent four years on the island of Juan Fernandez in the early 18th century †

DUMAS, ALEXANDRE (1802–1870).
* **The Count of Monte Cristo,** F: 1844.

Famous adventure romance, narrating the hero's escape from a life sentence in the Château d'If, his discovery of buried treasure, and the subsequent gigantic scheme of revenge on his enemies. †

* **The Three Musketeers,** F 1844.
Twenty Years After, F 1845.
The Vicomte de Bragelonne, F: 1848–1850

A cycle of romances, following the exploits of four heroes from youth to old age Political intrigue, court life, dueling and fighting comprise a ceaseless flow of absorbing incident The historical background is that of France during the years 1626–1671

ELLSBERG, EDWARD (1891–).
Spanish Ingots, 1936
Thirty Fathoms Deep, 1930.

Adventurous tales of the search for and salvaging of treasure sunk centuries ago off the coast of Peru. (Dodd 299, 266p) †

FARNOL, JEFFERY (1878–).
Over the Hills, E. 1930.

For younger boys A period romance (with its background the Jacobite uprising in England), telling how a poor foundling boy encounters many adventures and perils by land and by sea, carries on a spirited love affair, and wins both a name and fortune (Little 318p) †

FIERRO BLANCO, ANTONIO DE (1853–).
The Journey of the Flame, Sp: 1932.

"While the fatted bulls were roasting for the fiesta on his hundredth birthday, Don Juan Obrigón, as was the custom in Lower California, told the assembled guests some of his youthful adventures—chiefly those of 1810 when he made a year's journey to Upper California. Don Juan, who was the red-haired son of a Mexican woman and a passing sailor 'who came from a great city called Ireland where he had been king,' was, even at twelve, a ruthless, calculating, but likable young scoundrel, able to be a real aid to the representative of the king of Spain on his visit of inspection to the Spanish missions. It is a vivid story of a dangerous journey thru a savage country, and it is crammed with legends, traditions, Indian lore, and gossip of mission life"—Booklist (Tr by Walter de Steiguer, 1933 Houghton 294p)

GOGOL, NIKOLAI VASILEVICH (1809–1852).
Taras Bulba, R: 1834.

Fierce narrative of 15th-century wars between Cossacks and Poles. See I: 69. †

GREY, ZANE (1872–1939).

Riders of the Purple Sage, 1912.

Melodramatic romance of rangers and thrilling escapes from Mormon vengeance in southwestern Utah in 1871. See III: 321. †

The Thundering Herd, 1925.

Romantic but historically significant tale of adventure in the Southwest of the early 1870s, in the days when the buffalo ranged the Texas plains and the Comanche was the white man's subtlest enemy. See III: 216 (Harper 400p) †

GROVE, JOHN, ed., *pseud* (Colter, John R.).

The Omnibus of Adventure, 1930.

A collection of 44 complete adventure stories that have stood the test of time. The authors represented are mostly of the 19th century, e g, Wilkie Collins, Melville, Stevenson, Dumas, Zola, Tolstoi, Pushkin, Scott, Poe, Conrad, Mérimée, Doyle, De Maupassant, Kipling, Bret Harte, and Hardy. (Dodd 882p)

HAGGARD, SIR HENRY RIDER (1856–1925).

King Solomon's Mines, E. 1885.

Highly-colored romance of adventure in the wilds of central Africa in quest of King Solomon's Ophir.

HAWORTH, PAUL LELAND (1876–).

Caverns of Sunset: being the story of Patricia Percy's quest in the Pays en Haute; 1930.

Unusually well-written account of wanderings in the wilds of western Canada The heroine, lady-in-waiting to Queen Charlotte, tells of her adventures when, disguised as a man, she joins a young fur trader and searches for nearly two years for her brother. Indians, dangerous undertakings, and vivid details of the tang and color of wilderness life add to the liveliness of the tale (Bobbs 303p) †

HILTON, JAMES (1900–).

Lost Horizon, E 1933.

An effective combination of adventure story and imaginative fantasy. See I: 66 (Morrow 277p)

HUDSON, WILLIAM HENRY (1841–1922).

The Purple Land: being the narrative of one Richard Lamb's adventures in the Banda Oriental in South America, as told by himself; E: 1885.

The romantic adventures of a young Englishman in Uruguay, showing intimate knowledge of the people and nature †

HUGHES, RICHARD (1900–).

A High Wind in Jamaica, E: 1929.

A fantastic story of children's adventures with pirates, in the early days of steam navigation See II: 109. (Harper 399p) †

JOHNSTON, MARY (1870–1936).

To Have and To Hold, 1900.

"A beautiful maid-of-honor, ward of the king, escapes a libertine nobleman, the king's favorite, by fleeing to Virginia with the cargo of brides sent out by the Company (1621) She marries a rough, stanch settler, a famous swordsman, who defends his wife against the favorite, and they meet with strange adventures. Daringly and dazzlingly unreal, full of vigorous movement, characters boldly outlined, and polychromatic scenery."—Baker (Houghton)

KANTOR, MACKINLAY (1904–).

Arouse and Beware, 1936.

"Two Yankee prisoners in 1864 escape from the Belle Isle prison camp and are joined by chance by an unknown young woman who is escaping from Richmond for reasons of her own. The danger and hardships of the journey north, by night, continually create dramatic situations which are heightened by the gradual rise of desire and jealousy between the two men and the careful stability of the woman"—(Booklist) The exciting details of the escape help to keep this a fast-moving, readable story (Coward 332p) †

KELLY, ERIC PHILBROOK (1884–).

The Blacksmith of Vilno: a tale of Poland in the year 1832, 1930.

The Golden Star of Halich: a tale of the Red Land in 1362; 1931.

The Trumpeter of Krakow: a tale of the fifteenth century; 1928. (Won Newbery Prize, 1929.)

A trilogy of historical tales of Poland, full of adventure, mystery, and romance, and written for older boys and girls Authentic background details, careful character delineation, and ingenious and thrilling incidents combine to make these works unusually appealing and enjoyable (Macmillan 184, 215, 218p) †

KINGSLEY, CHARLES (1819–1875).

* **Westward Ho!** or, The Voyages and Adventures of Sir Amyas Leigh, Knight, of Burrough, in the County of Devon, in the Reign of Her Most Glorious Majesty, Queen Elizabeth; E 1855.

Among the noblest, gentlest, and most romantic and manly of adventure tales and sea stories. Narrates events of the days of Drake and Raleigh and Grenville, on the Spanish main †

KRASNOV, PETR NIKOLAEVICH (1869–).

Kostia the Cossack, R: 1928.

"Brilliant pageant of savage adventure and a richly colored panorama of Russian life in the 17th century. The hero, a son of a nobleman, joins the Don Cossacks, a barbaric band, who fight, plunder, and feast While besieging the Turkish city of Azov, Kostia's sister is kidnapped and his search carries him thru years of adventure over the Eastern world."—(Booklist) Long, detailed story, full of action. (Tr by Olga Vitali & Natalie Tsytovitch, 1930 Duffield 508p)

KYNE, PETER BERNARD (1880–).
Tide of Empire, 1928.

Melodramatic and lively story of the adventures of a young Irishman gaining love and fortune in California during the days of the gold rush (Cosmopolitan 397p)

LINCOLN, JOSEPH CROSBY (1870–).
Rugged Water, 1924.

See under Shipwrecks, p 95. (Appleton 385p)

MARQUAND, JOHN PHILLIPS (1893–).
The Black Cargo, 1925.

An absorbing adventure story of illicit slave trade in the New England clipper-ship era, with the interest centered on the black deeds and tormented conscience of an elderly slaver and "pirate" who has come home from the sea See II 160 (Scribner 270p) †

MASEFIELD, JOHN (1878–).
Sard Harker, E· 1924.

A modern Odyssey, narrating with epic simplicity a series of adventures, mishaps, and incredible hardships which come to an indomitable man in his wanderings over jungle quicksands, burning deserts, and icy mountains (Macmillan 412p)

ORCZY, EMMUSKA, BARONESS (1865–).
The Scarlet Pimpernel, E: 1905.

Picturesque melodrama of France during the reign of terror †

PEARSON, EDMUND LESTER (1880–).
The Voyage of the Hoppergrass, 1913

For youthful readers Recounts the adventures of two boys and an old sea-captain, cruising along the New England coast in a big catboat See II: 111 (Macmillan 348p) †

PICKTHALL, MARMADUKE WILLIAM (1875–1936).
Said the Fisherman, E· 1903.

A finely written Oriental novel, Arabian in background, narrating the rise and fall of an Eastern adventurer. A rewarding book for older readers See III· 227. (1925 Knopf 312p) †

PUSHKIN, ALEKSANDR SERGIEEVICH (1799–1837).
The Captain's Daughter, R· 1836.

Deals with the adventures of young Grinvov, who, detailed to service in distant Orenburg, finds both love and excitement during the unexpected horror of the Pugatchov wars. The time is 1773, during the reign of Catherine II (New tr by Natalie Duddington, 1928 Viking 212p) †

READE, CHARLES (1814–1884).
* **The Cloister and the Hearth**, E: 1861.

"One of our finest novels of the Middle Ages, taking the hero from the Netherlands thru Germany and France to Italy and Rome, and depicting the state of all these countries (1465–1485). Attempts with amazing success to reconstruct the whole life of the time. The hero is said to be the father of Erasmus, and his story to be true in the main. Filled from beginning to end with rapid adventure, with glowing and diversified scenes of life, and inspired with a brotherly feeling for human nature in all its phases."—Baker †

ROBERTS, KENNETH LEWIS (1885–).
Arundel: being the recollections of Steven Nason of Arundel, in the province of Maine, attached to the secret expedition led by Colonel Benedict Arnold against Quebec, 1930.

The story is largely devoted to the hardships and dangers of the expedition, and its blunders and failure in spite of individual acts of heroism. Completed in *Rabble in Arms* (see III: 268). Both titles are popular with older boys. (Doubleday 618p) †

The Lively Lady: a chronicle of certain men of Arundel in Maine, of privateering during the war of impressments, and of the circular prison on Dartmoor; 1931.

See III. 207. †

SABATINI, RAFAEL (1875–).
Captain Blood, E: 1922.

"Peter Blood, physician and sometime soldier of fortune, is condemned for high treason against James II of England He is sold into slavery in the Barbados from where he leads his companions to escape on a captured Spanish ship. There follows a good tale of the sea with buccaneers and pirate ships from which Peter emerges triumphant as governor of Jamaica "—Booklist (Houghton 356p)

Scaramouche, E· 1921.

The story, primarily of love and adventure, is woven around a hero who devoted himself to furthering the republican cause during the first years of the French Revolution (1788–1792). The title character, successively a lawyer, politician, swordsman, and buffoon, crosses paths repeatedly with his sworn enemy, in the end attaining love and happiness (Houghton 392p) †

SAFFORD, HENRY BARNARD (1883–).
That Bennington Mob, 1935.

A lusty tale of "Green mountain boys," staunch supporters of Ethan Allen, which will appeal to older boys. See III: 268. (Messner 303p)

STEVENSON, ROBERT LOUIS (1850–1894).
* **Kidnapped**: being memoirs of the adventures of David Balfour in the year 1751, written by himself; E: 1886.
David Balfour (sequel), E: 1893.

Together this and its predecessor tell the story of David and his relationship with Alan Breck

Stuart, famous Jacobite, and his love for Catriona Drummond, a fine Highland lass. A match for *Treasure Island* (see I· 83) as pure romance, with strenuous deeds, thrilling encounters, and hairbreadth escapes occurring on almost every page In addition, the two stories, covering the years 1746–1751, afford insight into the social and political condition of Scotland in the period succeeding the rising in support of Prince Charlie. †

The Master of Ballantrae: a winter's tale, E: 1889.

Again the background is Scotland and the Jacobite troubles following the 1745 uprising A faithful steward recounts the tragic experiences of a noble family involved in the struggle The later scenes, occurring in the Adirondacks, are of especial interest to American readers †

WELLS, HERBERT GEORGE (1866–).
Mr. Blettsworthy on Rampole Island, F: 1928.

The first half of this book is romantic adventure, dealing with a young Englishman's disillusionment, subsequent voyage and shipwreck, and experiences among savages on Rampole Island The second half turns to realism and social criticism (Doubleday 346p) †

WERFEL, FRANZ (1890–).
The Forty Days of Musa Dagh, G: 1933.

A long, serious novel, unusually moving and impressive as the story of an astonishing military operation See III 259. (Tr by Geoffrey Dunlop, 1934 Viking 817p) †

WREN, PERCIVAL CHRISTOPHER (1885–).
Beau Geste, E· 1924.

The sensational theft of a priceless sapphire, the enlistment of three brothers in the French Foreign Legion, and lively and mysterious events on the Nigerian frontier combine to make this exciting reading, at times excessively sensational. (1925 Stokes 410p)

Beau Sabreur, E: 1926.

Another "action" story, preposterous in plot and characterization, and yet successful as a vivid narrative of exciting events The story deals with a secret service mission to Africa by Beaujolais, a French hussar, and the latter's gallant efforts to protect an American girl from hostile Arabs. (Stokes 370p)

YOUNG, FRANCIS BRETT (1884–).
Sea Horses, E: 1925.

"The interesting psychological situation resulting from the presence on the *Vega* of a single woman passenger gives way to a thrilling adventure when the ship reaches its African port, an adventure in which tropic heat and rains and a beneficent tornado have a part."—Booklist (Knopf 321p) †

2. ALLEGORIES

ANKER-LARSEN, JOHANNES (1874–).
The Philosopher's Stone, Da: 1923.

The struggle between good and evil is dramatized in this story of the quest for the philosopher's stone that will put meaning and value into life See III 323 (Tr by Arthur G Chater, 1924 Knopf 379p) †

CABELL, JAMES BRANCH (1879–).
Figures of Earth: a comedy of appearances; 1921.

One of this author's numerous "legends of Poictesme," telling the tale of Manuel, who began his career as a swineherd and ended as Count Manuel the Redeemer "In loves and in wars he is victorious. Yet he is rarely free to do that which most pleases him, mould figures out of clay, figures in his own image He cannot, as he did in his youth, follow his own thinking and his own desires He must see that the world gets what it wishes—deception" The author directs his ironic laughter at the man who is too pressed by appearances to dream his proper dreams (McBride 356p) †

Jurgen: a comedy of justice; 1919.

"A much-praised fantasy which may be taken as an allegory of the sceptical modern mind, its quest of pleasure and its disillusionment, or, in other words, of realism versus romance Jurgen, the middle-aged pawnbroker, recovers his youth, and has for paramours Guenevere, the Lady of the Lake, and other half-divine ladies, makes his way into hell and into heaven, but returns to his homely old wife. It is the consecrated creed of Epicurus tempered with the Cabellian doctrine of compromise" —(Baker) Enjoyment of this tale does not depend upon awareness of its phallic innuendoes, which will scarcely be noted by the unsuspecting reader Nevertheless, the work will be of interest only to the sophisticated and mature student (McBride 368p) †

CHAMISSO, ADELBERT VON (1781–1838).
The Wonderful History of Peter Schlemihl, G: 1813.

An old German romance, relating the story of "the impecunious young man who surrendered his shadow to the devil, a thin elderly gentleman in a gray coat, in exchange for a purse of Fortunatus. The lack of shadow exposes Peter to disagreeable remark, and in spite of his wealth he finds himself an outcast from human society."—Harvey (New tr by Theodore Bolton, 1923 Huebsch 113p) †

GRAHAME, KENNETH (1859–1932).
The Wind in the Willows, E: 1908.

Animal stories, appealing for the clever and amusing impersonations of various types of human beings. †

JOHNSON, SAMUEL (1709–1784).
*** The History of Rasselas, Prince of Abyssinia,** E: 1759.

"It is an essay on the 'choice of life' and consists mainly of dissertations strung on a thin thread of story"—(Harvey) The Prince escapes from his Happy Valley in quest of deeds worthy of his powers, but returns to his paradise again with a sager acceptance of man's limitations †

JOYCE, JAMES (1882–).
*** Ulysses,** E: 1922 (first published in France).

A vast macrocosm and allegory of man and his spirit. See I: 77 (1934 Random 767p) †

KAFKA, FRANZ (1883–1924).
The Castle, G: 1926.

A modern Pilgrim's Progress See III. 313. (1930 Knopf 340p)

MOORE, GEORGE (1852–1933).
The Lake, E 1905.

A study of spiritual development in an Irish priest who renounces his religious office for the life and destiny of a man See III 323 †

MORLEY, CHRISTOPHER (1890–).
Thunder on the Left, 1925.

Whimsical allegory attempting to arrive at the essential difference between the adult and the child See I: 67. (Doubleday Page 273p) †

Where the Blue Begins: a divine comedy; 1922.

A satirical allegory in which all the characters are dogs who behave as human beings do See I: 67. (Doubleday Page 215p) †

OLIVER, JOHN RATHBONE (1872–).
Priest or Pagan, 1933

The theme is the conflict of forces of good and evil for the soul of the hero. See III: 318. (Knopf 461p) †

O'NEILL, JOSEPH (1886–).
Land Under England, E: 1935.

An allegorical fantasy which is brilliantly and devastatingly anti-Fascist. See III: 258. (Simon 296p) †

SHAW, GEORGE BERNARD (1856–).
The Adventures of the Black Girl in Her Search for God, E: 1932.

A religious fable in short and entertaining form. See III: 323. (1933 Dodd 74p) †

STEPHENS, JAMES (1882–).
*** The Crock of Gold,** E: 1912.

A whimsical and witty fantasia of men, gods, and fairies, combining Irish myth and realistic peasant life. See I: 72. (Macmillan) †

STEVENSON, ROBERT LOUIS (1850–1894).
*** The Strange Case of Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde,** E: 1886.

A supernatural change of personality symbolizes the conflict between the good and evil selves in man. †

3. ANIMAL STORIES

General

ROBERTS, CHARLES GEORGE DOUGLAS (1860–).
Eyes of the Wilderness, E: 1933.

"Stories of animal life and of woodlore that will be enjoyed by readers who share this Canadian naturalist's conviction that 'the field-glass or the camera is a more exciting weapon than the rifle or the shotgun, and may yield results of a more lasting value' "—(Booklist) Partial contents: "Tabitha Blue, or the Indiscretions of a Persian Cat," "The Bear Woke Up," "Wolf! Wolf!," "The Moose and Rusty Jones," "Fisherman's Luck." (Macmillan 269p) †

The Heart of the Ancient Wood, E: 1900.

This story of a few people living in the depth of the forest in northern United States gives the very feeling of the wood and its creatures. Birds and beasts are characters, sharing the interest with human actors—a mother and her little daughter who flee from the settlement into the wilderness.

Buffalo

GREY, ZANE (1872–1939).
The Thundering Herd, 1925.

A romantic but historically significant tale of the Southwest in the days when the buffalo ranged the Texas plains The author describes the last years of the vast buffalo herds and some, at least, of the reasons for their disappearance. For a climax, there is a wonderful description of a great stampede. See III: 216 (Harper 400p) †

Cat

VAN VECHTEN, CARL (1880–), ed.
Lords of the Housetops, 1921.

Contains 13 cat stories, including one by Balzac never before published. The other authors represented are Mary W. Freeman, Guy Wetmore Carryl, Algernon Blackwood, Tarkington, G H Powell, Mark Twain, Poe, Thomas A. Janvier, W. H. Hudson, William Livingston Alden, Peggy Bacon, and Charles Dudley Warner. (Knopf 238p)

Cow

DAVISON, FRANK DALBY.
The Red Heifer: a story of men and cattle; E: 1933.

"Cattle grazing in Australia, the annual round-up, the problem of the wild scrub herd that escaped yearly branding, drought years, and the encroachment of settlers who fenced in the water holes, are the realistic material for this simple, direct, well-written story of a wild and restless red calf. Never sentimentalized nor humanized"—Booklist (1934 Coward 214p)

STREET, ARTHUR GEORGE (1892–).
Strawberry Roan, E: 1932.

This novel of modern English farming and farm folk has as a connecting thread the story of the career of a strawberry roan heifer from calfhood to motherhood. See Ill: 214 (1933 Harcourt 320p)

Deer

FLEURON, SVEND (1874–).
Monarch of the Glen: the adventures of a roebuck; Da· 1934.

"The life adventures of a roebuck thru the years of infancy, youth, maturity, and old age to his death at the hands of the Quiet Rustler, whom he had learned to fear in babyhood Born in an overcrowded game reserve, Piet, when he becomes a rival to the older bucks, is driven out and becomes a wanderer, but the gradual growth of his magnificent antlers finally wins him undisputed domain, until their very magnificence rouses the desires of the hunters."—Bk Rev Digest (Tr by E M Nielsen, 1935 Holt 210p) †

SALTEN, FELIX (1869–).
Bambi: a life in the woods; G: 1923.

The story of a wild deer, from fawn to stag Here the woodland animals talk, but the story is rarely sentimentalized, despite the transference of certain human ideals to the animal mind The descriptions of forest life are beautiful, and keen observations of scents and sounds are recorded in a tender, lucid style. (Tr by Whittaker Chambers, 1928 Simon 293p)

Dog

AYSCOUGH, FLORENCE (1878–).
The Autobiography of a Chinese Dog, 1926.

"Thru the story of her little dog Yo-Fei who by his own confession has had an unusual life, travelled far, and had the advantage of association with cultivated people, Mrs. Ayscough gives a delightfully intimate picture of Chinese life in city and country with bits of dog philosophy and humor thrown in."—Bk Rev Digest (Houghton 105p)

CURWOOD, JAMES OLIVER (1878–1927).
Kazan, 1914.

The "hero" is a dog of the North, quarter-strain wolf, three-quarters "husky." His early experiences with human beings have taught him to hate and fear men, but the kindness of a young girl leaves him the friend and protector of women. The story concerns Kazan's struggle between the call of the human and that of his wild mate, Grey Wolf, for whom he finally returns to the wild. (Bobbs 340p) †

DE LA ROCHE, MAZO (1885–).
Portrait of a Dog, 1930.

Bunty was a Scotch terrier, for ten years the author's beloved companion. These reminiscences, told as if addressed to the dog, full of keen and intimate observations of dogs, horses, and cats, will appeal to all lovers of animals. (Little 199p)

FLEURON, SVEND (1874–).
Flax: police dog; Da· 1929.

A fine portrayal of the development of a dog from puppy days to old age, which may be enjoyed both for its adventure and action and for its more subtle background of human relationships (Tr by E Gee Nash, 1931 Holt 230p)

GRAY, CHARLES WRIGHT, comp.
Horses, Dogs and Men: an anthology of stories about them, 1935.

Contains old and new stories of horses and dogs, by such authors as Achmed Abdullah, Charles Alexander, Peter Beckford, Donn Byrne, W L. Comfort, Galsworthy, H H Knibbs, Ernest Rhys, H R Sass, H B Smith, Tarkington, Terhune, Walpole, and Clement Wood (Holt 336p) †

KANTOR, MACKINLAY (1904–).
The Voice of Bugle Ann, 1935.

Bugle Ann, a fox-hound, whose hunting days and nights were spent in the Missouri hills, was so well loved by her old sportsman-master that he shot the sheep man whom he suspected of killing her and stoically served a prison term as punishment. A long short story, reprinted from the *Atlantic Monthly,* with a wider appeal than the usual dog story. (Coward 128p)

KIPLING, RUDYARD (1865–1936).
Actions and Reactions, E: 1909.

The second of these eight short tales—"Garm, a hostage"—is an unusually good dog story. Our "dumb brothers" appear elsewhere in the volume. (Doubleday Page 324p) †

LONDON, JACK (1876–1916).
The Call of the Wild, 1903.

Well-known story of wild life in the Klondike. The hero, a magnificent dog, finally obeys his primitive urge and relapses into savagery.

White Fang, 1906.

Here the "retrogression" of the above work is reversed, and the brute nature of a wolf-dog is redeemed thru the kindness and patience of a master out of love for whom the dog learns to endure the restraints of civilization. †

MORLEY, CHRISTOPHER (1890–).
Where the Blue Begins: a divine comedy; 1922.

A gentle satire in which all the characters are dogs who behave as human beings do See I· 67. (Doubleday Page 215p) †

MUIR, JOHN (1838–1914).
Stickeen, 1909.

A long short story, relating the narrow escape of the explorer and his faithful midget of a dog, during one terrible Alaska storm day spent in exploring a glacier (Houghton)

NAZHIVIN, IVAN FEDOROVICH (1874–).
The Dogs, R: 1929.

An ingenious novel whose chief characters are dogs belonging to aristocrats and peasants on great Russian estates, and stray mongrels, riff-raff who belong to no one "The dog's-eye point of view is pungent and illuminating . . These dogs of red Russia are not puppies. They are adult persons, vain, ambitious, emotional, lusty, loyal, and craven. So are the human beings "—(Sat R of L) See III 266 (1931 Lippincott 336p) †

ROBERTS, CHARLES GEORGE DOUGLAS (1860–).
Jim: the story of a backwoods police dog; E· 1919.

"Short stories of animals as appealing as humans The first six describe the remarkable detective feats of Jim, a police dog in the Canadian woods. 'The Eagle' and 'The Mule' have a war setting 'Stripes, the Unconcerned,' is the casual tragedy of a little skunk "—Cleveland (Macmillan 216p)

SALTEN, FELIX (1869–).
The Hound of Florence, G: 1923.

An idyllic fantasy of Renaissance Florence, in which the youth Lucas and the dog Cambyses alternate in form and adventures See I 67 (Tr by Huntley Paterson, 1930 Simon 236p)

STERN, GLADYS BRONWYN (1890–).
The Dark Gentleman, E: 1927.

"Concerns the amours of the staid and widowed spaniel Renny who, though she boasts no special charms, is much sought after by the wolfhound Boris and the Irish terrier Kim, as well as by a handsome passing stranger [a black spaniel] who gives the book its title "—(N Y Times) A delightful satire, unlike any other dog story ever written. (Knopf 179p) †

WALPOLE, SIR HUGH (1884–).
Jeremy and Hamlet, E· 1923.

A delightful story of a boy and his dog. See II: 112.

Elephant

MUKERJI, DHAN GOPAL (1890–1936).
The Chief of the Herd, 1929.

"Recounts . . . the adventures of Sirdar, the leader of a herd of elephants, together with distinctive conceptions of his mate Rhada, whom Sirdar liberated from captivity and possessed after a bitter struggle with Kumar, a rival bull; of Ajit, the wise and venerable one, and of Bahadur, the son of Sirdar "—Books (Dutton 168p)

Fish

WILLIAMSON, HENRY (1897–).
Salar the Salmon, E: 1935.

Story of the life cycle of an Atlantic cock-salmon, from the ocean to his spawning ground in an English river "Motion and life of other sorts enter upon the scene—dragonflies and Mayflies hovering over a country stream, things crawling under water as well as those swimming, water birds, water beasts, even the devious thrusts of river currents and of ocean tides."—(N Y Times) Beautifully written prose, and a fascinating subject (1936 Little 301p)

Fox

GARNETT, DAVID (1892–).
Lady Into Fox, E· 1922.

Simple, straightforward account of a woman transformed into a small red fox, and the embarrassing results See I 66 (1923 Knopf 97p & repr)

HARRISS, ROBERT PRESTON (1903–).
The Foxes, 1936.

"A story of foxes and fox hunting, of animal and human life on a down-at-the-heels plantation in the South Much of the story belongs to Gutch, last survivor of a litter of red foxes, and the climax of the tale is reached when Gutch escapes at the end of a long hunt "—Bk Rev Digest (Houghton 239p)

Horse

BAGNOLD, ENID (1892–).
"National Velvet," E: 1935.

Pleasant tale of a 14-year-old girl who for a shilling acquires a piebald horse incurably fond of leaping fences, rides him in the Grand National, and wins fame for both. See II. 112 (Morrow 304p) †

FLEURON, SVEND (1874–).
The Wild Horses of Iceland, Da: 1926.

A tale of life on a lonely Iceland farm, with the chief characters Flyga, a mare, and her colt, Ungin. Activities are related and interpreted from the point of view of the animals, with no hint of humanizing See III· 213. (Tr by E Gee Nash, 1933 Holt 234p) †

GRAY, CHARLES WRIGHT, comp.
Horses, Dogs and Men: an anthology of stories about them; 1935.

Contains old and new stories. See I: 60. (Holt 336p) †

JAMES, WILL (1892–).
Smoky, the Cowhorse, 1926.

One of the finest horse stories ever written, told in cowboy vernacular and affording an appealing picture of life on the range, ranch, rodeo, and desert. "Smoky was . . a mouse-colored pony who was marked for adventure from his birth. That event took place on the open range where Smoky was to pass thru exciting years getting his early education before the cowboy Clint gentled him into a pal and made a first class cow pony of him."—Bk Rev Digest (Scribner 310p) †

LAWRENCE, DAVID HERBERT (1885–1930).
St. Mawr, E: 1925.

The story of a magnificent stallion, and of the part he plays in influencing the lives of Lou Witt, virtually in love with the horse, Rico, her artist husband, and Mrs Witt, her cosmopolitan American mother The scene shifts from English country-side to an Arizona mountain ranch "A piece of symbolism . . so well written that, if you are a child, you are at liberty to read it as if it were the story of a horse, of a superb golden stallion "—(N Y Trib) A didactic work, voicing the author's hopes and despairs about modern life (Knopf 222p)

RHYS, ERNEST (1859–) & **DAWSON-SCOTT, C. A.** (d. 1934), eds.
Mainly Horses, E: 1929.

Adventures of horses, dogs, elephants, ants, baboons, tigers, and wasps—reported by Tarkington, C. G D Roberts, William Beebe, Percy MacKaye, H. R. Sass, Borrow, Henry Williamson, A. E Coppard, and others. (Appleton 384p)

SALTEN, FELIX (1869–).
Florian: the emperor's stallion; G: 1933.

"Thru the story of the emperor's magnificent white stallion, Florian, and his adoring companions Bosco, the terrier, and Anton, his stable boy, and the various people who own, train, or admire Florian, an unusual picture of Austrian court surroundings from 1901 to 1921 is given. The imperial stud farm where the finest Lipizzan horses were bred and the royal stables in Vienna, with all their colorful detail, make a romantic story. The gradual decline of Florian's social status from champion to cab horse and then to cart horse is sensitively told, with occasional sentimentality."—Booklist (Tr by Erich Posselt & Michel Kraike, 1934 Bobbs 343p)

SASSOON, SIEGFRIED (1886–).
Memoirs of a Fox-Hunting Man, E: 1928.

Notable here for its scenes from the hunting-field, the race course, and the cricket-ground. The fox-hunting reminiscences rise to an exciting climax with the winning of a point-to-point race. "As the record of a youth whose god was good sport in pleasant countryside, it is decidedly unusual. . . . Worth reading, if only to discover how little an average American knows about horses."—(World Tomorrow) See II: 121. (1929 Coward 376p) †

Lion

FABRICIUS, JOHAN WIGMORE (1900–).
Lions Starve in Naples, G: 1934.

Sixty trained lions are the featured act of a travelling circus which becomes stranded in Naples during a cold winter The amusing story revolves around the increasing difficulty in getting enough meat for the hungry lions, not to speak of the difficulues of the starving human performers. See III 298 (Tr by Phyllis & Trevor Blewitt, 1935 Little 311p) †

Otter

WILLIAMSON, HENRY (1897–).
Tarka the Otter: his joyful water-life and death in the country of the Two Rivers, E: 1927.

"All that intense love of Nature, and sympathy with every form of wild life, which runs thru this author's work, finds complete expression in this biography of an otter, from its babyhood to the glory of its unconquered death . Here is neither sentiment nor moralizing, but the plain joys and sorrows of life as a wild animal lives it, in which however the mingled fear and exaltation of being hunted plays a large part Thruout the story runs the magic of the streams of Dartmoor and Exmoor, and the river mouths of North Devon."—Baker (1928 Dutton 260p)

Pigeon

MUKERJI, DHAN GOPAL (1890–1936).
Gay-Neck: the story of a pigeon, 1927.

Beautifully simple story of a carrier pigeon, his training and observations, first in India and later during the World War, where tried and fearless he served with honor (Dutton 179p) †

Rabbit

SALTEN, FELIX (1869–).
Fifteen Rabbits, G: 1929.

"Salten . . . tells the story of two little rabbits, Hops and Plana, from their childhood thru their touching love affair, he shapes them in our imaginations to the least quiver of Hops' 'charming whiskers,' the least anxious pucker of Plana's guileless forehead, and makes their small affairs—their lettuces and chases and cold winters—really moving and really important There is the fragrance of the forest in the book."—Books (Tr by Whittaker Chambers, 1930 Simon 211p)

Wolf

BATTEN, HARRY MORTIMER (1888–).
Starlight, E: 1936.

Fictional biography of a wolf, extenuating nothing and yet maintaining the reader's sympathy. Orphaned while a cub, Starlight attached himself

first to a mother racoon and then to a coyote family. Grown to maturity, he was able to depend upon his own prowess as a hunter in the Canadian wilds and matched wits against human trappers in accordance with the primitive law of survival of the fittest There is enchanting nature description and a wealth of learning pertaining to wild life. (Appleton-Century 241p)

CURWOOD, JAMES OLIVER (1878–1927).
Kazan, 1914.

See I. 60.

LONDON, JACK (1876–1916).
White Fang, 1906.

A wolf-dog's experiences in the wilds, by the camp-fire, and finally as loyal ally of the white man. See I: 60

4. BEAST FABLES

GRAHAME, KENNETH (1859–1932).
The Wind in the Willows, E 1908.

"A charming make-believe in which animals, with man-like foibles, figure as men—Mole, Rat, the Badger, and a romantic stranger—and have adventures in which the animals' point of view and the human interchange with humorous inconsistency."—Baker †

HARRIS, JOEL CHANDLER (1848–1908).
Uncle Remus: his songs and sayings; 1880.

Folk-stories from Georgia in Negro dialect, shrewd and humorous, with morals cunningly adapted to the foibles of Uncle Remus' listeners. The hero is most often Brer Rabbit, the villain Brer Fox, who usually comes off worst in the encounter of wits (Appleton-Century) †

Sequels with further elaboration and development:
Nights with Uncle Remus, 1883
Uncle Remus and His Friends, 1892.
Uncle Remus and Brer Rabbit, 1907.

MORLEY, CHRISTOPHER (1890–).
Where the Blue Begins: a divine comedy; 1922.

Combined satire and allegory in which all the characters are dogs who behave as human beings do. See I: 67. (Doubleday Page 215p) †

NAZHIVIN, IVAN FEDOROVICH (1874–).
The Dogs, R: 1929.

A story of modern Russia, seen thru the point of view of its dogs See I: 61 & III: 266. (1931 Lippincott 336p) †

5. BIBLICAL STORIES

DAVIS, ELMER (1890–).
Giant Killer, 1928.

The story of King David, retold from a rationalist standpoint, with David taking the credit for deeds actually done by others Here the giant Goliath is killed by Elhanan, a soldier, and thru mistake the deed is credited to David, who thus achieves a lasting reputation for prowess. The real hero of this account is David's kinsman, Joab, commander-in-chief of the army and patriot, who builds up the empire and holds it for the king. David is pictured as an irresponsible but undeniably charming and poetic figure (Day 373p) †

MANN, THOMAS (1875–).
Joseph and His Brothers, G: 1933.
Young Joseph, G 1934
Joseph in Egypt, G· 1936.

See II 187, 120, & III 327 †

MOORE, GEORGE (1852–1933).
The Brook Kerith: a Syrian story; E: 1916.

A rationalist account of the life and crucifixion of Jesus, with the latter described as having survived until old age See III 313. (Macmillan 486p) †

NATHAN, ROBERT (1894–).
Jonah, 1925.

Gentle satire on the prophet Jonah. See III: 324. †

UNTERMEYER, LOUIS (1885–).
Moses, 1928.

The Lawgiver is portrayed as half mystic and half hypocrite See III. 313 (Harcourt 390p)

6. BULL FIGHTING

HEMINGWAY, ERNEST (1898–).
Men Without Women, 1927.

Fourteen short stories, rather self-consciously virile, describing brilliantly a range of characters narrowly confined to bullfighters, bruisers, touts, gunmen, professional soldiers, prostitutes, hard drinkers, dope fiends, and the like. "Painfully good" is the word for these stark stories (Scribner 232p) †

The Sun Also Rises, 1926.

Some fine pages where the scene shifts to Spain, especially the description of bull-fighting. See III: 197. (Scribner 259p) †

7. CIRCUS LIFE

See titles under same category, p 298.

8. COMEDY OF MANNERS: SOCIAL COMEDY

AUSTEN, JANE (1775–1817).

* **Emma,** E: 1816.

The heroine is a pretty girl with a feminine rage for match-making. †

Mansfield Park, E· 1814.

Presents a houseful of young people in love with the right or the wrong person. Thru the device of marrying off three sisters into different ranks, upper middle-class distinctions come in for amusing comparisons †

Northanger Abbey, E: 1818.

The heroine is a girl in the first innocent bloom of youth, whose entry into life is attended by the collapse of many illusions †

* **Pride and Prejudice,** E. 1813.

Full of delightful observation of upper middle-class character, absurd foibles, and vulgar selfishness. †

* **Sense and Sensibility,** E: 1811.

Again satire directed against mere commonplace foolishness. Two sisters of differing temperaments are contrasted. †

BURNEY, FANNY, *pseud.* (D'Arblay, Mme. Frances, 1752–1840).

* **Evalina;** or, The History of a Young Lady's Entrance into the World; E· 1778.

"Evalina's introduction to town, her visits to relatives and entrance into fashionable society, are the occasion for lively sketches of the surface things of London—its people and pleasures, life in theatre and ballroom, at Marylebone Gardens, the Pantheon, etc.; and of the people of fashion, the eccentrics, the conceited, and the vulgar."—Baker

FIELDING, HENRY (1707–1754).

* **The Adventures of Joseph Andrews,** E: 1742.

* **Tom Jones:** the history of a foundling, E: 1749.

See III: 202. †

GASKELL, ELIZABETH CLEGHORN (1810–1865).

Cranford, E: 1851–1853.

See III. 211. †

9. CRUSOE LIFE

DEFOE, DANIEL (1661?–1731).

* **The Life and Strange Surprising Adventures of Robinson Crusoe,** E 1719.

See I 55. †

STOCKTON, FRANK RICHARD (1834–1902)

The Casting Away of Mrs. Lecks and Mrs. Aleshine, 1886.

The incongruous and improbable Crusoe adventures of two prosaic but most excellent New England matrons, their methodical life on a desert isle, where they keep house as calmly and composedly as if back at home—these are related in a matter-of-fact manner that proves most diverting †

The Dusantes (sequel), 1888 †

10. ESPIONAGE

BUCHAN, JOHN (1875–).

The Thirty-Nine Steps, E: *1915.*

Greenmantle (sequel), E: 1916.

Mr. Standfast (sequel), E· 1919.

Thrilling, extravagantly impossible adventures—reminiscent of Stevenson—wherein a young Englishman and his friends frustrate a German secret service organization of superhuman power and ingenuity. †

See also titles under

International Intrigue, p 73

Mystery & Detective Stories, pp 79–80

11. THE EXOTIC

FAUCONNIER, HENRI (1879–).

Malaisie, F: 1930.

Philosophical glimpses into the soul of Malaya.

See III: 237. (1931 Macmillan 271p)

GLENN, ISA (1888–).
Little Pitchers, 1927.

China and Brazil provide the background for this story of marital discontent and strife See III: 246. (Knopf 304p) †

MAUGHAM, WILLIAM SOMERSET (1874–).
The Moon and Sixpence, E 1919.

The English hero forsakes home and business to go off to Paris to paint Later he renounces Europe for the South Seas, where in Tahiti he goes completely native See III. 306 (Doran 314p) †

The Trembling of a Leaf, E· 1921.

Six short tales of the South Sea Islands, each involving some white man's tragedy. See II. 165. (Doran 302p) †

MYERS, LEOPOLD HAMILTON (1882–).
The Root and the Flower, E: 1935.

A trilogy of 16th-century India See III· 232 (1-v ed Harcourt 583p) †

WYLIE, ELINOR (1885–1928).
Jennifer Lorn, 1923.

See III. 232 †

See, in passing, titles under
Africans & African Life, pp 226–227
Anglo-Indian Life, p 227
Arabians & Arabian Life, pp 227–228
China & Chinese Life, pp 228–229
Japan & Japanese Life, pp 233–234
Orientals, p 240

12. EXTRAVAGANZA

BEERBOHM, MAX (1872–).
Zuleika Dobson, E: 1911.

Witty and extravagant story of the devastating effect upon the youth of Oxford of a miraculously lovely adventuress. See I· 88 †

CHESTERTON, GILBERT KEITH (1874–1936).
The Man Who Was Thursday, E 1908.

The author's most entertaining comedy, seemingly irresponsible but with an undercurrent of serious meaning. It is a story of fantastic fears, of seven anarchists in a plot to destroy the world. These "chasers of evil" are named for the days of the week. Eventually they prove to be mainly detectives in disguise, with a chief officer who has been directing their efforts to run each other to earth and foil the fantastic scheme. (Dodd)

DAUDET, ALPHONSE (1840–1897).
Tartarin of Tarascon, F: 1872.

"Tartarin . . . is a new figure in literature, a caricature of the imaginative and unveracious Meridional, with his incorrigible propensity for exaggeration and bragging. He sets out on an expedition to Algeria to prove his reputation for valor and resource, and meets with adventures as monstrous as those of Don Quixote."—Baker †

WELLS, HERBERT GEORGE (1866–).
The Autocracy of Mr. Parham: his remarkable adventures in this changing world, E. 1930.

A riotous extravaganza telling how the establishment of a dictatorship involves Britain in a world war. See III 258 (Doubleday 328p) †

WODEHOUSE, PELHAM GRENVILLE (1881–).
Leave It to Psmith, E· 1923.

"Freddie Threepwood and his uncle, mild little Mr Keeble, wishing to raise 4,000 pounds secretly, enlist the services of Psmith . . . to steal Lady Constance Keeble's diamond necklace There are plots and counterplots, and Psmith finds the jewels less easy to acquire than are the affections of the charming Eve Halliday, a fellow conspirator."—Cleveland (1924 Doran 347p)

Psmith, Journalist, E: 1915.

Another extravagant comedy in which Psmith is presented as a bored Cambridge student vacationing in this country and hoping to find adventure. Ambushes and hairbreadth escapes ensue when Psmith persuades a newspaper editor to "get after" the owner of some slum tenements. The ending is no more preposterous than what precedes it. (Macmillan 247p) †

WYLIE, ELINOR (1885–1928).
Jennifer Lorn, 1923.

An elaborate satire, full of extravagant beauty. See III· 232 (Doran 302p & repr) †

13. FANTASY

BARRIE, SIR JAMES MATTHEW (1860–1937).
Farewell, Miss Julie Logan: a wintry tale; E: 1932.

"Fanciful tale of the delightful but uncanny things that happened to a Scotch minister while he was snowbound in a mountain glen reputed to be haunted by shades of the Jacobites."—(Booklist) A delightful and whimsical little "ghost" story. (Scribner 103p) †

The Little White Bird, E: 1902.

See II: 107.

BURDEKIN, KATHARINE.

Burning Ring, E: 1927.

"Stunted at 14 in his emotional development by the shock of his greatly loved mother's death, Robert Carling at 40 has experienced none of the major emotions With the aid of a magic ring he wishes himself back in the past, and lives thru three episodes in three different historical periods —dream-experiences which, thru the stages of hero worship, deep friendship of man for man, and love of woman, bring him emotionally to date. The book has humor, charm, and the real historical sense."—Cleveland (1929 Morrow 299p)

CABELL, JAMES BRANCH (1879–).

The Cream of the Jest: a comedy of evasions, 1917; revised 1921.

Story of a novelist, Felix Kennaston, who loves to wander forth from his boresome present existence ("with two motors and money in four banks"), into a wondrous land of his imagining where, as Horvendile, the dreamer, hero of his own book, "he lives among such gallant circumstances as he had always hoped his real life might provide tomorrow" The author doubtless intended to suggest the comedy of the human race constructing its romantic heroics out of the poor and prosaic materials of life as actually experienced. (McBride 280p) †

CARROLL, LEWIS, *pseud.* (Dodgson, Charles Lutwidge, 1832–1898).

* **Alice's Adventures in Wonderland,** E. 1865.

* **Through the Looking-Glass,** and What Alice Found There, E: 1871.

"A new kind of fairy tale . . drawing on modern science and all sorts of modern ideas for materials, and finding its most characteristic expression in droll irrelevance and the ludicrous distortion of familiar things"—Baker

COLLIER, JOHN (1901–).

His Monkey Wife; or, Married to a Chimp; E. 1930.

"Emily, the lady chimpanzee who learns to read in the school for Boboma bushmen taught by her master, Mr Fatigay, also falls in love with him He brings her back to England as a present for his cold and selfish fiancée, Amy—a modern young lady whom Emily views with alarm and jealousy But Emily, by a neat trick, succeeds in ousting Amy at the altar, and marries her beloved. At the end of the story we see Mr. Fatigay back in Africa again, with Emily triumphant"—(Bk Rev Digest) Original and brilliantly entertaining satire. (1931 Appleton 300p) †

DE LA MARE, WALTER JOHN (1873–).

Henry Brocken: his travels and adventures in the rich, strange, scarce-imaginable regions of romance; E: 1904.

Delightful fantasy of poetical imaginings in which Henry Brocken rides his "uncle's old mare, Rosinante," into regions where dwell the immortal people beloved in books. See III: 301. (1924 Knopf 223p)

Memoirs of a Midget, E: 1921.

Autobiography of a tiny person whose height is measured by inches. A remarkably sensitive and successful work. See II. 177. (1922 Knopf 436p)

DINESEN, ISAK, *pseud.* (Blixen-Finecke, Baroness Karen, 1885–).

Seven Gothic Tales, 1934.

See under **Romance,** p 85. †

DU MAURIER, GEORGE LOUIS (1834–1896).

Peter Ibbetson, E: 1891.

A strange composite of romance and realism, with the chief interest of the story centering in the dream life shared by the hero and his childhood playmate See II. 175 †

DUNSANY, EDWARD JOHN MORETON DRAX PLUNKETT, 18th baron (1878–).

The Charwoman's Shadow, E. 1926.

"The son of an impoverished lord exchanges his shadow for a knowledge of the Black Arts When he finds that it was the most valuable of his possessions he goes in search of his own and the charwoman's shadow with amazing results"—(Cleveland) The action passes in Spain. (Putnam 294p)

GARNETT, DAVID (1892–).

Go She Must! E· 1927.

A simple, deft story that stands on the border line between fantasy and realism See III 226 (Knopf 246p)

Lady Into Fox, E: 1922.

"Story of an English country gentleman whose wife is changed into a fox His tender loyalty, triumphing over a natural repulsion and maintained even as, gradually losing her womanly nature, she assumes that of the vixen, is the essential tragedy of the story which reaches its climax when she is killed by the hounds in his arms"—Booklist (1923 Knopf 97p & repr) †

A Man in the Zoo, E. 1924.

Another impossible situation described with matter-of-fact seriousness Here two lovers quarrel in the zoo, and in consequence of the woman's angry taunt the man voluntarily has himself accepted as an exhibit in the Ape-house The love affair is subsequently resolved happily. (Knopf 118p & repr)

GRAHAME, KENNETH (1859–1932).

The Wind in the Willows, E: 1908.

Animal stories, appealing for the clever and amusing impersonations of various types of human beings See I: 63 †

HILTON, JAMES (1900–).

Lost Horizon, E: 1933.

A thrilling and fantastic tale of a strange airplane ride and a mysterious lamasery in a remote spot

in Tibet. One of the four involuntary guests is admitted to the secret of Shangri-La and its lamas. Succeeding events are resolved provocatively, if not altogether satisfactorily. (Morrow 277p) †

HUGHES, RICHARD (1900–).

A High Wind in Jamaica, E: 1929.

An immitable story of adventure at sea with pirates, and a notable study of child psychology. See II· 109 (Harper 399p) †

LAGERLÖF, SELMA OTTILIANA LOVISA (1858–).

The Emperor of Portugallia, Sw· 1914.

Story of the tragic requital of a father's selfless love See II 143 (1916 Doubleday Page 323p) †

Liliecrona's Home, Sw· 1911.

"A pleasant tale for children, of a jolly old pastor in Varmland, who is visited by a watersprite long ago evicted from the lake that once flowed where now is his glebe, and, unhappily for him, [is] married by this mischievous elf"—Baker (Tr by Anna Barwell, 1914 Dutton 269p) †

The Story of Gosta Berling, Sw· 1891.

"A most singular . . chain of stories, woven into a prose . . . saga, in which the . . . daring Gosta, unfrocked priest, drunkard, lover, and poet, is the . . . hero, and a whole Round Table of reckless gallants share his exploits, ordeals, and troubles It all takes place in a romantic region of Sweden, bordering on Norway, forest-clad, infested with beasts, watered by torrents and lakes; and the time lies somewhere back in the half-civilized past"—Baker (Tr by Lillie Tudeer, rev & augmented, 1918 Am Scand Found, 2v. 294, 315p) †

MATTHEWS, THOMAS.

The Moon's No Fool, 1936.

For the sophisticated older reader. "Sketches, from a blend of gentleness and mockery, the tragicomedy of a sensitive child at grips with [an unfriendly] world. [The book] provides an irritating, dazzling, but unforgettable experience with what is partly sleight-of-hand and mostly first-rate fantasy."—N Y Times (Random 284p)

MEYNELL, ESTHER HALLAM.

Time's Door, E. 1935.

Romantic fantasy of a young musician's adoration of Bach. See III: 305. (Macmillan 337p)

MORLEY, CHRISTOPHER (1890–).

Thunder on the Left, 1925.

A combination of realism and fantasy, having as theme the idea that "Grown-ups do not have a good time." "Martin, the grown-up child playing spy in the world of maturity, has some adventures that shock his naïve mind into a full realization of the truth of that idea. He returns after two days to his proper milieu a sadder and a wiser child."—Booklist (Doubleday Page 273p) †

Where the Blue Begins: a divine comedy; 1922.

"The hero is a dog, Mr. Gissing, who lives in a suburb known as the Canine Estates, and keeps a Japanese poodle as a servant He is in turn a floor walker in a department store, a lay preacher, and an able seaman, always with the underlying hope that he will some day discover where the blue of the sky begins"—(Pitts) Finally he returns home, there to find a hint of the content he had sought in freedom. A gentle satire on modern customs of living. (Doubleday Page 215p) †

NATHAN, ROBERT (1894–).

One More Spring, 1933.

Subtle and wise reflections on the depression, as it brought together four homeless and highly original creatures one winter in a tool shed in Central Park See III· 281 (Knopf 212p) †

The Puppet Master, 1923.

Allegorical tale of a puppet-maker and his dolls. The latter consort on equal terms with the human characters. There is a tragic love affair between two puppets, one-eyed Annabelle Lee and Mr. Aristotle With gentle irony and much tenderness the author philosophizes on life and love and marriage (McBride 221p) †

There Is Another Heaven, 1929.

One of the author's best works, notable for its portraits of Mrs Meigs, the reformer, still at it in Heaven, of Rev John Calvin Crisp, whose Comstock mind has not been weakened by any influence in this New Jerusalem, and of the poor lonely Jew Lewis, born Levy, who became a Christian so people would love him and looked in vain about Heaven for Jesus (Bobbs 190p)

NAZHIVIN, IVAN FEDOROVICH (1874–).

The Dogs, R. 1929.

An ingenious novel following the course of the late war and revolution in Russia, as seen and experienced by the dogs of various rank and position See I. 61 & III. 266. (1931 Lippincott 336p) †

O'NEILL, JOSEPH (1886–).

Land Under England, E: 1935.

Anti-Fascist allegory describing civilization living underground in a state of complete totalitarianism. See III 258. (Simon 296p) †

SALTEN, FELIX (1869–).

The Hound of Florence, G: 1923.

"One day Lucas is filled with envy of the dog that runs beside the archduke's carriage as it travelled toward Florence, and exclaims: 'If I were allowed to be myself every other day . . . I shouldn't mind being that dog if I could go with them on their journey.' In his vehemence he unconsciously strikes an old ring buried in the window sill of his attic room, and is at once Cambyses the dog. Every other day the spell was upon him, but he

retains his human mind and finally wins Florence and freedom. An idyll of exquisite descriptions and tender fantasy"—Booklist (Tr by Huntley Paterson, 1930 Simon 236p) †

SINCLAIR, UPTON (1878–).
Roman Holiday, 1931.

Humorously satirical account of an American, victim of an hallucination that he is back in Rome at the close of the republic Here he finds "Reds," class prejudice, and practically the same political and social unrest which he deplored in America (Farrar 288p) †

STEPHENS, JAMES (1882–).
*** The Crock of Gold,** E. 1912.

A fantasy of Irish leprecauns and mythical gods. See I. 72 & III· 328 (Macmillan) †

VANE, SUTTON (1888–).
Outward Bound, E. 1929.

Seven characters die and later find themselves aboard a strange craft bound for an unknown port. A novelized version of a successful play, with much of the dramatic intensity of the original. (1930 Minton 302p)

WARNER, SYLVIA TOWNSEND (1893–).
Lolly Willowes; or, The Loving Huntsman; E: 1926.

After giving a realistic account of the none-too-lively adventures of a sheltered English maiden aunt whose ultimate desire was "to have a life of her own, not an existence doled out to her by others," the book turns to charmingly ironical fantasy telling how Laura flees into the woods, cries out for help, and with the aid of the Devil embraces witchcraft. (Viking 251p) †

WELLS, HERBERT GEORGE (1866–).
Seven Famous Novels, E 1933.

A collection of Mr Wells' fantastic novels formerly published separately. Contents· *The Time Machine* (see below), *The Island of Dr Moreau, The Invisible Man, The War of the Worlds* (see below), *The First Men in the Moon, The Food of the Gods, In the Days of the Comet.* (1934 Knopf 860p)

The Time Machine, E: 1895.

Scientific fantasy, describing a machine that transports the owner at will into the past or the future. †

The War in the Air, E: 1908.

Envisions a cataclysmic world war of the future, involving the use of airships. †

The War of the Worlds, E: 1898.

An earlier fantasy, which imagines the inhabitants of Mars, a loathsome though highly organized race, invading England, and by their command of superior weapons subduing and preying on the people. †

WETJEN, ALBERT RICHARD (1900–).
***Fiddlers' Green;* or, The Strange Adventure of Tommy Lawn·** a tale of the great divide of the sailormen; 1931.

For young readers "Fiddlers' Green is the sailor's paradise, where all the good sailors' dreams come true. Tommy Lawn, second mate of the steamer *Bramcar*, which struck an iceberg and went down, took the trip to Fiddlers' Green. He met Davy Jones and his brother Casey, Bill the Bosun, Mother Carey, the Old Man of the Sea, and a host of famous explorers from Ulysses and Columbus to Amundsen . . And then the mate fished Tommy up with a boat hook and the adventure was over."—Bk Rev Digest (Little 261p) †

WOOLF, VIRGINIA (1882–).
Orlando: a biography; E. 1928.

A romantic, humorous conceit, covering 300 years of the career of its hero-heroine, at the beginning an Elizabethan nobleman, then an ambassador of the Stuarts, a woman during the next two centuries, and finally united to her lover in 1928, having met him in early Victorian times Beautifully written, and gently ridiculing certain foibles of historians For the sophisticated reader. (Harcourt 333p)

WYLIE, ELINOR (1885–1928)
Mr. Hodge and Mr. Hazard, 1928.

Exquisitely written commentary on the decline of romanticism with the advent of the Victorians "Mr Hazard is a sort of composite portrait of Shelley, Byron, Keats, Landor, Coleridge, etc. High-strung, imaginative, unworldly, irascible, he comes into collision with Hodge, snobbish, mathematical, efficient, Philistine; and his victory is only of the spirit."—Baker (Knopf 256p & repr) †

The Venetian Glass Nephew, 1925.

Another exquisite fantasy, this time set in 18th-century Venice A lonely old cardinal has a nephew manufactured for him, out of Venetian glass, by a necromancer who is actually Casanova Falling in love with a girl of flesh and blood, the fragile nephew makes rather too brittle a bridegroom. The difficulty is resolved when Rosalba is baked into porcelain Sèvres and emerges a perfect companion for Virginio (Knopf 182p & repr) †

14. FOLK-LORE & LEGEND

ALARCÓN, PEDRO ANTONIO DE (1833–1891).
The Three-Cornered Hat: the true history of an affair current in certain tales and ballads; Sp: 1874.

An old Spanish tale originally known as "The Corregidor and the Miller's Wife." It is an Anda-

lusian romance with a Rabelaisian flavor, a comedy of absurd misunderstandings, concerning the marital happiness of a miller and his wife, and the corregidor of the town, who cast a desirous eye on the miller's beautiful wife. (New tr by Martin Armstrong, 1928 Simon 129p) †

CHAMISSO, ADELBERT VON (1781–1838).

The Wonderful History of Peter Schlemihl, G 1813.

An old German romance, the story of a young man who sold his own shadow to the Devil See I: 58. (New tr by Theodore Bolton, 1923 Huebsch 113p) †

GOGOL, NIKOLAI VASILEVICH (1809–1852).

Taras Bulba, R: 1834.

Based on Cossack legends, this is a tumultuous narrative of bloody battles against the Poles, in 15th-century Russia "Taras with his own hand shoots one of his sons who has turned traitor, the other is captured and put to torture before his father's eyes Taras exacts a terrible revenge by devastating the country, and dies in the midst of his foes"—Baker (New tr by Constance Garnett, in *Mirgorod,* 1929 Knopf, pp 37–197) †

HARRIS, JOEL CHANDLER (1848–1908).

Uncle Remus: his songs and sayings; 1880.

Folk-stories in Negro dialect See I. 63

LAGERLÖF, SELMA OTTILIANA LOVISA (1858–).

The Ring of the Lowenskölds, Sw: 1925–1928.

A trilogy of Sweden of a hundred years ago, embracing a folk superstition of a stolen ring and the baleful curse attached to it See II. 154 (1-v ed 1931 Doubleday 123, 328, 367p) †

The Story of Gosta Berling, Sw. 1891.

Legends and superstitions of Sweden are woven into a wild, strange tale, with a half-legendary hero. See I: 67 (Tr by Lillie Tudeer, rev & augmented, 1918 Am Scand Found, 2v: 294, 315p) †

MONTAGUE, MARGARET PRESCOTT (1878–).

Up Eel River, 1928.

Lumberjack folk-lore of West Virginia, with a great-hearted lumberman-hero, Tony Beaver. See III: 286 (Macmillan 225p) †

MUKERJI, DHAN GOPAL (1890–1936).

Rama: the hero of India; 1930.

Valmiki's *Ramayana* done into a short English version for boys and girls A majestic tale of India's mighty hero, which has been told by word of mouth from one generation to the next. (Dutton 219p)

STEPHENS, JAMES (1882–).

Deirdre, E: 1923.

A retelling of one of Ireland's famous legends of early heroic times Deirdre, reared to be the bride of Conachar, the king, falls in love with Naoise of the sons of Uisneac, and flies away with her lover and kin, with later disastrous consequences. A ballad-like tale, full of color and the author's own philosophy (Macmillan 286p)

In the Land of Youth, E: 1924.

Two further tales from Irish mythology The first is of Nera who is promised a king's gold-hilted sword as prize if he dares go to the hill where the outlaws were hung and tie a withy round the foot of one of the swinging men. The second tells of the abduction and return of Etain, the beautiful wife of Midir, lord of the Shí. (Macmillan 288p)

STEVENS, JAMES (1892–).

Paul Bunyan, 1925.

Fantastic romance woven about a legendary character of prodigious size whose exploits are the themes of tremendous yarns which have flourished in American lumber camps for a half-century. "Paul Bunyan and his ox, like Billy Beg and his bull, were able for anything Maker of history, super-logger, inventor, orator, artist—the diversity in Paul's chosen roles was only exceeded by his ability in each of them Making history was his favorite, for it gave free rein to the imagination." —Bk Rev Digest (Knopf 245p) †

WADSWORTH, WALLACE, (1894–).

Paul Bunyan and His Great Blue Ox, 1926.

Tales of the super-lumberjack retold for children. See I. 98 (Doran 238p)

15. FRONTIER LIFE

See titles in same category, p 216.

16. NOVELS OF THE FUTURE

BELLAMY, EDWARD (1850–1898).

* **Looking Backward:** 2000–1887; 1888.

The imaginary narrator awakes from a miraculous sleep and finds himself in Boston in A. D. 2000. A Socialist millenium reigns, all human ills being banished by the power of universal wealth. One of the most famous of modern Utopias. †

LEWIS, SINCLAIR (1885–).
It Can't Happen Here, 1935.

The time is ostensibly 1936–1939, and the United States is pictured satirically in the clutches of a revolution, enduring atrocities associated with European dictatorships. See III: 258. (Doubleday 458p) †

MORRIS, WILLIAM (1834–1896).
News from Nowhere; or, An Epoch of Rest: being some chapters from a Utopian romance, E. 1891 (US: 1890).

A socialist-artist's dream of a future London with commercialism destroyed and the love of art universal. See III. 263 †

MOTTRAM, RALPH HALE (1883–).
Castle Island, E: 1931.

A novel of the present and the future which symbolizes the passing of a social order The story ends in the year 5000, when the center of civilization has shifted to the Pacific. See III: 198. (Harper 361p)

NATHAN, ROBERT (1894–).
Road of Ages, 1935.

A fantasy describing a great caravan of the Jews of all the nations, driven out of the western world to the Gobi Desert, offered by the Mongols as a haven See III: 236 (Knopf 231p)

WELLS, HERBERT GEORGE (1866–).
The War in the Air, E. 1908.

A scientific fantasy. See III. 297. †

17. GHOST-STORIES

BARRIE, SIR JAMES MATTHEW (1860–1937).
Farewell, Miss Julie Logan: a wintry tale; E: 1932.

See I. 65.

DE LA MARE, COLIN, comp.
They Walk Again: an anthology of ghost-stories, chosen by the compiler, E: 1931

Contents: "Keeping His Promise," Algernon Blackwood; "The Electric King," Lord Dunsany; "The Ghost Ship," Richard Middleton; "A Tough Tussle," Ambrose Bierce; "Afterward," Edith Wharton; "Powers of the Air," J. D. Beresford; "Father Girdlestone's Tale," R. H. Benson; "The Magic Formula," L. P. Jacks; "A Visitor from Down Under," L. P. Hartley, "Caterpillars," E F Benson; "The Voice in the Night," W. H. Hodgson; "The Beckoning Fair One," O. Onions; "On the Brighton Road," R. Middleton; "The Story of a Disappearance and an Appearance," M. R. Jones; "All Hallows," Walter de la Mare; "The Monkey's Paw," W. W. Jacobs; "Green Tea," J. S. Le Fanu; "The Wood of the Dead," Blackwood. (Dutton 469p)

DE MORGAN, WILLIAM FREND (1839–1917).
Alice-for-Short: a dichronism; E: 1907.

See II. 116. †

JAMES, HENRY (1843–1916).
The Turn of the Screw, 1898.

Thrilling and extremely subtle, telling how two spirits of evil strive to ruin the souls of two innocent children. "Employs the . . . device of impressions conveyed thru a mind into which we are directly gazing Hence it is one of the most dreadful of ghost-stories, the ghosts making their presence felt without any romantic nonsense."—(Baker) For sophisticated readers only †

See also titles under
Mystery & Detective Stories, pp 79–80
Supernatural, pp 100–101.

18. GULLIVERIAN SATIRE

BUTLER, SAMUEL (1835–1902).
Erewhon; or, Over the Range; E· 1872.

By describing a visit to an imaginary kingdom the author finds opportunity to satirize human foibles See III 195 †

Erewhon Revisited Twenty Years Later, E· 1901.

"The son of the discoverer of Erewhon tells the story of his father's return in 1898 to that mysterious country behind the mountains, to find that the Erewhonians have deified him as a child of the sun. Not so sustained a satire on modern life and thought as an adventure story of the Rider Haggard type"—Cleveland †

FRANCE, ANATOLE, *pseud.* (Thibault, Jacques Anatole, 1844–1924).
*** Penguin Island,** F 1908.

Again the follies of civilization are satirized, thru the device of an island society conducted by penguins See III· 196. †

SWIFT, JONATHAN (1667–1745).
*** Gulliver's Travels,** E: 1726.

"In the account of his four wonder countries Swift satirizes contemporary manners and morals, art and politics—in fact the whole social scheme—from four different points of view. The huge Brobdingnagians reduce man to his natural insignificance, the little people of Lilliput parody Europe and its petty broils, in Laputa philosophers are ridiculed, and finally all Swift's hatred and contempt find their satisfaction in degrading human-

ity to a bestial condition. The mordant satire and wayward humor are for men, but children can appreciate the simple and direct narrative that makes marvels appear quite everyday affairs "—Baker

WELLS, HERBERT GEORGE (1866–).
Mr. Blettsworthy on Rampole Island, E: 1928.

See III 201. †

19. GYPSIES & GYPSY LIFE

BORROW, GEORGE HENRY (1803–1881).
* **Lavengro:** the scholar, the Gypsy, the priest, E· 1851.

The Romany Rye (sequel), E· 1857.

See III. 253 †

20. HORROR STORIES

BRONTË, EMILY (1818–1848).
* **Wuthering Heights,** E 1847.

"A weird drama of love, hate, and revenge, laid amid the sombre dales and fells of moorland Yorkshire; the chief character, a fierce, elemental nature, in whom both affection and hatred grow into fixed ideas, pursuing their objects even beyond the grave Around this terrible figure are a group of men and women, some akin to him in fiery will and uncurbed passion, some pitifully weak "—Baker †

CRONIN, ARCHIBALD JOSEPH (1896–).
Hatter's Castle, E: 1931.

A successful story of tragic horror and domestic catastrophe See II 159 (Little 605p) †

GOLDING, LOUIS (1895–).
The Pursuer, E: 1936.

A tale of implacable hatred between two Englishmen, which eventually wrecks both lives See II: 178. (Farrar 275p) †

MACHEN, ARTHUR (1863–).
The House of Souls, E: 1906.

A volume of long short stories leaning heavily upon the supernatural for their effect of gruesomeness and horror. "The Great God Pan" and "The Inmost Light" were first published in 1894, but failed to receive the attention they deserved. "A Fragment of Life" and "The White People" make up the rest of the contents Effective thrillers which, hardly of the popular type, will interest only older readers. (1922 Knopf 286p) †

The Three Impostors, E: 1895.

A hair-raising romance, filled with mystery upon mystery, but achieving its unforgettable effect largely thru a Stevenson-like emphasis upon the psychic-romantic. The story is concerned with a gold coin which drags into a net of horror all who come in contact with it. (New ed 1923 Knopf 287p) †

SHELLEY, MARY WOLLSTONECRAFT GODWIN (1797–1851).
* **Frankenstein:** or, The Modern Prometheus; E. 1818.

"The best of the tales of mystery and horror written in friendly competition by Shelley, Byron, Polidori, and Mrs Shelley at Geneva in 1816 It is a ghastly extravaganza, built up on the idea of a monster created on pseudo-scientific principles, and endowed with life, by a young German, whom the monster forthwith turns upon and keeps in anxiety and torment "—(Baker) The German student's name has come, erroneously, into use as a term applied to any dominating mechanical creation. †

21. HUMOR

ALARCÓN, PEDRO ANTONIO DE (1833–1891)
The Three-Cornered Hat: the true history of an affair current in certain tales and ballads, Sp: 1874.

A famous comedy of absurd misunderstandings. See I 68 (1928 Simon 129p)

BEERBOHM, MAX (1872–).
Zuleika Dobson, E 1911.

Witty and extravagant story of the devastating effect upon the youth of Oxford of a miraculously lovely adventuress See I· 88. †

BERNSTEIN, HILLEL.
L'Affaire Jones, E: 1933.

"Henry Jones from Windfall, Georgia, went to France to write a cook book extolling the glories of French foods and wines He little dreamed that his recipe for humble 'cornpone-and-pot-likker' would prove the means of extricating him from imprisonment and from a mystifying situation involving political riots, communists and royalists, duels, women, and secret agents."—(Booklist) More successful as farcical entertainment than as satire on excesses of Gallic nationalism. (1934 Stokes 257p) †

DICKENS, CHARLES (1812–1870).

*** The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club,** E: 1836–1837.

A masterpiece of rollicking humor, formless and plotless, but rich in characters and situations, and ever admired for its exuberant humor. †

FIELDING, HENRY (1707–1754).

*** The Adventures of Joseph Andrews,** E: 1742.

*** Tom Jones:** the history of a foundling; E· 1749.

Masterpieces of realistic 18th-century humor. See III: 202 †

GOGOL, NIKOLAI VASILEVICH (1809–1852).

Dead Souls, R: 1842.

A classic humorous novel of Russian provincial life. See III· 211. †

HERBERT, ALAN PATRICK (1890–).

The Water Gipsies, E 1930.

Humorous chronicle of family life on an old barge anchored somewhere near Hammersmith, and of picturesque river activities. See II. 122. (Doubleday 414p)

LARDNER, RING (1885–1933).

How to Write Short Stories, with samples, 1924.

Ten of the author's stories, prefaced by a burlesque on the writing of short stories The "samples" include these titles "The Facts," "Some Like Them Cold," "Alibi Ike," "The Golden Honeymoon," "Champion," "My Roomy," "A Caddy's Diary," "A Frame Up," "Harmony," "Horseshoes." (Scribner 359p) †

LINCOLN, JOSEPH CROSBY (1870–).

Cap'n Eri: a story of the coast; 1904.

Three jolly retired Cape Cod sea-captains are forced into matrimony to escape the hardships of their own housekeeping. For young readers.

LOCKE, WILLIAM JOHN (1863–).

The Beloved Vagabond, E: 1906.

Delightfully humorous narrative of the travels thru Europe of a vagabond—"one who though a gentleman and a scholar, has become a peripatetic philosopher, a roadside humorist, and the delight of cafés of the Latin quarter." †

MORIER, JAMES JUSTINIAN (1780?–1849).

The Adventures of Hajji Baba of Ispahan, E: 1824.

The Adventures of Hajji Baba of Ispahan in England (sequel), E: 1828.

A masterpiece of comic literature, written around Persian manners. See III: 240. †

SMOLLETT, TOBIAS GEORGE (1721–1771).

*** The Adventures of Peregrine Pickle,** in which is included Memoirs of a Lady of Quality; E· 1751.

*** The Expedition of Humphry Clinker,** E. 1771.

Eighteenth-century classics, rambling and complicated in plot, notable for graphic realism, hilarious low comedy, lively satire, and grotesque caricature. The later work is the most pleasant of Smollett's works, more restrained and yet full of pungent episodes and adventures, along with much interesting information about contemporary manners and many discussions on matters political †

STEPHENS, JAMES (1882–).

*** The Crock of Gold,** E 1912.

Much admired for its sly satire, merriment, sweetness, tenderness, and whimsicality A fantasy of Irish leprecauns and mythical gods, made memorable by the pithy humor of the Philosopher, who indulges in wise and witty conversations with both gods and men See III 328 (Macmillan) †

STERNE, LAURENCE (1713–1768).

*** The Life and Opinions of Tristram Shandy,** 1760–1767

Long and very eccentric novel, loosely constructed in the 18th-century manner, in which the author plays incessant jokes with the order and method of his narrative—"the whimsical masterpiece of an inveterate jester" The principal figures are Tristram's father and Uncle Toby "A medley of random drollery, satirical sporting with human virtues and foibles, philosophical digressions . . . and unique sentimentality."—Baker

STOCKTON, FRANK RICHARD (1834–1902).

The Casting Away of Mrs. Lecks and Mrs. Aleshine, 1886.

Highly diverting account of the absurd and incongruous Crusoe adventures of two prosaic New England women See I 64. †

Continued in the equally hilarious sequel, **The Dusantes,** 1888. †

TARKINGTON, BOOTH (1869–).

Mary's Neck, 1932.

"Mr. Massey, of Logansville, Illinois, describes with much feeling and humor the summer he and his family spent at Mary's Neck, a Maine summer resort, and their difficulties in learning the ways of both natives and older summer residents."—(Bk Rev Digest) Combined humor and gentle satire, in the author's most popular style. For younger readers. (Doubleday 318p)

Penrod, 1914.

Penrod and Sam, 1916.

Amusing doings of a small boy, his dog, and various friends See II. 111. (Doubleday Page 345, 356p)

TWAIN, MARK, *pseud.* (Clemens, Samuel Langhorne, 1835–1910).

* **The Adventures of Huckleberry Finn,** 1884.

* **The Adventures of Tom Sawyer,** 1876

Masterpieces of humorous fiction, full of mischief, fun, and adventure See II. 112.

See also titles under

Comedy of Manners, p 64
Extravaganza, p 65
Satire, pp 88–92.

22. HYPNOTISM

DU MAURIER, GEORGE LOUIS (1834–1896).

Trilby, F 1894

Based on the author's knowledge of bohemian life in Paris, and famous as a story of hypnotic influence over a beautiful girl †

HAWTHORNE, NATHANIEL (1804–1864).

* **The House of the Seven Gables,** 1851.

See II. 133 †

MANN, THOMAS (1875–).

Mario and the Magician, G: 1930.

Ostensibly the story of a hypnotist and the strange events that occurred during his highly touted public performances as a magician The story is of a German family's experiences while holidaying at a seaside town in Italy, and the culmination is in the sinister scene where the mountebank conjurer exerts hypnotic powers, as if he were evil itself incarnate. But the story has been called much more than this, with the author foretelling, thru the evil Cipolla, the political upheavals that followed in Italy and Germany "While there is no word of politics, it is nevertheless the most searching indictment of current domination-ideals penned in our time"—(C P Fadiman) A little masterpiece of its kind (Tr by H T Lowe-Porter, 1931 Knopf 81p; repr 1936, in *Stories of Three Decades,* pp 529–567) †

23. INDIAN TALES & LEGENDS

See titles under **Indians & Indian Life,** pp 216–217.

24. INTERNATIONAL INTRIGUE

BUCHAN, JOHN (1875–).

The Thirty-Nine Steps, E: 1915, and sequels.

See I 64.

McFEE, WILLIAM (1881–).

North of Suez, E: 1930.

Port Said and Egypt during war time are the background. See III 271 (Doubleday 309p)

MONTAGUE, CHARLES EDWARD (1867–1928).

Right Off the Map, E: 1927.

Shows how the war is brought on by "business interests" See III. 262 (Doubleday Page 325p) †

ROMAINS, JULES, *pseud.* (Farigoule, Louis, 1885–).

The Earth Trembles, F: 1935.

Behind the scenes in the diplomatic chancelleries and government offices during the years of developing tension just before the World War. See III: 257. (Tr by Gerard Hopkins, 1936 Knopf 583p) †

WELLS, HERBERT GEORGE (1866–).

The Autocracy of Mr. Parham: his remarkable adventures in this changing world; E: 1930.

Again "big business" is shown to be the cause of war, this time in a hilarious extravaganza which tells how the establishment of a dictatorship involves Britain in a world war. (Doubleday 328p) †

25. INTERNATIONAL SCENE

GIBBS, SIR PHILIP HAMILTON (1877–).

Blood Relations, E: 1935.

Deals with the marriage of an English girl and an idealistic German, and their life in Germany during the 20 years of war, revolution, peace, and the rise of Nazism. See III: 260. (Doubleday 477p) †

The Cross of Peace, E: 1933.

Vivid and lucid picture of the post-war years in France, Germany, and England. See III: 261 & 275. (1934 Doubleday 343p)

JAMES, HENRY (1843–1916).

Daisy Miller: a study; 1878.

A young American girl and the European conventions. See II: 133. †

The Golden Bowl, 1904.

Cosmopolitan Americans in pre-war Italy. See II: 182. (Scribner 2v. 412, 377p)

* **The Portrait of a Lady,** 1881.

The scenes are laid in America, London, Paris, and Italy. See II. 133. †

26. LATIN QUARTER

DU MAURIER, GEORGE LOUIS (1834–1896).

Trilby, 1894.

See I: 73. †

27. LIGHTSHIPS

BINNS, ARCHIE (1899–).

Lightship, 1934.

"The nine men on the crew of *Lightship 167*, anchored somewhere off the Seattle coast, had cosmopolitan pasts, and their stories are skilfully interwoven into this account of the daily activities of the ship When the supply of food and coal dwindled and the relief ship failed to come, tragedy was averted only by the desperate ingenuity and ability of each member of the crew Well done, with good characterization, some frank conversation, and a philosophical tinge lent by the somewhat Conradian captain."—Booklist (Reynal 345p) †

28. LITERARY EXPERIMENTATION

Estheticism

MACHEN, ARTHUR (1863–).

The Hill of Dreams, E: 1907.

Written in 1897. A study of the mental and moral development of a boy with an absorbing love of the beautiful. Sound, color, and scent are put to superfine uses in this record of the hero's "unreal" adventures in a world of dream reconstructions, See II. 171. (1923 Knopf 268p) †

WILDE, OSCAR (1856–1900).

The Picture of Dorian Gray, E: 1891.

Both Dorian and the epigrammatic Lord Henry pursue sensuous and intellectual delight with no acceptance of moral responsibility The artificial and melodramatic plot is unintentionally a severe commentary on Wilde's own pagan theory of life. The work abounds in highly colored imagery, taken over from the esthetics of Huysmans, Gautier, Baudelaire, and others †

Expressionism

DOS PASSOS, JOHN (1896–).

U.S.A., 1930–1936; 1937.

Trilogy satirizing American life of the predepression era The individual parts, previously published separately, are *The 42nd Parallel, 1919,* and *The Big Money* These are achievements in the discontinuous form, forceful composites of distinct narratives of commonplace characters, "newsreels," or snatches of head-lines, popular songs, etc., which fix the period, sections entitled "The Camera Eye," made up of cross-section character sketches; and clever biographical studies of prominent American contemporaries See III 196, 294, 329 (Harcourt 415, 473, 561p) †

JOYCE, JAMES (1882–).

* **A Portrait of the Artist as a Young Man,** E 1916.

The childhood, boyhood, and youth of a young Irishman seen by fitful but intense flashes, often subjective and difficult to follow. A prelude to *Ulysses.* See II. 114. (Huebsch 299p, also Mod Libr) †

* **Ulysses,** E: 1922 (first published in France).

An exhaustive record of the thoughts and actions of a group of people in Dublin thru a single day, constituting a vast macrocosm and allegory of man and his spirit See I 77 (1934 Random 767p) †

RICHARDSON, DOROTHY.

Pilgrimage, E: 1915–1938.

A series of 12 novels, finely written, forming the mental history of Miriam Henderson—her sensations, impressions, and responses to an unexciting world. *Pointed Roofs, Backwater, Honeycomb, The Tunnel, Interim, Deadlock, Revolving Lights, The Trap, Oberland, Dawn's Left Hand, Clear Horizon, Dimple Hill* (4v ed 1938 Knopf 490, 453, 508, 552p)

SEGHERS, ANNA (1900–).

The Revolt of the Fishermen, G: 1928.

Portrays the bitter struggle against hunger and despair of the fishermen of a bleak northern village; their strike for higher wages, and their defeat. Awarded the Kleist prize in Germany. See

III: 215. (Tr by Margaret Goldsmith, 1930 Longmans 172p) †

WOOLF, VIRGINIA (1882–).
Jacob's Room, E: 1922.

" 'Life is not a series of gig-lamps symmetrically arranged; life is a luminous halo, a semi-transparent envelope surrounding us from the beginning of consciousness to the end' Hence the new method of narration, in which there is no story, no effort to define the significant, the relevant to something intelligible, any connecting thread. 'In short, the observer is choked with observations' Jacob is an infant at the start, and aged 26 when we leave off"—(Baker) The hero is shown as revealed by his room, by glimpses of him thru the eyes of his friends, by many character-revealing incidents, by a succession of thoughts and sensations He is a conduit of the author's feelings, he is a series of moods, he is any clever, sensitive young man The demand is placed upon the reader to give order and salience to these bright fragments of description, summaries, dialogue, and characterization The appeal will be chiefly to those interested in techniques of writing (1923 Harcourt 303p) †

See also titles under **Stream of Consciousness,** pp 77–78.

Impressionism

ANDERSON, SHERWOOD (1876–).
Dark Laughter, 1925

Told by the method of indirect narration, by transcribing thoughts and emotions as they flit thru the minds of its characters. The story is of a journalist who leaves his wife and job, and of his blind efforts to "find himself" in another community and with another woman. Bruce Dudley's life story is seen as it passes thru his memory while he is at work in an auto factory See III. 195, 237, 245, 284 (Boni & Liveright 319p) †

Tar: a midwest childhood; 1926.

A series of incidents and impressions as recorded on the mind of a sensitive boy See II 110 (Boni & Liveright 346p) †

CONRAD, JOSEPH, *pseud.* (Korzeniowski, Feodor Józef Konrad, 1857–1924).
* **Lord Jim:** a romance; E. 1900.

See II: 124. †

Most of Conrad's other novels could be listed also, for his method usually was that of giving sensations and impressions as they would occur to the spectator, and leaving it to the reader to correlate memories or reports supplied by the narrator and various characters.

LAWRENCE, DAVID HERBERT (1885–1930).
The Plumed Serpent (Quetzalcoatl), E: 1926.

A mixture of graphic realism, sharp characterizations, and vivid, colorful descriptions. The background is modern Mexico, but the story goes back to the pagan Aztecs. See II. 187. (Knopf 445p) †

This work illustrates the highly individual method of "fusion" employed by Lawrence in almost all of his novels. Details of nature and human beings are penetratingly observed—every twig and flower, lake and mountain, every animal and human being, are delicately and subtly revealed—but never so much objectively and impersonally as rather for the sake of the inevitable growth relation of each to the earth it sprang from and the even more subjective and mystic interrelation of all

Naturalism

BALZAC, HONORÉ DE (1799–1850).
Cousin Pons, F 1847.
* **Eugénie Grandet,** F. 1833.
Père Goriot, F. 1835

Balzac has been called the founder of the school of Naturalism in fiction "His *Comédie humaine* . was designed as a complete and systematic survey of the life of man in its various manifestations, a design carried out so far as to produce the fullest representation extant of modern civilization"—(Baker) See Index for works listed above.

BENNETT, ARNOLD (1867–1931).
* **The Old Wives' Tale,** E. 1908.

Best example of this author's method of realism, to which "nothing in human life came amiss." See II 130 & III 284 †

BIERCE, AMBROSE (1842–1914?).
In the Midst of Life: tales of soldiers and civilians, 1891.

One of the earliest examples of realism in American fiction See III. 268 †

BLASCO IBÁÑEZ, VICENTE (1867–1928).
The Cabin, Sp 1898.

See III 219 & 244. †

The Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse, Sp· 1916.

See III· 260. †

The Intruder, Sp: 1904.

Life in a small Biscayan mining town. See III: 286. (1928 Dutton 338p) †

The Shadow of the Cathedral, Sp: 1903.

Slow moving, with a wealth of history and comment on social and economic conditions. See III: 195 (Tr by W A Gillespie, 1919 Dutton 341p) †

CRANE, STEPHEN (1871–1900).
Maggie: a girl of the streets; 1896.

First example of realism in American fiction. See III: 252.

* **The Red Badge of Courage:** an episode of the American Civil War; 1895.

See II: 161 & III: 269.

DEFOE, DANIEL (1661?–1731).
The Fortunes and Misfortunes of the Famous Moll Flanders, E. 1722.

An 18th-century precursor of naturalistic fiction, regarded as a classic of its kind. See II: 161. †

DELEDDA, GRAZIA (1872–1936).
The Mother, I 1920

An example of naturalism in Italy, by an author awarded the Nobel prize in 1926 See II 148 (Tr by Mary G Steegmann, 1923 Macmillan 239p) †

DOSTOIEVSKI, FEDOR MIKHAILOVICH (1821–1881).
* **The Brothers Karamazov,** R 1880.
* **Crime and Punishment,** R. 1866.
The House of the Dead, R: 1861–1862.
* **The Idiot,** R 1868

Searching studies of abnormal, distressed, tormented, and criminal minds, written with sympathy and intensity of insight See Index for individual annotations. †

DREISER, THEODORE (1871–).
* **An American Tragedy,** 1925.
The Financier, 1912.
The "Genius," 1915.
Jennie Gerhardt, 1911.
Sister Carrie, 1900.
The Titan, 1914

Voluminous and sometimes confused and inartistic works, but impressive for their sincerity and honest purpose The author succeeded Frank Norris as leader of a naturalistic movement in American fiction. See Index for individual annotations.

FLAUBERT, GUSTAVE (1821–1880).
* **Madame Bovary,** F 1857.

"Perhaps the most perfect, certainly the most artistic work of realistic art in any language, a faithful interpretation of actual life, infinitely painstaking in its rendering of all the significant facts by means of the exact phrase and the one word that corresponds to truth."—(Baker) See II· 165 & III: 246. †

GORKI, MAXIM, *pseud.* (Pieshkov, Aleksiei Maksimovich, 1868–1936).
Bystander, R: 1927, and sequels.
Mother, R: 1907.

See Index for individual annotations.

JOYCE, JAMES (1882–).
* **A Portrait of the Artist as a Young Man,** E: 1916.

See II: 114. †

* **Ulysses,** E: 1922 (first published in France).

See I: 77. †

MACKENZIE, COMPTON (1882–).
Carnival, E: 1912.

Relentlessly detailed picture of the life of a dancing girl, as well as of the stage with its disreputable hangers-on See III· 309 (Appleton 410p) †

Youth's Encounter, E. 1913.
Sinister Street, E· 1914.

The inner life and development of a boy from childhood to his 23rd year Sec II 114 & 120. (Appleton 502, 658p) †

MAUGHAM, WILLIAM SOMERSET (1874–).
The Moon and Sixpence, E 1919.
* **Of Human Bondage,** E 1915
The Trembling of a Leaf, E 1921.

See Index for individual annotations

MAUPASSANT, GUY DE (1850–1893).
Pierre and Jean, F 1888

The Preface is a memorable manifesto of the school of "Art for Art's sake," a laudation of the objective realism as opposed to mere subjective analysis. See II 158

MOORE, GEORGE (1852–1933).
Esther Waters, E 1894
Evelyn Innes, E· 1898
A Mummer's Wife, E 1884

Among the first attempts in England to follow Flaubert, Maupassant, and Zola The author wrote "The novel, if it be anything, is contemporary history, an exact and complete reproduction of social surroundings of the age we live in." See Index for individual annotations.

NORRIS, FRANK (1870–1902)
McTeague: a story of San Francisco; 1899
The Octopus: a story of California, 1901.
The Pit: a story of Chicago, 1903.

Norris inaugurated the naturalistic movement in American fiction, following up the realistic method of his precursor Zola See Index for individual annotations.

TOLSTOI, LEV NIKOLAEVICH (1828–1910).
* **Anna Karénina,** R: 1874–1876.
The Kreutzer Sonata, R· 1889.
Resurrection, R. 1899.
* **War and Peace,** R· 1864–1869.

The first and fourth titles are the two greatest examples of the author's "peculiar method of fiction, in which he does away with the accepted conventions, and gives a direct, truthful, unsentimentalized and unheightened transcript of life in all its multitudinous and complex phases as noted by his unrivalled observation and understanding." —(Baker) See Index for individual annotations.

ZOLA, ÉMILE (1840–1902).
The Downfall, F. 1892.
Germinal; or, Master and Man; F: 1885.
Work, F: 1901.

Notable units of the Rougon-Macquart series, "the most systematic and comprehensive attempt made since Balzac to depict on a large scale contemporary life as it is In 20 novels, Zola traced the physiological and psychical history of a family in whose blood there was an hereditary taint Each book illustrates a certain phase of social life, and the work is carried out with unparalleled energy and an exhaustive research usually confined to specialists Unprepossessing features are the commonness of the subjects, the domination of a mechanical view of life, the absence of spirituality, taste, or even selection The avowed principle of the 'experimental novel,' as Zola denominates this form of fiction, is to place beings, whose physical and mental constitution is known, in a certain environment and under the influence of certain events, and then to see whether the result corresponds with the author's observation of life. Hence this family chronicle must be regarded as a serious study in human evolution, each novel showing the influence of heredity and the disturbing effect of variation, each important character exhibiting in his conduct and career the tendency of his blood."—Baker

The titles listed above are notable also for their attention to the influence of environmental and social factors Furthermore, they illustrate side by side with Zola's realism a second characteristic, idealism, usually less generally recognized, but so manifest as to have impelled Frank Norris to designate this author as "the very head of the romanticists."

See Index for individual titles

Stream of Consciousness

FORD, FORD MADOX, *pseud.* (Hueffer, Ford Madox, 1873–1939).
The Last Post, E· 1928.

The incidents and affairs of this concluding volume of a tetralogy on the war are imparted to the reader thru the stream of the hero's consciousness as the events of a single afternoon, mingled and confused with scenes from the past, flow thru it See III: 275. (A & C Boni 285p) †

GLENN, ISA (1888–).
Southern Charm, 1928.

The story is told within 24 hours, by means of going back thru the memory of an elderly mother for the detailed account of the youth of her two daughters. See II· 132 (Knopf 301p)

GOETEL, FERDYNAND (1890–).
From Day to Day, P: 1930.

See II: 182 & III: 274. †

GREEN, JULIAN (1900–).
The Strange River, F: 1932.

See II: 169. †

JOYCE, JAMES (1882–).
***Ulysses,** E: 1922 (first published in France).

An exhaustive record of the thoughts and actions of a group of people in Dublin thru a single day, constituting a vast macrocosm and allegory of man and his spirit. Presented with no reticences, it is frank coarse, uninhibited in vocabulary, frequently extremely humorous, often obscure, and in parts virtually unintelligible without the help of a guide (several of which have been published). Making extraordinary demands on the reader's intellect, sensibility, and experience, it can hardly be expected to find a wide audience; nevertheless, as a unique literary *tour de force,* and as the most generally discussed work of our generation, it demands (and only infrequently receives) patient, conscientious, and thoughtful examination on the part of the above-average and especially interested student. Aside from its novelty of form and technique, the work commands attention by virtue of the unrivalled fullness, knowledge, and reality with which it reveals a complex modern city and its citizenry.

"An attempt to revolutionize the art of fiction. . Joyce . . undertakes . . . to cram the whole heterogeneous life of a big city . . . into the record of one day An immense crowd, almost all the individuals in which can be identified by Dubliners, come into one scene or another; but the eye is focused upon two men, and now and then one woman, who are subjected to the 'Expressionist' process· Stephen Daedalus, now emancipated . . , Mr. Bloom the advertising agent, and his wife Joyce is determined to unveil the background of consciousness, the irrational forces that determine behavior, the double life that we all lead. This conflict between inner and outer is symbolized in Bloom and Stephen, the astute, easy-going, sensual nature and the self-conscious, educated, imaginative product of age-old culture. There is also an allegory. . . Bloom is Ulysses, Stephen Telemachus, Mrs. Bloom Penelope. No realism of the dirty corner and no wildest imaginative flights daunt Mr Joyce, who soars from unmentionable places and scenes of . debauchery on such apocalyptic fantasies as the Walpurgis Night in the brothel, and whose uproarious humor and gigantic grotesquerie need fear no competition except from Rabelais. . . . His book is difficult, thru sheer learning and allusiveness . . . He not only has a marvellous style of his own, but is a master of all styles, and gives a burlesque example of every one from the Bible to the *Daily Mail.* Critics and every serious student of the history of art will always have to read *Ulysses.*"—Baker (1934 Random 767p) †

ROTH, JOSEPH (1894–1939).
Job: the story of a simple man; G: 1930.

The moving story of a modern Job. See III: 231. (Tr by Dorothy Thompson, 1931 Viking 279p) †

SVEVO, ITALO, *pseud.* (Schmitz, Ettore, 1861–1928).
The Confessions of Zeno, I: 1923.

A young man undergoing treatment at the hands of a psychoanalyst writes down the story of his life,

introspectively analyzing every action, every word. In its broadest sense, the work is an exciting burlesque of psychoanalysis The author is said to have been encouraged in his literary work by James Joyce See II: 171. (Tr by Beryl de Zoete, 1930 Knopf 406p)

WOOLF, VIRGINIA (1882–).

Jacob's Room, E: 1922.

See I: 75

Mrs. Dalloway, E: 1925.

Chronicles one rather uneventful day in Clarissa Dalloway's life. Thru the medium of recollections stirring vaguely in the memories of a variety of characters—passed in the street, seen in the park, encountered in Mrs. Dalloway's serenely ordered household—the reader is brought into intimate contact with these people and made to participate in their lives and thoughts. The experimental method emphasizes the effect of fluidity, of flux, of dissolution Written with economy, coherence, and much charm. (Harcourt 296p)

To the Lighthouse, E: 1927.

More difficult than the above, but in many respects more satisfying and more important Again the author delves into the stream of mental consciousness, recording the currents of thought which lie back of activities and conversations of a houseful of people thrown together for a summer's holiday. Again the material consists of "inconsequent streams of thought, longings, apprehensions, musings on life, poured out as they arise in the mind, all taking on the colors of beauty, sorrow, mystery, in the tints thrown by visible nature." And again the author succeeds in making the obscurest processes of thought and emotion, the secret reactions of men and women to the apparently trifling events of life, both luminous and astonishingly enlightening. (Harcourt 310p)

29. LOVE STORIES

ALLEN, JAMES LANE (1849–1925).

The Choir Invisible, 1897.

Sentimental story of love and renunciation, of the pure love between a man and woman separated by marriage. The background is rural Kentucky in the days following the Revolution.

A Kentucky Cardinal, 1894.

See III: 218. †

ATHERTON, GERTRUDE FRANKLIN (1857–).

The Immortal Marriage, 1927.

A modern version of the story of Pericles and Aspasia. See III: 242. (Boni & Liveright 466p)

AUSTEN, JANE (1775–1817).

* **Pride and Prejudice,** E: 1813.

A history of the gradual union of two people, one held back by unconquerable pride and the other blinded by prejudice †

BARRIE, SIR JAMES MATTHEW (1860–1937).

* **The Little Minister,** E: 1891.

The romantic love story of a Presbyterian minister and a wild and winsome gypsy girl, who is a lady in disguise. †

BLACKMORE, RICHARD DODDRIDGE (1825–1900)

* **Lorna Doone:** a romance of Exmoor, E: 1869.

The time is that of the Stuarts (c 1673–1687) and the action is woven around a faithful hero, a beautiful heroine, and a band of daring robbers †

BYRNE, DONN (1889–1928).

Hangman's House, 1926

Tender story of the gallant love of young McDermot and Connaught O Brien, pledged and married to the hero's evil cousin The background is that of Irish country life, racing, and hunting, during the last century (Century 466p) †

Messer Marco Polo, 1921.

An old Irish peasant tells his cronies the story of Marco Polo, his journey to China, and his love for Golden Bells, the beautiful daughter of Kubla Khan (Century 147p) †

CHURCHILL, WINSTON (1871–).

The Crisis, 1901.

The love romance of a northern soldier and a southern girl is one element in this painstaking story of the Civil War See III 269 †

COLUM, PADRAIC (1881–).

Castle Conquer, 1923.

An idyllic romance, the story of the love of a young student and a country girl, having as background the early beginning of the struggle for Irish independence See III: 255. (Macmillan 376p) †

CONNOR, RALPH, *pseud.* (Gordon, Rev. Charles William, 1860–1937).

The Girl from Glengarry, 1933.

A romance of Montreal and near-by forest country along the Ottawa See III. 286 (Dodd 312p) †

EGGLESTON, EDWARD (1837–1902).

The Hoosier Schoolmaster, 1871.

See III: 221. †

FALLAS, CARL (1885–).

The Wooden Pillow, E: 1935.

The delicate love story of a young Englishman in Japan and the beautiful and tragic O Kaya San. See III: 233. (1936 Viking 311p) †

HARLAND, HENRY (1861–1905).
The Cardinal's Snuff-Box, 1900.

A light, "rose-leaf" love-romance in an Italian villa. Extremely polished writing, but of limited appeal.

KELLY, ELEANOR MERCEIN (1880–).
Basquerie, 1927.

A somewhat stereotyped tale of a charming American expatriate's reluctant love and marriage to a young Basque peasant, and her life in the Basque country (Harper 469p)

McFEE, WILLIAM (1881–).
The Beachcomber, E· 1935

Young Captain Nevile is a chivalrous, attractive gentleman whom women pursue, and half of this book tells of his love for the beautiful, compelling, but illusive Athalie Rhys, whose involved life almost ruined Nevile's (Doubleday 459p)

The Harbourmaster, E. 1932.

"The English captain and the southern dance-hall girl, who loved each other from the moment she, a survivor from a shipwreck, came up out of the Aegean Sea onto his deck, were destined by their northern and southern natures to a torment, throughout their life together, which could end only in tragedy."—Booklist (Doubleday 439p) †

ROSMAN, ALICE GRANT.
Mother of the Bride, 1936.

"An entertaining story of the day preceding a wedding in an English family, and the wedding day itself The mother of the bride had thought to free herself from her own marriage after her daughter was settled, but in the stress of the day she discovers that she still loves her husband and that he needs her."—Bk Rev Digest (Putnam 277p)

Somebody Must, 1934.

An English college girl, left unexpectedly in charge of her family, meets the various problems of a group of people with wholesome wisdom Incidentally she tries to make a match between her best friend and her childhood sweetheart, but, happily, fails in this one object. The story seems light, but really provides much room for thought (Minton 280p)

SAINT-PIERRE, BERNARDIN DE (1737–1814).
Paul and Virginia, F: 1786–1788.

An idyllic story of primitive natures, and of friendship and love, on an island in the Indian Ocean. Full of Utopian sentimentalism. See III· 218. †

SPRIGGE, ELIZABETH (1900–).
Castle in Andalusia, E: 1935.

"On the eve of the Spanish revolution Catharine Marston was married to Don Ramón de Gutierrez and left her English home . . . to live in her husband's gloomy castle in Andalusia. Don Ramón was a different man in Spain from the romantic gentleman who had wooed her in England and Catharine had to grow accustomed to his inconsiderate treatment of her. But she learned to love Spain and the Spanish people thru her friendship with Pedro, a young peasant who held a position of trust on the estate, and it was Pedro who stood by her in the crisis of her life."—(Bk Rev Digest) See III 267 (Macmillan 381p) †

See also titles, in passing, under
Psychology of Love, pp 181–186
Marriage, pp 245–248
Romance, pp 84–88
Psychology of Sex, pp 188–191.

30. LUXURY

See titles, in passing, under
Avarice, pp 158–159
Financiers & Financial Life, p 282
Millionaires, p 249
Wealth, pp 294–295.

31. MILITARY SATIRE

See titles in the same category, p 261.

32. MILITARY STORIES

See titles, in passing, in the several categories included under **War,** pp 267–275.

33. MYSTERY & DETECTIVE STORIES

COLLINS, WILKIE (1824–1889).
The Moonstone, E: 1868.

Absorbing and complicated story of the adventures of a jewel of fabulous worth, stolen in India. The tale is told by the narratives of a group of diverse characters. Sergeant Cuff, the first detective in English fiction, figures in the plot. †

The Woman in White, E: 1860.

Practically the first English novel to deal with the detection of crime. The plot is based on the resemblance between the heroine and a mysterious woman in white, and involves an infamous attempt to obtain the heroine's money †

DE MORGAN, WILLIAM FREND (1839–1917).

Alice-for-Short: a dichronism; E: 1907

An old-fashioned novel of character, with melodrama introduced thru ghosts and mysteries in the plot See II 116 †

DICKENS, CHARLES (1812–1870).

The Mystery of Edwin Drood, E 1870

"An unfinished melodrama centring in a mysterious murder and enacted amid the picturesque closes and cathedral buildings of old Rochester , with scenes in an opium den in Shadwell The scenic elements create a deep impression of gloom and tragedy "—(Baker) Many hands have tried, unsuccessfully, to write the closing chapters, solving the mystery.

DOYLE, SIR ARTHUR CONAN (1859–1930).

The Adventures of Sherlock Holmes, E: 1891.

The Memoirs of Sherlock Holmes, E· 1893.

The Return of Sherlock Holmes, E· 1905.

Stories forming the life history of an amateur detective with superhuman powers of observation and inductive sagacity, whose exploits are usually accompanied by gruesome and thrilling incidents.

A Study in Scarlet, E: 1887.

"A sensational story in two parts· the first deals with adventures in Utah and the wrong committed by two brutal Mormons on a girl and her lover, the second is the history of a mysterious double murder committed in London and, by the agency of Sherlock Holmes, shown to be the work of the wronged lover, who thus, after many years, attains his revenge."—Baker †

GABORIAU, ÉMILE (1835–1873).

File No. 113, F: 1867.

A pioneer in the romance of crime and its detection. The scene is Paris in 1867, and the story that of a bank robbery. The detective, M. Lecoq, is a favorite detective in this school of fiction.

JAMES, HENRY (1843–1916).

The Turn of the Screw, 1898.

A ghost-story of great subtlety, for sophisticated readers only. See I: 70. †

KELLY, ERIC PHILBROOK (1884–).

The Blacksmith of Vilno: a tale of Poland in the year 1832; 1930.

The Golden Star of Halich: a tale of the Red Land in 1362; 1931.

The Trumpeter of Krakow: a tale of the fifteenth century; 1928. (Won Newbery Prize, 1929.)

Well-developed stories of mystery, adventure, and romance, against the background of Poland's history in earlier times For older boys and girls. See I· 56 (Macmillan 184, 215, 218p)

NEUMANN, ALFRED (1895–).

The Hero: the tale of a political murder; G· 1930

See II 166 †

PEASE, HOWARD (1894–)

The Jinx Ship: the dark adventure that befell Tod Moran when he shipped as fireman aboard the tramp steamer *Congo,* bound out of New York for Caribbean ports; 1927.

Strange events follow the murder of one of the crew For older boys (Doubleday Page 324p) †

Shanghai Passage: being a tale of mystery and adventure on the high seas in which Stuart Ormsby is shanghaied aboard the tramp steamer *Nanking* bound for ports on the China coast, 1929

Some of the characters of the foregoing book reappear here (Doubleday 301p) †

PERUTZ, LEO (1884–).

The Master of the Day of Judgment, G 1923.

"To find a murder story which happens to be a work of art and not a fine piece of mechanism is rare Here is murder, uncanny and epidemic suicide, mystery, detection, and at the same time a wonderful exploration of mind and personality

Traditional stuff of black magic and a drug discovered by an early Florentine painter is introduced, but the psychological *raison d'être* for this conventional picturesqueness lies in the ultimate surprise "—(Nation & Ath) The setting of this magnificently gruesome tale is modern Vienna. (Tr by Hedwig Singer, 1930 C Boni 195p)

ROMAINS, JULES, *pseud.* (Farigoule, Louis, 1885–).

Men of Good Will, F: 1932.

The climax of the book is a fiendishly planned murder. See II 163. (Tr by Warre B Wells, 1933 Knopf 458p) †

See also titles, in passing, under

Crime & Criminals, pp 161–164
Ghost-Stories, p 70
Horror Stories, p 71
International Intrigue, p 73
Justice & Juries, pp 243–244
Murder, p 249
Supernatural, pp 100–101.

34. MYSTICISM & MYSTICS

See titles in same category, p 314.

35. NATURE & THE NATURAL MAN

See titles in same category, p 218.

36. ORIENTAL ROMANCE

PALGRAVE, WILLIAM GIFFORD (1826–1888)

Hermann Agha: an Eastern narrative, E: 1872.

"One of our great Oriental romances The author, who lived as a Jesuit missionary among the scenes he describes so brilliantly, claims that his story is truer than even the *Arabian Nights* to the true Orient. It is really the story (1762–8) of Hermann Wolff, the favorite officer of Ali Bey, who revolted from the Porte in 1768 and ruled Egypt till 1771, when he overran Syria, but was at last defeated A thrilling narrative of Hermann's adventures at Bagdad, Diar-Bekr, and in the desert, and of his perilous amour with a beautiful Arab Transfused with a passionate love of the desert and the free life of the Bedouin."—Baker †

See also titles under **Orientals & Oriental Life**, p 240.

37. PARODIES

AUSTEN, JANE (1775–1817).

Love and Freindship: and other early works; E: 1922.

"*Love and Freindship* is a very piquant, out-and-out burlesque of the high-falutin' romantic novel. The story is told in letters, the childish artlessness of which makes the satire more piquant *Lesley Castle* is also in letters, with less story to tell, but not less quizzing of romantic sensibility. Exquisitely childish, but with the childishness of genius, are also *The History of England . . . by a partial, prejudiced, and ignorant historian*, and the collection of pattern letters and the *Scraps* with which the little book ends."—Baker (Stokes 174p)

Northanger Abbey, E: 1818.

Begun as a burlesque of sentimentalism and the romantics (e.g , Mrs. Radcliffe), but developed into restrained satire †

CERVANTES SAAVEDRA, MIGUEL DE (1547–1616).

* **Don Quixote de la Mancha,** Sp: 1605–1615.

Begun as a satire on the romances of chivalry which were the fashion in Cervantes' day. See I: 82

FIELDING, HENRY (1707–1754).

* **The Adventures of Joseph Andrews,** E: 1742.

Begun as a skit on Richardson's *Pamela* (see II: 134) As the latter related the efforts of Pamela Andrews, the serving-maid, to escape the attentions of her master, so here her brother Joseph, also in service, was exposed to attacks on his virtue. Mild fun is made of Pamela herself, reappearing here as Mrs Booby But before long this satire is relegated into the background †

PEACOCK, THOMAS LOVE (1785–1866).

Nightmare Abbey, E: 1818.

"An amusing farce of great literary interest, caricaturing Byron as Mr Cypress, Coleridge as Mr. Flosky, and Shelley, in a friendly way, as the misanthropic Scythrop, with his ludicrous entanglement with two girls—the plot is that of *The Rivals*. Extravagant sketches of contemporary cranks, poets, and mystics, many of them still easy to identify, fill up the canvas "—Baker †

STOCKTON, FRANK RICHARD (1834–1902).

The Casting Away of Mrs. Lecks and Mrs. Aleshine, 1886

Absurd and incongruous Crusoe adventures of two New England women. See I: 64. †

See also titles, in passing, under **Satire**, pp 88–92.

38. PASTORALS

ALLEN, JAMES LANE (1849–1925).

A Kentucky Cardinal, 1894.

An act of unkindness to the shy cardinal bird brings misunderstanding into two young people's courtship. Permeated with a tender love of nature

LIBRARY

—a charming idyll of Kentucky of a half-century ago. †

GASKELL, ELIZABETH CLEGHORN (1810–1865).

Cranford, E: 1851–1853.

Miniature painting of a little old-fashioned, peaceful country town. See III: 211. †

GOLDSMITH, OLIVER (1728–1774).

* **The Vicar of Wakefield,** E: 1766.

An Arcadian picture of affectionate family concord. See II 140. †

HUDSON, WILLIAM HENRY (1841–1922).

* **Green Mansions:** a romance of the tropical forest, E. 1904.

Gorgeous panoramas of the tropical forests of southern Venezuela, romantic in feeling and absolutely remote from modern practical life See I 86 †

SAINT-PIERRE, BERNARDIN DE (1737–1814).

Paul and Virginia, F: 1786–1788.

An idyllic story of primitive natures, and of friendship and love, on an island in the Indian Ocean. Full of 18th-century Utopian sentimentalism. See III. 218. †

39. PICARESQUE NOVELS

ALL MEN ARE BROTHERS (SHUI HU CHUAN), Ch: 13th century.

"Packed with details of a decadent period in which oppression by officials forced a group of brigands to take refuge in the mountains, and made up chiefly of loosely connected tales of the activities of these rebels"—(Booklist) See III 228 (Tr by Pearl S Buck, 1933 Day 2v: 1,280p)

CERVANTES SAAVEDRA, MIGUEL DE (1547–1616).

* **Don Quixote de la Mancha,** Sp: 1605–1615.

Begun as a satire on the romances of chivalry which were the fashion in Cervantes' day. "An interpretation of human life by a profound comic philosopher Incidentally, as it were, the story depicts with perfect realism the Spanish world of the time in all its principal phases. The minor characters are the everyday people whom the author and his readers were best acquainted with, and are strongly national and even local in their traits. No better representation exists of Spanish life at that period. The immortal pair, Don Quixote, the mad idealist, and Sancho Panza, the quintessence of vulgar common sense, have been copied in numerous literary forms."—Baker †

FABRICIUS, JOHAN WIGMORE (1900–).

The Son of Marietta, Du: 1936.

"The setting is 18th-century Italy, the tale, in three sections, follows the life and adventures of Benedetto, born to Marietta, who had been brought up as an innkeeper's foster child Unacknowledged son of the Bishop of Todi, Benedetto evinces no love for music or the church, but finds a madcap, adventurous life wholly to his liking."—(Bk Rev Digest) The rascally hero's loves, brawls, and thievery finally bring him to the gallows. (Tr by Irene Clephane & David Hallett, Little 813p) †

HAMILTON, HARRY (1896–).

Banjo on My Knee, 1936.

Droll story of adventure among the Tennessee fisher-folk living on flatboats on the Mississippi See III 215 (Bobbs 320p)

KIPLING, RUDYARD (1865–1936).

Kim, E: 1901.

A street Arab's journey thru India as disciple of an old lama. See II 110 †

LE SAGE, ALAIN RENÉ (1668–1747).

Gil Blas, F: 1715–1735.

"Both the form of this masterpiece of picaresque romance and the characters and incidents were borrowed from Spain It portrays all sides of life and all classes of people, in a series of changing scenes, incident to the hero's adventurous career as he rises stage by stage from the condition of valet to that of confidant of the prime minister of Spain A 'comedy in a hundred acts,' it has been justly called, the humor being too good-natured and tolerant to be described as satire."—Baker

MALOT, HECTOR HENRI (1830–1907).

Nobody's Boy, F: 1878.

Recounts the adventures of an English boy, a foundling, in France and elsewhere See I: 101.

MORIER, JAMES JUSTINIAN (1780?–1849).

The Adventures of Hajji Baba of Ispahan, E. 1824.

See III: 240. †

MURASAKI SHIKIBU, LADY (978?–1031?).

The Tale of Genji, J: written 1001–1015, printed 1650.

Tells chiefly of the gallantries and love adventures of Prince Genji, son of the emperor. See III: 234. (2v ed 1935 Houghton 1,135p) †

PAUL, LOUIS (1901–).

The Pumpkin Coach, 1935.

A modern "picaresque" account of the adventures of an educated Samoan youth, crossing the United States from San Francisco to New York. See III: 296. (Doubleday 407p) †

PRIESTLEY, JOHN BOYNTON (1894–).
The Good Companions, E. 1929.

Strange adventures of a troupe of entertainers, gay and light-hearted. See III· 310. (Harper 640p)

PROKOSCH, FREDERIC (1908–).
The Asiatics, 1935.

Combination travel book and novel which follows the adventures of a young American, the narrator, across the continent of Asia from Syria to the China Sea. Written with great charm See I: 101. (Harper 423p)

SMOLLETT, TOBIAS GEORGE (1721–1771).
* **The Adventures of Peregrine Pickle,** in which is included Memoirs of a Lady of Quality; E: 1751.

See I. 72.

The Adventures of Roderick Random, E: 1748.

The author's first work, a string of adventures in the comic style of Cervantes and Le Sage, but more realistic, composed largely of personal reminiscences, particularly of the disastrous expedition to Cartagena (1741). See comment on the author, I: 72.

STEVENSON, ROBERT LOUIS (1850–1894).
St. Ives, E: 1897

An unfinished romance involving the adventures of a French prisoner of war during the Napoleonic wars, who escapes from Edinburgh castle Published posthumously, the final chapters being written by "Q" (Sir Arthur Quiller-Couch). †

VOLTAIRE, FRANÇOIS MARIE AROUET DE (1694–1778).
* **Candide;** or, The Optimist; F: 1759.

A philosophical novel, constructed on picaresque lines—the action consisting of a series of absurdly harrowing incidents. See I 91.

40. PIONEERS & PIONEER LIFE

See titles in same category, pp 220–223.

41. PIRATES

HUGHES, RICHARD (1900–).
A High Wind in Jamaica, E: 1929.

A fantastic story of children's adventures with pirates, in the early days of steam navigation. There are remarkable descriptions of a tornado and an earthquake in Jamaica See II 109. (Harper 399p) †

STEVENSON, ROBERT LOUIS (1850–1894).
* **Treasure Island,** E 1883.

"A masterpiece among romances for boys; a story of piracy and concealed treasure in the middle of the 18th century; the characters nearly all of a sinister kind Pew, Black Dog, and Long John Silver are a villainous trio, strongly individualized." —Baker †

42. PRIVATEERING

BOYD, JAMES (1888–).
Drums, 1925.

During a central section of this novel the action is carried on aboard Paul Jones' marauding frigates, the *Ranger* and the *Bonhomme Richard.* There is an account of the historic fight between the latter and the *Serapis* See III 267 (Scribner 490p) †

ROBERTS, KENNETH LEWIS (1885–).
The Lively Lady: a chronicle of certain men of Arundel in Maine, of privateering during the war of impressments, and of the circular prison on Dartmoor; 1931.

Opens with an account of several daring and successful sea fights by Richard Nason, on the *Lively Lady,* fitted out as a privateer to prey on English vessels during the War of 1812. See III· 207. (Doubleday 376p) †

43. PSEUDO-SCIENCE

SHELLEY, MARY WOLLSTONECRAFT GODWIN (1797–1851).
* **Frankenstein;** or, The Modern Prometheus; E: 1818.

Built on the idea of a monster created on pseudo-scientific principles. See I: 71 †

WELLS, HERBERT GEORGE (1866–).
The Time Machine, E: 1895.

Scientific fantasy, describing a machine that transports the owner at will into the past or the future †

The War in the Air, E: 1908.

A triumph of "scientific imagination." "A cockney of a scientific turn, who is carried away to Germany in a balloon, and from there is taken on the flagship of a German air fleet setting out to attack the United States, furnishes eyes for the reader to behold the possible development of aerial navigation, and the use of airships in future war"—(Bk Rev Digest) The author's predictions were in part achieved during the following decade †

The War of the Worlds, E 1898.

See I: 68. †

44. PSYCHIC PHENOMENA

DE LA MARE, WALTER JOHN (1873–).
The Return, E: 1910, rev. 1922.

A living man is seized and occupied by the personality of a dead man. See II 168 (Knopf 292p) †

DU MAURIER, GEORGE LOUIS (1834–1896).
Trilby, E: 1894.

A story of hypnotic influence over a beautiful girl †

MACHEN, ARTHUR (1863–).
The Hill of Dreams, E: 1907.

A youth of morbidly sensitive temperament falls completely under the spell of dream reconstructions of England's prehistoric and pagan past See I: 74 & II: 171 (1923 Knopf 268p) †

The House of Souls, E: 1906.

Four long stories which build up horror effects masterfully via the psycho-romantic approach, with veiled glimpses of eerie phenomena beyond the limits of the physical. See I 71 (1922 Knopf 286p) †

The Three Impostors, E: 1895.

Mystery and its detection are mingled again with the psycho-romantic. Pagan antiquity and everyday modern London are brought together with thrilling and uncanny effect See I: 71 (New ed 1923 Knopf 287p) †

WASSERMANN, JAKOB (1873–1934).
The Goose Man, G: 1915.

See II: 169. †
See also titles under
Ghost-Stories, p 70
Supernatural, pp 100–101.

45. ROMANCE

ALDRICH, BESS STREETER (1881–).
A White Bird Flying, 1931.

"Idealistic, dreamy young Laura Deal . . . finds she must choose between the luxury of life in her uncle's home, with leisure for her dreamed-of writing career, and marriage with a young farmer."—Booklist (Appleton 335p)

ALLEN, HERVEY (1889–).
Anthony Adverse, 1933.

The long story follows the ever changing fortunes of Anthony, illegitimate son of an Irish-French nobleman and the Scottish wife of a Spanish grandee, from his birth in a small Alpine village in 1775, his education in a Catholic convent and apprenticeship to a wealthy Italian merchant in Leghorn, thru early manhood as a slave trader and later activities in connection with the financial interests of Napoleon in France, England, Spain, and the new world, and finally to advancing years in America's wilderness and death in the Spanish southwest Full of the glamor of distant time and places, and the gusto and freshness of youth. (Farrar 1,224p) †

AUCASSIN AND NICOLETE, F: 13th century.

"A quaint little Provençal romance . . , a prose-poem of the sovereignty of true love, the hero a gentle knight of France and the heroine a maiden of unknown birth who proves to be daughter of the King of Carthage Most striking perhaps in its grafting of vivid actuality upon pure romance —nothing more realistic than certain passages has come to us from mediaeval literature. Composed in an alternation of prose and verse intended for recitation by the trouvère or jongleur."—Baker

BLACKMORE, RICHARD DODDRIDGE (1825–1900).
* **Lorna Doone:** a romance of Exmoor; E: 1869.

Admired not only for its plot but for its pictures of the wild romantic scenery of the north Devon coast. See I 78.

BYRNE, DONN (1889–1928).
Field of Honor, 1929.

The author's last novel Tells the story of a visionary young Irish patriot and his adventures in love and politics during the Napoleonic wars. Napoleon, Lord Castlereagh, Fox, Shelley, and Nelson, all figure in a panoramic view of European warfare. (Century 435p)

Hangman's House, 1926.

A tender Irish love story. See I: 78. (Century 466p)

Messer Marco Polo, 1921.

The author's most popular work. The tale is told in racy Irish-English, and in the romantic fashion of an old Gaelic saga, steeped in magic and poetry. See I: 78. (Century 147p)

CABELL, JAMES BRANCH (1879–).

The Cream of the Jest: a comedy of evasions; 1917.

Figures of Earth: a comedy of appearances, 1921.

Jurgen: a comedy of justice; 1919.

Sophisticated synthetic romances of pseudo-mediæval material, legends of the author's Poictesme and elsewhere. Composites of mythological extravagance, modern smartness, and simple allegory For the exceptional reader. See individual titles, I. 58 & 66 (McBride 280, 356, 368p) †

CHAMISSO, ADELBERT VON (1781–1838).

The Wonderful History of Peter Schlemihl, G: 1813.

The old German story of the young man who sold his own shadow to the Devil. See I· 58. †

CHURCHILL, WINSTON (1871–).

The Crisis, 1901

A love romance of the Civil War. See III· 269. †

Richard Carvel, 1899.

A romance of the Revolutionary period, with scenes in Maryland and England See III 268.

COLUM, PADRAIC (1881–).

Castle Conquer, 1923.

A romance of Irish life at a time when the political aspiration of the people was still romantic and the folk-life poetic and humorous. See I 78 & III. 255 (Macmillan 376p) †

CONRAD, JOSEPH, *pseud* (Korzeniowski, Feodor Józef Konrad, 1857–1924).

Almayer's Folly: a story of an Eastern river; E: 1895.

See III: 232 †

Chance: a tale in two parts; E 1914.

Story of the daughter of a notorious swindler and of her love for the quixotic but unperceptive sea-captain who married her. See II: 170 & 181.

* **Lord Jim:** a romance; E: 1900.

A study in moral cowardice and its expiation. See II: 124. †

Nostromo: a tale of the seaboard; E: 1904.

The most "popular" in appeal of Conrad's novels, and one most likely to arouse interest in the author's work. Although long and involved, the exciting story, built around a South American revolution, makes easy reading. The title character is a picturesque and powerful Italian who plays the leading rôle. See III: 267.

The Rescue: a romance of the shallows; E: 1920.

Begun 20 years earlier, but not finished until 1919. It is a tale of a generation ago, against the background of civil war among the native tribes of the Malay straits. Capt. Lingard, a stalwart seaman pledged to assist in the restoration of a dispossessed rajah, comes under the spell of a woman on board a stranded English yacht. Forced to choose between faith to his friend and the safety of the woman he loves, he is obliged to see his plans swept into failure in the outbreak of elemental forces which ensues †

The Rover, E· 1923.

"The Rover is an old sea-captain with a shady past, infinitely resourceful, calmly fatalistic, who with a characteristic gesture of magnanimity throws his life away in a scheme for outwitting Nelson, then blockading Toulon Most of the incidents take place on a lonely farm in the Giens peninsula, where an old woman and her niece, brooding over the revolutionary massacres, dwell with a bloodthirsty sans-culotte, a Robespierre in miniature. These and the naval officer who loves the niece form one of those groups of strange individualities prized by Conrad, who with stroke after stroke of action and circumstance weaves round them a sombre atmosphere of suspense and terror"—Baker †

* **Victory:** an island tale; E: 1915.

Here is adventure with a tropical background of the South Seas, but more fascinating than the adventure is the reader's discovery that he is seeing into the minds of mysterious persons. See II: 124.

DAVIS, WILLIAM STEARNS (1877–1930).

The Beauty of the Purple: a romance of imperial Constantinople twelve centuries ago; 1924.

A brilliant picture of Christian Constantinople in the 8th century. Leo, the Isaurian sheep herder, rises to high command by dint of valor and eventually saves the Roman Empire from the Saracens. The thread of romance with beautiful Anthusa reaches its conclusion in the final description of the magnificent betrothal ceremonies when she is chosen the bride of Leo, now emperor. (Macmillan 570p)

DE MORGAN, WILLIAM FREND (1839–1917).

Alice-for-Short: a dichronism; E: 1907.

Covers the development of a London waif, adopted into a rich middle-class family, her love affairs and mysterious family history. See II: 116 & III: 306. †

DINESEN, ISAK, *pseud.* (Blixen-Finecke, Baroness Karen, 1885–).

Seven Gothic Tales, 1934.

Contents· "The Deluge at Norderney," "The Old Chevalier," "The Monkey," "The Roads Round Pisa," "The Supper at Elsinore," "The Dreamers," "The Poet."

"A modern refinement of German romanticism. . . . They are peopled, or haunted, by ghosts of a

past age, voluptuaries dreaming of the singers and ballerinas of the operas of Mozart and Gluck, young men who are too melancholy to enjoy love or too perverse to profit by it, maidens dedicated to chastity and others hopeful of a gentlemanly seduction, their generally fantastic adventures are exquisitely played, with punctilious attention to the rules of the game"—N Y Times (Smith & Haas 420p) †

DINGLE, AYLWARD E. (1874–).

Seaworthy, E: 1929.

Whales, mutiny, treasure hunt, and South Sea romance See III 310. †

FABRICIUS, JOHAN WIGMORE (1900–).

The Son of Marietta, Du. 1936.

The first half deals with Marietta's life, from the time she is deserted by her actress mother in Todi, an Italian cathedral town, until she returns, after running away from her workman husband, with Benedetto, a baby whom the Bishop has fathered The period is the 18th century See I 82 (Tr by Irene Clephane & David Hallett, Little 813p)

FARNOL, JEFFERY (1878–).

Over the Hills, E 1930.

A romance of Jacobite times in England See I: 55.

GOGOL, NIKOLAI VASILEVICH (1809–1852)

Taras Bulba, R: 1834.

Fierce narrative of 15th-century wars between Cossacks and Poles See I 69 †

HUDSON, WILLIAM HENRY (1841–1922).

* **Green Mansions:** a romance of the tropical forest, E. 1904.

An idyl of the tragic love of a young naturalist and a beautiful native girl of mysterious origin and a diviner nature, who knows the language of the denizens of the Venezuelan forests and is their friend The character of Rima, "half angel and half bird," is never relieved of its mystery The author, out of the knowledge of a great naturalist, paints imaginatively and poetically the wild, multitudinous life and the gorgeous panoramas of the tropical forests. The work is completely romantic in feeling, absolutely remote from modern practical life. †

The Purple Land: being the narrative of one Richard Lamb's adventures in the Banda Oriental in South America, as told by himself; E: 1885.

A romantic journey through Uruguay, in the '80's, by a young Englishman fond of nature and with a gipsy temperament. †

HUGO, VICTOR MARIE (1802–1885).

* **Notre-Dame de Paris,** F: 1831.

The hidden force of fate is symbolized by the superhuman grandeur and multitudinous imageries of the cathedral. "The first part . . . is a panorama of medieval life—religious, civic, popular, and criminal—drawn with immense learning and an amazing command of spectacular effect These elements are then set in motion in a fantastic and grandiose drama, of which the personages are romantic sublimations of human virtues and passions —Quasimodo, the hunchback, faithful unto death, Esmeralda, incarnation of innocence and steadfastness, Claude Frollo, Faust-like type of the antagonism between religion and appetite Splendors and absurdities, the sublime and the grotesque are inextricably mingled in this strange romance The date is fixed at the year 1482."—Baker †

* **Toilers of the Sea,** F: 1866.

Represents "the eternal conflict of the elemental powers of nature against the will of man" See II 170 †

JACKSON, HELEN HUNT (1831–1885).

Ramona, 1884.

A romance of southern California, telling a tragic love story See I 102 †

KINGSLEY, CHARLES (1819–1875).

* **Hypatia;** or, New Foes with an Old Face, E. 1853.

A romance of the 5th century, set in Alexandria The hero is a young monk who leaves his monastery for active participation in the life of the city Here he is attracted to Hypatia, a beautiful woman of learning and great spiritual charm, later put to death by fanatics †

KOMROFF, MANUEL (1890–).

Coronet, 1929

"An epic romance, extending from 1600 to 1919, the theme of which is the decay of aristocracy, symbolized by a jewelled coronet which passes from one generation to another of the Burin family The novel is made up of a series of episodes beginning with the Italian renaissance Following the passing of the artistic aristocracy represented by this period, the author presents, in Napoleon's invasion of Russia and the Moscow retreat, the downfall of military aristocracy In the chapters entitled "The Arts Bow Low," we find Chopin dying in France, and the disintegration of Balzac The last part of the book deals with the collapse of intellectual aristocracy, reaching its climax with the War and the Russian revolution With the effect of anticlimax, the coronet finally passes from the hands of the last of the original Senlis family to Chicago, where it is purchased by a hog-butcher millionaire, . . as a gift for his daughter."—Bk Rev Digest (Coward 677p)

LAGERLÖF, SELMA OTTILIANA LOVISA (1858–).

The Story of Gösta Berling, Sw: 1891.

A wild, strange tale of Sweden in its half-civilized past See I: 67 †

MELVILLE, HERMAN (1819–1891).

Typee: a peep at Polynesian life; 1846.

Adventures among the natives of the Marquesas islands. See III: 310 & 317.

MEREZHKOVSKII, DMITRII SERGIEEVICH (1865–).

The Death of the Gods, R: 1896.

Christian versus pagan ideals during the time of the Emperor Julian (337–363). See III· 319 (New tr by Bernard Guilbert Guerney, 1929 Mod Libr 470p) †

Peter and Alexis, R 1905.

Russia at the beginning of the 18th century, its great Czar and his weakling son See II 146 (New tr by Bernard Guilbert Guerney, 1931 Mod Libr 586p) †

* **The Romance of Leonardo da Vinci,** R: 1901.

Florence at the end of the 15th century, with Leonardo the central figure See II 173 (New tr by Bernard Guilbert Guerney, 1928 Mod Libr 635p) †

MINNIGERODE, MEADE (1887–).

Cockades: a romance; 1927.

"A novel built upon the fabled escape of the Dauphin, son of Marie Antoinette, to America, and upon the attempts of the Royalists to regain the crown for him The book gives a spirited account of New York and New Orleans in the late 18th century There is splendid action and drama"—Booklist (Putnam 374p)

MURASAKI SHIKIBU, LADY (978?–1031?).

The Tale of Genji, J. written 1001–1015, printed 1650.

A picaresque romance, telling chiefly of the gallantries and love adventures of Prince Genji, son of the emperor See III· 234 (2v ed 1935 Houghton 1,135p) †

NEUMANN, ALFRED (1895–).

The Devil, G. 1926.

"The story of Oliver Necker, the barber of Ghent, and of Louis XI of France; of their two lives . . . merged thru love and hate, intrigue and war, and . . . a fundamental identity of mind and temperament Three . . . motifs occupy their lives . . : intrigue, love, and death The love story is a haunting, amazing triangle in which Louis takes . . . Oliver's beautiful wife as his mistress, only to have her lost to both of them in her . . . illness and death. This leads the outraged, soul-tortured Oliver to side with Louis's enemies . . . but the . . . affinity between Louis and Oliver triumphs even over jealousy, Oliver shifts to the side of the King, and proves the chief instrument in Louis's victory over his enemies."—(N Y Times) Vivid, compelling, and swiftly readable. (Tr by Huntley Paterson, 1928 Knopf 368p) †

NORDHOFF, CHARLES (1887–) and **HALL, JAMES NORMAN** (1887–).

The Hurricane, 1936.

"The fury and power of a devastating hurricane on Manukura, an island of the Low archipelago, as it is described by one of the few white people there. The story centers about Terangi, whose strength and unconsidered action, conflicting with the laws of the colonial government, brought him to prison but led him to make numerous escapes."—Booklist (Little 257p)

OHTA, TAKASHI, and **SPERRY, MARGARET.**

The Golden Wind, 1929.

Well-written story of a young Japanese political exile, fighting bravely with the Chinese revolutionary army in Manchuria He performs many valorous deeds, falls in love with a Russian girl and is further influenced by two other women There are added elements of fatalism and religious mystery. (C Boni 269p) †

SCOTT, SIR WALTER (1771–1832).

* **The Heart of Midlothian,** E: 1818.

Describes the misfortunes of Effie Deans, indicted for the murder of her illegitimate child, and pardoned thru the heroic effort of her sister Jeanie. Effie marries her lover, and later in life, having achieved social prominence, they learn that their son still lives But the novel ends tragically. See II 135 †

* **Ivanhoe,** E: 1819

Colorful picture of medieval England at about 1194, but historically and chronologically far from accurate "Brings together some of the most romantic names of the Middle Ages, Coeur de Lion, Robin Hood, Friar Tuck, Allan-a-Dale, Isaac of York, and Prince John, the tale of Richard's clandestine home-coming being interwoven with the loves and adventures of a young Saxon knight."—Baker

Kenilworth, E· 1821.

Story of Queen Elizabeth and the ill-fated Amy Robsart, wife of the queen's favorite, the Earl of Leicester Shakespeare, Raleigh, Burleigh, and others of the period are introduced

Quentin Durward, E· 1823.

A romance of Continental rather than English history. The locale is France and Flanders, and the characters include the wily Louis XI and his barber-confidant Oliver Necker (see Neumann's *The Devil*, I 87, for another treatment of the same). The main plot concerns the love of Quentin Durward, of the Scottish guards, and Isabelle, Countess of Croye, and the pure romance is absorbing.

STEPHENS, JAMES (1882–).

* **The Crock of Gold,** E· 1912.

A delightful combination of allegorical fantasy, Irish mythology and peasant life, and wise and witty philosophy One of the most enjoyable creations of our generation. See I: 72 & III· 328. (Macmillan) †

STEVENS, JAMES (1892–).

Paul Bunyan, 1925.

Fantastic romance based on the exploits of a legendary character of prodigious size and strength, the humorous creation of American lumber-camp yarns. See I. 69. (Knopf 245p) †

STEVENSON, ROBERT LOUIS (1850–1894).

David Balfour, E: 1893.

Love interest is an important element in this sequel to *Kidnapped*. See I. 57–58.

The Master of Ballantrae: a winter's tale; E: 1889.

Full of surprises and strange situations, including a midnight duel dramatically presented. See I. 58.

St. Ives, E: 1897.

Experiences of a French prisoner of war in Edinburgh castle, during the Napoleonic wars, his escape, and subsequent adventures. See I: 83 †

*** Treasure Island,** E: 1883.

A masterpiece among romances for boys. See I: 83.

SWANSON, NEIL HARMON (1896–).

The Phantom Emperor, 1934.

"Dufresne, a veteran of Waterloo, attempts to raise an independent army in North America, ally it with the Indian nations, and wrest an empire from Mexico. He musters his army in Buffalo and sails west thru the Great Lakes Before the fantastic expedition is broken up thru hunger and exposure, Warrener, a young frontiersman sent by Pres Jackson to quell the plot, falls in love with the daughter of the would-be emperor. The story will be enjoyed by those who like sea fights, pitched battles, massacres, ambushes, and alarms in the night."—Booklist (Putnam 391p)

TARKINGTON, BOOTH (1869–).

Monsieur Beaucaire, 1900.

A French nobleman masquerading as a barber falls in love with the reigning beauty in aristocratic Bath. The resulting complications are resolved amid much drama and intrigue The period is mid-18th century.

Wanton Mally, 1932.

Another light romance with an English background, this time in the seventeenth century. A young French nobleman, banished from Louis XIV's court, becomes involved with fugitive Quakers and plays a part in the romance of a high-spirited English girl and her Quaker lover. (Doubleday 280p)

WILSON, MARGARET (1882–).

The Valiant Wife, 1934 (E: 1933).

Romantic story, founded on fact, of the imprisonment of a young American in Dartmoor prison during the War of 1812. See III: 268. (Doubleday 309p) †

WYLIE, ELINOR (1885–1928).

Mr. Hodge and Mr. Hazard, 1928.

A fantasy of the poetic spirit confronted with the worldly See I: 68. (Knopf 256p & repr)

The Orphan Angel, 1926.

Ironic and poetic romance which assumes that Shelley was not drowned in 1822 but rescued by an American brig and brought to this country. The tale of the poet's subsequent adventures—off for St. Louis, drifting down the Ohio on a log raft, tortured by Indians, philosophizing in California, and ever concerned with woman's love—is rendered with sophisticated fantasy. For readers appreciating savor and ideas more than mere story. (Knopf 337p & repr) †

See also titles, in passing, under
Adventure, pp 55–58
Fantasy, pp 65–68
Love Stories, pp 78–79
Mystery & Detective Stories, pp 79–80
Oriental Romance, p 81
Picaresque Novels, pp 82–83
Utopias & Utopian Romances, p 102.

46. SATIRE

ALDINGTON, RICHARD (1892–).

The Colonel's Daughter, E· 1931.

Sophisticated satire on middle-class, post-war British, unaware of a changed world. See III. 224. (Doubleday 335p) †

AUSTEN, JANE (1775–1817).

*** Sense and Sensibility,** E: 1811.

Commonplace foolishness, conceit, and vulgarity are effectively ridiculed. See II 129 †

BEERBOHM, MAX (1872–).

Zuleika Dobson, E: 1911.

Witty extravaganza, describing the devastating effect upon the youth of Oxford of a lovely actress and adventuress. The undergraduate Duke of Dorset falls in love with Zuleika so desperately that the white pearls of his shirt-studs turn, the one pink and the other black, to match the pink and black pearls of her earrings Before long the whole undergraduate population is driven mad with hopeless passion A comic masterpiece, admirably satirical of the spirit of Oxford †

BENNETT, ARNOLD (1867–1931).

Buried Alive: a tale of these days; E: 1908.

Farce satire on British art and British character, telling how a shy painter escaped the lion-hunters. See II. 168. †

Imperial Palace, E: 1930.

Adroit picture of a vast hotel de luxe, its activities, and the people on its staff. See III: 206. (Doubleday 769p)

BERNSTEIN, HILLEL.

L'Affaire Jones, E: 1933.

Farcical events, designed to reveal excessive nationalism in France as well as in other countries. See I: 71. (1934 Stokes 257p)

BUTLER, SAMUEL (1835–1902).
*** The Way of All Flesh,** E: 1903.

Grimly humorous account of several generations of an English family in Victorian times, attacking false ideas of respectability, hypocritical clergymen, incompetent parents, etc. See II: 178 & III 208, 315. †

CABELL, JAMES BRANCH (1879–).
Figures of Earth: a comedy of appearances; 1921.
Jurgen: a comedy of justice; 1919.

Sophisticated pseudo-romances, depicting man as the sport of the unknown, eternally in quest of pleasure but discontented when his will is attained. Full of the spirit of modern scepticism See I: 58. (McBride 356, 368p) †

CALDWELL, ERSKINE (1903–).
God's Little Acre, 1933.

Fantastic picture of a barren Southern farm, a gold-crazy old man, and his sex-crazy children. See III· 212. (Viking 303p)

CARY, JOYCE (1888–).
The African Witch, E: 1936.

Uncommon novel of reverberations in a Nigerian community, with the satire turned chiefly on the British rule. See III 226 (Morrow 416p) †

COLLIER, JOHN (1901–).
His Monkey Wife; or, Married to a Chimp, E· 1930.

Brilliant fantasy, shrewdly criticizing the hardness and shallowness of the "modern" girl, as well as exposing unfavorably the manners and morals of London See I. 66 (1931 Appleton 300p)

DAUDET, ALPHONSE (1840–1897).
Tartarin of Tarascon, F: 1872.

Satirizes Daudet's Provençal compatriots with a geniality and an irresistible gusto that remove any offence See I. 65.

DICKENS, CHARLES (1812–1870).
Hard Times, E· 1854.

A tract novel protesting against materialism divorced from human feeling See III: 241 & 284.

Little Dorrit, E: 1857.

Satirizes the Civil Service. See III: 206.

The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit, E: 1844.

Satirizes the American booster spirit. Martin with his faithful friend, Mark Tapley, comes to America to seek his fortunes and is the victim of land speculators. This interlude in the novel (otherwise more largely devoted to the Chuzzlewit family as a whole) betrays considerable animus on the part of the author.

The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby, E: 1838–1839.

Includes a saturic picture of a brutal schoolmaster. See III: 241. †

DOS PASSOS, JOHN (1896–).
U.S.A., 1930–1936; 1937.

Trilogy of novels constituting a pungent record of pre-war, war, and boom years, and satirizing American middle-class life and its "civilization." See III: 196. (Harcourt 415, 473, 561p) †

DOUGLAS, NORMAN (1868–).
*** South Wind,** E: 1917.

Delightfully satiric pictures of continental and American "sophisticates" and "voluntary exiles," inhabiting the volcanic Mediterranean isle of Nepenthe (Capri). The varied assortment of characters includes a newly arrived South African bishop, an epicurean Scotsman, an artistic Italian count who forges an antique statuette, an Englishwoman whose propensity for drink leads to bizarre conduct, and numerous other unusual persons, more or less dubious in background There is little plot to speak of, but the characterizations are superb and the dialogue among the wittiest in literature of this kind. †

ERSKINE, JOHN (1879–).
The Private Life of Helen of Troy, 1925.

See II 139 & 147 †

FINNEY, CHARLES GRANDISON (1905–).
The Circus of Dr. Lao, 1935.

Satirical comment on our so-called civilization, specifically on the values of western ideals as they work themselves out into living in such centers of "culture" as this literal-minded little Arizona town which is being visited by an ageless Oriental and his fantastic travelling circus Dr. Lao assaults the credulity of Abalone's citizens with acts and lore of stupendous absurdity; in his crew of animal and human oddities there are a unicorn, an hermaphroditic sphinx, a male chimera, and a hound of the hedges, this latter being not fabulous at all, but an original conception. "A licentious, irreverent, insolent, and quite amusing book"—(Books) Voted "the most original" novel of its year by the Am. Booksellers Ass'n. (Viking 154p) †

FRANCE, ANATOLE, *pseud.* (Thibault, Jacques Anatole, 1844–1924).
*** Penguin Island,** F: 1908.

Another satire on civilization See III: 196. †

The Revolt of the Angels, F: 1914.

The author indulges in timely thrusts at militarism, sex, religion, and human history in general. See III· 196. †

GOGOL, NIKOLAI VASILEVICH (1809–1852).
Dead Souls, R: 1842.

Contains bitterly satirical picture of the Russian landowning class of the period, represented as effete and ridiculous. The author has been compared to Cervantes, Le Sage, Swift, and Dickens. See III: 211. †

GONCHAROV, IVAN ALEKSANDROVICH (1812–1891).

Oblomov, R: 1858.

An epic of indecision and indolence Of limited appeal. See II· 180 (New tr by Natalie A Duddington, 1929 Macmillan 525p)

HOLTBY, WINIFRED (1898–1935).

Mandoa, Mandoa! a comedy of irrelevance; E: 1933.

A satire on British imperialist exploitation in Africa. See III. 259. (Macmillan 393p) †

HORGAN, PAUL (1903–).

The Fault of Angels, 1933.

A comic analysis of wealthy America, and of the effects of institutionalizing art See III 296. (Harper 349p) †

HUXLEY, ALDOUS LEONARD (1894–).

Antic Hay, E 1923.

The author is an amused onlooker at the spectacle of contemporary society, busy with its freedom and "self-expression" See III 197 (Doran 350p) †

Brave New World, E 1932

Satirizes the "imminent spiritual trustification" of mankind, with life standardized and collectivized. See I. 102. (Doubleday 311p)

* **Point Counter Point,** E 1928.

Here disgust at what humanity is doing to itself is joined with cynical laughter over the futility of life See III. 197. (Doubleday 432p) †

LARDNER, RING (1885–1933).

How to Write Short Stories, with samples; 1924.

Brief satiric sketches of American life. See I. 72. (Scribner 359p) †

LEWIS, SINCLAIR (1885–).

* **Babbitt,** 1922.

Satirizes the American middle-class business man, as symbolized by a successful but vaguely dissatisfied "realtor." See III 198. (Harcourt 401p) †

It Can't Happen Here, 1935.

An angry, satirical picture showing how easily a dictator could destroy American liberty See III: 258. (Doubleday 458p) †

Work of Art, 1934.

A study of two brothers, in one of whom the author satirizes the temperamental would-be artist, poetic and philandering. See II· 173 & III. 206. (Doubleday 452p) †

MACAULAY, ROSE.

Staying With Relations, E. 1930.

Witty conversations and some novelties in the way of character See II: 140 & III. 301. (Liveright 352p)

Told by an Idiot, E: 1923.

Intellectual and moral history of an English clergyman's family thru three generations (1879–1923), brilliantly touching off the follies and peculiarities of each. See II 155 & III. 316. (1924 Boni & Liveright 340p) †

McHUGH, VINCENT (1904–).

Caleb Catlum's America, 1936.

"The picaresque tale of a prodigious hero who strides back and forth thru history as if time were static . . [Caleb] and Abe Lincoln and the big Negro, John Henry, Sam Adams and Mike Fink, Casey Jones and Natty Bumpo are all blood relatives and as thick as thieves"—(N Y Times) Satire on American history worked into a joyous, brawling epic (Stackpole 340p)

MARSHALL, BRUCE (1899–).

Father Malachy's Miracle: a heavenly story with an earthly meaning, E· 1931.

Satire at the expense of both the Roman and Anglican clergy See III 318 (Doubleday 306p) †

MAUGHAM, WILLIAM SOMERSET (1874–).

Cakes and Ale, or, The Skeleton in the Cupboard, E ·930.

Satiric presentation of the rise of a literary personage See III 301 (Doubleday 308p)

MONTAGUE, CHARLES EDWARD (1867–1928).

A Hind Let Loose, E. 1910.

Good-natured satire directed at the methods employed by some newspaper offices See III 299 (1924 Doubleday Page 264p)

Right Off the Map, E. 1927

Bitter satire against war See III 262 (Doubleday Page 325p) †

MORLEY, CHRISTOPHER (1890–)

Where the Blue Begins. a divine comedy, 1922.

Combined satire and allegory See I 67 (Doubleday Page 215p) †

NATHAN, ROBERT (1894–).

Jonah, 1925.

The ancient story is turned into an amusing, gentle satire, told in jauntily modern language. See III: 324. †

One More Spring, 1933.

Ironic fantasy on the economic depression. See III: 281. (Knopf 212p) †

The Orchid, 1931.

"Rose Grogarty wants a strong arm to lean on, and Mr Heavenstreet is only too willing to Leave All—including a steel plant and a Mrs. H— in order to be leaned on, preferably in Venice And then comes the grand gala opening of Mr. Gambrino's carousel in Central Park, which is attended by Mr. Pembauer, the piano teacher, and Mrs. Connor, the hairdresser, and various other notables, including the Heavenstreets and Miss Grogarty, who as a result of various occurrences at these remarkable festivities decides that she prefers to live her own

life."—(Outlook) A delightful mingling of the gently sublime and the gently ridiculous. (Bobbs 199p & repr)

O'NEILL, JOSEPH (1886–).
Land Under England, E· 1935.

An allegorical fantasy in which the satire upon Fascism and Nazism is well sustained See III 258. (Simon 296p) †

PARRISH, ANNE (1888–).
Sea Level, 1934.

An ironical presentation of life on a round-the-world cruise See II. 168 (Harper 373p) †

PEACOCK, THOMAS LOVE (1785–1866).
Headlong Hall, E 1816.
Nightmare Abbey, E 1818.

Extravagant satires, parodying the views of contemporary romanticism, men of letters, and progressive thinkers, in diverting dialogues and farces. See I 81 & III 302

PHILLPOTTS, EDEN (1862–).
The Miniature, E. 1926.

A playful satire, with mortal man represented as the plaything of the gods See III. 307 (1927 Macmillan 125p)

ROBERTSON, EILEEN ARBUTHNOT (1903–).
Three Came Unarmed, E. 1929.

Witty but earnest attack on the stupidity and irresponsibility of organized society See III. 199. (1930 Doubleday 328p) †

SACKVILLE-WEST, VICTORIA (1892–).
The Edwardians, E 1930.

Half-satirical and brilliant view of English society during the first decade of this century. See III: 204 (Doubleday 314p)

SINCLAIR, UPTON (1878–).
Roman Holiday, 1931.

A satirical fantasy, with political and social implications. See III. 199. (Farrar 288p) †

STERN, GLADYS BRONWYN (1890–).
The Dark Gentleman, E: 1927.

A delightful satire about dogs and humans living in an Italian villa. See I· 61 (Knopf 179p)

TARKINGTON, BOOTH (1869–).
The Plutocrat, 1926.

"Depicts the better side of Babbitt in an open-hearted, open-handed vulgarian. The contrasting types offered by a Mediterranean cruise and an African sojourn are strikingly presented, two French spinsters being especially well drawn."—(Booklist) Another comedy of Philistines and highbrows. (Doubleday Page 543p) †

TWAIN, MARK, *pseud.* (Clemens, Samuel Langhorne, 1835–1910).
A Connecticut Yankee in King Arthur's Court, 1889.

Burlesques the conventional historical romance. "A Yankee of the most arrant modern type is plumped down in the middle of King Arthur's England, and a series of farcical incidents ensues The serious purpose, which is not obtruded, is to strip off the glamour and tinsel of chivalry, as it appeared to the romancers, and show the evils and miseries that actually underlay it"—Baker

VOLTAIRE, FRANÇOIS MARIE AROUET DE (1694–1778).
*** Candide;** or, The Optimist, F 1759.

A series of absurdly harrowing incidents written with the purpose of satirizing the optimistic creed that all is for the best in this best of all possible worlds †

Zadig, F. 1748.

Further satire of unrealistic dogmas, demonstrating the difficulty of securing happiness by reason of the malice of one's neighbors Zadig, a young Babyloman, tries to reform society, but finds human conventions and formulas invincible.

WAUGH, EVELYN (1903–).
Vile Bodies, E 1930.

"Ultra-modern satire on the ultra-modern antics of London's bright young people Thru its mad and illogical whirl of extravagant parties and other pointlessly important social affairs runs the love story of Adam Fenwick-Symes, a young writer, and Nina Blount, lovely daughter of a decaying aristocrat, who become engaged and disengaged at intervals as the story progresses Among the other satirized characters are Mrs Ape, an American lady evangelist, . . and the Hon Agatha Runcible, who is just too thrill-making The book ends in the No Man's Land of the next war."—Bk Rev Digest †

WELLS, HERBERT GEORGE (1866–).
The Autocracy of Mr. Parham: his remarkable adventures in this changing world; E: 1930.

An hilarious extravaganza, incidentally indicting war, autocracy, narrow nationalism, and other contemporary idiosyncrasies. See III. 258. (Doubleday 328p) †

*** Tono-Bungay,** E: 1909.

Derides the gullibility of society in succumbing easily to fraudulent advertising and grandiose company promotion See III 201, 297 & 308 †

WILDER, THORNTON NIVEN (1897–).
Heaven's My Destination, 1935 (E: 1934).

An objective study, with underlying satire, of a 100 per cent American, a salesman of textbooks, and religious to the point of fanaticism. See III: 325. (Harper 304p)

WILLIAMS, JESSE LYNCH (1871–1929).
She Knew She Was Right, 1930.

"Satiric comedy of family life in New York society, presenting a somewhat new picture of the ways of the rich The satire is really directed against high church Episcopalianism, both the marriage and baptismal services as well as the divorce ruling coming in for ironic treatment. Told with a light and witty touch."—Wis Bul (Scribner 345p)

WYLIE, ELINOR (1885–1928).
Jennifer Lorn, 1923

A witty extravaganza satirizing 18th-century comedy of manners. See III 232. (Doran 302p & repr) †

See also additional titles under
Fantasy, pp 65–68
Humor, pp 71–73
Parodies, p 81
Picaresque Novels, pp 82–83
Satire, Gulliverian, pp 70–71
Satire, Military, pp 261–262
Sophisticated Stories, pp 99–100.

47. SEA STORIES

ATTIWILL, KENNETH (1906–).
Windjammer, E 1930.

"An Australian journalist's voyage on the Finnish sailing barque *Archibald Russell* from Melbourne to Ireland via Cape Horn furnished the facts upon which this story is based The author's romantic ideas of life on board a sailing vessel were soon dispelled and he writes an unvarnished tale of fo'c's'le life, coarse and squalid."—Booklist (1931 Doubleday 309p)

BINNS, ARCHIE (1899–).
Lightship, 1934.

Account of the daily activities of *Lightship 167,* anchored off the Seattle coast. See I: 74. (Reynal 345p)

CARTER, ISABEL HOPESTILL.
Shipmates: a tale of the seafaring women of New England; 1934.

"A vivid, swift-moving tale of a New England girl who marries the captain of a clipper ship and with him sails the Seven Seas. Elizabeth and her captain are both delightful people—shrewd, humorous, philosophical. Their children, born and brought up on shipboard, are amusing, and intensely alive."—(Booklist) Most successful, written with wit as well as realism and authenticity. (Scott 319p)

CHASE, MARY ELLEN (1887–).
Mary Peters, 1934.

Mary learned much of the far places of the world during a childhood spent on board her father's sailing ship. See II: 131. (Macmillan 377p)

Silas Crockett, 1935.

Chronicle of four generations of a Maine seafaring family, from the days of clipper ships down thru the era of steam. See II· 151. (Macmillan 404p)

CONRAD, JOSEPH, *pseud.* (Korzeniowski, Feodor Józef Konrad, 1857–1924).
*** Lord Jim:** a romance; E 1900.

A story of lost honor retrieved Fine descriptions of the sea (Primarily a psychological study, for older readers) See II 124 †

*** The Nigger of the Narcissus:** a tale of the forecastle, E. 1897.

Rough seafaring life on an old-fashioned sailing ship voyaging home from Bombay to London, with the vivid account of a storm for its high point. See II. 124 †

The Rescue: a romance of the shallows; E 1920.

Story of a generation ago, against a South Seas setting See I 85

The Rover, E· 1923

The scenes are laid in the Mediterranean during the period of the Napoleonic wars, with Nelson's fleet cruising in the neighborhood and France dreaming of maritime supremacy See I 85

*** The Shadow Line:** a confession, E· 1917.

A captain's own story of his first command, on a fever-stricken ship, during a terrible voyage See II 124

*** Typhoon,** E 1902.

Description of a great storm and its effects on a handful of white men aboard a British-built, Siamese-owned steamer in the China seas A long short story, one of this author's finest

Youth: a narrative; E. 1902.

Another fine long short story. It is from Conrad's own life, "his voyage to the East in a coffin ship, a sustained struggle with the sea, with accidents in port and with a burning cargo, and the indelible picture of that new world left on his mind, steeped in the glamour of youth and the glamour of the sea."—Baker

Contains also *Heart of Darkness* and *The End of the Tether,* III: 226 & II· 176

COOPER, JAMES FENIMORE (1789–1851).
*** The Pilot,** 1823.

The first salt-water novel ever written, and of the best "Packed with scenes of storm and fight, and descriptions of the many aspects of the sea by one who had been a sailor Celebrates the exploits of the famous American rover Paul Jones . . . in English waters, period 1778–1789."—Baker

COZZENS, JAMES GOULD (1903–).
S. S. San Pedro, 1931.

The story of the last voyage of the *San Pedro* (based on the sinking of the S. S. *Vestris*), telling of the ship's final hours at the Hoboken pier, of her departure for Argentine, and of her inability to

meet the relentless force of the storm that sent her to the depths. A tale of brief scope, but starkly designed and full of elemental vigor. (Harcourt 136p) †

DANA, RICHARD HENRY (1815–1882).
*** Two Years Before the Mast,** 1840.

See III: 304.

DINGLE, AYLWARD E. (1874–).
Seaworthy, E· 1929.

A rousing story of life on a whaling boat See III· 310. (1930 Houghton 275p) †

ELLSBERG, EDWARD (1891–).
S-54: stories of the sea, 1932.

Describes life on submarines, destroyers, and colliers, full of action and true to setting—the American navy in peace and in war time *Contents* "S-54," "It's a Tough Problem," "Cargo to Newcastle," "Queenstown Patrol," "The Ring " (Dodd 278p) †

Spanish Ingots, 1936.

A sequel to the title below. The hero attempts safe transport of the treasure salvaged previously. "The details of an almost fatal submarine trip and of the work of the divers from the pig boat are given very fully" (Dodd 299p) †

Thirty Fathoms Deep, 1930.

Adventurous tale of the search for the treasure-laden *Santa Cruz*, sunk more than three centuries ago off the coast of Peru (Dodd 266p) †

FABRICIUS, JOHAN WIGMORE (1900–).
Java Ho! the adventures of four boys amid fire, storm and shipwreck; G. 1930.

A truly arresting adventure story for older boys and girls, based on the log of Skipper Willem Bontekoe, who sailed the *Nieuw Hoorn* to the East Indies in 1618 The tale is devoted especially to the exploits of four boys who shipped along, and what befell them after the vessel had to be abandoned. Ranks high for its truth to human nature, its excellent characterization, its humor and lively interest; and the fine illustrations made by the author (an artist of note) contribute further to the book's pleasure (Abr & tr by M C Darnton, 1931 Coward 358p) †

HOPKINS, WILLIAM JOHN (1863–).
She Blows! And Sparm At That! 1922.

Ostensibly the account of a seafaring man's first voyage in the early '70's, when at the age of 15 he shipped as cabin boy on the whaling vessel *Clearchus*. The daily hardships and rough work, with details of harpooning a whale and drying out the oil, are described in lively fashion, while for excitement there are such adventures as a fight on a coral island with natives and the mutinous crew of another whaler. Interesting to lovers of the sea, and a particularly good story for older boys. (Houghton 361p) †

HUGHES, RICHARD (1900–).
A High Wind in Jamaica, E: 1929.

A fantastic story of children's adventures with pirates, in the early days of steam navigation. See II: 109. (Harper 399p) †

HUGO, VICTOR MARIE (1802–1885).
*** Toilers of the Sea,** F. 1866.

Man s struggle with the elemental powers of nature. The scene is the French isle of Jersey and the neighboring seas. See II 170 †

KINGSLEY, CHARLES (1819–1875).
*** Westward Ho!** or, The Voyages and Adventures of Sir Amyas Leigh, Knight, of Burrough, in the County of Devon, in the Reign of Her Most Glorious Majesty, Queen Elizabeth; E: 1855.

Among the noblest, gentlest, and most romantic and manly of sea stories and adventure tales Narrates events of the days of Drake, Raleigh, and Grenville, on the Spanish main. †

LOCKLEY, RONALD MATHIAS (1903–).
The Sea's a Thief, E: 1936.

A tale of fishermen and their families in a village on the coast of Wales Theme, the rivalry between the sea and the women, for the hearts of their menfolk When his father grew timid about the sea, Antoine chose a younger partner and together they invested in a power boat and went to distant waters A sea tragedy turned Antoine to his sister's chosen life on a farm, but in the end the call of the sea proved irresistible (Longmans 316p) †

LÖHRKE, EUGENE WILLIAM (1897–)
Deep Evening, 1931.

From the time that the lookout on a transatlantic steamer discovers the proximity of an iceberg until the moment of the ship's sinking, only three hours elapse. The author discloses how, during this interval, various of the passengers, officers, and crew, confronted with imminent death, face the disaster in individual ways Unusual and successful portrayal of atmosphere and character. (Cape 270p) †

LOTI, PIERRE, *pseud.* (Viaud, Louis Marie Julien, 1850–1923).
*** An Iceland Fisherman,** F: 1886.

"A poetic rendering of the life and wonder of the sea, and [a] masterpiece of artistic construction and of pathos. A story of the utmost simplicity, the loves of a Breton girl and a Breton sailor, a fisherman in the stormy seas of Iceland, their two years of hesitation, the brief and merry wedding festival, the sailor's departure never to return. . . . One theme beats thru it . . . the fleetingness of joy, the sadness of inexorable fate."—Baker †

McFEE, WILLIAM (1881–).
Casuals of the Sea: the voyage of a soul; E. 1916.

See II: 127 & III: 304. †

Command, E: 1922.

The story of a mate on a British freighter, at once a study in character and a dramatic tale of Mediterranean adventure. See II 127 (Doubleday Page 337p) †

The Harbourmaster, E: 1932.

An exciting combination of adventure, crime, romance, mystery, and wisdom See I. 79 (Doubleday 439p)

MASEFIELD, JOHN (1878–).

The Bird of Dawning; or, The Fortune of the Sea; E. 1933.

Describes a ship race from China to England in the early '60's, with a dozen square-riggers in the tea trade competing, and tells "how the fortune of the sea took away the chance of one ship and gave it unexpectedly to another almost within sight of the winning post, the cliffs of Dover" A grand chronicle of the dangers, excitements, and delights of sailing days. (Macmillan 310p)

Victorious Troy; or, The Hurrying Angel; E: 1935.

Another tale of an English square-rigger, participating in the 1922 grain race from Melbourne Encountering a South Pacific cyclone, most of the ship's officers are killed or injured An 18-year-old apprentice, with only three years at sea, becomes a hero when he takes command of the crippled vessel and succeeds in bringing it into port Full of the excitement of mortal combat with the sea. (Macmillan 308p) †

MELVILLE, HERMAN (1819–1891).

*** Moby Dick,** 1851.

A masterful tale of a relentless whale-hunt thru the world's wide oceans Can be enjoyed by the young for its narrative and by older students for its sense of cosmic struggle and implacable fate, as well as its superb style and imagery See II. 170 & III: 310.

NORDHOFF, CHARLES (1887–) and **HALL, JAMES NORMAN** (1887–).

The Bounty Trilogy, 1932–1934; 1936.

These three volumes, listed below as originally published, constitute one of the most impressive and appealing narratives of the sea, popular with both boys and girls. (1-v ed Little 903p)

(1) **Mutiny on the Bounty,** 1932.

Retells the story of mutiny on board H M.S. *Bounty,* returning from the South Seas in 1789 The abusive Captain Bligh, with part of his crew, was set adrift, after leaving Tahiti The remainder of the crew divided, some taking refuge on a small island, others later being arrested and taken to England for trial Written with a fine feeling for the language and flavor of the period. (396p)

(2) **Men Against the Sea,** 1934.

Here the ship's doctor tells the story of the 3,600-mile voyage made by Bligh and eighteen of his crew in an open boat following the seizing of the *Bounty* by the mutinous crew. The formidable trip was made from the Friendly Islands in the South Pacific to the Dutch colony of Timor in the East Indies It is a narrative of seamen undergoing hardships with magnificent fortitude and courage. (251p)

(3) **Pitcairn's Island,** 1934

This final volume is the history of those mutineers who, with 18 Polynesian men and women, reached Pitcairn's Island and there destroyed the *Bounty.* Unvisited for 18 years, the community fought over women and possessions, and all but one of the men died violent deaths In 1808 the lonely island, uncharted and a thousand miles southeast of Tahiti, is visited by an American sealing vessel, to whose officers the sole male survivor, a patriarchal white man, tells the events of the intervening years—a gruesome story of greed and intemperance, lust and bloodshed (333p)

PEARSON, EDMUND LESTER (1880–)

The Voyage of the Hoppergrass, 1913.

Amusing tale of New England seacoast adventures, for younger boys See II 111 (Macmillan 348p) †

PEASE, HOWARD (1894–).

The Jinx Ship. the dark adventure that befell Tod Moran when he shipped as fireman aboard the tramp steamer *Congo,* bound out of New York for Caribbean ports, 1927.

Strange events follow the murder of one of the crew. A tale of mystery designed for youthful readers (Doubleday Page 324p) †

Shanghai Passage: being a tale of mystery and adventure on the high seas in which Stuart Ormsby is shanghaied aboard the tramp steamer *Nanking* bound for ports on the China coast; 1929.

Some of the characters of the foregoing book reappear here (Doubleday 301p) †

PEISSON, ÉDOUARD (1896–).

Outward Bound from Liverpool, F: 1932.

"The world's largest liner, *Star of the Seas,* sails on its maiden voyage with orders to break all records to New York An unwilling captain, who is commanded to take an untried ship at top speed thru fog, among lurking icebergs, shares his anxiety and responsibility with his officers, and the story follows this small group of picked men thru three momentous days to the inevitable disaster. Well sustained suspense, and economical, unsentimental writing make exciting reading."—Booklist (Tr by C R Benstead, 1935 Stokes 248p) †

ROBERTS, KENNETH LEWIS (1885–).

Captain Caution: a chronicle of Arundel; 1934.

See III: 268.

TOMLINSON, HENRY MAJOR (1873–).

Gallions Reach, E: 1927.

The story of a fugitive's wanderings and hardships, his shipwreck in eastern seas, and devastat-

ing experiences journeying thru unexplored Cambodian jungle forests. A first novel containing some unforgettable pictures of the beauty and glamor of the sea. (Harper 283p) †

TRAVEN, BRUNO, *pseud.*
The Death Ship: the story of an American sailor; G· 1930.

A serious and ironical tale, with implications for the thoughtful reader See III 200 (1934 Knopf 372p)

VERCEL, ROGER (1894–).
In Sight of Eden, F: 1932.

The story of two French fishing boats and their long hard season off the coast of Greenland See III 215 (Tr by Alvah C Bessie, 1934 Harcourt 254p)

WETJEN, ALBERT RICHARD (1900–)
Fiddlers' Green; or, The Strange Adventure of Tommy Lawn a tale of the great divide of the sailormen, 1931.

An amusing fantasy staged at the bottom of the sea, retelling old legends and superstitions of the sailor before the days of steam See I 68 (Little 261p)

Way for a Sailor! 1928.

A first-person narrative of a man's life at sea, from the age of 14 until 23 The deep-water man's daily existence is narrated with saltiness, vitality, and frankness, in language which is necessarily appropriate (Century 408p)

YOUNG, FRANCIS BRETT (1884–).
Sea Horses, E 1925

A melodramatic tale of adventure, with psychological interest, set on a tramp steamer nosing its way from Naples to a little fever-stricken Portuguese settlement on the West African coast See I: 58 (Knopf 321p)

See also titles under
Fisher-Folk, pp 215–216
Pirates, p 83
Shipwrecks, below
Whaling, p 310.

48. SHIPWRECKS

COZZENS, JAMES GOULD (1903–).
S. S. San Pedro, 1931.

Based on the sinking of the S. S. *Vestris.* See I: 92. (Harcourt 136p)

DEFOE, DANIEL (1661?–1731).
*** The Life and Strange Surprising Adventures of Robinson Crusoe,** E: 1719.

See I: 55. †

FABRICIUS, JOHAN WIGMORE (1900–).
Java Ho! The adventures of four boys amid fire, storm and shipwreck; G: 1930.

See I: 93

HOBART, ALICE TISDALE (1882–).
Pidgin Cargo, 1929.

See III 228 & 279

LINCOLN, JOSEPH CROSBY (1870–).
Rugged Water, 1924.

The scene of most of the action is the Setuckit life-saving station on Cape Cod, and the characters are the men employed there and their friends In the course of the hero's rise from surfman number one to captain of the station, there are shipwrecks, thrilling rescues, and a love romance. Pleasant, full of good humor, appealing to juveniles. (Appleton 385p) †

LÖHRKE, EUGENE WILLIAM (1897–).
Deep Evening, 1931.

See I· 93 †

MASEFIELD, JOHN (1878–).
Victorious Troy; or, The Hurrying Angel, E 1935.

See I 94.

PEISSON, ÉDOUARD (1896–).
Outward Bound from Liverpool, F: 1932.

See I. 94

STOCKTON, FRANK RICHARD (1834–1902)
The Casting Away of Mrs. Lecks and Mrs. Aleshine, 1886.

See I 64 †

TOMLINSON, HENRY MAJOR (1873–)
Gallions Reach, E: 1927.

See I 94. †

49. SHORT STORIES

NOTE Only some of the following titles can appropriately be catalogued under Part I; others belong primarily to more serious categories under Parts II and III and are so indicated by means of cross reference However, for the sake of those especially interested in the short story, all collections of short stories included anywhere in the bibliographies are being listed herewith.

AIKEN, CONRAD POTTER (1889–).
Among the Lost People, 1934.

"A distinguished collection of short stories by an original and subtle author. They are unified by

the theme of defeat, usually thru misunderstanding. Several deal with infidelity. For readers who like fine writing and delicate character analysis, rather than reassurance that 'all's right with the world.' Of limited appeal."—Booklist (Scribner 292p) †

ANDERSON, SHERWOOD (1876–).

* **Winesburg, Ohio:** a group of tales of Ohio small town life; 1919.

See III: 224. †

ANDREEV, LEONID NIKOLAEVICH (1871–1919).

The Crushed Flower, R· 1911.

Contains three stories of novelette length, as well as shorter tales and sketches The title story is "a sad but exquisitely imagined incident in a little boy's life." (Tr by Herman Bernstein, 1916 Knopf 360p)

BIERCE, AMBROSE (1842–1914?).

In the Midst of Life: tales of soldiers and civilians; 1891.

See **American Civil War,** p 268 †

BOCCACCIO, GIOVANNI (1313–1375).

* **The Decameron,** I: 1348–1358.

"Models for all time of one great class of fiction, the story that is objective and told for its own sake, having no purpose beyond entertainment, aiming at no interpretation of life, non-moral and matter-of-fact, and not in any way philosophical or poetical. A party of ten ladies and gentlemen, who have retreated to a charming asylum from plague-stricken Florence in the year 1348, are supposed to tell each other a hundred stories in ten consecutive days. Some of these are tragedies, some comic, some idylls: love is always the favorite motive. Boccaccio took most of his plots from the current fiction of his time, from the popular French *fabliaux*, from Oriental and classical sources, from actual history and tradition Many of the subjects are sensual and very frankly dealt with; but contemporary manners and morals, which are faithfully reflected in the stories, must fairly be held responsible."—Baker

BRADFORD, ROARK (1896–).

John Henry, 1931.

See under **Negro Life,** p 237. (Harper 225p)

BUNIN, IVAN ALEKSIEEVICH (1870–).

The Gentleman from San Francisco, and other stories; R: 1915–1916.

See under **Psychology of Adulthood,** p 123. (1933 Knopf 313p) †

CATHER, WILLA SIBERT (1875–).

Youth and the Bright Medusa, 1920.

See under **Psychology of Artists,** p 172. (Knopf 303p) †

DARGAN, OLIVE TILFORD.

Highland Annals, 1925.

See under **Poor Whites,** p 217. (Scribner 286p) †

DAVIS, RICHARD HARDING (1864–1916).

From "Gallegher" to "The Deserter": the best stories of Richard Harding Davis, selected with an introduction by Roger Burlinghame, 1927.

A good selection of the author's adventure stories. (Scribner 733p) †

DINESEN, ISAK, *pseud.* (Blixen-Finecke, Baroness Karen, 1885–).

Seven Gothic Tales, 1934.

See under **Romance,** p 84 (Smith & Haas, 420p) †

DURANTY, WALTER.

The Curious Lottery, and other tales of Russian justice, 1929.

See III 243 (Coward 237p)

ELLSBERG, EDWARD (1891–).

S-54: stories of the sea; 1932.

See I 93 (Dodd 278p)

FISHER, DOROTHY CANFIELD (1879–).

Home Fires in France, 1918.

Sympathetic sketches of France, the country people, in war time, with clever lighting of the contrasts between French and American customs and thought (Holt 306p) †

FREEMAN, MARY E. WILKINS (1862–1930).

A New England Nun, 1891.

Twenty-four humorous or pathetic stories of homely, sometimes somber, New England characters Realistically written †

GALSWORTHY, JOHN (1867–1933).

Caravan: the assembled tales of John Galsworthy, E. 1925.

Fifty-six pieces, written 1900–1923, from previous collections Forsytes or their like from the same society are here on exhibit. (Scribner 760p)

On Forsyte 'Change, E. 1930.

See under **Family Chronicles,** p 153 (Scribner 285p) †

GARLAND, HAMLIN (1860–).

They of the High Trails, 1916.

See under **Pioneers & Pioneer Life,** p 222. (Harper 381p) †

GRAY, CHARLES WRIGHT, *comp.*

Horses, Dogs and Men: an anthology of stories about them; 1935.

See I. 60. (Holt 336p) †

GREEN, JULIAN (1900–).

Christine, and other stories; F: 1930.

Two long and two short stories concerned with problems of unhappy youth. The title story probes curiously a case of dissociation of personality end-

ing in suicide. "The Keys of Death" deals gloomily with a situation that might have been given a comic turn: childhood habit and domestic relations. "Leviathan" and "The Pilgrim on the Earth" are slighter, the former telling of a murderer dying of remorse when he is safe from justice Somber stories, devoted to the psychopathic and the weird and uncanny. (Tr by Courtney Bruerton, Harper 214p)

HALE, EDWARD EVERETT (1822–1909).
*** The Man Without a Country,** 1863.

Fictitious memoir of an American officer who said he wished never to hear of the United States again, and for punishment had his wish fulfilled.

HEMINGWAY, ERNEST (1898–).
Men Without Women, 1927.

See I: 63 (Scribner 232p) †

"O. HENRY," *pseud.* (Porter, William Sydney, 1862–1910).
The Four Million, 1906.
Sixes and Sevens, 1911.
The Trimmed Lamp, 1907.
The Voice of the City, 1908.

Representative of the author's most original work —racy sketches of metropolitan and bohemian life.

HERGESHEIMER, JOSEPH (1880–).
Quiet Cities, 1928

"Romantic, colorful stories set in the early life of nine American cities While they are actually unconnected, the same atmosphere and mood permeate them all, and they are like different views of the same scene. Beautifully written, they belong with the best of this author's work."—(Booklist) Among the cities described are Pittsburgh, in 1800; Natchez, New Orleans, and Lexington, in antebellum days, Albany, during the time of Lord Howe; and the Boston of 1841 and the Brook Farm experiment (Knopf 354p)

HUGHES, LANGSTON (1902–).
The Ways of White Folks, 1934.

See under Interracial Marriage, p 233. (Knopf 248p)

HULBERT, WINIFRED.
Cease Firing, 1929.

"Eight stories of girls and boys which show the effects some of the edicts and decisions of the League of Nations have had upon the lives of people in many countries They are short and dramatic and are all based on actual incidents in the League's history."—Booklist (Macmillan 127p)

JAMES, WILL (1892–).
Sun Up: tales of the cow camps; 1931.

Short stories in western cowboy vernacular (Scribner 342p) †

JEROME, JEROME KLAPKA (1859–1927).
The Passing of the Third Floor Back, E: 1907.

Six stories, the first of them describing the transforming influence of a stranger in a Bloomsbury boarding-house. (1908 Dodd 186p)

KALLAS, AINO (1878–).
The White Ship: Estonian tales; Es: 1923.

See III: 220. (1924 Knopf 256p)

KIPLING, RUDYARD (1865–1936).
Actions and Reactions, E: 1909.

Contents. "An Habitation Enforced," "Garm, a Hostage" (a good dog story), "The Mother Hive," "With the Night Mail" (airships of the future), "A Deal in Cotton," "The Puzzler," "Little Foxes," "The House Surgeon" (a ghost-story). See III: 297 & I. 60 (Doubleday Page 324p)

The Day's Work, E: 1898.

Contents "The Bridge-Builders," "A Walking Delegate," "The Ship That Found Herself," "The Tomb of His Ancestors," "The Devil and the Deep Sea," "William the Conqueror," ".007," "The Maltese Cat," "Bread upon the Waters," "An Error in the Fourth Dimension," "My Sunday at Home," "The Brushwood Boy"

Plain Tales from the Hills, E: 1888.

Forty stories and sketches of Anglo-Indian life and manners, and of the natives. †

LANE, ROSE WILDER (1887–).
Old Home Town, 1935.

Stories of small-town life during the first decade of the century, with its neighborly intimacy, conventional morality, gossip, and isolation from the world. See II. 122 (Longmans 309p) †

LARDNER, RING (1885–1933).
How to Write Short Stories, with samples; 1924.

See I: 72 (Scribner 359p) †

LAWRENCE, DAVID HERBERT (1885–1930).
The Prussian Officer, E: 1914.

See II: 160 & 187 (1916 Huebsch 310p)

MANN, THOMAS (1875–).
Stories of Three Decades, 1936.

Twenty-four tales, reprints, including all of the author's short fiction, much of it newly translated.

Contents: "Little Herr Friedemann," "Disillusionment," "The Dilettante," "Tobias Mindernickel," "Little Lizzy," "The Wardrobe," "The Way to the Churchyard," "Tonio Kroger" (see II: 173). "Tristan," "The Hungry," "The Infant Prodigy," "Gladius Dei," "Fiorenza," "A Gleam," "At the Prophet's," "A Weary Hour," "The Blood of the Walsungs," "Railway Accident," "The Fight Between Jappe and Do Escobar," "Felix Krull," "Death in Venice" (see II: 164), "A Man and His Dog," "Disorder and Early Sorrow" (see II: 108, "Mario and the Magician" (see I: 73).

"Mann, whose work has been so constantly concerned with death, proclaims his faith that life comes only out of death, and transmutes his pictures of a rotting society into a torch of faith in the spirit of man. No writer in the present-day world has faced his age with more profound pessimism; none has left his readers so little depressed."—Books (Tr by H T Lowe-Porter, Knopf 567p) †

MANSFIELD, KATHERINE, *pseud.* (Beauchamp, Kathleen, 1888–1923).

Bliss, E: 1920.

Describes states of mind, reactions, faintest vibrations, with the skill and keen-sightedness of Chekhov, if without his tragic power. The first story, "Prelude," deals with a whole family at the moment of their moving into their new home. The title story reveals a happy young woman with a keen zest for life, appreciative of good things it has given her *Additional contents* "Je ne Parle pas Français," "The Wind Blows," "Psychology," "Pictures," "The Man Without a Temperament," "Mr. Reginald Peacock's Day," "Sun and Moon," "Feuille d'Album," "A Dill Pickle," "The Little Governess," "Revelations," "The Escape." (1921 Knopf 277p) †

The Doves' Nest, E 1923.

A collection of posthumous stories—six complete and 15 fragments. *Contents* "The Doll's House," "Honeymoon," "A Cup of Tea," "Taking the Veil," "The Fly," "The Canary," "A Married Man's Story," "The Doves' Nest," "Six Years After," "Daphne," "Father and the Girls," "All Serene!" "A Bad Idea," "A Man and His Dog," "Such a Sweet Old Lady," "Honesty," "Susannah," "Second Violin," "Mr. and Mrs Williams," "Weak Heart," "Widowed." (Knopf 242p) †

The Garden Party, E· 1922.

Here the author's technique is most perfectly revealed. *Contents* "At the Bay," "The Garden Party," "The Daughters of the Late Colonel," "Mr. and Mrs Dove," "The Young Girl," "Life of Ma Parker," "Marriage à la Mode," "The Voyage," "Miss Brill," "Her First Ball," "The Singing Lesson," "The Stranger," "Bank Holiday," "An Ideal Family," "The Lady's Maid." (Knopf 255p) †

(The contents of these three volumes have been reprinted as part of **The Short Stories of Katherine Mansfield,** 1937 Knopf 1-v. 688p)

MAUGHAM, WILLIAM SOMERSET (1874–).

East and West: the collected short stories; E: 1934.

Thirty stories, representing the author's choice of those he wrote between 1919 and 1931 *Partial contents.* "Rain," "Mackintosh," "The Pool," "The Letter," "The Yellow Streak," "The Hairless Mexican," "Footprints in the Jungle," "The Alien Corn," "The Book-Bag," "The Door of Opportunity," "Neil MacAdam." (Doubleday 955p)

MONTAGUE, MARGARET PRESCOTT (1878–).

Up Eel River, 1928.

See under **Lumber,** p 286 (Macmillan 225p) †

MORAND, PAUL (1888–).

Black Magic, F: 1928.

See under **Superstition,** p 191. (1929 Viking 218p) †

PARKER, DOROTHY (1893–).

After Such Pleasures, 1933.

Stories that are frank, bitter, satirical. *Contents:* "Horsie," "Here We Are," "Too Bad," "From the Diary of a New York Lady," "The Waltz," "Dusk Before Fireworks," "The Little Hours," "Sentiment," "A Young Woman in Green Lace," "Lady with a Lamp," "Glory in the Daytime." (Viking 232p)

SAROYAN, WILLIAM (1908–).

The Daring Young Man on the Flying Trapeze, 1934.

Stories that are sometimes only sketches, and always experimental in form For sophisticated readers (Random 270p)

STEPHENS, JAMES (1882–)

Etched in Moonlight, E 1928

Contents "Desire," "Hunger," "Schoolfellows," "Etched in Moonlight," "Darling," "The Wolf," "The Boss" See under **Supernatural,** p 100 (Macmillan 199p)

STUART, JESSE (1907–).

Head O' W-Hollow, 1936.

Nineteen stories of people and places in the Kentucky mountains See III 218 (Dutton 342p)

SUMMERS, MONTAGUE, *ed* (1880–).

The Supernatural Omnibus, E· 1931.

See I 100 (1932 Doubleday 690p) †

VANDERCOOK, JOHN WOMACK (1902–).

The Fool's Parade, 1930.

See under **Primitive & Elemental Natures,** p 187. (Harper 270p) †

WADSWORTH, WALLACE (1894–).

Paul Bunyan and His Great Blue Ox, 1926.

"The stories about this mythical super-lumberjack have moved westward with the logging industry from Maine to the northwest. Old woodsmen have long entertained themselves and others with these 'tall tales' of Paul, his mighty ax and his great flapjack griddle. Retold in appropriate form for children."—Booklist (Doran 238p) †

WEST, REBECCA, *pseud.* (Andrews, Cicily Isabel Fairfield, 1892–).

The Harsh Voice: four short novels; E: 1935.

Long short stories, brilliantly written. *"Life Sentence* presents a husband and wife who, unable to adjust their lives to each other, found that even after each had remarried, their love still remained. *There Is No Conversation* gives two cleverly contrasting sides of a pseudo-affair in Paris between an aristocratic Frenchman and a wealthy American woman whose chief interests in life were her railroad properties. *The Salt of the Earth* recounts the events leading up to a pleasant murder which

the reader heartily applauds *The Abiding Vision* is the story of a wealthy man, his invalid wife, and his mistress, concluding with the financial crash." —Booklist (Doubleday 294p)

YEZIERSKA, ANZIA (1885–).
Hungry Hearts, 1920.

Contents "Wings," "Hunger," "The Lost 'Beautifulness,'" "The Free Vacation House," "The Miracle," "Where Lovers Dream," "Soap and Water," "The Fat of the Land," "My Own People," "How I Found America" See under **Immigrants**, p 231, and **Jewish Life**, p 237 (Houghton 297p)

50. SOCIETY NOVELS

See titles, in passing, under **Society in General**, pp 202–204.

51. SOPHISTICATED STORIES: SOPHISTICATES & SOPHISTICATION

BEERBOHM, MAX (1872–).
Zuleika Dobson, E 1911.
See I 88. †

CABELL, JAMES BRANCH (1879–).
The Cream of the Jest: a comedy of evasions, 1917.
Jurgen: a comedy of justice; 1919.
See I. 66, 58. †

DOUGLAS, NORMAN (1868–).
*** South Wind**, E: 1917.
See I 89 †

FORSTER, EDWARD MORGAN (1879–).
A Room With a View, E. 1908.
See under **Psychology of Adulthood**, p 131.

FRANCE, ANATOLE, *pseud.* (Thibault, Jacques Anatole, 1844–1924).
*** Penguin Island**, F: 1908.
See under **Social Criticism**, p 196. †

The Red Lily, F: 1894.
See under **Psychology of Artists**, p 172. †

The Revolt of the Angels, F: 1914.
See under **Social Criticism**, p 196. †

HEMINGWAY, ERNEST (1898–).
The Sun Also Rises, 1926.
See under **Social Criticism**, p 197. †

HORGAN, PAUL (1903–).
No Quarter Given, 1935.
See under **Psychology of Genius**, p 173. †

HUXLEY, ALDOUS LEONARD (1894–).
Antic Hay, E· 1923.
See under **Social Criticism**, p 197. †

Crome Yellow, E: 1921.
See under **Society**, p 203

*** Point Counter Point**, E· 1928.
See under **Social Criticism**, p 197. †

SLESINGER, TESS (1905–).
The Unpossessed, 1934.
"A group of Greenwich village intellectuals flirt and talk incessantly" See under **Psychology of Sex**, p 190 (Simon 357p)

VAN VECHTEN, CARL (1880–).
Peter Whiffle: his life and works; 1922.
See under **Art & Artists**, p 297

WARNER, SYLVIA TOWNSEND (1893–).
Lolly Willowes; or, The Loving Huntsman, E 1926.
See I 68 †

WAUGH, EVELYN (1903–).
Vile Bodies, E 1930.
See I 91

WILDER, THORNTON NIVEN (1897–).
The Cabala, 1926.
"Concerns an amusing and ultimately pathetic group of odd people, perched upon the very pinnacle of the aristocratic society of Rome. . . . They were supposed to possess and exert a vast and mysterious power, social and political, which included Church politics The group combined . . qualities and conditions commonly considered most enviable. . . . wealth, talent, culture, learning, wisdom, wit, youth, beauty, rank, and power The irony consists in the gradual revelation of what these awe-inspiring personages were really like, just as private persons, and, especially, how far their gifts shielded them from the losses, suffering, and follies of ordinary humanity."—Books (A & C Boni 230p)

WYLIE, ELINOR (1885–1928).
Jennifer Lorn, 1923.
Several kinds of novel, a monument of curious erudition, and fantastically beautiful. See under **India & Indian Life**, p 232. (Doran 302p) †

The Orphan Angel, 1926.

Poetic ideas and incidents dressed exquisitely in prose See I: 88. (Knopf 337p) †

The Venetian Glass Nephew, 1925.

An ironic and intelligent fairy-tale for grown-ups, set in late 18th-century Venice. See I. 68. (Knopf 182p)

The contents of the above three volumes have been reprinted as part of the **Collected Prose of Elinor Wylie** (1933 Knopf 879p)

52. SPORT & SPORTING NOVELS

See titles in the same category, pp 308–309.

53. THE SUPERNATURAL

BRONTË, EMILY (1818–1848).

*** Wuthering Heights,** E: 1847.

A dark, haunting tale of love, jealousy, and revenge pursued even beyond the grave. See I: 71. †

COLLINS, WILKIE (1824–1889).

The Moonstone, E 1868.

A celebrated jewel is wrenched from the forehead of an idol in India; and after intricate adventures, restitution is made †

The Woman in White, E: 1860.

See I. 80.

DE LA MARE, WALTER JOHN (1873–).

The Return, E: 1910; rev. 1922.

A romance of the occult, based on the theme of dissociation of personality. See II: 168. (Knopf 292p) †

JAMES, HENRY (1843–1916).

The Turn of the Screw, 1898.

A subtle, thrilling, and dreadful ghost-story. See I: 70. †

MACHEN, ARTHUR (1863–).

The Hill of Dreams, E: 1907.

A youth of morbidly sensitive temperament falls under the spell of dream reconstructions of England's prehistoric past. See I. 74 & II: 171. (1923 Knopf 268p) †

The House of Souls, E: 1906.

Four stories which build up horror effects masterfully thru ostensible cases of human beings who have witnessed or have been inhabited by devilish and supernatural phenomena. See I: 71. (1922 Knopf 286p) †

The Three Impostors, E. 1895.

A gold coin known as the Gold Tiberius drags into a net of horror all those who come in contact with it See I: 71 & 84. (New ed 1923 Knopf 287p)

MORAND, PAUL (1888–).

Black Magic, F· 1928.

Stories of ancient beliefs surviving among present-day Negroes See II 191. (Tr by Hamish Miles, 1929 Viking 218p) †

OLIVER, JOHN RATHBONE (1872–).

Priest or Pagan, 1933.

Of passing interest. The hero, while in a hobo camp, is initiated into the practice of black magic See III 318 (Knopf 461p) †

SHELLEY, MARY WOLLSTONECRAFT GODWIN (1797–1851).

*** Frankenstein, or, The Modern Prometheus;** E 1818.

See I 71. †

STEPHENS, JAMES (1882–).

Etched in Moonlight, F 1928.

Stories which derive their effect from clairvoyance and fantasy. "The longest is a dream-tale of a rejected lover who, in a moment of frenzied jealousy, closes the door of an old castle on his love and her betrothed, leaving them imprisoned there He flees away, and then after suffering years of remorse, returns to accept the consequences of his treachery"—(Bk Rev Digest) See I· 98 (Macmillan 199p)

STEVENSON, ROBERT LOUIS (1850–1894).

*** The Strange Case of Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde,** E: 1886.

The celebrated story of a supernatural change of personality, symbolizing the conflict between the good and evil selves in man

Stevenson's skilful handling of the psycho-romantic is also well illustrated in such collections of tales as **New Arabian Nights** (E 1882) and **The Merry Men** (E: 1887).

SUMMERS, MONTAGUE, *ed.* (1880–).

The Supernatural Omnibus: being a collection of stories of apparitions, witchcraft, werewolves, diabolism, necromancy, satanism, divination, sorcery, goety, and voodoo; E: 1931.

Thirty-six stories by English and American authors, including: Bram Stoker, Mary E Freeman, Charles Dickens, Oscar Wilde, Roger Pater, Wilkie Collins, Arthur Machen, Ambrose Bierce, Frederick Marryat, and the like. (1932 Doubleday 690p) †

WALPOLE, HORACE (1717–1797).
The Castle of Otranto, E: 1764.

A famous novel of the mystery and terror school popular in the 18th century. One supernatural horror follows another until finally the castle falls in ruins.

WILDE, OSCAR (1856–1900).
The Picture of Dorian Gray, E: 1891.

The supernatural element consists of the theme of a portrait growing old and hideous while its original preserves his youth and beauty throughout a career of sensuality and crime. The novel is admired primarily for its wit and epigram. See I: 74 & II. 169.

See also titles, in passing, under
Fantasy, pp 65–68
Folk-lore & Legend, pp 68–69
Ghost-Stories, p 70
Hypnotism, p 73.

54. TRAMPS

BORROW, GEORGE HENRY (1803–1881).
* **Lavengro:** the scholar, the Gypsy, the priest; E· 1851.
The Romany Rye (sequel), E: 1857.

See III· 253. †

DAVIS, HAROLD L. (1896–).
Honey in the Horn, 1935.

See III: 221.

MALOT, HECTOR HENRI (1830–1907).
Nobody's Boy, F. 1878.

"Picaresque novel recounting the adventures of a lovable boy, an English foundling, in France and elsewhere. Varied pictures of life, in town and country, among thieves, vagabonds, and simple rustics with sad and mirthful episodes, and touching sketches of character. The romance of vagabondage is brought before us further in scenes from the life of a wandering musician with his wonderfully attractive animals."—Baker †

OLIVER, JOHN RATHBONE (1872–).
Priest or Pagan, 1933.

Some of the scenes take place in a hobo camp. See III: 318. (Knopf 461p) †

PAUL, LOUIS (1901–).
The Pumpkin Coach, 1935.

See III: 296. †

55. TRAVEL

GIDE, ANDRÉ PAUL GUILLAUME (1869–).
The Immoralist, F: 1902.

See II: 165. †

GLENN, ISA (1888–).
Little Pitchers, 1927.

The background is chiefly China and Brazil. See III: 246. (Knopf 304p) †

LAWRENCE, DAVID HERBERT (1885–1930).
The Plumed Serpent (Quetzalcoatl), E: 1926.

A story of modern Mexico. See I: 75 & II: 187. (Knopf 445p)

LEWIS, SINCLAIR (1885–).
Dodsworth, 1929.

See II 126 †

LOCKE, WILLIAM JOHN (1863–).
The Belovéd Vagabond, E: 1906.

A philosophical vagabond picks up a little boy out of the gutter, adopts him, and wanders with him all over Europe. The narrative is the boy's later recollection of the pilgrimage. See I: 72

PARRISH, ANNE (1888–).
Sea Level, 1934.

An ironical presentation of life on a round-the-world cruise See II· 168. (Harper 373p) †

PROKOSCH, FREDERIC (1908–).
The Asiatics, 1935.

A combination travel book and novel into which adventurous episodes have been introduced as a device for displaying various aspects of the Asiatic mind and spirit. The narrator, a young American, ostensibly has crossed the continent from Syria thru India and Siam to the China Sea. (China, Russia, and Japan do not figure in the account) Brilliantly written, doing equal justice to ideas, attitudes of mind, and emotional situations. (Harper 423p) †

SMOLLETT, TOBIAS GEORGE (1721–1771).
* **The Expedition of Humphry Clinker,** E: 1771.

The real interest of the story centers in an expedition of the Bramble family, in whose service the nominal hero has entered. See I: 72.

TARKINGTON, BOOTH (1869–).
The Plutocrat, 1926.

A caricature of types encountered on a Mediterranean cruise and an African sojourn. See I. 91. (Doubleday Page 543p)

TOMLINSON, HENRY MAJOR (1873–).
Gallions Reach, E: 1927.

An adventure story of eastern seas and unexplored jungle. See I 94 (Harper 283p) †

See also titles, in passing, under
Americans Abroad, p 240
Picaresque Novels, pp 82–83
Sea Stories, pp 92–95

56. UTOPIAS & UTOPIAN ROMANCES

BELLAMY, EDWARD (1850–1898).
*** Looking Backward:** 2000–1887; 1888.

The imaginary narrator awakes from a miraculous sleep and finds himself in Boston in A D. 2000 A Socialist millennium reigns, all human ills being banished by the power of universal wealth. †

BESANT, SIR WALTER (1836–1901).
All Sorts and Conditions of Men: an impossible story; E: 1882.

See III: 195.

BUTLER, SAMUEL (1835–1902).
Erewhon; or, Over the Range; E: 1872.

Account of a visit to an imaginary kingdom, shut off from the rest of the world See III· 195. †

Erewhon Revisited Twenty Years Later, E: 1901.

The story of a return visit in 1898 See I: 70.

HUXLEY, ALDOUS LEONARD (1894–).
Brave New World, E: 1932.

The Utopia to end Utopias Satirically the author envisions a scientific and industrialized World State, with denatured human beings who worship Ford and his standardized Model T, and whose motto shall be Community, Identity, Stability. (Doubleday 311p) †

MORRIS, WILLIAM (1834–1896).
News from Nowhere; or, An Epoch of Rest: being some chapters from a Utopian romance; E: 1891 (US: 1890).

See III: 263. †

SAINT-PIERRE, BERNARDIN DE (1737–1814).
Paul and Virginia, F: 1786–1788.

Inhabitants of the Happy Valley, models of human perfection whose happiness is blighted by contact with civilization. See I 82 & III 218. †

WELLS, HERBERT GEORGE (1866–).
The King Who Was a King: an unconventional novel; E: 1929

"The background . . . is an imaginary Puritanian kingdom where an enterprising American youth takes over the throne and sets up an intellectual government" It is a tale of love and politics, with a moral which is in effect a strong argument for pacifism (Doubleday 272p) †

See also titles under **Novels of the Future,** pp 69–70

57. WESTERN STORIES

IRWIN, WILLIAM HENRY (1873–).
Youth Rides West, 1925.

The usual tale of bandits, lynch law, and shooting, with intelligent sidelights on frontier history See III 216 (Knopf 284p) †

JACKSON, HELEN HUNT (1831–1885).
Ramona, 1884.

The scene is southern California, with a Spanish rancho pictured—its old-fashioned life, the household, the everyday occupations, the religious observances Thru the hero, one of the mission Indians, the author endeavors to expose the injustice and hopelessness of the Indians' treatment by the whites. There is a romantic love story with a tragic ending †

JAMES, WILL (1892–).
Sand, 1929.

Combines two themes the story of a young man's regeneration and that of the capture and "gentling" of a black stallion of the plains. Written in cowboy vernacular. (Scribner 328p) †

LYNDE, FRANCIS (1856–1930).
The Fight on the Standing Stone, 1925.

A popular but unhackneyed story of competing railroad companies, complicated by a love story. See III. 292. (Scribner 248p) †

MORROW, HONORÉ WILLSIE.
Enchanted Canyon, 1921.

There are some good scenes of out-of-door life in the wild west, on Bright Angel trail, with a desert

heroine to round out this story of the regeneration of an incorrigible street boy from New York. See II· 179. †

See additional titles under
Cowboy Life & Cowboys, p 298
Frontier Life, p 216
Indians & Indian Life, pp 216–217
Pioneer Life, pp 220–223.

58. WHALING

See titles in same category, p 310.

59. WITCHCRAFT

SUMMERS, MONTAGUE, *ed* (1880–).
The Supernatural Omnibus: being a collection of stories of apparitions, witchcraft, werewolves, diabolism, necromancy, satanism, divination, sorcery, goety, and voodoo; E: 1931.

See I 100 †

WARNER, SYLVIA TOWNSEND (1893–).
Lolly Willowes; or, The Loving Huntsman; E 1926.

See I· 68 †

PART II

The Individual and His Personal Environment

I. EARLY CHILDHOOD

Boys

BARRIE, SIR JAMES MATTHEW (1860–1937).

The Little White Bird, E. 1902.

A simple tale of child life which captivates early adolescents as well as small children An old fogy who takes interest in a young couple plays the rôle of second father to their little boy Peter Pan now enters upon the scene, and the story transforms itself into an eccentric and charming fantasy, in which Kensington Gardens serves as the magical fairyland (Scribner 349p) †

BELL, ADRIAN (1901–).

The Balcony, E. 1934.

An English childhood recollected in all its integrity and pureness of sensation No hint of later knowledge enters into the narration of these scenes and emotions in the early years of Roland Pace his first conscious realization of life. London as seen through the railings of his balcony, tea with Mrs Brain, the charwoman, expeditions with his "fiery" friend, visits to a country rectory, and a first year's experience of boarding-school life In the background are "the booming uncle, the echoing aunt, the relations smoking too much and laughing too loudly, the odd people met in parks, the habits of nurses, the whole zoological appearance of the adult world"—as encountered by a sensitive, imaginative boy (1935 Simon 248p) †

BENEFIELD, BARRY.

Valiant Is the Word for Carrie, 1935.

Carrie Snyder, in her early thirties, is a lady of easy virtue in one of Louisiana's river towns. When 7-year-old Paul Darnley strayed into her garden one day, she succumbed for the first time to real love A few years later, when Paul needed a mother's care, he was adopted, along with a little girl waif, by Carrie, who thwarted opposition by stealing away with them to New York The rest narrates her success in rearing the two children and conquering the depression by her operation of a cleaning and dyeing business Though plainly sentimental, the story is appealingly told, with fluent observation and humor. (Reynal 292p) †

DICKENS, CHARLES (1812–1870).

*** David Copperfield,** E: 1850.

An eloquent portion of the novel deals with David's cruelly unhappy childhood. In this connection the character of Little Nell is also memorable. †

*** Great Expectations,** E: 1861.

Again a novel notable in part for its masterly delineation of a youth's growth in character. It is in the early scenes that we meet "Pip" as a boy. †

GALSWORTHY, JOHN (1867–1933).

Awakening, E. 1920.

A perfect idyll of childhood, setting forth episodes in the life of 8-year-old Jon Forsyte whose birth was announced shortly before the close of *In Chancery* (see II: 126) Jon is described as a healthy little savage, "loving, lovable, imaginative, sanguinary." His parents are wise in the degree of latitude accorded the boy. A much admired tale, charming and vivid †

POOLE, ERNEST (1880–).

The Hunter's Moon, 1925.

A powerful interpretation of the mind of a boy who is the victim of family confusion and strife. Amory's parents have been reduced to a state of conflict because of the jealous domination of Grandmother Barnes, possessive mother of the husband In contrast, Grandfather Wade, the wife's father, is a quiet, understanding character who shares with the boy Amory a love for "wood and water and peace" Grandmother Barnes would have Amory's mother and grandfather depart, so that she alone might keep son and grandson. When the city flat echoed with outbursts of unkindness and suspicion, Amory would flee to a favorite corner of the rooftop to console himself with songs learned from Grandfather Wade Often the latter joined him there, and together they would dream of escape from both family and city. How this was accomplished marks the climax of a grimly tragic but poetic study (Macmillan 210p) †

PROUST, MARCEL (1871–1922).

*** Swann's Way,** F: 1913.

First section of *Remembrance of Things Past* (see II 183) The first third of the narrative largely consists of "the dreamy but vivid thoughts floating through the mind of the narrator in the borderland between waking and sleeping and recalling the sequence of impressions of a childhood which practically all . . have identified with the author's own."—(N Y Times) The more important characters introduced later are presented through the mind of the child (Tr by C K Scott-Moncrieff, 1922 Holt 2v: 303, 288p; also Mod Libr) †

TARKINGTON, BOOTH (1869–).

Little Orvie, 1934.

Short stories which appeared in the *Saturday Evening Post*. These are given a semblance of continuity by dealing with the misadventures of 8-year-old Orvie, "freckled and snub-nosed, shy and boisterous, an unregenerate imp and an appealing little figure." His chief wish—for a pup—is satisfied in the end when he proudly possesses no less than three dogs. Uproariously humorous, and yet of serious value in its understanding approach to

the problem of the "difficult" child (Doubleday 383p)

Girls

ANKER-LARSEN, JOHANNES (1874–).
Martha and Mary, Da: 1925.

Included here for its early chapters, in which we meet the two heroines as little country girls, living in poor circumstances upon a Danish farm. Both girls are deeply religious; but they differ, as their names suggest, in that one typifies the worker, and one the dreamer and mystic. The early picture of them among their elders and neighbors is fresh and effective. (Tr by Arthur G Chater, 1926 Knopf 310p) †

COATES, GRACE STONE (1881–).
Black Cherries, 1931.

Family life as viewed through the dimly comprehending mind of 5-year-old Genevieve. "There was little to brighten the life of Veve and the other children on the lonely Kansas farm. There was little money, and when the hail destroyed the crops, the mortgage could not be paid The family moved to Kansas City where life was almost as hard as on the farm. The mother died in a short time. One by one, the family broke away from their bondage to the old man who understood his children so poorly, and in the end we see him alone and forsaken by all but Veve."—(Bost Trans) The gloom of events is offset by a successful recreation of the keenness and delight with which a child apprehends nature, people, objects, happenings. (Knopf 213p) †

GRAHAM, STEPHEN (1884–).
Balkan Monastery, E: 1936.

Particularly satisfying for its portrait of the 10-year-old Bosnian child, Desa Georgevitch, one of 80 little girls in a boarding-school in Belgrade, in 1914. We see how the War affects these children of the Balkan states when Serbia is invaded and Belgrade evacuated. The girls are removed to a half-deserted monastery in the mountains, where for the next four years they undergo neglect, starvation, and illness, until they become virtually homeless wanderers. Throughout such trials little Desa is sustained by courage and intelligence, until at last she is happily reunited with her family. The author displays much knowledge of customs and folk-lore. (Stokes 328p) †

JAMES, HENRY (1843–1916).
What Maisie Knew, 1897.

A short work, attempting "to print the figure of life as it falls upon the very acute vision of a little girl." Maisie, the child of divorced parents who have married other people, is the innocent and uncomprehending witness of an intrigue between the stepparents. †

LEWIS, EILUNED.
Dew on the Grass, E: 1934.

Admirably successful re-creation of the fleeting ecstasy of childhood, experienced amid pleasant family and out-of-door life. Written with refreshing humor and skilful simplicity. The author goes back to her own youth in telling of the four Gwyn children at Pengarth, built six centuries ago in Wales. "Delia, Lucy, Maurice, and Miriam lived their happy, unspoiled lives in an atmosphere of peace and contentment, marred only by the discipline of their nurse, Louisa, and a few minor disturbances like church, or grown-up tea parties, where small imaginative persons were required to pass the bread and butter, sometimes with sad results"—(Bk Rev Digest) In welcome contrast to works limited to the "problems" of childhood (Macmillan 222p)

MANN, THOMAS (1875–).
Early Sorrow, G: 1926.

Outwardly simple, inwardly complex is this tenderly perceptive, unforgettable delineation of the almost intangible awakening in the heart of a 5-year-old child of "the first utterly innocent uncomprehended intimations of sexual love"—little Lorie is moved to jealousy and grief when a noble "knight-errant," in the guise of handsome Herr Hergesell, is the family's guest at tea, but after a night's slumber the recollection will have faded away Equally subtle in this brief tale is the spiritual and emotional relation between the child and her understanding father, Professor Cornelius (1930 Knopf 68p, new tr by H T Lowe-Porter, "Disorder and Early Sorrow," in *Stories of Three Decades,* 1936 Knopf pp 500–528) †

UNDSET, SIGRID (1882–).
The Longest Years, N. 1934.

The author's own childhood disguised in this tale of Ingvild, of her winters in Christiania and summers in Denmark, of the emotional crises, intensities, and delights attendant on a child's candid and straightforward impressions of fundamental experiences Little Ingvild is presented as the daughter and close companion of a celebrated archeologist, and much of the book deals with her devotion during his last long illness (the narrative ends with his death). She is a very "real and vigorous little girl, who knew the difference between 'blunt-butted axe' and 'shaft-hole axe' as well as she did any children's games." Rich in detail and well-written, the story just misses the quality of being irresistible. (Tr by Arthur G Chater, 1935 Knopf 332p)

General

DU MAURIER, GEORGE LOUIS (1834–1896).
Peter Ibbetson, E: 1891.

Aside from its blend of fairy-tale romance and realism, of dream-like fantasy and external tragedy, this novel may hold interest for the young reader of today with its early chapters, which treat of the hero's "dream life" as a child in the country near Paris, happily spent with his parents and his delicate little friend Mimsey Seraskier. †

GRAHAME, KENNETH (1859–1932).
The Golden Age, E: 1895.

Sketches which present a charming family of five English children, brothers and sisters, and their untroubled life in a fanciful little world which, left to themselves, they so delightfully create. Throughout all their happy "pretendings"—their adventures at play and at study in a quiet country-side—we gain insight into the quaint philosophy of childhood. The writing is memorable for its passages of poetic description and flashes of humor.

Continued in **Dream Days,** E· 1898.

HUGHES, RICHARD (1900–).
A High Wind in Jamaica, E: 1929.

Originally published in this country under the title, *The Innocent Voyage*. "After the hurricane that razes the Thornton home in the West Indies, the children are sent to England. Word reaches the parents that the children have been captured by pirates and drowned Actually they continue the voyage on the 'pirate' ship, a voyage that has the quality of a nightmare wherein the most fantastic events are mixed with the natural and real. These events involve both children and crew, yet the minds of the two groups never meet in understanding, either of each other, or of the terrible things that happen."—(Bk Rev Digest) Penetrates deeply into the thoughts and motives of children. (Harper 399p) †

LARSSON, GÖSTA.
Our Daily Bread, 1934.

Realistic account of life among children of the working classes The protagonists are a lacemaker's family in a Swedish town—Peter Hammar, his wife Hanna, and their five children. The latter are especially well delineated Their struggle to exist in a poverty-stricken community constitutes a tale which is deeply compelling. This should appeal to thoughtful older children (Vanguard 438p) †

LICHTENBERGER, ANDRÉ (1870–).
Trott and His Little Sister, F: 1901.

Childhood succeeds well as the theme of this recently translated account of a little French boy and his reactions to a small world composed of his sweet young mother, his handsome sailor father, an English governess, a few family friends, and, most important, his brand-new baby sister Lucette, a deliciously bad, engrossing, and irresistible young despot Trott differs from most American youngsters, with "his formality of manners, his innately rational outlook on life, and his quaint and constant consideration of others", nevertheless he is found to be anything but a "prig" and this portrait of him will be cherished for its beauty, vitality, and lovable reality. (Intr by Dorothy Canfield Fisher; tr by Blanche and Irma Weill, 1931 Viking 245p)

MANSFIELD, KATHERINE, *pseud.* (Beauchamp, Kathleen, 1888–1923).
The Garden Party, E: 1922.

Included here because of its first story, "At the Bay," a lengthy account of children who are completely and naturally unsophisticated, and notable for the delicacy and reality with which its slight and often commonplace incidents are depicted. (Knopf 255p) †

MORLEY, CHRISTOPHER (1890–).
Thunder on the Left, 1925.

At the birthday party of Martin, aged 10, the children ponder the question whether their elders really have a good time. In fantasy the story is projected ahead 21 years, with the children of the long-ago party meeting again in the same old house on a picnic, where for 24 hours their relationships are to be seen amid increasing tension. The scene returns suddenly to the original party, and the boy Martin seems a wiser and sadder child for having been vouchsafed this glimpse into the complicated world of grown-ups. (Doubleday Page 273p) †

NEXØ, MARTIN ANDERSEN (1869–).
Ditte: Towards the Stars; Da· 1921.

Third volume of the *Ditte* trilogy (see III: 198). In addition to the interest aroused by the main character, there is much that is poignant in the forsaken children for whom "Mother Ditte" sacrifices herself, amid privation and excessive toil To the two orphans whom she fosters there is soon added a babe of her own. The struggle to care for them is climaxed by the tragic death of little Peter, the eldest, while picking up coal on the railroad tracks, which in turn hastens the end of the exhausted and now overwhelmed woman. A realistic but dignified portrayal of underprivileged waifs which has both horror and tenderness. (Tr by Asta and Rowland Kenney, 1922 Holt 268p) †

PIPER, WARRENE (1898–).
Son of John Winteringham, 1930.

Five orphaned children, half-French, are adopted by an uncle, and added to his motherless family of three. See II: 114. (Houghton 316p) †

2. LATER CHILDHOOD

Boys, Boyhood, Boy Life

ALDRICH, THOMAS BAILEY (1836–1907).
The Story of a Bad Boy, 1870.

"Autobiography in the main. The bad boy is a New Orleans lad who comes to be educated at a New England seaport, of pronouncedly puritanical character Makes one realize vividly the narrow range of boyish experience and imagination, the immense sorrows arising from petty troubles, and the exquisite fascination of the average boy's adventures and mischievous escapades. Comic as a whole, with bits of boyish pathos, home-sickness, love-sickness, etc."—Baker

ANDERSON, SHERWOOD (1876–).

Tar: a midwest childhood; 1926.

Semi-autobiographical narrative based on the author's boyhood in a small Ohio town, and an unusually convincing record of a boy's growth from the age of four up to early adolescence. Tar is one of the many children born to Dick Moorehead (garrulous, idle, affable) and Mary his wife (darkly beautiful, silent, but not taciturn), both of whom the boy in part resembles Incidents in the small-town life about Tar are portrayed with a view to revealing the psychology and sociology of childhood To this the author brings sympathy and loving understanding, succeeding particularly in describing the manner in which sex engages the attention of a boy Although Tar's life seems limited and impoverished, one finds nevertheless that he enjoys a kind of stoical happiness (Boni & Liveright 346p) †

BARRIE, SIR JAMES MATTHEW (1860–1937).

Sentimental Tommy, E: 1896.

Fascinating story of a little boy in relation to his environment "First volume of the life history of a Thrums boy, whose unconquerable insincerity and habit of posing, even to himself, typify the artistic temperament From the back-streets of London Tommy is suddenly transported to the real Thrums, which has hitherto been to him a kind of elysium, painted in golden tints by his mother Then begins a delightful epic of boyhood and girlhood, in which the magic creator of fantasies . . . lets himself go "—Baker

Continued in *Tommy and Grizel* (see II: 123).

COFFIN, ROBERT PETER TRISTRAM (1892–).

Lost Paradise, 1934.

A childhood on a Maine coast farm of the late 1890's is presented through the homesick memories of little Peter, away at school in town, who relives in imagination the beloved activities at home. It is a tale of noble folk-lore, depicting not only pleasurable toil—haying, apple picking, first plowing—but attendant delights in flowers, berries, spruces, tides, swimming, rowing, fishing, as well as lovable people among neighbors and farm hands, Civil War veterans and coasting captains, varied country characters of the America of yesterday. Notable is the boy's reverent presentation of the integrity, energy, unselfish devotion, and even severity of his parents When the two weeks have ended, Peter's growth is manifest, for he has placed his childhood at last behind him. (Macmillan 284p) †

DUUN, OLAV (1876–).

Odin in Fairyland, N: 1927.

Fourth section of the 6-volume work, ***The People of Juvik*** (see III· 219), but complete in itself. The story is concerned with the boyhood of Odin, illegitimate son of Elen and of Otte, carpenter and mystic. Unaware of his Juviking blood, Odin lives first as herd boy on a farm near his mother's, and subsequently with his mother. Imaginative and high-spirited, he at last learns why he is different from his friends, his mother, and his sweetheart, and he leaves them to join his father. In the complete little world of a Norwegian fjord a boy's mind grows to independence as well as to a confused understanding of an adult world about him. (Tr by Arthur G Chater, 1932 Knopf 230p) †

FILLMORE, PARKER HOYSTED (1878–).

Yesterday Morning, 1931.

A study of an American family, seen thru the clear eyes of an intelligent, sympathetically intuitive little boy As the understanding of Augustus slowly develops, the events of his family's past are gradually unfolded to him, and he becomes conscious of his place in his own family and in the stream of time (Century 307p) †

FRANCE, ANATOLE, *pseud* (Thibault, Jacques Anatole, 1844–1924).

Little Pierre, F. 1918.

Charmingly written and enjoyable account of a boy from his birth to his tenth year The narrative is in the first person, and Pierre's memories go back as far as the beginning of his second year. He is the son of a Paris physician and is born "in the days when the reign of King Louis Philippe was drawing to a close" (Tr by J Lewis May, 1920 Lane 297p)

Continued in *The Bloom of Life* (see II 119).

JOHNSON, OWEN McMAHON (1878–).

The Varmint, 1910.

"Young Humperdink Stover 'whose career at Miss Wandell's Select Academy for boys and girls had been a tremendous success, for it had ended in a frank confession on Miss Wandell's part that her limited curriculum was inadequate for the abnormal activities of dangerous criminals,' goes to Lawrenceville to continue his education, thoroughly convinced that he can 'make or break' the institution His impudence and self-assurance suffer many a check before he develops into the sensible, manly youth that readers find at the close of his rigorous but effectual training "—(Bk Rev Digest) Boy nature conceived as a combination of "blind loyalties, hobbledehoy humors, brutalities, and shamefaced gleams of sentiment." †

The Tennessee Shad, 1911.

More chapters relating the doings of "Gutter Pup," "Lovely Mead," "Doc Macnooder," "Dink Stover," and the rest of the engaging group of Lawrenceville boys, and fully as amusing as *The Varmint.*

KIPLING, RUDYARD (1865–1936).

Kim, E: 1901.

"Kim is a street Arab from Lahore, derelict child of an Irish soldier, an alert, precocious little vagabond, whose apprenticeship to the secret service gives him a unique education in the shady walks of Anglo-Indian life. His journeys through India as the disciple of an old lama bring before the reader a rich panorama of the multifarious life of the country."—Baker †

MASTERS, EDGAR LEE (1869–).

Kit O'Brien, 1927.

Kit is another Huckleberry Finn, though not as humorous or as real. The boy is "a wanderer, oppressed by uneven justice, buffeted from experience to experience which he does not fully understand, trying to do right, but afraid The story is of the small-town and river world as he sees it, the characters are as he sees them, it is human nature through a boy's psychology."—(Sat R of L) In addition to details of the life and customs of the people of Petersburg, there are sidelights upon the administration of justice and the conduct of reformatories (Boni & Liveright 288p)

Mitch Miller, 1920.

A jolly account of the friendship between Mitch, poetic and imaginative, and his chum Skeeters Kirby, who tells the story in his own boyish language. The scene is a small town near Springfield, Ill., where part of Lincoln's early life was spent, and the tale embodies much of the Lincoln tradition. Mitch has read *Tom Sawyer,* and the chums, believing in Tom's reality, seek to emulate his exploits, even to hunting for buried treasure Life's first disillusionment comes with a trip to Hannibal, Mo., in vain search of Tom Village happenings are interpreted thru the eyes of these very real boys. Mitch's death in an accident ends the story By means of ugly details surrounding a murder trial, the author includes criticism of corrupt officials (Macmillan 262p)

MOLNAR, FERENC (1878–).

The Paul Street Boys, H: 1923.

Story of an elementary-school gang in Budapest in the 1890's filled with the burning loyalties and the foolish rituals so dear to the hearts of boys of all ages and in all places A plot filled with much active incident is relieved by delicious humor Erno Nemecsek, son of a poor tailor, was the only private in the army of the Paul Street Boys and hated it In his attempt to distinguish himself in the warfare with a rival gang, and so win his coveted promotion, he contracted tuberculosis Persisting, nevertheless, he proved himself hero in the deciding battle in defence of their lumberyard fortress, this loyalty resulting in his death. (Tr by Louis Rittenberg, 1927 Macy 292p)

NEXØ, MARTIN ANDERSEN (1869–).

* **Pelle, the Conqueror,** Da. 1906–1910.

Of interest here is the first section, entitled *Boyhood* of this 4-part work (see II: 127). Pelle is truly a "child of the proletariat," destined all his life to combat mean and sordid obstacles, but in so doing developing great spiritual and social qualities. To Stone Farm on the island of Bornholm in the Baltic comes Lasse Karlsson from Sweden with his little son, the former to act as herdsman, the latter as errand boy, on the farm Young Pelle grows up in an atmosphere of brutality, coarseness, and a low grade of morality, but his spirit is preserved thru constant devotion to his pathetically appealing little father, who sees and knows only the good. Having reached the age of 14 Pelle goes "courageously out into the world, eager to taste its pleasures and win its triumphs." (Tr by Jessie Muir, 1913 Holt 352p) †

PEARSON, EDMUND LESTER (1880–).

The Voyage of the Hoppergrass, 1913.

For youthful readers Recounts the adventures of two boys and an old salt, Capt Bannister, cruising along the New England coast in a big catboat bearing the name *Hoppergrass* Having rescued a young man, whose name seemed to be "Daddles," from a desert island, the crew of two and Mr Daddles lost the boat and her captain. Later the captain loses the boat himself After a victory over thieving pirates, there is a happy reunion, with a revelation "concerning the genial Mr Daddles (which wasn't his name) who turned out to be a very famous person indeed with a wonderful sprinting record and an international reputation" (Macmillan 348p) †

ROLLAND, ROMAIN (1866–).

* **Jean-Christophe,** F· 1904–1906.

The first of three sections (see II 174), itself subdivided into four parts entitled "Dawn," "Morning," "Youth," "Revolt" It embraces the life story of a musical genius born in a small German ducal town, on the Rhine, beginning with his actual babyhood and continuing to the time when he is obliged to flee to France after open revolt against German militarism Notable in the long recital are the pages describing his infancy; comradeship with his fine old grandfather, formerly chief musician at the ducal Court, the pathetic family poverty, the father's drunkenness (cf. Beethoven's father); the mother's heroism; the composing—almost unconsciously—of his first piece; the stagefright of his first appearance in public, his hesitant assumption of headship of the family; and, finally, the dawn of love No details are omitted in unfolding the experiences arising from the endless struggle of his genius with his environment, while there is to be found, bearing upon every phase of his development, the author's philosophic criticism of life and society. (Tr by Gilbert Cannan, 1910 Holt 600p) †

TARKINGTON, BOOTH (1869–).

Penrod, 1914.

Light and amusing tale of incidents in the 12th year of Penrod's misunderstood young life. Both entertaining and valuable is the accurate description of the misunderstandings of the boy's elders, among whom perhaps only Sarah Crim, a great-aunt, proved exceptional in her sympathetic handling of Penrod. (Doubleday Page 345p) †

Penrod and Sam, 1916.

Recounting further examples of boy-psychology and juvenile prankishness, in the author's humorous vein. Penrod's adventures and misfortunes are shared with his friend Sam Williams, various acquaintances, and the two colored retainers, Herman and Verman Some critics give but faint praise to this work and its predecessor as authentic pictures of child life. (Doubleday Page 356p) †

TWAIN, MARK, *pseud.* (Clemens, Samuel Langhorne, 1835–1910).

*** The Adventures of Tom Sawyer,** 1876.

"Tom is the perfect example of the bad boy who is essentially a good boy. . . . In the adventures of Tom and Huck on the Mississippi, a regular boy's saga, we have what may be called real romance; what reads like burlesque is, indeed, far more romantic than the Indian Joe melodrama and the real treasure."—(Baker) Full of fun and mischief, and satire of Mark Twain's particularly individual brand, this work has become the classic of American boyhood. †

*** The Adventures of Huckleberry Finn,** 1884.

"A boy's epic of the Mississippi, the call of nature to the lad's imagination rendered with true poetry, in the boy's own rich rustic lingo"—(Baker) Huck and Tom, with their old friend, Negro Jim, drift down the river, mainly on a raft, and experience a remarkable series of adventures †

WALPOLE, SIR HUGH (1884–).

Jeremy, E. 1919.

The joys and sorrows of a small boy in an English cathedral town Jeremy is first seen as a boy of eight, with his sisters Helen and Mary. A very human boy, he "can sulk, tell a fib, quarrel with his sisters, befriend a stray dog and love him passionately, torment his governess till he discovers a despairing human heart under the dry exterior of sums and lessons, and then turn into her warmest advocate." When he finally is sent off to school, it is consistent with his boy's "code" that he struggles —none too successfully—to disguise the emotion that is naturally felt in taking leave of his family. (Doran 304p)

Jeremy and Hamlet, E: 1923.

In this sequel, the dog Hamlet contributes entertainment as Jeremy's character undergoes further development in both the joys and the sorrows of childhood. †

Continued in *Jeremy at Crale* (see II: 122).

WILLIAMSON, HENRY (1897–).

The Beautiful Years, E: 1921; rev. 1929.

The first section of a tetralogy entitled *The Flax of Dreams* (see III: 218), the life story of Willie Maddison, who is intended to typify the generation which reached maturity about the time of the European War. Here we follow Willie's childhood up to his 10th year, passed in part on his father's English country estate and in part away at grammar school. It is an account enlivened by details of games played, farming operations watched, and long rambles taken in the company of other lads —episodes set in a nature background which is described with rare beauty. In moods of loneliness Willie dwells in a dream world of his imagining, and yet he knows all the savage impulses of the small boy delighting in the world of reality. Of particular note in the story is the shy, often difficult relationship between father and son. (1929 Dutton 282p) †

See also titles under
Boyhood & Adolescence, pp 113–116
Adolescence: Boys, pp 118–122.

Girls, Girlhood, Girl Life

BAGNOLD, ENID (1892–).

"National Velvet," E: 1935.

Admittedly improbable in plot but unforgettably whimsical, racy and jolly in its very British humor, this book is made uncommon by its understanding of and delight in youngsters. Its heroine, Velvet Brown, 14-year-old daughter of the local butcher, acquires for a shilling the piebald horse whose incurable propensity for jumping 5-foot fences has caused him to be raffled off by an exasperated owner Loving the horse and convinced of his greatness, the girl disguises herself as a boy and rides him to victory in the Grand National. Velvet's character and her mother's good sense keep her from being spoiled during the world-wide publicity and fame which result The book is illustrated with spirited charcoal drawings of horses made by the author's 13-year-old daughter (Morrow 304p) †

DICKENS, CHARLES (1812–1870).

*** The Old Curiosity Shop,** E 1840–1841.

Sentimental readers will enjoy, among other elements, the semi-poetic idyll in which the ethereal-ized and pathetic Little Nell and her grandfather, the miser and gambler, are protagonists. †

LINCOLN, JOSEPH CROSBY (1870–).

Mary-'Gusta, 1916.

Characteristic of the author's Cape Cod stories, for youthful readers Mary-'Gusta is a little orphan girl who is left as a legacy to two retired New England mariners, one a widower and one a bachelor. The kindly old partners think they are taking care of her, but actually the girl "mothers" the household, which also includes an amusing old ex-sea-cook, and of course wins her way into all their hearts to an almost ruinous degree. Light and highly entertaining. (Appleton 410p) †

NEXØ, MARTIN ANDERSEN (1869–).

Ditte: Girl Alive! Da: 1917–1918.

First volume of the *Ditte* trilogy (see III· 198). Story of the growing-up of a little illegitimate girl left in the care of her grandparents, whose one joy in life she becomes. "When her mother, a cold, selfish, cruel creature, now married to a rag-and-bone man and huckster, wants her as nurse for her other children, she does not hesitate to take her away from the blind, widowed grandmother. Ditte's life is wretched, her only true friend her stepfather, the jovial rag-and-bone man. She repays him by standing by him, thru all his sorrows and afflictions, with indomitable good nature and courage, until she is forced to leave him to go into service."—(Bk Rev Digest) Sordid realism, but offset by much of the tenderness, gaiety, and loveliness of human nature. (Tr by Arthur G Chater & Richard Thurst, 1920 Holt 333p) †

See also titles under
Girlhood & Adolescence, pp 116–117
Adolescence: Girls, pp 122–123.

3. CHILDHOOD & ADOLESCENCE

Boyhood & Adolescence

AUSTIN, MARY (1868–1934).
Starry Adventure, 1931.

Portrait of "a bewildered and intensely idealistic youth fumbling for a grasp on reality." Gardiner Sitwell is the son of an eastern college professor who has gone to seek health in New Mexico Against a background of the mountains of Sangre de Cristo, and among the inhabitants, Indians, old Spanish colonials, and eastern immigrants, Gard spends a dreamy, sensitive, beauty-loving boyhood and grows into early manhood In his struggle between two women, Jane and Eudora, he eventually works out with the former a way of true living (Houghton 420p)

BJORKMAN, EDWIN AUGUST (1866–).
The Soul of a Child, 1922.

"Analytical study of the thoughts and emotions of a small boy, from his fifth to his fifteenth year . . . The book has no plot It tells, simply and well, if at somewhat too great length, of the entirely commonplace life of little Keith Wellander, who lived with his parents and his old grandmother in Stockholm, during the latter part of the last century."—(N Y Times) The book is frank, and happily so, in its treatment of sexual phases of adolescence usually ignored in fiction; and the subject is handled not only with sufficient delicacy to save it from offensiveness, but with an unperturbed and almost casual acceptance of the nature of life which leaves no room for conventional "false shames" Sociologically and psychologically a valuable study for parents and educators. (Knopf 322p) †

Continued in *Gates of Life* (see II: 118).

BROWN, ROLLO WALTER (1880–).
Toward Romance, 1932.

Continuation of a story begun in *The Firemakers* (see III: 287). Giles Dabney's father had been obliged reluctantly to submit to his environment, but he hoped that Giles might succeed in escaping from the sordid life of the Ohio mining town. Thus encouraged, this son, sensitive and romantic, grows thru boyhood and youth dreaming of a brighter world outside of Wiggam's Glory. Before he starts toward that world, at the book's close, he has come to realize something of the beauty of living even in sordid surroundings. Slow-moving and not subtle as literature, but sincere and earnest in its sympathy for the problems of youth. (Coward 379p)

DELL, FLOYD (1887–).
Moon-Calf, 1920.

Felix Fay was the youngest of a somewhat frustrated family; "his father's early turbulence ending in failure and his brothers' artistic proclivities in resigned adaptations to the necessities of life." Because Felix as a sickly child was isolated from the world of physical excitements, he grew up in a dream world filled with things in books, and he managed in part to make some of his dreams realities The book's episodes occur chiefly in small Mississippi factory towns, revealing his schoolboy thirst for reading, experiments with religion and atheism, poetic aspirations, economic struggles and acquaintance with socialism, adolescent longings culminating in a love episode and unconventional sex relations, and, incidentally, his early career as a journalist (Knopf 394p) †

FOURNIER, ALAIN (1886–1914).
The Wanderer, F: 1912.

Quiet story of rural French life written just before the War, in which the young author was killed. A strange, glamorous tale of life inside and outside of a French school in the Sologne, of sensitive, imaginative adolescence, of friendship, and of love, told from the point of view of a younger boy who adored the Wanderer and was awed by his experiences—the epic of his four days' escape from school, the romantic awakening in the old chateau, and the haunting quest for his love. An unreal and yet convincing poetic allegory of unattainable ideals, hailed as one of the great modern French novels. (Tr by Françoise Delisle, 1928 Houghton 306p & repr) †

GOLLOMB, JOSEPH (1881–).
Unquiet, 1935.

Long, detailed, sometimes tedious autobiographical account of David Levitt's life from early childhood in Russia, thru adolescence in east-side New York tenements, education, and early career as a journalist Notable for its vivid details of Jewish immigrancy, of David's boyhood at home, in school, and on the street (his only playground), and of his conflict, as he grew older, between loyalty to family and his own aspirations. (Dodd 529p) †

GORKI, MAXIM, *pseud.* (Pieshkov, Aleksiei Maksimovich, 1868–1936).
Bystander, R: 1927.

Beginning of a trilogy that has for its scope the last 40 years of Russian life. This first volume ends with the coronation of Czar Nicholas. Its central figure is Clim Samghin, born at a time when the intelligentsia, in their hatred of the Czar, idolized the people; and the narrative describes his childhood, sex-awakening, and philosophic distress that accompanies growing disillusionment in the Czar and fuller understanding of the plain people. An impressive picture, thru the eyes of a sensitive onlooker, but because it is long, complex, shapeless, and much given over to philosophizing and discussion, will interest only advanced and socially minded readers. (Tr by Bernard Guilbert Guerney, 1930 Cape 729p) †

HACKETT, FRANCIS (1883–).
The Green Lion, E: 1936.

The central figure is Gerald Coyne, whose life began in Ireland in the '90's among people who were ardent supporters of Parnell Left as a baby by his mother, Jerry is cared for and educated by his uncles, one a warm-hearted farmer, the other the editor of a weekly newspaper in Kilkenny When only seven Jerry develops a passionate devotion for Parnell which is both hero-worship and a controlling force in his intellectual growth. The last third of the book describes his education in a Jesuit school, and Catholic education in Ireland comes in for sharp criticism. Light and deft. (Doubleday 337p) †

JOSEPH, DONALD (1896–).
October's Child, 1929

Sympathetic chronicle of Lucius Deering's boyhood, adolescence, and early college experience. His childhood life is a sheltered one, in an "old-time" southern home where his first contacts were an adored mother, a handsome dissipated young uncle whose dark misdeeds and tragic death strangely fascinated him, and the Negro servants At college his ideals are challenged by reality in the form of Julien, his roommate, and the girl Kay With his mother's death Lucius is left alone, to face an adjusted maturity. (Stokes 344p) †

JOYCE, JAMES (1882–).
*** A Portrait of the Artist as a Young Man,** E: 1916.

Apparently written (1904–1914) as a prelude to *Ulysses* (see I 77), the childhood, boyhood, and youth of a young Irishman seen by fitful but intense flashes, often subjective and difficult to follow. Stephen Daedalus is first shown at home, where from babyhood onward he is a lonely soul, at an early age he is sent to Clongowes, a Jesuit college, then Belvedere, and lastly the University of Dublin. Though popular with his fellow-students, he continues to live a solitary and secret life. The account of his spiritual conflicts is concerned in part with his difficulties over adolescent sex temptations "The agony of his remorse, his fear of confession, and the peace and exaltation that follows it, are among the most vivid impressions the book gives " A second element of conflict is that due to the spell cast upon him by the Jesuits. At one time he is led to think that he has a "vocation" in the Church, but when the book leaves him entering upon early manhood, he is inclining toward agnosticism. (Huebsch 299p, also Mod Libr) †

KIPLING, RUDYARD (1865–1936).
"Captains Courageous," E: 1897.

Story of a millionaire's spoiled son, and of how experience on a fishing schooner makes a man of him. See III: 215.

MACHEN, ARTHUR (1863–).
The Secret Glory, E: 1922.

"The growth and development of genius with its power to color and vivify the everyday things of life is the theme of this novel which relates the story of the boyhood of its hero, an artist and mystic."—(Pitts) The writing is distinguished for power and beauty, and there is especial penetration and sympathy in the book's presentation of the difficulties which a highly imaginative and introspective lad encountered in the rigid environment of an English public school (Knopf 309p) †

MACKENZIE, COMPTON (1882–).
Youth's Encounter, E 1913.

First section of a 2-volume novel published in England under the title *Sinister Street* Describes a boy's encounter with life up to his 18th year, comprising chiefly analysis of his emotions and his mental processes Michael Fane, impressionable in temperament, is left, together with a younger sister, largely in the care of servants while a beautiful and much adored mother spends her time abroad. Thus he comes under the influence, for good, of Miss Carthew, his governess, and, for bad, of Father Aloysius, an unscrupulous Anglican monk. There are remarkable as well as unforgettable scenes· "the nightmare dreams of a lonely, frightened child in strange surroundings in the dead of night; the slow awakening of adolescence to the physical facts of life, and certain specific incidents that complete that awakening " The book closes with Michael's entrance in Oxford University (Appleton 502p) †

Continued in *Sinister Street* (see II 120)

OGNYOV, N., *pseud* (Rozanov, Mikhail Grigoryevitch, 1888–)
Diary of a Communist Schoolboy, R· 1927.

"Written by a Soviet teacher, this fictitious diary is a record of the school life and problems of a Communist schoolboy Kostya Riabtsov is a shrewd young student who is being educated in a school where student government is practiced and where educational experiments, such as the Dalton plan, are tried out The result is chaos, but it is a productive chaos "—(Booklist) The hero is a precocious and enthusiastic Communist, at the age when young people seem to grow up almost over night; his language is amusingly and successfully terse and original, alive with authentic slang and the mood of the moment, and his comments touch on such perennial problems as the relation of teachers and pupils and pupils among themselves, the curriculum, discipline, sex in adolescence, and many more (Tr by Alexander Werth, 1928 Payson 288p) †

Continued in *Diary of a Communist Undergraduate* (see II 120).

PIPER, WARRENE (1898–).
Son of John Winteringham, 1930.

"An original study of child and adolescent psychology rather than a novel, in which five orphaned children, half-French, are adopted by an uncle, and added to his motherless family of three."—(Pitts) Darcy, the eldest, a boy of 15, with his youngest brother in his keeping, gets a job in London; but an injury suffered in an accident obliges him to join his other brothers with uncle John Darcy, at Caldersham. The characterization stresses the contrast between young Darcy and his uncle John, for

whom he was named, and the injured boy's struggles to adjust himself to a vicarious existence in the lives of his brothers and cousins (Houghton 316p) †

Continued in *The Sun in His Own House* (see II: 120.

RAYMOND, ERNEST (1888–).

A Family That Was, E: 1929.

Opening in 1893, a long chronicle of the life of an English clergyman's family at that period and down to the beginning of the European War Dr. O'Grogan, Irish by birth, has five vigorous, lively, and talented children, for whom school life is ended when poverty and disgrace follow upon their father's elopement The story deals chiefly with Anthony, the youngest, although the other children are finely delineated Tony throughout school-days, adolescence, and early manhood is a natural idealist, and although he finds a job teaching and marries happily, he is continuously being disillusioned in his high demands of life (1930 Appleton 453p) †

Continued in *The Jesting Army* (see III: 272).

SHENTON, EDWARD (1895–).

The Gray Beginning, 1924.

Valuable for its sympathetic but unsentimental picture of wistful youth and adolescence Its chief figure is an imaginative, lonely boy in a little Pennsylvania town who is potentially an artist The biographic account takes him to Philadelphia, where he studies painting at the Academy of Fine Arts and finds a friend or two, to France, when he is caught up in the War; and back to Philadelphia and a marriage which proves a failure, leaving him lonely once again As the book ends, there is promise in the public exhibition of his first important picture that he will find himself in a dawning art career (Penn 300p) †

SINCLAIR, MAY (1879–).

Arnold Waterlow: a life, E: 1924.

A long study of Arnold from his second year to middle life Notable here for its early pages, superbly setting forth the working of a child's mind and the introspective analyses accompanying a sensitive boyhood Devoted to his mother, this boy is often hurt by her preference for her older son Richard. He finds release in a variety of mysticism which, in a child, is both believable and attractive See II. 127 (Macmillan 446p) †

STRONG, LEONARD ALFRED GEORGE (1896–).

Sea Wall, E. 1933.

Episodic and casual, with little movement or plot, this story nevertheless has much charm and romantic interest, with its tender portrait of young Nicky D'Oher growing up to early manhood, his passion for the sea wall outside his home in an Irish town near Dublin, his puzzlement over the mystery of his parents' long absences and his eccentric relatives—all engagingly combined with descriptions of sea and sky, a delight in physical healthiness, swimming contests, thrilling fights, etc., lively humor, and an atmosphere of quiet, God-fearing mysticism. (Knopf 395p)

THIESS, FRANK (1890–).

Farewell to Paradise, G: 1927.

Prelude to a tetralogy on modern youth Set in a dull middle-class summer-resort hotel against a background of the German countryside, this tale presents with unadorned directness and penetrating frankness the emotional conflicts attendant upon early adolescent love The story concerns the two boys, Dietrich Gray and Wolf Brassen, aged 14, and the shy expression of the latter's growing feeling for Suzanne Mirtiz. (Tr by H T Lowe-Porter, 1929 Knopf 183p)

THIRKELL, ANGELA (1890–).

The Demon in the House, E: 1934.

The demon is a 12-year-old English school boy, Tony Morland. Home for the holidays, his activities and conversation seem almost endless, nearly driving his widowed mother frantic, not to mention the elderly maid, Stoker, and his mother's friends "Tony will attempt to talk anybody down; he is the complete egoist His only successful opponents are Sylvia Gould, a swimming teacher, and his schoolmate Donk, who never talks but sometimes takes to playing the mouth organ as a means of self-expression"—(Bk Rev Digest) At the book's close a hint of well-veiled adolescent uncertainty suggests that Tony has reached the end both of childhood and of his demonic traits. (1935 Smith & Haas 275p)

UNDSET, SIGRID (1882–).

The Wild Orchid, N· 1929.

"Brought up by a free-thinking mother of the Ibsen generation to have no conventional ideas of religion or sex, Paul Selmer, early in his university career, finds himself reacting to this training He lost his pretty servant-girl mistress by wanting to marry her, and his growing interest in Catholicism overshadows all else in the book . . . The book closes with Paul at 30, immersed in business, married to a mere child, and facing the Great War in 1914 His disappointment, when a boy, in the blossoms of the wild orchid to which he had looked forward with such enthusiasm, is the symbol of the lack which he feels in earthly love."—(Booklist) (Tr by Arthur G Chater, 1931 Knopf 411p) †

Continued in *The Burning Bush* (see III: 247).

WOLFE, THOMAS (1900–1938).

*** Look Homeward, Angel:** a story of the buried life; 1929.

A long and vehement realistic story of repressive family life in a little old-fashioned hill-town of North Carolina, covering in detail the first 20 years in the life of the youngest son, Eugene. Old Gant is presented as a strong, often drunken, and lecherous man, while Eliza, his wife, is a self-centered, greedy, and shrewd real-estate investor whose natural affection for her children is warped by possessiveness Hardness, hatred, avarice, sensuality, and blasphemous violence are characteristics of the parents and brothers who thwart and blight the soul of this boy, and he in turn is torn between rapture, hatred, shyness, and romantic appreciation of the sensuous experience of living. In the end he

breaks away by going north to Harvard, but he carries with him a sense of the pain, loneliness, and futility of wasted life. The book has won high praise for its lyrical and original power. (Scribner 626p) †

YOUNG, FRANCIS BRETT (1884–).
The Young Physician, E: 1919.

Interesting study of life as seen by a youth, Edwin Ingleby, in the self-conscious years between boyhood and manhood. We see him first as a boy, in an English public school, suffering from the cruelty and roughness of those about him. He escapes in dreams, which he confides to an understanding and responsive mother. When the strong bond between these two is broken by his mother's death, Edwin comes under the influence of his father, who in a period of poignant self-revelation takes the boy on a bicycle trip to the country where his own boyhood had been spent. He persuades Edwin to give up his chosen career in order to study medicine, the father hoping thus to see his own ambitions fulfilled in his son Edwin soon takes great interest in the work, and there are detailed scenes in the medical school dissecting room. In an episode with Rosie Beaucaire, Edwin also explores the world of sex. Late in his medical course he learns that his father is planning to remarry, and some interior urge forces Edwin to leave home. This definite point of cleavage between father and son marks youth's end. (1920 Dutton 520p) †

See also titles under
Later Childhood: Boys, pp 109–112
Adolescence: Boys, pp 118–122.

Girlhood & Adolescence

AYDELOTTE, DORA.
Long Furrows, 1935.

A photographically accurate but somewhat monotonous and episodic record of middle-western farm life (Illinois) in the 1890's, before it became modernized. At the center of a normal, hard-working, and contented rural family is young Barb'ry Miller, eldest daughter, whose "growing-up days" are set forth in detail. The account opens with a Fourth of July picnic, describes the joys of quilting bees, revival meetings, school exercises, going visiting, skating parties, etc., and closes with the rivalry of two boys for Barb'ry and the preparations for her wedding. (Appleton-Century 262p) †

DE MORGAN, WILLIAM FREND (1839–1917).
Alice-for-Short: a dichronism; E: 1907.

"Alice-for-Short, six years old and timid, bravely plods thru a London fog with a jug of beer. She breaks the jug, which accident brings to her side a protector, who, a little later, when the drunk-sodden parents die, rescues her from the basement of an old house in Soho."—(Bk Rev Digest) From this point one follows in intimate detail her development for a quarter-century as protégée of the rich middle-class Heath family and amid a host of youngsters, friends, relations, haphazard connections, and, when grown to womanhood, romantic admirers. The introduction of ghosts and mysteries, especially as concerns Alice's family history, adds melodrama to this old-fashioned and sentimental but quite lovable romance. †

ERTZ, SUSAN.
The Galaxy, 1929.

The first chapters give an interesting picture of English childhood in the last century, beginning with Laura's birth in 1862 and recreating a Victorian "galaxy of scenes and faces and delights" amid which the central figure slowly grows to womanhood. An unwilling victim of middle 19th-century repression, Laura develops steadily as an ever changing environment brings her nearer to the present The work ends with her death in London after the war (Appleton 395p) †

FISHER, DOROTHY CANFIELD (1879–).
The Deepening Stream, 1930.

The life of Matey Gilbert from the age of four thru the early years of marriage. Her childhood was hurt and her girlhood stifled by the uncongeniality of parents whose home, supposedly an example of beautiful culture, was an unhappy one for honest and introspective Matey As the daughter of a professor of French, she spent her early years in a middle-western town, other college towns, and France (during her father's sabbatical leaves) Finally, in the village on the Hudson where her family has its roots, she finds love and marriage, and thru understanding and insight makes of her own married life and motherhood something satisfying (Harcourt 393p) †

Rough-Hewn, 1922.
See II· 117 †

LEHMANN, ROSAMOND.
Dusty Answer, E: 1927.
See II· 118 †

MAUROIS, ANDRÉ (1885–).
The Family Circle, F 1931.

Careful analysis of adolescent psychology against a French provincial and industrial background, set in a small textile manufacturing town in Normandy It concerns Denise Herpain, who as a small child discovers her mother's infidelity with a secret lover. Hatred and distrust warp her personality, so that she develops into a neurotic, although beautiful and keenly intelligent, woman. Years later she in turn proves faithless to her husband and is found out by her daughter. Much emotional torment and bafflement is undergone before Denise works out her problem, tests the security of her marriage, and links herself finally to "the family circle." The action covers 30 years. (Tr by Hamish Miles, 1932 Appleton 330p) †

MORROW, HONORÉ WILLSIE.
Lydia of the Pines, 1917.

The development of a charming girl from early school-days to senior year in college, against a background of middle-western town and university life which is based on Madison, Wis. As a child Lydia is a pathetically lonely figure, motherless

and soon deprived of a baby sister for whom she herself played the part of mother. Her father and numerous youthful friends compensate but little for lacks keenly felt. In the matter of clothes, for instance, she misses a mother's helpful planning, and until she is grown up feels she does not look like other girls A later episode brings great disillusionment when her one "true" friend, John Levin, a politician, is proved a grafting exploiter of the Indians on a near-by reservation Idealistic and inarticulately striving, Lydia learns painfully how to be a woman Though the story is somewhat overdrawn, it describes an interesting personality (Stokes 357p) †

NEXØ, MARTIN ANDERSEN (1869–).
Ditte: Girl Alive! Da. 1917–1918.

See under **Later Childhood: Girls**, p 112. †

OLIVIER, EDITH.
As Far as Jane's Grandmother's, E. 1928.

The title indicates the limit placed on Jane's childhood walks—external symbol and accompaniment of repressive limitations of mind and sympathies which frustrated the existence of an exquisite but too acquiescent English girl "Jane's mother ruled her household by her colossal power of non-resistance; Jane's grandmother ruled her household and Jane's mother with a rod of iron Between these two women Jane vibrated like the charming nonentity that she was"—(Bk Rev Digest) When her father and mother were killed in an accident, Jane went to live with her grandmother, Mrs. Basildon. The latter's disapproval of Jane's love affair with Julian was sufficient to cause its termination. After her grandmother's death Jane lived on spinelessly, a "pitiful sacrifice to the utter selfishness of two women, each in her way supremely strong." (1929 Viking 319p) †

SINCLAIR, MAY (1879–).
Mary Olivier, E· 1919.

Another study of repressive influence on an English girl, whose life is followed in close detail from her second to her 47th year The first half of the book, describing Mary's infancy, childhood, and adolescence, in a period of Victorian conventionality (1865–1910), is valuable here as a poignant study of excessive filial duty A selfish and jealous mother makes **Mary's life** a failure, spoiling her chances in love **and blighting** her individuality, until the girl nerves **herself** to a combat with this influence, the family taint of alcoholism and insanity, the decline of the family fortunes, and a consequent long succession of baffled desires, with Mary eventually achieving a spiritual victory. The frankness of some details will limit this to older readers See under **Women,** p 135. (Macmillan 380p) †

STEPHENS, JAMES (1882–).
The Charwoman's Daughter, E: 1912.

Originally published in America under title *Mary, Mary.* Will appeal for its simplicity, tenderness, humor, and poetic imagination. Very slight in theme, it unfolds the development of Mary, the ignorant, dreamy child of a downtrodden but indomitable old Dublin charwoman, carrying her from childhood to the dawn of young womanhood, "when love and lovers and possible marriage emerge from the land of romance to become faint realities on the horizon of her everyday world" Mary is both fascinated and terror-struck by a huge policeman who wants to prey upon her, and there is charm in the rescue which unexpectedly comes (Macmillan 263p) †

SUCKOW, RUTH (1892–).
The Odyssey of a Nice Girl, 1925.

Exhaustively detailed record of Marjorie Schoessel's girlhood and youth in a small Iowa town, with a brief interlude of study in Boston, attempts at work in Chicago, and marriage in Colorado. As the daughter of a well-to-do shopkeeper-undertaker she grows up in a pleasant haze of great expectations which subsequently never materialize, despite youthful ambition and enthusiastic effort. "Cocooned by love, by comfort, by the traditions of 'nice' people, Marjorie never lived her own life." Frustrated by family problems, she finally relaxes into the humdrum life of those about her. (Knopf 363p) †

WINSLOE, CHRISTA (1888–).
The Child Manuela, G 1931.

The novel from which *Madchen in Uniform* was filmed It is a poignant but unsentimental narrative of Manuela's childhood, the death of her adored mother, and her frustrated life at the girl's school where an emotional relationship with a sympathetic teacher, Fraulein von Bernburg, culminated in tragedy and death As a social document, also eloquent and moving. (Tr by Agnes Neill Scott, 1933 Farrar 310p) †

See also titles under
Later Childhood: Girls, p 112
Adolescence: Girls, pp 122–123.

General

FISHER, DOROTHY CANFIELD (1879–).
Rough-Hewn, 1922.

Having as its goal the love and marriage of two thoughtful young people, concerned with ideal as well as physical objects in life, this convincing study follows their two lives, from childhood, schooldays, college, and an opening career in business or music. Neale Crittenden's boyhood in Hoboken and later life at Columbia produce a young American ex-football-player, tall, active, lean, and an Emersonian thinker, modest, sincere, gentle, with little interest in women. Marise Allen's girlhood in France, under old-world influences, produces a woman lovely and virginal, accomplished in languages and the arts, of professional rank as a pianist; unfortunately she hates love because of a tragedy in her mother's life Both are concerned about their place and duties in the world, without knowing that the long course of preparation they are undergoing is fitting them admirably for marriage and parenthood. Self-discovery comes virtually for the first time when they encounter each other in a fateful meeting in Italy—a meeting

which leads to a contented and abundant life together in a tiny village in Vermont. (Harcourt 504p) †

The story of their family life is continued in *The Brimming Cup* (see II. 139).

LEHMANN, ROSAMOND.

Dusty Answer, E· 1927.

A beautifully written study of English childhood and youth, subtle and poetic, in which the characters are Judith Earle, an only child, sweet, sensitive, and romantically emotional, and the three boys next door who are her playmates, and who as they grow up fall in love with her, each in his own fashion. Judith wants only Roddy, the middle one, whom she idealizes out of all semblance to his real self. When she discovers him as he is, her disillusionment is poignant There follows a college episode with an older girl (its unpleasant implications are delicately handled) which proves equally disillusioning. Finally, when Judith is about to find security in marriage with Martin, youngest of the brothers, she is thwarted once more by his sudden death "Ah, what a dusty answer gets the soul / When hot for certainties in this our life!" (Holt 348p) †

PEEL, DORIS (1908–).

Five on Parade, 1930.

Finished before its author was 20, this novel has some of the faults of immaturity, these nevertheless are more than offset by its zest and vigor, as well as by the success with which it shows how the minds of children work. The "five" are the orphaned Kipling children, of whom the oldest, Robin, is but 17 Clever, imaginative, and experience-hungry, they grow up courageously, turning every defeat into victory through sheer pluck and vitality. Ricky becomes a poet, Robin runs a tea shop, Mimsy is taken up by the rich, Poppett becomes a brilliant actress, and Boots fights enthusiastically for lost causes. (Houghton 369p) †

See also titles under **Adolescence: General,** p 123

4. ADOLESCENCE

Boys

BENNETT, ARNOLD (1867–1931).

*** Clayhanger,** E: 1910.

First of a trilogy of character and personal relations, which is also a compendium of social evolution. Set against the community life of the "Five Towns" we are given here the career of Edwin Clayhanger from early youth to his marriage Too weak to break free from parental control, Edwin spends 15 years in a state of subdued antagonism, tempered by fits of loyalty, under the tyrannical rule of his father. Eventually he finds escape, partly through his literary studies, but chiefly through his neighbors, the Orgreaves, under whose roof he finds an appreciation denied him at home. Attracted first by Janet Orgreave, he shortly falls in love with her "volcanic" friend, Hilda Lessways. Because the latter is already married, Edwin is obliged to wait 10 years, until the death of her worthless husband sets her free The book ends as their reunion appears assured †

Continued in *Hilda Lessways* and *These Twain* (see II: 122 & III 245)

BJÖRKMAN, EDWIN AUGUST (1866–).

Gates of Life, 1923.

A continuation of *The Soul of a Child* (see II 113), carrying the story of Keith Wellander on to his 25th year. "Loneliness, parental restraint, religious questionings, irksome work, stirrings of sex—these were the walls which one after another Keith faced Always he found a gate and some kind of a key to unlock it, but never the open country beyond, only a different sort of restraint His youth rebounded from each new disappointment but he seemed to gather little strength or experience for the next encounter Finally the gate of America opened to him, with new horizons, and doubtless new obstacles"—(Bk Rev Digest) The noble integrity of Keith's parents lends power to this profound description of fundamental forces and mental processes dominating the life and determining the career of the boy (Knopf 384p)

BULLETT, GERALD WILLIAM (1893–).

History of Egg Pandervil: a pure fiction; E: 1928.

Sensitive and slyly humorous account of the adolescence and young manhood of Egg (for Egbert) Pandervil, whom we first meet as the timid, mild-mannered, middle-aged proprietor of an English suburban grocery store, married to a nagging wife, and finding tender solace in his three-year-old son Nicky In the first part we have, in retrospect, Egg's hopeful, poetic youth, with his first ecstatic and cruelly frustrated love affair with Monica, the vicar's niece The second part shows his present life, miserable and drab by contrast His boyhood lack of aggressiveness led to no high position in mature life, but Egg nevertheless achieves something like happiness despite his limitations (1929 Knopf 335p) †

Nicky, Son of Egg, E. 1929.

A continuation of the above See II 145. †

BUNIN, IVAN ALEKSIEEVICH (1870–).

Mitya's Love, R: 1925.

A minor novel by the winner of the 1933 Nobel prize. It is the tragic story of the first love of 17-year-old Mitya, sensitive and fine-grained, for Katya, who appears shallow and worldly in spite of her youth and seeming innocence. It is a frank and intense record of intimate emotions, of the torments and ecstasies of young love, simple in terms and yet psychologically exhaustive, and endowed with an idyllic and lyrical quality which makes its appeal a universal one. (Tr by Madelaine Boyd, 1926 Holt 212p) †

COFFIN, ROBERT PETER TRISTRAM (1892–).

Red Sky in the Morning, 1935.

Tense and poetically understanding narrative of the turmoil that engulfs the awakening consciousness of young Will Prince Because his father was jealous, needlessly, of Will's mother, the family lived in seclusion on a lonely island off the coast of Maine instead of in the village of Will's seagoing ancestors In spite of his devotion, the boy is scorned by his father, who prefers another son, David The latter's death, separation of the parents, Will's life alone with his mother at the Prince home on a larger island, his mother's interest in another man—these developments increase the confusion of the boy who almost unconsciously now regards himself as his mother's guardian In the end, believing that he is saving his mother, he sacrifices himself heroically but needlessly (Macmillan 288p) †

DUUN, OLAV (1876–)

Odin Grows Up, N. 1927.

Fifth section of the saga, *The People of Juvik* (see III: 219), containing an introductory summary of the previous sections With his childhood now past (see *Odin in Fairyland*, II 110), Odin is a young man and his cousin Astri a young woman With his friend Lauris he engages in coastwise trade and sees a bit of the world Then Astri and Lauris marry, while Odin's interest turns to Ingri, his boyhood friend Through these external activities Odin is really seen subjectively finding himself As he reaches maturity, we leave him looking forward to sharing life with Ingri on the family estate at Haaberg (Tr by Arthur G Chater, 1934 Knopf 266p) †

FARRELL, JAMES T. (1904–).

Young Lonigan, 1932.

"An essay in the stream of consciousness of a tough little Irish sinner from the time he graduates from grade school until he enters high school the following Fall. Through the mind of Studs Lonigan the author has attempted to trace faithfully the ebb and flow of adolescent thoughts Although the scene is set in Chicago's turbulent and heterogeneous South Side, the objects which landmark Studs' horizon—the vacant lots, the school, the alleys, the poolrooms, the soda counters, the beaches, the Irish district, the Jewish district—these are equally descriptive of a similar area in many another American city."—(N Y Times) The work is painfully realistic and frank. (Vanguard 308p)

The Young Manhood of Studs Lonigan, 1934.

A continuation of the above The story extends from 1917—while Studs is still in high school—to 1929, and depicts his gradual disintegration and moral collapse under the impact of an adverse environment. Important as a social document as well as a portrait of an individual. Its idiom is the crude one of the poolroom and its descriptions have much to do with "the terrifying brute force of ugliness." (Vanguard 412p) †

Concluded in *Judgment Day* (see II: 165 & the three parts repr in 1–v ed, *Studs Lonigan*, III: 196).

FINEMAN, IRVING (1893–).

This Pure Young Man, 1930.

A prize-winning treatment of the old theme of an idealistic youth at odds with his environment. Roger Bendrow's passion for pure beauty and his desire to remain decent (rather than pure) are qualities which damned him in the eyes of a world having no love for such "negative" excellences At college, when repelled by coarse talk and actions, Roger found a means of withdrawal in the architectural studies which engrossed him. Later in professional life his fine artistic sense was similarly offended by the commercial emphasis of the business world. Although these experiences arouse one's anger and pity, some readers will resent Roger's lack of "the arrogant and pugnacious virtues" (Longmans 368p) †

FRANCE, ANATOLE, *pseud.* (Thibault, Jacques Anatole, 1844–1924).

The Bloom of Life, F: 1922.

Continues the memories of *Little Pierre* (see II: 110), bringing the hero to the eve of his entry into the big world Virtual autobiography (although some names are altered and some circumstances feigned) covering the author's early years, and comprising a charming combination of reminiscences of personal types and customs and philosophic digressions, both "lit with sly and delicious humor and abounding in the pathos and beauty of life" (Tr by J Lewis May, 1923 Dodd 296p)

GIDE, ANDRÉ PAUL GUILLAUME (1869–).

*** The Counterfeiters,** F: 1925.

"It is not only a desire to portray in unsentimental terms an increasingly obvious revolutionary tendency in sex morals that has led him to examine the young Olivier and his delicate lover Edouard, the vigorous heterosexual Bernard, the depraved *raffiné* Count Passavant, he is drawn to youth and to boyhood because that is the age which presents the hardest and most fruitful problems to an adult novelist "—(N Y Eve Post) Lacking plot, sequence, or theme, as ordinarily conceived, its dialogues and episodes canvass many subjects—social criticism, the psychology of love, of sex, and of artists, psychoanalysis, literary life, et al; perhaps the conflict between the real world and the order we would impose upon it is behind the extracts from a journal kept by the novelist Edouard and his sketches for a novel, *The Counterfeiters*, for which some of the characters and incidents are seen providing materials Many of these characters would seem unsavory if they were real Fortunately, however, they appear to be rather impersonations of moral and intellectual attitudes. (Tr by Dorothy Bussy, 1927 Knopf 365p) †

HATVANY, LAJOS (1880–).

Bondy, Jr., G: 1929.

Along with its racial and social emphases, this work is perhaps most noteworthy for its swift and sure analysis of the soul of a boy—of young Sigi, son of a wealthy Jewish grain-broker of Budapest, sensitive and artistic but destined to a career of material success. (Tr by Hannah Waller, 1931 Knopf 372p) †

JOHNSON, ALVIN SAUNDERS (1874–).

Spring Storm, 1936.

As the son of a school-teacher, Julian Howard's boyhood had been spent in a long series of wanderings; and it was with relief and hope that he saw his father settle at last, in the early 1900's, on a farm in Nebraska Gradually Julian entered into a new world, made friends with the shiftless river folk, heard coarse talk, and fought the town rowdies When his nearest neighbor, an elderly, drunken Pennsylvania Dutchman, married a young wife, Julian had with her his first wild experience with love. The book ends with his departure for college in the East, as an escape from a possible worse entanglement Warm and alive story, neither too bitter nor too idealistic, of the groping and confused emotions of youth (Knopf 351p) †

JOHNSON, OWEN McMAHON (1878–).

Skippy Bedelle, 1922

Another of this author's entertaining accounts of stirring incidents at Lawrenceville "Skippy" and his roommate, "Snorky," survive such strange inventions as foot-regulators for bathtubs and mosquito-proof socks, fall in love, wear their first dress suits, quarrel and make up, and undergo numerous other similar vicissitudes At 16 "Skippy" has developed into a blasé woman-hater who confides to his diary, "If any loving is going to be done, they can do the loving." Contains some characters who appeared in *The Varmint* and *The Tennessee Shad* (see II 110) (Little 316p) †

MACKENZIE, COMPTON (1882–).

Sinister Street, E 1914

Continuation of *Youth's Encounter* (see II: 114), carrying Michael Fane up to his 23rd year The first chapters are concerned with his Oxford years, during which he finds himself at home and at peace, in an atmosphere of quiet and meditation With his removal to London, there follow adventures in the general world and the underworld to which Michael is led by a quixotic desire to find and rescue Lily Haden, his girl sweetheart who has sunk into vice. During his unsuccessful efforts to redeem the girl, he rubs shoulders with "curious examples of moral ugliness and mental obliquity." This phase of his life now having ended, there is a hint that the next step may be the priesthood The title is indicative of the "dark experiences" through which he passes (Appleton 658p) †

MANN, THOMAS (1875–).

Young Joseph, G: 1934.

Second section of a series (see III: 327), based on the biblical story of Joseph. Here we have a beautifully told narrative, dramatic, tender, and often delightfully humorous, of the adolescent Joseph, his father's favorite, and the object of his brothers' jealousy, from his 17th year until the time when he is sold into slavery in Egypt. Rich in psychological insight and basically human, this is a memorable picture of the mind and spirit of youth, of inescapable suffering. (Tr by H T Lowe-Porter, 1935 Knopf 311p) †

Joseph in Egypt, G: 1936.

Third section of the series of which the first volume was *Joseph and His Brothers* (see II: 187) and the second was *Young Joseph* (see above). "Departing in some respects from the 39th Chapter of Genesis, these further records of Joseph's life start with his rescue from the pit by the Ishmaelite merchant's caravan The story continues with his trip thru the marvels of Egypt to the vast estate of Potiphar where he rises from a lowly slave to become overseer and confidant of the master The sinful love of Potiphar's wife, here called Mut-em-enet, for the chaste Joseph, his refusal, and her final betrayal of him to her husband, conclude this section" (Bk Rev Digest) See III 327 (Tr by H T Lowe-Porter, 1938 Knopf 2v 664p) †

NEXØ, MARTIN ANDERSEN (1869–).

Apprenticeship, Da: 1907

Volume 2 of the four-part *Pelle, the Conqueror* (see II 127), and continuation of *Boyhood* (see II: 111) Pelle is here apprenticed to a shoemaker in a small provincial town in Denmark, where he spends five years of his youth at hard work amid sordid industrial surroundings, torn between hopelessness, dogged despair, and persistence in future aspirations When he is graduated from apprentice rank, he realizes that he has been fitted for a trade which is already doomed by the dawning era of the machine Far from being discouraged, and more keenly conscious of the strength which has been developing within him, he resolves to leave this island town which thus far has marked the limit of his experience in the world, and takes ship for Copenhagen, still resolved to conquer (Tr by Bernard Miall, 1914 Holt 330p) †

OGNYOV, N., *pseud* (Rozanov, Mikhail Grigoryevitch, 1888–).

Diary of a Communist Undergraduate, R. 1928.

Sequel to the earlier adventures of Kostya Riabtsov, in *Diary of a Communist Schoolboy* (see II 114) Here we find the former provincial schoolboy attending the university in Moscow Kostya is now somewhat more serious, a bit more sophisticated, but as charming as formerly, as he undergoes the broader experience of striving for a university education in a Russia which is also adolescent—"chaotic, sprangly, awkward and dogmatic—yet fiercely alive" (Tr by Alexander Werth, 1929 Payson 288p) †

PARRISH, ANNE (1888–).

The Methodist Faun, 1929.

A tragi-comic panorama of adolescent love, with all of its awkward gestures and yearnings and all of its young beauty and loveliness. Visionary young Clifford Hunter is unsuccessful in his adjustment to life—both in his personal relationships and in his professional efforts as an artist See II: 170. (Harper 334p)

PIPER, WARRENE (1898–).

The Sun in His Own House, 1931.

A sequel to *Son of John Winteringham* (see II: 114), carrying on the story of Darcy Winteringham

through his 21st year See **Physical Handicaps: Deformity**, p 177. (Houghton 381p)

ROLLAND, ROMAIN (1866–).

Jean-Christophe in Paris, F. 1907–1909.

Second of three sections, itself subdivided into three parts entitled "The Market-Place," "Antoinette," "The House" The earlier volume (see II· 111) terminated with Jean-Christophe's flight to France as he was entering upon the threshold of youth Here we follow his further development—tactless, egotistic, but sincere and large-hearted—in the musical and artistic worlds of Paris The individual portrait is set against a satirical and didactic treatment of external Continental affairs, with the author triumphantly attacking materialism, luxury, plutocratic corruption, and false nationalism The pathetically beautiful story of Antoinette (second part) has great emotional appeal, and the account of the mutually inspiring friendship between the young German musician and Antoinette's brother Oliver (third part) is admirable. (Tr by Gilbert Cannan, 1911 Holt 473p)

For sequel, see II 127

Mother and Son, F. 1927.

Third section in the cycle of five works, *The Soul Enchanted* (see II. 134). Here the emphasis falls equally on further development of the character of heroic Annette Rivière, the inner and outer growth of her adolescent son Marc, and their approach, after various conflicts of will and temperament, to a deeper love and understanding of each other. The action takes place during the war years, and the author devotes much space, in connection with Annette's activities on behalf of a prisoner of war, to an expression of his pacifist sentiments. (Tr by Van Wyck Brooks, Holt 415p) †

SASSOON, SIEGFRIED (1886–).

Memoirs of a Fox-Hunting Man, E: 1928.

An autobiographical novel in which the writer recalls his childhood in his Aunt Evelyn's country home and his initiation—under the tactful insistence of Dixon, the groom—into the joys and tremors of fox-hunting The narrator develops from a callow youth, awkward in society and unsure in the saddle, to a lusty fox-hunting man The first part is a mildly agreeable but ironical chronicle of English sportsmanship up to 1914, with very successful scenes from the hunting field, the race course, and the cricket ground A suggestion that this is a picture of human futility—the tragedy of an unInquiring mind immunized against doubt by purposeless devotion to a sport magnified into a cult—is confirmed by the bitter tone of the last two chapters, which endeavor, through a description of war experiences in France, to expose the wickedness of warfare. (1929 Coward 376p) †

SÉLINCOURT, HUGH DE (1878–).

One Little Boy, E: 1924.

Headmaster Lake, autocratic ruler of an English public school, detects a youngster, Graham Hulbertson, in the act of masturbation, which he denounces before the assembled school as "the worst offense that a boy can commit, an offense which defiles a community, which saps the roots of character." Determined "to keep my school pure at whatever cost," he flogs the offender publicly in chapel and forbids his talking with other boys for the rest of the term. Graham's widowed mother is told that she has been too indulgent, that to save him from wickedness she must not spare the rod; but both she and her son remain bewildered and unhappy Their problem is worked out under the common-sense influence of two wholesome characters, Paula, a lovely girl several years Graham's senior, and her father, who comes to assume something of a father's part toward the boy. (A & C Boni 266p) †

TARKINGTON, BOOTH (1869–).

Seventeen, 1916.

Familiar and amusing account of the puppy-love stage in the life of 17-year-old Willie Baxter, with all its portentous seriousness, painful self-consciousness, and utterly unconscious absurdity Other delightful characterizations include the small sister Jane, aged 10, whose ways are more than trying to Willie, his impatient father, with little appreciation of his son's need of a dress suit; Mrs Baxter, who wisely understands that all young people do strange things, and of course Willie's adored Lola Pratt, endowed with an inane and babyish lisp. (Harper 328p)

THIESS, FRANK (1890–).

The Gateway to Life, G: 1926.

A second volume in this author's series of studies of youth in post-war Germany. (For its predecessor, *Farewell to Paradise*, see II 115) "A study of late adolescence A group of high-school boys in a South German town discuss frankly and with unusual intelligence their experiences on the threshold of life—their quarrels with the older generation, their love affairs, their books, their ideals and growing philosophies."—(Bk Rev Digest) Serious study, ably done. (Tr by H T Lowe-Porter, 1927 Knopf 325p) †

The Devil's Shadow, G: 1924.

Continues the career of Casper Miller, one of the lively group of students in the foregoing volume. This figure "represents the type of pseudo-intellectual, talented, attractive, and unstable, who follows every light that flashes in an ecstasy of ego-worship. His gradual disintegration is the more ironic in that it seems, to him, success . . . We leave him on the way to America, outlawed and expatriated, but complacent in his new position as agent for a sort of high-finance Venusberg, a colossal organization for elegant debauchery."—(Phila Inquirer) An honest but repellent study (Tr by H T Lowe-Porter, 1928 Knopf 379p) †

VAN DRUTEN, JOHN (1901–).

Young Woodley, E: 1929.

A novel rewritten from the successful play of 1925. Its scene is an English boys' school, and its anguished protagonist is an idealistic boy groping his way through the complexities of sex and life. To his troubled questions his friend Ainger gives only an indirect answer, his enemy Vining only an obscene one. From Laura, the young wife of an antipathetic housemaster, Woodley wins sympathy

and responsive understanding, with the result that he conceives for her a tender romantic love that brings to a focus all his doubts and dreams The inevitable crisis leads to his departure from school, at the same time marking the end of his adolescence. (Day 301p) †

WALPOLE, SIR HUGH (1884–).
Jeremy at Crale, E. 1927.

Recounts the later history of Jeremy Cole. (For earlier volumes, see II: 112) He has attained the age of fifteen-and-a-half and enjoys the exalted privilege of occupying a study with two other boys His life at Crale seems to consist of one difficulty after another—with his best friend, with the masters, and with his arch-enemy Staire A helpful visit from his Uncle Samuel, blessed with an understanding spirit, has a salutary effect on Jeremy and leads to his ending the term with marked success Though still a boy, he is beginning to grow up (Doran 356p) †

WILLIAMSON, HENRY (1897–).
Dandelion Days, E 1922; rev. 1930.

Second section of the tetralogy *The Flux of Dreams*, beginning with *The Beautiful Years* (see III 218 & II: 112) This is a narrative of Willie Maddison's adolescent years at Colham, an English public school, just before the War Except for his emotionalism, Willie differs little from the average boy; even when he is difficult, he seems endearing and very human He feels unhappy and misunderstood, in a way characteristic of many boys of his age, but there is no bitterness or introspection in his sensitiveness, and his experiences are described with tenderness and humor These include a romantic friendship for a boy and a first, reverent love for a girl The book also conveys in fine and flexible prose the rich atmosphere of the English countryside and all of the wonder of nature. (1930 Dutton 318p) †

See also other titles under
Later Childhood: Boys, pp 109–112
Boyhood & Adolescence, pp 113–116
Growth to Adulthood, pp 123–136
Fathers & Sons, pp 145–146
Mothers & Sons, pp 147–149.

Girls

ANDERSON, SHERWOOD (1876–).
Kit Brandon, 1936.

The heroine is a girl of the Virginia mountain country, the daughter of a moonshiner Her quest for happiness impels her at an early age to leave home, with its revolting family life, and to pursue a varied career in valley towns which includes work in a textile mill, clerking in shops, marriage, and assisting a bootlegger during the prohibition era Despite the author's diffuse and indirect style, this work appeals as an attempt to suggest possible solutions to perplexities that beset young people of today. (Scribner 373p)

BENNETT, ARNOLD (1867–1931).
Hilda Lessways, E: 1911.

Parallels the narrative in this author's *Clayhanger* (see II: 118), recounting Hilda's young womanhood in the Five Towns, her unlucky marriage with a bigamist, and the meeting with Clavhanger which results in their falling in love Excellent as a psychological study of a young woman, "burningly sincere, tremblingly curious, fiercely ignorant of things that count, and cruelly solitary," whose alternations between senseless shyness and astonishing boldness make her an inexplicable and perhaps unlikable, but very human, character. (Dutton 533p) †

HERBERT, ALAN PATRICK (1890–).
The Water Gipsies, E 1930.

Jane Bell grew up on an old barge with her sister Lilly and her mild little father, who played the cello in the movies From much familiarity with the latter, Jane's adolescent mind came to think of life and love in terms of the unreal world of film captions She "walked out" with Fred, the bargeman, and Ernest, the socialist, but was secretly and unsuccessfully in love with Mr. Bryan, the artist After her two marriages, Jane came to feel that Life and Romance were not entirely identical The story is delightfully written and abounds in a wise and humorous contemplation of human nature (Doubleday 414p) †

LANE, ROSE WILDER (1887–).
Old Home Town, 1935.

Short stories depicting small-town life during the first decade of the century, with its neighborly intimacy, conventional morality, gossip, and isolation from the world The same characters are carried through all of the stories—such people as the old maid, the hired girl, the immoral woman, the nice old lady, and that villain the travelling man—held together by the observation of Ernestine, a young girl eager and curious but baffled by the grown-up world she was approaching (Longmans 309p) †

LEHMANN, ROSAMOND.
Invitation to the Waltz, E. 1932.

A slight but charming and important tale of Olivia Curtis' introduction to the adult world, presenting a young, middle class English girl on her 17th birthday, her preparations for a much anticipated dance just one week away, the evening itself, and the emotions which it aroused It is a tender study of girl nature at its most sensitive and bewildering stage, with all its heightened sensibilities and alternations of delight and despair. Also memorable is Olivia's little brother James, part artist, part philosopher, "who goes on nature-walks, recites original poems in a sing-song, and gives birthday gifts that break one's heart." (Holt 309p)

RICHARDSON, HENRY HANDEL, *pseud.* (Richardson, Henrietta).
The Getting of Wisdom, E: 1910; rev. 1931.

Against a background of bleak life in a Melbourne, Australia, boarding-school, the author describes the gradual maturing of an original and interesting girl. Sent to school at the age of 12, Laura spends four years in a narrow, pedantic world, suffering from "cruel little brutes of girls, quite unaware of cruelty," and from her own uncomprehended am-

bitions and baffled gropings. The viewpoint is that of Laura, who sees adult activities with the puzzled yet often shrewd eyes of youth With all her bravado, her triumphs and despairs, this heroine is extraordinarily real and unforgettable. (Norton 275p) †

STEEN, MARGUERITE.
The Wise and the Foolish Virgins, E: 1932.

A rather strong realistic study of ugliness in the slums of an English seaport, redeemed nevertheless by an appealing beauty and a rich and original style Its central figure, Catherine Malley, is marked by gentleness and fineness, for all the sordidness of her family, with a drunken and depraved mother, one sister a prostitute, and her brother a thief Her starved emotions and her love of orderliness and beauty both found satisfaction in adoration of a repressed, unimaginative teacher and in the weekly housecleaning which she performed in that teacher's modest and middle-class but well-kept abode Tragedy threatened when Catherine's idol is shattered, but a fantasy ending, with a Prince Charming, provides a welcome hint of something better to come (Little 287p) †

TARKINGTON, BOOTH (1869–).
Alice Adams, 1921.

Both a pathetic and an amusing story of the little vanities and pretences of a small-town girl who vainly tries to keep up a social front among friends and acquaintances who are much better off and think everything of dress and amusement Alice was clever and attractive, but handicapped by lack of money and a working-class family At first successful in concealing or explaining her circumstances, she encounters a series of calamities beginning with the defection of a promising male admirer after his attending a home dinner party which Mrs. Adams had insisted upon Ultimately Alice adopts a new and more realistic viewpoint, and we leave her embarking upon that business course which hitherto had signified for her the end of youth and the end of hope Awarded the Pulitzer prize, 1922 (Doubleday Page 434p) †

WELLS, HERBERT GEORGE (1866–).
Ann Veronica: a modern love story; E: 1909.

Depicts the typical young girl rebel of the early part of the century, with quite frank presentation of the unruly phenomena of adolescence in the feminine case. The heroine is a restless English girl whom we first see hedged about by convention personified by her father and aunt Resolved to learn for herself what meaning life may have, Ann leaves home, studies biology in a London laboratory, tries to make her way unaided but is financially helpless, and participates in the suffrage movement, with a resulting experience in jail Ann's struggle for freedom is continued in a love affair and life abroad with a married man. She escapes the penalty of her daring when her lover is set free to marry her respectably. Acute analysis of the impulses and perplexities of this type of girl. †

See also titles under
Later Childhood: Girls, p 112
Girlhood & Adolescence, pp 116–117
Growth to Adulthood, below, pp 123–136
Fathers & Daughters, pp 143–145
Mothers & Daughters, pp 146–149.

General

MEREDITH, GEORGE (1828–1909).
*** The Ordeal of Richard Feverel,** E: 1859.

Egotistic Sir Austin Feverel brings up his son Richard on an abstract and rigid system of education, which breaks down when adolescence and first love are reached because no outlet has been provided for the emotions This is the ordeal. In addition to the central figure, there is a parallel portrait in the innocent and noble Lucy. The chapters describing the love between these two rise to great lyric beauty The secret marriage of the lovers is followed by a complicated series of misfortunes which culminates tragically and fatally for both Richard and Lucy One of the first novels to show development of personality with a view to continuous human evolution †

STERN, GLADYS BRONWYN (1890–)
The Rueful Mating, E 1932.

This unusual study of early love and brilliant adolescence has for its leading characters two vivid and exciting young people—Halcyon Day, the daughter of an English sea-captain who is herself a literary prodigy, and Eden Herring, another prodigy as a boy actor In leisurely fashion and with much objective detail, together with delicate and perceptive artistry, this story describes the loyal devotion of these two adventurous as well as precocious young people from the moment they first met at 12 and 13 until they were married at 17 and 18, having finally worn down the obstinate opposition of both families Superficially the book deals with the theater in its less successful aspects, as also with the sad exploitation of child talent. More conspicuously it demonstrates the heartbreaking impotence of adolescents in an adult world. (Knopf 566p) †

See also titles under **Childhood & Adolescence,** p 117.

5. ADULTHOOD
Growth to & Psychology of

Men

BARRIE, SIR JAMES MATTHEW (1860–1937).
Tommy and Grizel, E: 1900.

Sequel to *Sentimental Tommy* (see II: 110), continuing the biography of Tommy, the writer, to his

unanticipated death "As he grows older his self-consciousness becomes more pronounced, and each act of his is penetrated with affectation as he views everything thru a literary atmosphere as so much 'copy'; his flirtations are theatrical posturings, his whole life is make-believe, either for the benefit of his friends and admirers or in sheer self-deception." —Baker (Scribner 509p) †

BOJER, JOHAN (1872–).

The Great Hunger, N: 1916.

Peer Holm, bastard son of a wealthy officer who dies suddenly without having made provision for him, succeeds thru energy and perseverance in working up from a Norwegian peasant boyhood to professional triumphs and affluence as chief engineer at the First Cataract in Egypt and as a constructor of Abyssinian railways. Then follow marriage, common joys and common sorrows, with disasters which bring ruin and leave him ultimately reduced to a country blacksmith His youthful dreams of material happiness thru conquest of power and wealth have been proved empty, but in suffering, adversity, and self-sacrifice he achieves the spiritual victory that leaves him with a well-defined philosophy and faith (Tr by W J Alexander Worster and C Archer, 1919 Moffat 327p & repr) †

Sequel: *The New Temple* (see III 318).

BUNIN, IVAN ALEKSIEEVICH (1870–).

The Gentleman from San Francisco, and other stories, R: 1915–1916.

The title story is one of the best known of this Nobel prize winner's shorter works It paints in unlovely colors the closing days of an American business man who, having amassed wealth, is bound for the Riviera, with wife and daughter, to begin to live and enjoy himself The voyage on a steamer-de-luxe is described in detail, as also the arrival in Italy Then in his hotel, carefully dressed for dinner and feeling that his new life is now under way, he suddenly dies from a stroke. His body is carried back in the hold of the same steamer on which he had come. Ironic portraiture combined with social criticism. (Authorized tr by Bernard Guilbert Guerney, 1933 Knopf 313p) †

BURT, MAXWELL STRUTHERS (1882–).

The Interpreter's House, 1924.

Gulian Eyre, younger son of a wealthy New York family, "had been allowed to follow his own inclinations throughout his youth and early manhood, his father alone having the perception to see in his 'wildness' the stirring of unusual energy of character. Now, at 35, having served thru the War, having made a serious attempt to orientate himself by writing poetry and taken a less serious dip into the diplomatic service, he comes back home, 'not because he wanted to . . . but because he could think of nothing else that might quiet the vague restlessness that had . . . overtaken him.' His readjustment into the warp of family, business, and social claims; his inner drive toward some satisfying answer to the eternal query—'Is there Beauty yet to find? And certainty?'—these are the themes."—Bk Rev Digest (Scribner 445p) †

CONRAD, JOSEPH, *pseud.* (Korzeniowski, Feodor Józef Konrad, 1857–1924).

* **Lord Jim:** a romance; E· 1900.

A brave young officer in the English merchant marine loses his head in a moment of panic, deserts his apparently sinking ship, and is cashiered. His weakness consists in having a too vivid imagination During a subsequent career of self-devotion and heroic adventure among the savages of Malaysia, he strives to rebuild his shattered self, that self which was his ideal At the close he retrieves his honor in heroic sacrifice of his life Impressionistic writing, with remarkably fine descriptions of the sea †

* **The Nigger of the Narcissus:** a tale of the forecastle; E. 1897.

Memorable character study, set on an old-fashioned sailing ship voyaging home from Bombay to London With deep humanity and yet saturnine comedy the author depicts the subtle influence on the entire ship's crew of the haunting presence on board of an unfortunate Negro. Again wonderfully realistic description of rough seafaring life, reaching a high point in the vivid account of a storm †

* **The Shadow Line:** a confession, E. 1917.

"The shadow line marks the boundary between youth and maturity Its approach is heralded by extreme boredom, weariness, and dissatisfaction. It is a time of rash actions—getting married suddenly or throwing up one's job without reason The young seaman who is hero of this tale of the Malay Archipelago leaves his ship on a sudden impulse, intending to take passage for home While idling about in an eastern seaport, opportunity comes his way and he finds himself captain of a sailing vessel whose master had but recently died He is in command . . for 21 fever-ridden and ghost-haunted days, and at the end of his voyage he finds that the boundary line has been crossed. Youth lies behind him "—Bk Rev Digest †

* **Victory:** an island tale; E: 1915.

The central figure, Axel Heyst, is an introspective Swede who professes a philosophy of quietism, of abstinence from action in a world essentially evil, and who has been content to drift about as a voluntary spectator rather than an actor In the South Seas his one effort to connect himself with the reality of business (as manager of a tropical belt coal company) meets with failure thru the visionary nature of the scheme. But he is once more drawn into activity when he chivalrously protects Lena, a pathetic waif from a travelling ladies' orchestra, and retires with her to a lonely outpost amid the ocean archipelago, thus achieving a degree of belated victory. There is a tragic dénouement when their lovers' retreat is ruthlessly invaded by three scheming ruffians. †

DE MORGAN, WILLIAM FREND (1839–1917).

Joseph Vance: an ill-written autobiography; E 1906.

A loosely-constructed but interesting reflection of English life and thought 75 years ago Tells the life story of a scholar and inventor, covering his boyhood in the slums, his poverty-stricken youth, his career at Oxford where he developed an inordinate love for chess as well as mechanical inventive ability, and his later life in middle-class society, with his love for a woman whom he does not marry There is an excellent gallery of secondary portraits, including "Joseph's father, one of the finest originals in the preposterousness of his humor . . . Joe's mother, and her successor, the little maid-of-all-work 'Miss Dowdeswell'; and Dr Thorpe and his delectable family, with those fascinating embodiments of womanhood, Lossie and Jane" †

DICKENS, CHARLES (1812–1870).

*** David Copperfield,** E· 1850.

"David's hard youth, the sentimental idyl of his first marriage and the firmer happiness of his union with Agnes, are the connecting threads among the varied episodes and eccentric, humorous, and lovable characters Miss Betsey Trotwood, Barkis, Micawber, the Peggottys, Mr Dick, Mrs Gummidge, Miss Mowcher, and Tommy Traddles are among the pleasing grotesques, the sanctimonious villain, Uriah Heep, is one of the repulsive"—(Baker) The melodramatic episode of Steerforth's seduction of Little Emily is a minor theme †

*** Great Expectations,** E: 1861.

One of Dickens' best novels, telling in well-knit fashion the story of Pip's growth from a poverty-stricken childhood and the influence on his character of an expected beneficence A new mode of life in London ends when misfortunes come upon him, his great expectations fade away, and he is left penniless. The ending is a happier one when Pip, taught by adversity, returns to honest labor and is reunited with Estella, the object of his early love, who also has learned a lesson thru her misguided first marriage Other characters include Joe Gargery, humble but devoted, the half-crazed and revengeful Miss Havisham; the impudent old impostor Uncle Pumblechook; Jaggers, the skilful Old Bailey lawyer, and his good-hearted clerk Wemmick; and Pip's London friend, Herbert Pocket. †

DOSTOIEVSKI, FEDOR MIKHAILOVICH (1821–1881).

*** The Brothers Karamazov,** R: 1880.

"Old Karamazov is the embodiment of bestial sensuality, unrestrained by moral or sentimental feeling Of his three sons, Ivan is pride of intellect, in revolt against the apparent disorder of the world, revolt against the idea of God, ruler of such a senseless universe; Dmitri, easy-going, sensual, impulsive, good-natured, romantic, is his inevitable antagonist; Alyosha is a Christ-like being . . . ; he represents human nature in its fulness, rich in tenderness and fellow-feeling for all things, he has in him the makings of a saint. There are two notable women-characters . . ; and one of Dostoievski's most beautiful and sublime creations, Father Zossima, a serene, unworldly being, who has gone through the fire and issued cleansed, pure, sanctified. Old Karamazov is killed by the ugly and sinister Smerdyakov; but who, morally, is his murderer? In the trial of Dmitri for the murder of his father, and the ensuing miscarriage of justice, there is a certain parallel to *The Ring and the Book*—human evidence is studied and judged from a different angle"—(Baker) The three brothers are taken to represent three aspects of Russian life—Mind, Body, and Spirit. The work is enormously long; it is also unfinished, although the main action is completed †

DOUGLAS, LLOYD CASSEL (1877–).

Forgive Us Our Trespasses, 1932.

A story of regeneration from embittered cynicism to moral idealism and forgiveness Dinny Drumm is introduced as a young man whose orphaned childhood has left him warped with hatred for family, environment, and conventional religion. There are episodes in college, success in journalism, and a romance with a girl of different standards which fails because of their conflicting ideals of love Other experiences leave him spiritually baffled, until the chance discovery of a letter addressed to him by his mother before his birth leads to a changed viewpoint regarding the past and a consequent transformation in his general attitude toward life. Dramatic and well-told story which, however, borders on the overdone. (Houghton 369p) †

DUUN, OLAV (1876–)

The Blind Man, N 1927.

Second section of the 6-volume work, *The People of Juvik* (see III 219), but complete in itself. Here the author is concerned with Petter and Anders Haaberg, the two sons of Per Anders, whose careers confirm the family tradition that in each generation there is a waster and a man of worth. With its commonplace details, interior dialogue, and brusque prose, this book successfully conveys the essential and somewhat baffling spirit of the Norwegian peasant—slow-witted, superstitious, cautious, passing through climaxes with almost stupid calm, and making a great stir over trifling events The setting is bare and primitive, with all the fundamental emotions on a plane that lies close to the soil (Tr by Arthur G Chater, 1931 Knopf 284p) †

GALSWORTHY, JOHN (1867–1933).

*** The Man of Property,** E: 1906.

As the title suggests, this work has as its main theme the sense of property, or possessive instinct, as embodied to an exaggerated degree in Soames Forsyte He is characterized as a man with a passion for acquiring all things desirable, and for exercising his proprietary rights to the utmost, even over his reluctant wife Irene. Thru a long series of carefully finished pictures the author conveys the narrowness of upper middle-class London society several generations ago. Against the background of

highly respectable but humdrum and aimless existence there is developed a love drama between two very different people who have been drawn into relations with the Forsytes by circumstances. †

Later embodied in *The Forsyte Saga* (see II: 153), with the following two titles as sequels.

*** In Chancery,** E: 1920.

Continues the story of Soames Forsyte along with other members of his family. With the one exception of cousin Jolyon, the male Forsytes are still dominated by an instinct for possession which applies not only to property but to such less tangible things as marriage and parenthood Fifteen years after his wife Irene had run off with another man, Soames, distracted by the realization that he lacks an heir to his name and fortune, meets Irene again, desires her once more, but fails to win her back. Nothing now is too sordid to deter him from securing a divorce, and sacrificing family respectability, he prevails upon Jolyon to serve as co-respondent. After having married a pretty French girl whom he does not love, Soames is obliged to face the disappointment of having a daughter Fleur, with no hope of another child But he is consoled, thru his sense of proprietorship, in having at least one human possession In passing, the author takes occasion to express his views on the English divorce and social laws †

*** To Let,** E. 1921.

A sequel to the above, this story is preceded chronologically by an interlude (*Awakening*, see II· 107) describing the childhood of little Jon, son of Soames' divorced wife Irene and Jolyon Forsyte In the present work, Jon, now grown up, falls in love with his young cousin Fleur, as a result of a chance meeting, at a time when neither was aware of Irene's former relation to Soames Having thus precipitated a crisis in the lives of all concerned, Jon is confronted with the necessity of choosing between love for his mother and this new passion for Fleur. "Jon is a giver, Fleur a taker." †

The saga of this family is continued in a series of sequels assembled in *A Modern Comedy*, including *The White Monkey, The Silver Spoon,* and *Swan Song,* with two interludes (see II· 153)

HARRISON, HENRY SYDNOR (1880–1930).

Queed, 1911.

A popular novel, entertaining, and mildly valuable for its characterization. Its hero, 24 years old, without upbringing and alone in the world, had raised himself, body and soul, out of printed books Fancying himself a revolutionary sociologist, he has ideas of a mission in life These, however, prove useless as he undergoes disillusioning contact with actualities and the demands of a "yellow newspaper" on which he is employed. There is also a gifted young heroine who is a better judge of real values, and whose influence on Queed is salutary. The work gives "a complacently realistic view of the crude social atmosphere and the pushful ideals" of a city of the "new South" (several decades ago) —the scene of Queed's physical and mental evolution into a very human man. (Houghton 430p) †

HOWELLS, WILLIAM DEAN (1837–1920).

*** The Rise of Silas Lapham,** 1884.

Deals with the rise and fall of a self-made man, crude and uneducated, who loses his mineral-paint fortune simply because he will not, even under pressure, stoop to a deceitful stroke of business. There is also the circumstance of the new-rich vs the old-rich, of middle-class Laphams vs. upper-class Coreys, in brownstone Boston of a few generations ago, as worked out in a plot describing the efforts of the Laphams to get into society, with their mistakes and disillusionments, and the sentimental tragi-comedy of the two daughters in love with the same young man. †

HUXLEY, ALDOUS LEONARD (1894–)

Eyeless in Gaza, E· 1936.

The line from which the title is derived refers to Samson, blinded by the Philistines So too is Anthony Beavis, the protagonist of this novel, an intellectual youth growing to maturity in the turbulent post-war era, and content, until he is past 40, to accept that world as it is—living sceptically, cynically, detached from life, refusing to let himself love his mistress, betraying his closest friend, avoiding alliances of any kind, looking forward to nothing more than the futility exemplified by his own father's existence. Then comes his meeting with Miller, an indomitable Scotch doctor in Mexico, under whose influence he experiences a gradual shift to a philosophy of personal idealism, to a belief in the necessity of individual assumption of responsibility Peace for the individual, as for the world itself, beset by the threat of war, by insecurity in daily living, and by the general problem of evil, will be possible only thru the individual exercise of love and compassion (*Harper* 473p) †

KIPLING, RUDYARD (1865–1936).

The Light That Failed, E 1891 (US: 1890).

An active and realistic account of Dick Heldar, a young artist, who, after an adventurous career as a war correspondent in the Soudan during the Gordon relief expedition, returns to London where he gradually loses his eyesight as a result of an injury received in the East He struggles heroically to finish his masterpiece before complete blindness is reached. His sweetheart Maisie, pretty but weak and selfish, fails him in his need, and he returns, heart-broken, to the British army in the East, where he is shot down as he experiences once more the active life which he craved. †

LEWIS, SINCLAIR (1885–).

Dodsworth, 1929.

Photographic observation rather than satirical purpose is at the basis of this lively study of Sam Dodsworth, rough but honest retired automobile manufacturer, who at 50 goes abroad for an indefinite holiday, and his socially aspiring wife Fran, beautiful but vain, selfish, and eventually unfaithful. In the course of their wanderings in Europe one follows the growing estrangement between these two, Sam's boredom and bewilderment, and finally, when patience and self-sacrifice are ex-

hausted, his turning elsewhere for love Like Babbitt, Dodsworth has been left spiritually and culturally impotent after a lifetime spent in sterile pursuit of money, and his meager triumphs in the way of escape from Philistinism are purchased at a heavy cost. (Harcourt 377p) †

LINCOLN, JOSEPH CROSBY (1870–).
Galusha the Magnificent, 1921.

Light and amusing characterization of an absent-minded archeologist, middle-aged, timid and lovable, who as a boarder in the Cape Cod household of Martha Phipps becomes involved in the financial affairs of the village, exposes a fake spiritualistic medium, helps to untangle little Lulie Hallett's love affair, and discovers in Miss Martha, spinsterish but lively, a satisfactory wife for himself New England humor (Appleton 407p)

McFEE, WILLIAM (1881–).
Casuals of the Sea: the voyage of a soul, E· 1916.

Story of a North London family, describing the fortunes of a sister and brother who are both "drifters upon the sea of life" After picturing the aimless endeavors of the family, the author turns first to Minnie, a determined young woman who chooses the path of easy virtue but later marries respectably and comfortably, and concludes with the story of Hannibal, youngest of the family and a street Arab, who goes to sea and finds in its greatness and wonder some satisfaction for the inarticulate emotions surging within him †

Command, E· 1922

The hero, Reginald Spokesly, mate on a British freighter, is introduced as an "indifferent" nonentity who has never won advance or achieved command because of weakness of character, lack of purpose, and absence of positive qualities Then against an inconspicuous war background at Saloniki and Smyrna we see him plunged into professional responsibilities, along with a brief and disastrous romance with Evanthia Solaris The experience leaves him a disillusioned but more worth-while man, with some slight gain in spiritual growth and personal development. (Doubleday Page 337p) †

MORLEY, CHRISTOPHER (1890–).
Human Being, 1932.

Thru a series of flash-backs and observations, we are acquainted with the main happenings in the life of Richard Roe, an ordinary human being who is typical of the quiet, honest, unobtrusive citizen, shrewd but childlike and romantic, "content with little and lost without love" The episodes and portraits are chiefly concerned with Richard's activities as travelling salesman for a publishing house, and later his excursion into the stationery accessories business; his jealous and shallow wife, Lucille; his impudent young daughter, his vital and efficient young secretary, Minnie Hutzler, sometimes his mistress and always his loyal friend; and the end when he drops dead at an opportune moment. The author accompanies this with a characteristically enchanting picture of commonplace aspects of New York City in the early 1900's. (Doubleday 350p) †

NEXØ, MARTIN ANDERSEN (1869–).
*** Pelle, the Conqueror,** Da 1906–1910.

A Danish epic of poverty, realistic but embodying much that is beautiful and idealistic Sex is subordinated to a picture of the rise of social consciousness in a youth in the early years of the century Passing from a boyhood on an isolated dairy farm (**Boyhood,** see II· 111), thru early experiences as a shoemaker's apprentice in a provincial town (**Apprenticeship,** see II 120), Pelle becomes active as a leader in labor troubles in Copenhagen, carries a strike to victory thru a long and hard winter, and is unjustly sent to prison (**The Great Struggle,** see III 291) Following his release he occupies himself with working out theories of profit-sharing and labor, as well as with the development of a garden city of working-men's homes outside Copenhagen (**Daybreak,** see II: 140) Successfully fuses uniqueness of personality with social milieu. (1-v ed 1930 Peter Smith, 562, 587p) †

ROLLAND, ROMAIN (1866–).
*** Jean-Christophe: Journey's End;** F: 1910–1912.

Final section of a trilogy, and itself subdivided into three parts entitled "Love and Friendship," "The Burning Bush," "The New Dawn" (For earlier volumes see II· 111 & 121) This volume, most dramatic of the three, brings Jean-Christophe to full maturity and to the climax of the final years of his life Having become interested in socialism and participated in a revolutionary first of May street fight in which his friend Oliver is killed, Jean-Christophe becomes once more a fugitive, fleeing from Paris into Switzerland where he takes refuge with an old friend A passionate liaison with Anna, the wife of his host, is but one of many desperate love episodes which leave their disillusioning mark on him At last happiness is found in Platonic friendship with Grazia, a beautiful Italian countess whom he had known in his earlier days, in whose salon in Rome he meets the young progressives of Italy. Success and recognition call him back to Paris, where before his death he rejoices in bringing together Oliver's son and Grazia's daughter. Continues earlier running comment on main tendencies in art and politics at the turn of the century, and voices the author's philosophy of courageous pursuit of spiritual beauty in the face of life's difficulties. (Tr by Gilbert Cannan, 1913 Holt 504p)

SINCLAIR, MAY (1879–).
Arnold Waterlow: a life; E: 1924.

A detailed study carrying Arnold from the age of two into middle life, having for its central theme the development of his philosophy of life and his unselfishness when put to the test by his love for two women. After his childhood devotion to his mother (see II: 115), he turns next to a young violinist, Rosalind Verney, who is herself infatuated with another man. After years of patient waiting, he marries her and finds happiness for a brief time, until circumstances revive Rosalind's in-

terest in her old lover She departs, with Arnold pledging to take her back should she ever wish to return This fact is made clear to Effie Warren, in whom he now finds a perfect companion, and so, when five years have passed and Rosalind indicates a desire to return to Arnold, Effie heroically makes no attempt to stand in the way, although grief leads to her death Arnold's loyalty to his pledge is consistent with and characteristic of his whole development, with his acceptance of facts and his desire for the truth (Macmillan 446p) †

THACKERAY, WILLIAM MAKEPEACE (1811–1863).

* **The History of Henry Esmond,** E: 1852.

A chronicle of public and domestic events of the period of Queen Anne, setting forth the ostensible autobiography of the hero, a supporter of the Jacobite cause. Aside from historical elements, there is much personal interest in this narrative of a noble-minded and unselfish youth who, brought up as a dependent in the house of Francis Esmond, learns that he is the legitimate heir but keeps that fact secret His character is fully revealed in his love for the two women of the story —Beatrix Esmond, a spoiled beauty, and her fine-grained mother, Rachel, Lady Castlewood. †

* **The History of Pendennis,** E 1848–1850.

"Claims to have presented the contemporary young man without flattery or extenuation . . Pendennis is by no means an ideal hero, and in his egotism, vanity, and weakness he is only a trifle better than George Osborne, Amelia's showy lover in *Vanity Fair*. Introduces a numerous gallery of characters, e g , the womanly Laura, the gushing Miss Amory, the Irishman Capt Costigan, the old buck Major Pendennis, and the manly George Warrington"—(Baker) Criticizes manners and morals in a running commentary. †

UNDSET, SIGRID (1882–).

The Master of Hestviken, N: 1925–1927

A tetralogy published originally in four sections as listed below. The setting is medieval Norway in the 13th century, but the details of story and characterization are realistic rather than romantic, dealing with eternal conflicts and problems of humanity The author's attitude is entirely modern, and interwoven in her history of dramatic incidents in the lives of an alien race, in an alien climate, run themes which have universal moral and religious interest (Tr by Arthur G Chater, 2v repr 1932 Knopf) †

(1) **The Axe,** 1925.

Olav Audunsson, foster son of Steinfinn, was betrothed in childhood to Ingunn, Steinfinn's daughter. Outlawed for having killed a kinsman, Olav returns years later to find Ingunn mother of a child by a wandering and despised Icelander, kills her betrayer, and takes her away with him. (1928, 341p)

(2) **The Snake Pit,** 1925.

The two lovers return to Olav's old home, Hestviken, where Olav accepts Ingunn's child as his own. Thru slowly passing years they struggle vainly to recapture their earlier love and to find serenity and happiness in the face of their heavy load of unconfessed guilt and disgrace Ingunn sickens and dies, leaving Olav the task of solving his problems alone (1929, 301p)

(3) **In the Wilderness,** 1927.

Now middle-aged, Olav passes thru a spiritual crisis, at last seeking God in his desire to rid his soul of the sin of the murder of Ingunn's betrayer. (1929, 265p)

(4) **The Son Avenger,** 1927.

The book is largely given up to the spiritual conflicts of Olav and Eirik, his adopted son. The latter feels he must atone for Olav's crime by entering the church At the last the theme of the whole tetralogy—that vengeance is God's alone is rounded out in Olav's tragic and repentant death. (1930, 340p)

WALPOLE, HUGH (1884–)

* **Fortitude:** being a true and faithful account of the education of an adventurer, E 1913

Peter Westcott's childhood in Cornwall was grim and desolate, spent in a forbidding home where boyish offences were cruelly punished by a terrifying father Even before he passed on to the brutalities of an inferior and disreputable school, he had gained the realization that what mattered in life was 'the courage you bring to it," and throughout all the trials and disciplines of his later years he never lost sight of this as a goal Following the death of his mother and a struggle with his father, he escaped to London, to boarding house life in Bloomsbury, to poverty in the East End, to astonishing success as a novelist, to love and marriage, and to the final catastrophe by which he refused to be crushed At the book's close he still faced life crying "Make . me a man . . . Make me brave!" (Doran 484p) †

WELLS, HERBERT GEORGE (1866–).

The Bulpington of Blup: adventures, poses, stresses, conflicts, and disaster in a contemporary brain, E. 1933.

Follows the life of Theodore Bulpington from early childhood, thru adolescence, and into maturity, and exhibits in him the romantic, inexact, and undisciplined type of mind which inevitably invites disaster As a child Theodore had invented an idealization of his own personality, The Bulpington of Blup, and by continued practice of protective self-deception, thru this alter ego which performs all the marvelous acts Theodore shrinks from doing, he habitually escapes from reality—during his crude sexual adventures, his exposure to a haphazard education and an unbalanced environment, his unheroic war career during which he narrowly misses being shot for cowardice, and the final humiliation of losing Margaret, the girl he loves Always faithless, a liar, and a cheat, we leave him telling impossible yarns of his war exploits to a group of maiden ladies. (Macmillan 414p)

The History of Mr. Polly, E: 1910.

The intimate life history of a lower middle-class Englishman, woefully misfit in his career of small tradesman's clerk, and "strangely at the mercy of his indigestion of mind and body" First failing victim to a woman intent on marriage, then failing in business efforts, he makes a sudden strike for freedom and escapes to the country and into the unknown, ultimately finding his destiny as assistant in a village inn The work has wisdom as well as wit and humor, and the fable has its whimsically put socio-economic moral †

WERFEL, FRANZ (1890–).

The Pure in Heart, G· 1929.

"A passenger on a Mediterranean liner who has been fascinated by the aloof, courteous reserve of the ship's doctor, watches him one evening as he stands engrossed in thought . . The doctor, in those few moments, is seeing his whole life in retrospect, and it is this, in four life-fragments, that comprises the story Thru an unhappy childhood, the war years, and the post-war revolution in *Vienna*, we see the *bewildered, painful journey* of an idealist, who relies, sometimes unconsciously, on the one stable thing he has found in the world —the devotion of his pious peasant nurse"—(Booklist) Its philosophical purpose is to portray the life of a spiritual man in the non-spiritual existence of our modern age. (Tr by Geoffrey Dunlop, 1931 Simon 610p) †

WHARTON, EDITH NEWBOLD (1862–1937).

*** Ethan Frome,** 1911.

A masterful tale of grim retribution which at the same time holds equal interest as a dispassionate study of New England character in relation to environment Its gaunt, discouraged Ethan is tied down to the bleak and barren farm out of dutiful loyalty to his wife Zenia—a whining invalid whose imaginary ailments thrive on patent medicines, and who refuses to move to town where there are "lectures and big libraries and 'fellows doing things,'" and where Ethan might find congenial work. When Zenia's destitute young cousin Mattie comes to help with the housework she brings with her a brightness and a hint of the joy of living which Ethan cannot resist, especially when Zenia, jealous, decides to send her away There is a mad moment of tragic resolution, a bungled catastrophe, and then retribution's horrible burden of wrecked bodies and long, ruined years of living death. (Scribner 195p) †

WOLFE, THOMAS (1900–1938).

*** Of Time and the River:** a legend of man's hunger in his youth; 1935.

Continues the life of Eugene Gant of *Look Homeward, Angel* (see II 115), thru the years from 1920 to 1925, including three more years at Harvard, a year of university teaching in New York, and a year of experiences in England and France. Without plot in a formal sense, this enormously long work is a turbulent and almost overwhelmingly lyrical record of a youth's bewildered quest for a meaning in life and a solution of his emotional problems. The work has been adversely criticized for its verbosity, extravagance, bombast, repetitiousness, and chaotic confusion; and it has been highly praised for its power, beauty, ecstasy, grandeur, earnestness, and rich vitality Patient readers will find its undoubted faults more than offset by its great originality and deeply experienced communication of "the tragedy, splendor, and corruption of contemporary life." (Scribner 912p) †

See also titles under
Adolescence: Boys, pp 118–122
Adulthood: Special Studies, pp 123–136
Family Life, pp 138–149
Family Chronicles, pp 149–158.

Women

ANKER-LARSEN, JOHANNES (1874–).

Martha and Mary, Da: 1925.

Like their biblical prototypes, the two sisters in this grave story of Danish life typify the active worker and the contemplative dreamer, both of them being deeply religious This is a study of their spiritual growth—of the fathomless purity of their childhood when they were singularly united (see II 108), thru the many intervening years when they were lost to each other, and on to their final reunion when life is almost done. Despite widely different experiences, their characters have developed consistently and serenely (Tr by Arthur G Chater, 1926 Knopf 310p) †

AUSTEN, JANE (1775–1817).

*** Emma,** E 1816.

The heroine is "a pretty girl of sterling character and more will than she can properly manage. She thinks she knows what is best for everybody, and is a prey to many deceptions She is imposed upon, and imposes upon herself, it is a long while before she sees things as they are, and recognizes where her own happiness lies"—(Baker) Her hero is one of Miss Austen's "sober, clear-eyed, and perfect men" It is largely due to Emma's feminine rage for match-making, together with her capacity for making mistakes, that she involves herself and her friends in difficulties †

*** Sense and Sensibility,** E: 1811.

A study of character and manners, in which the satire is directed against mere commonplace foolishness, conceit, and vulgarity. The story draws a comparison between two sisters of differing temperaments—one possessing judgment, self-control, sanity, and the other imagination, feeling, sentimentality. The moral is pointed by the very different course of their respective love affairs. †

BALZAC, HONORÉ DE (1799–1850).

*** Eugénie Grandet,** F: 1833.

Generally regarded as Balzac's nearest approach to a perfect work of art It is a portrayal of the lifelong martyrdom of a character of somewhat exaggerated nobility and sweetness; thruout all her tribulations, Eugénie remains innocent, gentle, faithful, long-suffering, and brave. First she is sacrificed to the inhuman avarice of her father, a

miser who is loathe to supply his family even with suitable food and clothing. Later in life Eugénie suffers from the selfishness of her lover Charles, who abandons her in order to marry an heiress—unaware that Eugénie had been left rich by the death of her parents Finally, a loveless marriage with an old friend brings her no happiness. Left a widow, her career of self-abnegation is completed in a later life of philanthropy. See I: 75. †

BEITH, JANET (1907–).
No Second Spring, E: 1933.

A prize novel distinguished for its quiet simplicity and its beautiful picture of a gentle woman, Allison, and of how she adjusted herself to life in a lonely Scottish village in the 1830's, as the wife of a stern young preacher, Hamish McGregor Repelled alike by the town's hard-drinking parishioners and by her husband's god of vengeance, Allison had to find her sole outlet in her three children, until a note of romance entered her life with the advent of Andrew, a wandering artist While painting the portrait of the minister and his wife, Andrew fell in love with Allison In the prevailing atmosphere of austerity and propriety this love affair could have been a dramatic event But submissive Allison remained faithful to Hamish and sent Andrew away (Stokes 304p) †

BENEFIELD, BARRY.
Valiant Is the Word for Carrie, 1935.

Sentimental but appealing account of the regeneration of Carrie, light lady in a Louisiana river town. See II· 107. (Reynal 292p)

BENNETT, ARNOLD (1867–1931).
*** The Old Wives' Tale,** E. 1908.

"The lives of two women from girlhood to death, two ordinary types whose experience of life illustrates the passage of an epoch, the engulfment of the mid-Victorian era by overwhelming modernity being typified in the disappearance of the Five Towns in an industrial metropolis with all the crudity and vulgarity of today. The staid and unromantic sister who lives out her life in Bursley is finely contrasted with the energy and self-reliance of her more fastidious sister, who makes her own fortune abroad and has interesting experiences during the siege of Paris The first half of the book is rich in ironical satire of provincial respectability "—Baker

BROMFIELD, LOUIS (1896–).
The Green Bay Tree, 1924.

The protagonist is Lily Shane, an independent woman, with personality enough to defy convention, who "flourished like the green bay tree," in contrast to her righteous but repressed and neurotic sister Irene, who "perished of drought" as a religious recluse. These two are introduced along with their imperious and haughtily aristocratic mother in the setting of a middle-western steel city, with its multitude of crass, timid, suspicious, empty, or grasping and sordid citizens representative of the transition in civilization from wilderness and farm land to factory yard and mechanical mass movement. The later story is concerned with Lily's life in France—her womanhood and her friendships and loves thruout the following 20 years (Stokes 341p) †

Possession, 1925.

Follows many of the characters in the work described above The central figure is Lily Shane's cousin, Ellen Tolliver, and the narrative follows her feverish efforts at self-realization—in the narrow mental and social confinement of a small Ohio mill town, then in the world of music and society in New York (an escape facilitated by a devoted husband who never wins more than her gratitude and pity), and finally in Paris, scene of Ellen's triumphs as an internationally famous pianist and of her personal conflicts and tragedies amid the ceaseless contest of rival forces struggling to possess her. (Stokes 493p) †

Early Autumn (1926) and **A Good Woman** (1927) continue this series of attacks on outworn attitudes and prejudices See III· 321 & II 147.

BRONTË, CHARLOTTE (1816–1855).
*** Jane Eyre,** E· 1847

"The autobiography of a woman of strong and original character, whose plain face was an innovation among heroines, as her love for an ugly and elderly hero indicated a recoil from stereotyped romance . The passionate expression of personal feeling, of a woman's yearning towards a fuller life, of revolt from social conventions, unnatural repression of feeling, and narrow religious dogmas—in a word, it deals with the great modern theme of self-realization '—Baker †

BUCK, PEARL SYDENSTRICKER (1892–).
The Exile, 1936

Thinly disguised as fiction, this is a realistic character study of the author's mother Tells the life story of "martyred" Carie, American born and a lover of America, who courageously endured years of poverty and hardships in China, as wife of a stern missionary whose unquestioning faith she was unable to follow. As an "exile" in an alien land, amid hardships, degradation, and disease, she made her life worth while by rearing her foreign-born children in an American home, with an American garden, and by instilling in them her own American ideals Narrower in scope than the author's notable studies of Chinese life, but appealing. (Day 315p) †

CATHER, WILLA SIBERT (1875–).
*** My Ántonia,** 1918.

Convincing as a picture of pioneering conditions and of America's assimilation of the immigrant, and notable here for its portrait of the fine Bohemian girl who is its central figure. Beginning with her childhood days of heroic labor on the Nebraska farm, Ántonia valiantly struggles thru a life of hardships and trials. As a town hired girl she is betrayed, deserted, and left with a child. Later she marries and grows into contented middle age, simple and quiet, but triumphant, surrounded by her rugged children and her fruitful farm land. The story is told reminiscently by a New

York lawyer who had been Antonia's playmate and neighbor. (Houghton 418p) †

My Mortal Enemy, 1926.

A long short story, brilliantly portraying a selfish, worldly woman, Myra Henshawe, whose life was embittered and wasted by the "mortal enemy" which was her own wilful and inescapable self. As a child, Myra had been an orphan, reared in the comfortable, late 19th-century home of a rich great-uncle Then in her youth came a runaway marriage and disinheritance as a consequence Thru the young girl who narrates the story, we are given glimpses of her—fascinating, proud, lavish, petty, and malicious—a symbol of discontent and disenchantment. We last see her, in old age, poor and ill, painfully confronted by the realization of her wasted life (Knopf 122p) †

CHASE, MARY ELLEN (1887–).

Mary Peters, 1934.

In vigorous and beautiful prose the author of *A Goodly Heritage* has combined here effective description of the Maine coast and shipboard life with wise and tender analysis of a quite normal woman's life and psychology After a childhood spent on board her father's sailing ship, and guided by her broad-minded mother, Mary had gained sufficient knowledge of the world's far places and of standards unhampered by narrow conventions to be able to return to the Maine village of her ancestors, lead a fuller and more intelligent life than most of her fellow-villagers, and after tragic losses and brief married years, face old age with serenity, despite loneliness and poverty. (Macmillan 377p) †

COYLE, KATHLEEN.

Liv, E: 1929.

"Liv Evensen has never been away from Norway in her 23 years. She longs passionately to escape to Paris for a season of freedom and adventure—of life—before her inevitable marriage to Harald Aunt Sonja, remembering her own youth, understands Liv's desire and helps her to achieve it And like Aunt Sonja before her, Liv finds in Paris her great love and makes her great renunciation, returning to Norway with her ardent nature fully awakened yet under control, poised and ready to meet what life may bring."—(Bk Rev Digest) Not a great novel, but memorable for its psychological penetration. (Dutton 200p)

DREISER, THEODORE (1871–).

Jennie Gerhardt, 1911.

A "classic" of Dreiser's middle years, undramatic in story but important for its careful and honest portrayal of a human being impotent under the double handicap of heredity and environment. Jennie, child of an unsuccessful German immigrant, has been brought up piously, and yet her craving for sympathy and love makes her fall prey to the pleasure-loving son of an enterprising Irishman. She drifts into other irregularities, and her gentle nature is never troubled by the anguish that might accompany a sense of wrong-doing. Nevertheless, her pathetically few moments of joy count as nothing against her tedious sufferings and final years of loneliness. The most tender and evenly balanced of Dreiser's novels †

FERBER, EDNA (1887–).

So Big, 1924.

The emphasis is largely focused in the life-story of Selina Peake—her girlhood spent in travel with a gambler-father, her country school-teacher's post in the Dutch settlement outside Chicago, her marriage to Pervus DeJong, with the endless drudgery of a farmer's wife, and then her hard years of widowhood She succeeds, as a truck farmer, in supporting herself and rearing her young son Dirk; and in spite of prolonged hardships, she remains gay and responsive to beauty. In contrast, Dirk wins material success but fails to exemplify his mother's ideals Awarded Pulitzer prize, 1925. (Doubleday Page 360p) †

FISHER, DOROTHY CANFIELD (1879–).

The Deepening Stream, 1930.

When Matey Gilbert passed from an unhappy, introspective girlhood to a satisfying marriage, she found that "the deepening stream" of love and motherhood survives all tests See II: 116 (Harcourt 393p) †

FORSTER, EDWARD MORGAN (1879–).

A Room With a View, E: 1908.

An extremely able study of a young English girl's unconscious revolt against her conventional background, her own timidity, and the arrogant egotism of a priggish lover. Arriving in Italy as a "typical tourist—shrill, crude, gaunt with travel," she becomes involved with a broad-shouldered, big-hearted, bovish youth "who offers her tenderness, comradeship, and the things that really matter," and thru this unexpected situation she not only asserts her "instinct" for freedom, ridding herself of her past, but finds herself transformed into a being with "a hunger for the best things of life." (1911, 1923 Knopf 320p) †

FULLER, MARGARET WITTER (1872–).

Alma, 1927.

"The story of a Danish woman of 40 who wants to be married She comes to 'the free country, for the home' Thru every absurdity of her quest, as her associates view her, she moves as Alma Jorgensen, the servant, the waitress, bodied forth with the definite lines of life, but overshadowing her like a bright cloud goes that epic Seeker, the immemorial woman"—(Sat R of Lit) Although Alma is shown to be indeed dumb, bewildered, rejected, and laughed at, she rises to the dignity of tragedy when her expectation gives way at last to a beautiful acceptance of a perhaps unromantic but satisfying fate. (Morrow 275p) †

GALE, ZONA (1874–1938).

Miss Lulu Bett, 1920.

The central figure is a spinster who longs for sympathy and an escape from a cheerless life of drudgery in her sister's household. When her

brother-in-law's brother turns up after years of wandering, she startles every one, including herself, by marrying him. Her new life ends abruptly within a month, for she learns that Niman already has a wife living She returns to her work in the Deacon household, but in a different spirit, for her "marriage" has awakened her to a sense of independence. It is not long before she experiences another love affair which this time ends happily. Mid-western setting (Appleton 264p)

GIBBS, ARTHUR HAMILTON (1888–).

Soundings, 1925.

A serious, balanced study of a motherless young English girl who was brought up by her artist father to be honest, fearless of tradition, and capable of standing on her own feet The narrative describes her "struggle for rationality in the baffling and tormenting relationships" of love and sex After an affair begun in Paris has been cruelly interrupted, Nancy undergoes several years of frustration and loss of faith in love Eventually, however, her courage and steadfastness lead her to marry the man who jilted her, in order that she may realize her maternal instinct A frank story of decent, sane, normal people, facing problems of today. (Little 320p) †

GLASGOW, ELLEN ANDERSON (1874–).

Barren Ground, 1925

Realistic account of rural life in Virginia during the last century Against a background of poverty and bleak struggle the author traces the development of a human personality under life's stresses When love came to Dorinda Oakley, she surrendered to it eagerly But her lover was cruelly false to her, on the eve of their wedding day bringing home a bride from the city. With indomitable courage and effort Dorinda won forgetfulness and found new purpose in life; by doing a man's work, she succeeded thru the years in restoring her father's neglected farm to fruitfulness, at the same time insuring her own inner enrichment and growth Notable as the first realistic novel ever written of the South (Doubleday Page 511p) †

The Sheltered Life, 1932.

Portrays Eva Birdsong, a famous southern beauty, deeply in love with her charming and devoted, but improvident and unfaithful husband, and endeavoring to make the best of her unhappy married life. The narrative takes on ironic and poignant tragedy when Eva discovers her husband making love to inexperienced little Jenny Blair, granddaughter of her own close friend. Polished writing and deep human insight. (Doubleday 395p) †

Vein of Iron, 1935.

Behind Ada Fincastle are five generations of old Scotch Presbyterian stock who have lived in the mountain region of Virginia, unflinchingly enduring hardships of pioneering or modern life. As she grows from sturdy but sensitive childhood to dauntless womanhood, Ada proves that she too has the iron vein of strength and resolution. The narrative occurs during the years between 1900 and 1932 and is chiefly concerned with Ada and her love for Ralph McBride. Whether in the Great Valley, or in the city during the post-war years and the depression, Ada fights her battles fearlessly, and where others are defeated, she comes thru triumphantly (Harcourt 462p)

GLENN, ISA (1888–).

Southern Charm, 1928.

With satirical intent the author portrays an elderly mother, Mrs Habersham, and her two daughters who have been reared according to the southern tradition of charming, dependent womanhood. When Laura, the younger, outraged the conventions, her mother cast her out Now, 20 years later, chance brings the "wayward" and still unpenitent girl back into the family circle, in New York, thus constituting a threat to the external placidity customarily maintained, even in the North, by Mrs Habersham and her married elder daughter The story reveals the mental processes of the three women during this crisis, and covers only 24 hours Before it's close, the mother becomes at last "aware of the vital things of life that had always been beyond recognition of what a southern lady should know" (Knopf 301p) †

HANLEY, JAMES (1901–).

The Secret Journey, E. 1936.

Sequel to *The Furys* (see II 148) Two working-class women dominate the story Mrs Fury, mother of the Liverpool Irish family whose fortunes the author is following, and Mrs Ragner, a Jewish money-lender, in whose net the Furys are finally engulfed The poverty-stricken dock slums of industrial Liverpool provide the background. (Macmillan 569p) †

HANNUM, ALBERTA PIERSON (1906–)

Thursday April, 1931.

"Thursday April, light-hearted, unconquerable mountain woman, since she married, at 15, had had her heart set on two things. to give her adored, taciturn husband a son, and to win from him some demonstration of affection She succeeded in the first, though 'hit took 15 years and 11 babies to do hit,' but it was only when he thought her dead that her inarticulate Joe paid her his tribute of praise by saying 'She was quare but she was likely' An unusually successful story of mountaineer life"—(Booklist) A distinguished first novel which will be enjoyed for its rich folk quality (Harper 285p) †

HARDY, THOMAS (1840–1928).

*** Tess of the D'Urbervilles:** a pure woman faithfully presented; E: 1891.

"The tragic history of a woman betrayed. Tess is the completer portrait of the ideal woman sketched in the [author's] previous novels, a daughter of the primeval soil of Wessex, and at the same time a tragic symbol of the author's fatalism. The title is a challenge: Tess, the author contends, is sinned against, but not a sinner; her tragedy is the work of tyrannical circumstances and of the evil deeds of others in the past and the present . . . more

particularly of two men's baseness, the seducer, and the well-meaning intellectual who married her but is not emancipated enough to reject old prejudices or recognize the pearl that the swine have rejected. The pastoral surroundings, the varying aspects of field, river, sky, serve to deepen the pathos of each stage in the heroine's calamities, or to add beauty and dignity to her tragic personality."—Baker †

HAWTHORNE, NATHANIEL (1804–1864).

*** The House of the Seven Gables,** 1851.

Follows the slow relentless working-out of a curse in the last generations of the decaying Pynchon family of old Salem The chief characters are gaunt old *Hepzibah Pynchon, representing the ineffectual* old order, and her cousin Phœbe, in her brightness and freshness typifying youth and new beginnings The analysis of character is stern and uncompromising, with the author emphasizing the "endless and incalculable consequences of past mistakes and misdeeds" †

JAMES, HENRY (1843–1916).

Daisy Miller: a study, 1878.

A tragi-comedy of a sprightly young American girl abroad, overconfident and led into compromising situations thru natural innocence and delightful ignorance of Continental conventions †

*** The Portrait of a Lady,** 1881.

Character study, more complete and elaborate than the above, of a young American woman in contact with the sophisticated characters and conditions of European society Isabel Asher sets out consciously to explore life, to "make her life fine" Amid scenes in America, London, Paris, and Italy, one follows the development of her personality from girlhood to complex maturity A long but dramatic work, made interesting by tragic elements of conflict and suspense. †

KAYE-SMITH, SHEILA (1888–).

Joanna Godden, E 1921.

In Joanna the author has worked out a simple but heroic personality, intensely vital and human, lovable for all the pathetic limitations for which she suffers, and one who accepts things as they are with no attempt to evade necessary hardship Her battle to prove herself is described from the age of 23, when she inherits the prosperous paternal farm in Sussex and the guardianship of a younger sister, thru her 38th year, when, still unmarried, she is about to become a mother Despite the loss of practically everything behind her—lover, sister, farm, home, and good name—Joanna has learned, out of the richness and fullness of her past experience, how to look forward expectantly to the new life of the future. (1922 Dutton 353p) †

Susan Spray, E: 1931.

The central figure is a powerful woman, the self-made, and to some extent vain, selfish, and unscrupulous leader of an obscure religious sect in Sussex. Eldest of the numerous children of a poor farm laborer, Susan's childhood began during the starvation time prior to the repeal of the Corn Laws and paralleled the era of the first making of railways Susan's power among the Colgate Brethren dated from the time when, at the age of six, she first manifested her convenient gift of seeing "visions", and this accomplishment, in which she was partly a humbug and partly sincere but self-deceived, helped her to rise thru numerous vicissitudes (including love affairs and three marriages) to triumphant pastorship of the new Church of Jehovah-Jireh For amusing contrast, there is Susan's good-natured sister, who leads a life of sin but who is nevertheless—to Susan's chagrin—contented and fairly prosperous "Not so much a comedy of religious hypocrisy as a fine comic study of the childlike religious mind." (Harper 385p) †

LANE, MARGARET (1907–).

Faith, Hope, No Charity, E. 1935.

Unusually well-written and entertaining study of character, set in London's East End, and weaving together the widely different lives of two women. Charlotte Lambert is an unsuccessful dancer who at length turns from her gay Bohemian life and succession of lovers to the promise of respectability and security in marriage In contrast there is her young Cockney maid, Ada Viner, admiring and uncritical of Charlotte's easy standards but exemplifying in her own brief romance, happy marriage, and early widowhood, the virtues of humility, poverty, and modest expectations from life (1936 Harper 340p) †

MACAULAY, ROSE.

Dangerous Ages, E· 1921.

The women of four generations in a family find that "all ages are dangerous to all people" The whole-hearted young Gerda has very radical theories about marriage, but she nevertheless ultimately marries and takes up the burden of her elders Neville, her mother, seeks at 43 to avert the prospect of useless old age by returning to her girlhood study of medicine which had been dropped for marriage, but finds the nervous effort too great a strain The grandmother's dilemma is even more acute, having reached 63 after complacent and aimless mothering of a large family, she vainly seeks an outlet for unspent emotions and an escape from depression in psychoanalysis. Only for the great-grandmother is this problem of a "danger point" solved thru resignation. Not an intellectual, she is nevertheless truly a philosopher in her wise and happy enjoyment of the serenity of old age. (Boni & Liveright 242p)

McFEE, WILLIAM (1881–).

Casuals of the Sea: the voyage of a soul; E. 1916.

Interprets the conditions of the life of our times by picturing the fortunes of a sister and brother. *The career of Minnie is for some readers the more* engrossing. See II: 127. †

MEREDITH, GEORGE (1828–1909).

*** Diana of the Crossways,** E: 1885.

Diana is an Irishwoman of wit, beauty, and charm; she has brilliance and genius but is never-

theless a victim of her own indiscretions. The large canvas of this novel is chiefly concerned with her stormy progress from a disastrous first marriage to a congenial union with the strong and faithful Redworth, who has never doubted her essential fineness; her literary career; and the vicissitudes of her legal troubles. The prologue is hard reading, but the remainder offers few obstacles to serious readers. †

MITCHELL, MARGARET (1902–).
Gone with the Wind, 1936.

"Long first novel about the Civil War and its aftermath in Georgia The heroine is Scarlett O'Hara, a selfish, wilful girl of 16 at the opening of the story, a woman of 28 at the close Altho she had been reared in luxury, the War brought poverty very close to her, and she determined to regain wealth and security. For that end she ruthlessly used her power over men, and altho she succeeded in her struggle for wealth, she lost in the end the one man she could really love."—(Bk Rev Digest) The work's success is due to its narrative vigor and its appeal to fundamental emotions; there is also psychological interest in its central character, who wants only to survive and who therefore accepts any terms that life offers. But the book has also been criticized for its redundant and undistinguished writing, as well as occasional lapses into the banal, trite, sentimental, and shallow. Awarded the Pulitzer prize, 1937. (Macmillan 1,037p) †

NEXØ, MARTIN ANDERSEN (1869–).
Ditte: Daughter of Man; Da: 1919–1920.

Second volume of the *Ditte* trilogy (see III: 198); for preceding volume, see II 112 Recounts Ditte's growth into womanhood and the overwhelming misfortunes which beset her as she struggles to earn her way as a domestic She is simple, kindly, and devoted, but these qualities, together with her hunger for love and need of mothering some one, cause her nothing but suffering In her first position, on the hill farm, she is too easily led to pity the unhappy, weak-willed son of the house; as a result, she bears an illegitimate child which is disposed of to a friendly couple. In her next position she becomes the mistress of the head of the house and is dismissed by the wife who pities her. Then she adopts a poor lad met on the street in order to have some one to care for, but she is left in a desperate situation when her lover commits suicide just when their baby is about to be born. (Tr by Arthur G Chater and Richard Thirsk, 1921 Holt 385p)

Ditte: Towards the Stars; Da: 1921.

Completion of the *Ditte* trilogy. Ditte has gained much worldly wisdom from the experiences in the preceding volume, but she lacks the power of intellect to be able to direct her career effectively. She has grown a little more able to defend herself against those who would exploit her, but she remains still defenceless before the weak and helpless. Her life is given up to self-sacrifice, not only for her own baby, but also in behalf of two orphan children who have been foisted upon her, and an abandoned wretch whom she takes to her heart. When Peter, eldest of the children, and wise beyond his years in sympathetic understanding of his foster-mother, is accidentally killed while struggling to be of help, "Mother Ditte" is too exhausted and overwhelmed to go on living As a picture of human depravity, this work has its undercurrent of attack upon the social system based upon privilege, but even more notable is the picture of human goodness, exemplified in the magnificent humanity of Ditte. See II: 109 (Tr by Asta & Rowland Kenney, 1922 Holt 268p)

PARRISH, ANNE (1888–).
All Kneeling, 1928.

"The story of a girl who must be adored, a queen who must see her subjects all kneeling, even while she kneels herself . . Christabel is a person who must be in the exact center of her universe, the darling of fortune, and the pet of society. But she is so adept an actress that she herself does not realize that her nobleness, her unselfishness, and her intellectuality are sham virtues "—(Booklist) Worshipped as she is by a row of lovers and an adoring husband, it is only clear-sighted Uncle Johnny who with sardonic humor sees thru it all. (Harper 322p) †

RICHARDSON, SAMUEL (1689–1761).
*** Clarissa Harlowe;** or, The History of a Young Lady; E 1748

By no means a precursor of studies in personality development, but a classical early example of minute and methodical "anatomizing of mental states Richardson describes the play of impulse and feeling with the same superabundance of relevant and irrelevant detail as Defoe used in describing physical occurrences." "The history of a beautiful woman sacrificed to a heartless libertine—written in letters Dr Johnson said that a single letter . contained more knowledge of the human heart than the whole of Tom Jones "—(Baker) Clarissa is a typical genteel young lady of the period, who after being abducted by the profligate Lovelace and thus compromised in her good name, dies of shame

*** Pamela,** E. 1740.

First example of what may be called the modern English novel of character, portraying thru a series of letters a girl of humble class in distress It is the story of a servant girl who successfully withstands the advances of her employer, a young squire, until she is offered honorable marriage It is still readable today as a faithful interpretation of the viewpoint and natural feelings of an ignorant, shrewd, pious, and practical maidservant of the period. The second part (1742) is, however, dull and almost unreadable. †

ROLLAND, ROMAIN (1866–).
The Soul Enchanted, F: 1922–1934.

General title for the following series of five novels. †

(1) Annette and Sylvie, 1922.

Introduces Annette Rivière, left alone in the world by the recent death of her beloved father. Then comes her inadvertent discovery of a half-sister, Sylvie, living in Paris, unacknowledged by their

father. The greater part of the story describes them in their new life together—Annette, complex and individualistic, Sylvie, independent, affectionate, shallow One other strand is developed Annette's first love affair, begun so happily that she surrenders completely to her lover, but terminated thru her fear of his egoism and possessiveness. (Tr by Ben Ray Redman, 1925 Holt 331p) †

(2) Summer, 1924.

Annette's idealism arouses in her the determination to bear, acknowledge, and support her child, after refusing to marry the father Having revolted against the morality of her bourgeois world, she now attempts to rear her infant son in the face of the double loss of caste and fortune, never faltering in her passionate courage Financially ruined by the absconding of her lawyer, she learns how to undergo poverty and hard work, as well as rebuffs, for the sake of the child But "as she reaches the full tide of glowing maturity, loneliness and lovelessness are more difficult to put down. . Julien and Marcel she is able to resist, but with the coming of Philippe love and passion are not to be denied " Yet from her yielding she achieves a spiritual victory comparable to that of Jean-Christophe (in the author's novel bearing that name) Annette here stands as a strong, noble, and honorable woman, conceiving liberty not as a right but as a duty (Tr by Eleanor Stimson and Van Wyck Brooks, 1925 Holt 365p) †

(3) Mother and Son, 1927

Carries Annette and her young son Marc thru the war years of 1914–1918, disclosing the intense though veiled conflicts underlying their relationship See II 121 (Tr by Van Wyck Brooks, Holt 415p) †

(4) The Death of a World, 1933.

"Concerns the financial struggles of Annette . . and Marc in the years of corruption and disillusionment following the World War . . Closes with an account of Marc's love for the Russian girl Assia, and brings 'the promise of a new world to follow on the death of this one.' "—Bk Rev Digest (Tr by Amalia de Alberti, Holt 363p) †

(5) A World in Birth, 1934.

Attempts an apotheosis of Annette, his "soul enchanted " She "aids and abets a number of younger people in their random struggles for very ill-defined ends. She witnesses the murder of her son in a brawl with Italian Fascists She encourages another youth to throw his life away . . . And, finally, she convinces herself that, dying at a ripe age of angina, she is 'taking her share in the holocaust of her sons.' "—(Nation) Revolutionary propaganda. (Tr by Amalia de Alberti, Holt 602p) †

SCOTT, SIR WALTER (1771–1832).

* The Heart of Midlothian, E: 1818.

"The misfortunes of a peasant girl, Effie Deans, indicted for the murder of her illegitimate child, and the great heroism of her sister Jeanie, the noblest of Scott's heroines, whose prototype was a certain Helen Walker, who actually walked from Edinburgh to London, as Jeanie does, to obtain her sister's pardon from Queen Caroline. . . . The romantic plot is a tissue of theatrical effects and strained coincidences."—Baker †

SINCLAIR, MAY (1879–).

Arnold Waterlow: a life; E: 1924.

Aside from its title character, this work has notable studies of the two women, Rosalind Verney and Effie Warren, with whom Arnold successively experiments in disregarding the old morality See II 127 (Macmillan 446p) †

Mary Olivier, E. 1919.

The childhood, adolescence, and maturity of a middle-class Englishwoman, fighting her way to her own contact with reality—a contact based largely on resignation and a mystical inner peace —after having first been enslaved by the idea of loyalty to her mother and then thwarted by a series of baffling family circumstances "As a child conscious of her mother's antipathy, as a girl delighting in her taut muscles and lithe body, teaching herself Greek, puzzling over the riddles of existence and of being born, discovering Spinoza in the encyclopedia, discarding the Trinity, spelling out the 'Critique of Pure Reason' in the original, frightening away her first lover, relieved and happy at his going, hating her father and grieving for his death, hating and adoring her mother and devoting her life to her, waiting expectantly for the something wonderful always about to happen, giving herself up to love but not to marriage, watching the aunts and uncles she had not loved die, and then in middle age achieving freedom and some small fame, and finding the peace and . . . happiness that come from within—these are high lights from the life of Mary Olivier."—(Bk Rev Digest) See II 117 (Macmillan 380p) †

SWINNERTON, FRANK ARTHUR (1884–).

Nocturne, E: 1917.

One evening of "highest romance" in the lives of two English sisters of widely contrasted temperaments. Jenny works in a shop, while Emmy does the household drudgery, and they alternate in staying in with Pa Blanchard, their paralytic father. The evening's events are concerned with Emmy and Alf Rylett, who go to the theater, and with Jenny, who deserts her charge in order to visit her sailor lover on his ship. The climax comes with their return home, to learn of the accident to Pa that might have proved a fatality. (Doran 250p)

UNDSET, SIGRID (1882–).

Kristin Lavransdatter, N: 1920–1922.

A trilogy published originally in three parts as listed below (Tr [1] by Charles Archer & J. S Scott, [2] & [3] by Charles Archer, 1-v Nobel prize ed, 1929 Knopf 1,065p) †

(1) The Bridal Wreath, 1920.

The setting is medieval Norway in the early 14th century, the leading characters members of a fine stock of landowning peasant nobility peculiar to the time and place. There is a beautiful relationship between young Kristin and her father, Lav-

rans Bjorgulfson, altho later the clashing of their wills leads to much conflict. Then the child grows to young maidenhood—"a pathetically lovely figure, dowered with a capacity for intense feeling which can not but bring tragedies on herself and others Her love for Erlend Nikulausson possesses her with the inevitability of fate, altho she knows that Erlend is bound by a disgraceful entanglement, and altho she herself is betrothed to Simon Andresson She is fully conscious that the kindly Simon would have smoothed her path and bent down to pick up every stone that could have hurt her feet, while the fickle, undisciplined Erlend will certainly bring upon her more than the allotted share of anguish Nevertheless she chooses the latter and sacrifices everything for him "—Int Bk Rev (1923, 337p) †

(2) The Mistress of Husaby, 1921.

A continuation of the above, but may be read without it The beautiful Kristin marries Erlend Nikulausson and becomes mistress of his manorial estate of Husaby The story traces her further development as wife and mother, as she undergoes numerous difficulties, and culminates in Erlend's being tried for treason in consequence of his political intriguing (1925, 371p)

(3) The Cross, 1922.

Deals with Kristin's later trials after Erlend's release from prison for treason her poverty following the loss of the great estate of Husaby, the violent death of her husband, the numerous problems arising from the growth to manhood of her sons, and eventually the loss of two of them, her deposition from management of the manor and entrance as a commoner in the convent, her weary old age; the plague, with its thousands of fatalities, and her final work of mercy which results in her death The work as a whole is written out of profound emotion and with epic intensity. (1927, 386p)

WARNER, SYLVIA TOWNSEND (1893–).

Summer Will Show, E. 1936.

The background of the story is England and France just before and during the French revolution of 1848 Its leading character, Sophia Willoughby, a wealthy and aristocratic Englishwoman, is moved, after the loss of her two children, to return to her almost forgotten husband She finds him in Paris, amid Bohemian friends, is deeply influenced by his ex-mistress, Minna Lemuel, a warm-hearted improvident Jewess, and forsaking her former haughtiness, becomes so involved with the radicals surrounding Minna during the revolution that she feels she is alive for the first time in her life. In espousing the Communist cause she finds a belated reason for her existence. Distinguished writing, full of perception, wit, and fine artistry (Viking 421p) †

WEST, REBECCA, *pseud.* (Andrews, Cicily Isabel Fairfield, 1892–).

The Thinking Reed, E: 1936.

The story is set in present-day French high society, and the leading character is Isabelle, a rich young widow from St Louis who comes to France, the land of her ancestors, with the hope of finding a new life Clever, calculating, and beautiful, she experiences various emotional strains in the course of association with wealthy and frivolous companions After dismissing a difficult lover, she succeeds in stabilizing her life, marrying for security and falling in love with her mediocre but sympathetic husband. Light in touch, but sufficiently introspective to appeal to discriminating readers (Viking 431p) †

WHITE, NELIA GARDNER (1894–).

Jen Culliton, 1927.

Character study of a big, brusque woman of sterling worth who after her husband died worked the farm herself, and continued to work it after her children married and left home A series of episodes reveal her, warm of heart and full of sound sense, helping her children and grandchildren, along with neighbors in the community, as they came to her with their troubles (Appleton 251p) †

YOUNG, FRANCIS BRETT (1884–).

Love Is Enough, F 1927

"With the English countryside for its background and its roots firmly planted in the Victorian past —this quiet, leisurely story moves serenely into the immediate present, with no violent shocks to mark the transition Outwardly it is the story of Clare Lydiatt from girlhood to middle age—a gentlewoman, tranquil, brave and sufficiently humorous, loving, yet holding her emotions in control Nearly all the characters are normal and there is a grateful absence of hysteria Clare's life runs the full gamut of experience, knows many kinds of love and a share of sorrow The reader lives with her affectionately, contentedly and profitably, with a strengthened belief that 'love is the only reality in this fantastic, ironical life' "—(Bk Rev Digest) Every sort of love is here, physical, spiritual, mental, for husband and child and lover, love quiescent, religious, rebellious, and triumphant Everywhere, bearing up thru all travail, there is reflected natural and human loveliness. (Knopf 2v 419, 475p) †

See also titles under
Adolescence: Girls, pp 122–123
Family Life, pp 138–149
Family Chronicles, pp 149–158
Psychology & Personality. Studies, pp 158–191.

6. OLD AGE

Psychology of

BERESFORD, JOHN DAVYS (1873–).

The Old People, E: 1931.

Begins with the marriage, in 1867, of Miles Hilngton, scion of English landed gentry, to a vigor-

ous and dominating woman of the professional class, and carries the story down to their deaths early in the 20th century Miles is made to represent "that older generation which did not seek, did not, indeed, desire new knowledge . . no new stir of curiosity or conscience came to trouble him with an uneasy sense of his own futility" (1932 Dutton 286p) †

BULLETT, GERALD WILLIAM (1893–).

Nicky, Son of Egg, E 1929.

Concludes *The History of Egg Pandervil* (see II 118), with the visionary grocer now elderly and wistful, seeing some of his dreams realized in his son's life. (Knopf 253p) |

ERTZ, SUSAN.

Madame Claire, 1923.

The author's first novel The title character is a wise and understanding grandmother of nearly 80 "She personifies serene old age that has triumphed over all of life's serious disappointments, retaining a humorous, open-minded outlook over past and present experiences She had been kept from marrying the man she loved, had been disappointed in her daughters, and she sees her entirely satisfactory and beloved son, Eric, unhappy in his married life But her grandchildren, Judy and Noel, are the delight of her heart She is their confidante, the sharer of their joys and sorrows, their helper and adviser She helps Judy to find and live her romance and at last succeeds in improving the family life of her son Her letters to her old friend, Stephen de Lisle—the man she had truly loved but not married—are scattered throughout the book They are full of her mellow wisdom and cheerful acceptance of old age, and serve to gather together the loose threads of the story"—Bk Rev Digest (Appleton 342p) †

FORBES, ESTHER.

Miss Marvel, 1935.

"The story of one woman's life, in the evolution of an old maid, from girlhood to unattractive, unbalanced age Angelica, early in life, took refuge in dreams and wrote endless letters to an ideal Best Beloved, retreating from reality, growing indifferent to everything but her fancies, until in the end she was a ridiculous, eccentric old woman, known as The Marvel Subtly done, but not entirely pleasant."—(Booklist) The setting is a Massachusetts mill town (Houghton 304p) †

FRANCE, ANATOLE, *pseud.* (Thibault, Jacques Anatole, 1844–1924).

The Crime of Sylvestre Bonnard, F: 1881.

"Bonnard is a genial old savant, gourmand, and sentimentalist, who lives by himself among his books, sees a few visitors, and indulges his philosophic humors Affection for the [grand]daughter of his old love induces him to become her guardian; and the crime consists in his capturing her by a ruse. . . . France in his most amiable mood; full of curious learning, worldly wise but not too hard-headed, writing prose the wit and grace of which are sheer seduction."—Baker (Tr by Lafcadio Hearn, 1891)

SACKVILLE-WEST, VICTORIA (1892–).

All Passion Spent, E· 1931.

A witty and beautifully-written fantasy of old age, describing the way in which charming Lady Shane, hitherto a gentle submissive wife and mother, found it possible at last, at the age of 83, to assert her right to live her own life When death took her brilliant husband, a peer and former Viceroy of India, Lady Shane's children concerned themselves with arrangements for her probably few remaining years But the aged lady suddenly displayed unsuspected independence and astonished her family by escaping to a little cottage in Hampstead, where, "all passion spent," she enjoyed detachment and content, realizing for a brief while the self which had so long been buried. The plot is heightened by the reappearance of a man who has loved her silently for 60 years, who tells her of his love, and then suddenly dies, leaving her an enormous fortune which she disposes of according to her own inclinations. (Doubleday 294p)

WALPOLE, SIR HUGH (1884–).

Hans Frost, E 1929.

The story opens with the celebration of the 70th birthday of Hans Frost, famous English man-of-letters. With the coming of his niece, Nathalie, and his opportunity of assisting in her romance with the young Russian, Vladimir, he realizes that his own fame and luxurious environment have been gained at the sacrifice of spiritual freedom Breaking away and isolating himself in an obscure seacoast town, he succeeds in regaining his mental independence and his creative power. (Doubleday 356p) †

The Old Ladies, E 1924.

Portrays the loneliness, penury, and want of three old ladies—all in their 70's—lodged on the top floor of a rickety old house in the cathedral town of Polchester· Mrs Payne, with but two passions in life—food and bright colors, Miss Beringer, whose only friend was her dog, and Mrs Amorest, a gentlewoman with "expectations" Tragedy beyond that of poverty-stricken old age overtook the first two, but Mrs Amorest was rescued from her loneliness by a long absent son (Doran 305p)

YOUNG, EMILY HILDA (1880–).

Miss Mole, E: 1930.

The story of Miss Hannah Mole, a courageous, pitiful, happy-go-lucky spinster (on the wrong side of 40), who goes from post to post as a companion to old ladies until she becomes housekeeper to a pompous nonconformist minister and his unhappy daughters Her shrewd skirmishings, sallies, and retreats in managing the difficult household are both comic and touching. And toward the close there is romance, free of sentimentality, when the advent of Mr. Pilgrim, with his knowledge of Miss Mole's past, leads to a climax in which one discovers "that unexpected, but not surprising chapter in the life of the little housekeeper that explains the qualities that have kept her whole." (Harcourt 293p) †

7. FAMILY LIFE

General Studies

AMMERS-KÜLLER, JO VAN (1884–).
The House of Joy: a story of stage-life in Holland, Du. 1922.

A dramatically talented daughter of impoverished aristocrats is willing to sacrifice family approval in order to win success on the stage. The estrangement from her family is ended in a sequel, **Jenny Heysten's Career** (Du 1923), when temporarily she renounces her career for marriage See under **Genius,** p 172. (Tr by H van Wyhe, 1929, 1930 Dutton 284, 260p) †

ASCH, SHALOM (1880–).
The Mother, Y: 1925.

See under **Jewish Life,** p 234 †

BEALS, HELEN RAYMOND (1888–).
These Elder Rebels, 1935

"In their middle 40's, with three grown children still dependent and demanding the luxuries as well as the necessities of life, Clement Sinclair and his wife are driven to revolt against the younger generation. How their revolt is complicated by outside events and what came of it, is recorded in a lightly amusing story"—Bk Rev Digest (Stokes 306p) †

BENNETT, ARNOLD (1867–1931).
*** Clayhanger,** E. 1910.

The lengthy history of Edwin Clayhanger from early youth to his marriage, including keen psychological analysis of his antagonized relations with a tyrannical father and two sisters, one a drudge and the other a shrew Edwin's escape from unattractive domestic surroundings is found under the roof of his neighbors, the Orgreaves, where he finds an appreciation denied him at home. See II: 118 †

*** The Old Wives' Tale,** E: 1908.

The first half of the book gives a rich ironical picture of provincially respectable family life during the mid-Victorian era, with the leading characters two contrasted sisters See II· 130. †

BLAKE, DOROTHY, *pseud.* (Robinson, Dorothy Atkinson, 1892–).
The Diary of a Suburban Housewife, 1936.

"The strategies of economy, new and inexpensive pleasures, and the discovery of unsuspected courage and resourcefulness in meeting the depression, recorded in the diary of a Long Island wife and mother. Pleasant and light-hearted; will be enjoyed by homemakers."—(Booklist) Has amusing anecdotes concerning the two children, dinner menus featured by roast turkey or black bean soup, gardening hints, Parent-Teacher Association meetings, etc. (Morrow 274p) †

BLAKER, RICHARD (1893–).
But Beauty Vanishes, E. 1936.

After the death of her husband at the hands of native bandits in the Caucasus and her own narrow escape—narrated in *Here Lies a Most Beautiful Lady* (see III· 245)—Hester Billiter has returned to London to recuperate and to take up the broken threads of her life. During the remaining seven years of her life she selflessly devotes herself to her family, seeing her daughter's marriage stabilized and her son and son-in-law emerge from the War, one a profiteer and successful lawyer, the other a cripple "Here is all the disorder of incident and impulse which is the stuff of family life" (Bobbs 375p)

BRINIG, MYRON (1900–).
Singermann, 1920.

"Story of a first generation immigrant family between the years when Michael, the youngest child, is born and when he is ready to start for college Each member of the family is an individual, living a life in which his inheritance and his circumstances are combined to make a story sometimes dramatic, always human There is something of a real saga in this history of a family, although the family is only that of an ignorant Jewish immigrant who comes to America from Rumania, finally to settle in Montana"—(N Y Times) The emphasis is less on any story than on the close study of individuality and intense parental feeling in conflict. (Farrar 446p) †

BROPHY, JOHN (1899–).
Waterfront, E 1934.

An above average novel picturing impoverished but respectable family life in the waterfront district of Liverpool The mother is a sentimental slave of her children, the two daughters—working girls—are learning the cruelties of poverty and temptation, while the son is striving for better things The father, Peter McCabe, who has deserted them for 14 years, returns only to commit murder and bring tragedy into their lives. The story escapes being sordid, thanks to the author's ennobling touch, and is memorable in quality of style and depth of understanding. (Macmillan 256p) †

BROWN, KATHARINE HOLLAND (d. 1931).
The Father, 1928.

The mixed fortunes of a family settled on the Illinois prairie in 1850, with a background of Abolitionist and pro-slavery agitation. See III: 292. (Day 368p)

BRYNER, EDNA.
Andy Brandt's Ark, 1927.

"Andy Brandt has lifted herself by the bootstraps out of a hopeless family environment. Called back home after she has found herself and married a fine man, she tries in vain to help her people out of their self-woven entanglements of futility, sup-

pressed longings, and unconscious hatreds"—(Cleveland) Portrays in particular the devastating influence of a selfish mother upon this family. Andy's efforts are on behalf of her sister Althea—still dependent at 25—and her father, living alone, poor, and hard-working. (Dutton 504p) †

BUCK, PEARL SYDENSTRICKER (1892–).

East Wind: West Wind; 1930

Family misunderstanding resulting from the conflict between eastern and western civilization in China of the present day See III 228. (Day 277p) †

CARLISLE, HELEN GRACE (1898–).

Mothers Cry, 1930.

The story, told in first person, of a woman who is courted in the '90's, bears two sons and two daughters, enjoys happy years with her babies, suffers the death of her husband, and thru poverty and economics successfully carries the responsibility of her family A wayward son and a restless daughter cause her sorrow, but she takes pride in the achievements of a talented younger son The end is tragic, with two children dead and with the others gone from her, but this mother still feels that her life has been well lived (Harper 267p)

DELL, FLOYD (1887–).

Souvenir, 1929.

Describes the rather difficult relations in the family of Felix Fay (adolescent protagonist of *Moon-Calf,* see II 113), living in a suburban home with his charming second wife and two small children, and visited by the son of his first marriage There is much sound criticism of American family life and recent social phenomena (Doubleday 278p) †

ELIOT, GEORGE, *pseud.* (Cross, Mary Ann Evans, 1819–1880)

*** The Mill on the Floss,** E· 1860.

"The conflict of affection and antipathy between a brother and sister, and again in the family relations of their father, is a dominant motive; but the emotional tension rises to a climax in Maggie's unpremeditated yielding to an unworthy lover and betrayal of her finer nature Brother and sister . . . are purified and reconciled only in death"—Baker

ERSKINE, JOHN (1879–).

The Private Life of Helen of Troy, 1925.

Entertaining and epigrammatic account of what happened when Helen and Menelaos returned from Troy to Sparta Helen's delightful philosophy of life and love is revealed in her relations with "conservative" Menelaos and with their daughter Hermione, serious and sensible, who wants to get married and who rather resents interference from a mother whom she regards as flighty as well as notorious. (Bobbs 304p) †

ERTZ, SUSAN.

Madame Claire, 1923.

A wise and understanding grandmother helps to improve the disordered affairs of her children and grandchildren Entertaining and interesting, with a frank and distinctly modern attitude toward life. See II· 137 (Appleton 342p)

FERBER, EDNA (1887–).

American Beauty, 1931.

Against a Connecticut background this novel contrasts an English tradition of love of place and pride of family with the desire of Polish peasants to possess the land and make it fertile See III: 231 (Doubleday 313p) †

FILLMORE, PARKER HOYSTED (1878–).

Yesterday Morning, 1931.

American family life seen thru the eyes of an intuitive little boy. See II. 110 (Century 307p)

FISHER, DOROTHY CANFIELD (1879–).

The Bent Twig, 1915.

Congenial story of family life in a mid-western university professor's pleasant home The mother is wise and understanding in her treatment of her daughters, and we see that her influence bears fruit later in their lives One of the daughters—the "twig"—is naturally fond of pleasure and inclined to chafe at the simplicity of her parents' mode of living Later, however, during her own experiences in college and away from home, she learns to appreciate and value the ideals and traditions which have been a part of her early training, and she is "bent" into a sanely developed and steadily maturing woman (Holt 480p) †

The Brimming Cup, 1921.

A continuation of *Rough-Hewn* (see below), portraying a delightfully human family in a little Vermont community. Neale Crittenden is the hard-working, reliable father, Marise the beautiful, cultivated musician mother, of three fine children· a sensitive, poetic little girl who says "queer things," and two small boys, one stodgy and responsible, the other a lovable, selfish baby. Although content in her obscure home, Marise is momentarily tempted to break away from a convention-bound existence when the insistent love of Vincent Marsh suggests to her new ideas of life and happiness. But her doubting questions of her present status are satisfactorily resolved when her wise husband leaves to her the responsibility of deciding her destiny (Harcourt 409p) †

The Deepening Stream, 1930.

See II: 116 †

Rough-Hewn, 1922.

A prelude to *The Brimming Cup* (see above) 'A picture of family life, of the atmosphere of a typical American home unexcelled in its truthfulness and poignancy by any recent novel."—(N Y Times) See II. 117. (Harcourt 504p)

FLINT, MARGARET (1891–).

The Old Ashburn Place, 1936.

"The Ashburns were a happy, boisterous family, held by strong ties of loyalty and affection. One

by one most of them left their Maine farm, but Charles stayed, and the story centers about him. He loved the wrong girl, and his brother's faithless wife drew him into a shameful affair Lonely at heart, but unembittered, he remained the beloved bachelor of the family Good characterization A novel of popular appeal "—Booklist (Dodd 301p)

GOLDSMITH, OLIVER (1728–1774).

*** The Vicar of Wakefield,** E 1766.

"The Vicar is a lovable mixture of virtue and foible, shrewdness and simplicity, unselfishness and vanity, a blameless and pathetic figure, who is tried like Job by undeserved misfortune He and his family, a group of simple, rustic characters, drawn with delicate touches of eccentricity, make an Arcadian picture of affectionate family concord—a picture tinged with a regretful longing that often breaks out into poetry. The idyll is rudely disturbed by the villainy of a seducer, troubles come thick and fast, but after sounding the depths of affliction all are restored to happiness and prosperity. . . . Goldsmith's style is the perfection of classical English "—Baker †

HULL, HELEN ROSE.

The Asking Price, 1930.

"Oliver Gilbert wanted to be a poet, but he became infatuated with the beauty of Audrey and married her. After the honeymoon Audrey turned out to be a hard and practical young woman who was much more interested in Oliver's earning money and becoming the respectable head of a department in the college where he was teaching So Oliver conformed . and for the sake of the three children that came, kept his nose to the grindstone, while he hated and feared his wife But Olive, the youngest child, grew up to be like her father, with a real individuality amounting to genius; and he, loving her, handed on to her the torch of his lost youth and aspirations."—Bk Rev Digest (Coward 370p) †

Candle Indoors, 1936.

Treats an unusual phase of family life, in describing the attempts of Arnold Carlton to raise three children whom he had scarcely known until his wife's death suddenly shifted responsibility to him He strove to be more perfect, both as a parent and as a man, rearranging his life, giving up his discreet adventures away from home, and striving to meet his children's demands until finally they are safely started on their life roads At the same time this formerly preoccupied business man arrived at a better understanding of his dead wife. The author "does not believe that happiness can be forced, but she begs for a full acceptance of life Courage, honor, and personal integrity are the old-fashioned virtues that underlie the glamor of this absorbing novel."—Bost Trans (Coward 300p)

KENNEDY, MARGARET (1896–).

The Constant Nymph, E. 1924.

Follows the adventurings, joyous and otherwise, of the gifted children of a musical genius. See II: 173. (1925 Doubleday Page 344p) †

MACAULAY, ROSE.

Staying With Relations, E: 1930.

A young English novelist, Catherine Grey, goes to visit an aunt, uncle, and motley assortment of cousins and step cousins, living in a fantastic plantation house (once a Mayan temple) on the edge of a steaming Guatemalan jungle. She is precipitated into a series of involved and dramatic situations which prove to her that "human beings are quite incalculable, and that most anything may happen with a given group in a given setting" The author's characters "dismiss restrictions of time and space, family obligations, the demands of friendship, the compulsions of love with a laugh or a shrug of the shoulders But it is because they believe that these things . have no permanent influence on the human spirit, which pursues its stupid or idle or vain or unseeing way according to some caprice imposed from within or without" —Nation (Liveright 352p) †

MANSFIELD, KATHERINE, *pseud.* (Beauchamp, Kathleen, 1888–1923)

Bliss, and other stories, E· 1920.

The first story, "Prelude," deals with a whole family at the moment of their moving into their new home in the country—apparently in New Zealand Of each character in turn we get a vivid picture and are made to feel them psychologically All of the stories, as also those in **The Garden Party** (1922, see II. 109) and **The Doves' Nest** (1923), reveal life by recording with penetrating insight, precision, and memorable artistry the fleeting thoughts and unconscious acts of everyday people See I· 98 (1921–1923 Knopf 277, 255, 242p)

MAUROIS, ANDRÉ (1885–).

The Family Circle, F 1931.

An ironical account of adolescent psychology in a French provincial family See II. 116 (1932 Appleton 330p) †

NEXØ, MARTIN ANDERSEN (1869–).

Daybreak, Da 1910.

Final section in the tetralogy, *Pelle, the Conqueror* (see II 127) In addition to the main theme—the progress of Pelle's experiment in launching a great cooperative movement in Denmark—there is the beautiful story of his renewed love for Ellen and the happiness of their family life at "Daybreak," their country home which represents a nucleus for a working men's garden city of the future. (Tr by Jessie Muir, 1916 Holt 275p) †

NIZOVOY, PAUL, *pseud.* (Tupikov, Pavel Georgievich, 1882–).

The Ocean, R: 1934.

Nikolai William, a northern Russian fisherman, settles in a desolate place on the White Sea, out of longing for solitude, and with his young wife proceeds to build a home and rear a family. The parents find contentment in the experience, but when the story ends 20 years later, there is tragedy in the departure of the older children, lured away by the call of civilization. (Tr by John Cournos, 1936 Harper 421p) †

PIPER, WARRENE (1898–).

Son of John Winteringham, 1930.

Story of five orphaned boys, half-French, and their assimilation into an English family composed of their uncle and three motherless cousins. See II: 114. (Houghton 316p) †

Continued in *The Sun in His Own House* (see II· 177)

POOLE, ERNEST (1880–).

The Hunter's Moon, 1925.

Traces the effect upon a little boy of the family conflict caused by his grandmother's jealousy of her son, whom she dominates, and his mother's thwarted love See II 107 (Macmillan 210p) †

RAYMOND, ERNEST (1888–).

A Family That Was, E 1929.

Long chronicle of an English clergyman, his unhappy wife, and their five talented children, emphasizing particularly Anthony, the youngest, and his idealistic demands of life See II 115 (1930 Appleton 453p) †

RØLVAAG, OLE EDVART (1876–1931)

The Boat of Longing, N 1921.

See under Immigrants, Norwegian, p 230 †

* **Giants in the Earth:** a saga of the prairie, N 1924–1925

See under Pioneer Life, p 223 †

Peder Victorious, N. 1928.

Sequel to the above See under **Pioneer Life,** p 223 †

Their Father's God, N· 1931.

Sequel to the above See under **Religion,** p 319. †

SACHS, EMANIE LOUISE.

Red Damask: a story of nurture and nature, 1927.

Jewish family tradition and actuality in conflict. See III 236. (Harper 426p)

SCOTT, EVELYN (1893–).

Breathe Upon These Slain, 1934.

"The scene is England, and the story has its origin in a rented farmhouse where the narrator is staying She notices there numerous family photographs, studies them one by one, grows intimate with them thru daily contact, and finally—so strongly have they fired her imagination—charts out the lives of the people they represent." —(N Y Times) The Courtneys consist of a mother and father, their four daughters and their one son, and the author traces their decline—physical, mental, and spiritual—too greatly bound by convention and custom (Smith & Haas, 394p)

SINCLAIR, MAY (1879–).

The Tree of Heaven, E: 1917.

Portrays the solidarity and continuity of a delightful English family consisting of a young mother, her successful husband, and their four children. Dorothea, Michael, Nicholas, and John. Following the latter thru their nursery, school, and college days, the author contrasts the peace and happiness of their childhood, the changes and unrest of their youth, and the desolation which results when each child in his own way responds to England's entrance in the World War. There are wartime tragedies, "losses of relations and lovers, the moral anguish of a conscientious objector, etc. But by dwelling on the compensations—the heroic endurance of those that are left, the reconciliations and the friendships, the book leaves us with a deeper sense of human faith and courage."—Baker (Macmillan 408p) †

STERN, GLADYS BRONWYN (1890–).

A Deputy Was King, E: 1926.

Continues the story of the Rakonitz family begun in *The Matriarch* (see below) The central character, young Toni, is in turn successfully engaged in the millinery trade, the gay and fashionable wife of Giles Goddard, and finally the "matriarch" of the 20th century—passionately devoted to uncles, aunts, and cousins, and furnishing refuge for any who may come The events "include Toni's marriage her surrender of responsibilities for home, children, and a good time, the intrusion of a new cousin, Loraine, and her temporary theft of Giles, the war between Cousin Val and Loraine over a Chinese coat, the prevention of a suicide; reconciliation between Giles and Toni; and a calm, graceful ascent into a life of peace in the Italian countryside "—N Y World (Knopf 419p)

Continued in *Mosaic* (see under **Family Chronicles,** p 156).

The Matriarch, E: 1924.

Record of a gay, cosmopolitan Jewish family covering 130 years See under **Family Chronicles,** p 156 (1925 Knopf 291p)

The Room, E· 1922.

"The room was Ursula's . . . only escape from the reality about her—the general disorder of a house 'clogged with people,' the superficial chumminess and latent hostilities of the members of her family—and she gave it up to Aunt Lavvy in the hope that after such a sacrifice life would be a more heroic affair The discovery that it was not was the first of many disillusions, the last of which came when she stopped loving her husband. On the point of leaving him she realizes that for her there is no escape from reality. A comedy in spite of the underlying seriousness of theme."—(Booklist) The implied moral is that "the real sacrifice is the one that sheds no glamor and brings no reward." (Knopf 298p)

The Rueful Mating, E: 1932.

See under **Adolescence,** p 123. †

STRIBLING, THOMAS SIGISMUND (1881–).

The Forge, 1931.

Follows the fortunes of the middle-class Vaidens, on an Alabama farm, prior to, during, and after the Civil War Under the absolute rule of Jimmie Vaiden, his family led a life unplanned and casual. A social study of the "unromantic" South rather

than a dramatic representation of character. (Doubleday 525p) †

SUCKOW, RUTH (1892–).
The Bonney Family, 1928.

"In her story of a minister's family in a small Iowa town Miss Suckow has painted a quiet interior, with no strong lights or shades The story extends over some 20 years during which the four children grow up and are educated, the mother dies, the second son is killed in battle, and Mr Bonney brings a new bride to the house Then Sarah, least loved and cherished of all the children, but most faithful and dependable, begins to think about a life of her own, which for her means a life of service, since she has no charm, only an as yet untouched reservoir of strength and tenderness"—Bk Rev Digest (Knopf 296p) †

The Folks, 1934.

Again a chronicle of average family life in a small Iowa town covering the last two decades Full of the homely details of middle-class existence, recounted without satire. The episodic plot concerns Fred Ferguson and his wife, Annie, who have gained security and moderate prosperity, and their unsuccessful efforts to communicate to their children their own sense of well-being. (Farrar 727p) †

SWINNERTON, FRANK ARTHUR (1884–).
Young Felix, E. 1923

Portrays a lower middle-class English family struggling with misfortune in a poverty-stricken suburb But in spite of misfortunes of almost every kind—illness, unemployment, even starvation—it was in the creed of the Hunter family never to complain. The chief character is the youngest son. See II: 170. (Doran 439p) †

TARKINGTON, BOOTH (1869–).
Alice Adams, 1921.

The story of a small-town girl and her working-class family whose efforts to keep up a false social standing are pathetically unsuccessful See II· 123. (Doubleday Page 434p)

VAN DOREN, DOROTHY (1896–).
Brother and Brother, 1928.

"The first part . . gives us the family life of the Downings Mrs Downing is the true head of the house; dependable and kind she tends her small brood, and takes under her care a pale little moron named Laly. Ellery, the elder son, leaves home and with his going the second phase of the story begins —the relationship and the contrast between Ellery and John. Everything goes wrong for Ellery; he marries the moronic Laly, his talents come to nought, and he turns to money making. Everything goes right for John; he wins artistic success and marries the girl he (and also Ellery) loves. The friendship of the brothers remains steadfast throughout."—Bk Rev Digest (Doubleday 314p)

WALKER, MILDRED (1904–).
Light From Arcturus, 1935.

An unimportant but pleasant tale of family life and of a woman's aspiration for the advantages of cultured living The story is woven around Julia Hauser who visited three world's fairs: as a bride of 17, attending the Philadelphia Centennial Exposition in 1876, as a mother determined to show her Nebraska-born family a wider vision of life, visiting the World's Fair in Chicago in 1893; and as an alert grandmother of 74, seeing the Century of Progress in 1933 and responding to its glamor with more appreciation than that of the younger generation (Harcourt 343p)

WALPOLE, SIR HUGH (1884–).
The Green Mirror: a quiet story; E 1918 (US: 1917)

Exposes the clannish solidarity and excessive regard for tradition in the Trenchard family, typical conservatives of the England of 1903 Their smug placidity is shattered when the eldest daughter refuses to submit to her ruthless, fiercely dominant mother, and elopes with a young lover whose advanced ideas, developed in Russia, make him unacceptable to the Trenchards (Doran 416p) †

Second volume of the trilogy of which *The Duchess of Wrexe* (see II 157) was first

WERFEL, FRANZ (1890–)
The Pascarella Family, G 1931.

Family life in terms of struggle between the old and the new generation See under **Brutality,** p 160. (1932 Simon 437p)

WERTENBAKER, CHARLES (1901–).
To My Father, 1936

Intimate views of family life, conflict, and concealed disappointment, woven into this masterly study of an aristocratic mother, an unstable father, and a talented but irresponsible son. See II 171. (Farrar 499p)

WESCOTT, GLENWAY (1901–).
The Grandmothers: a family portrait; 1927.

See under **Family Chronicles,** p 157 (Harper 388p)

WOLFE, THOMAS (1900–1938).
* **Look Homeward, Angel:** a story of the buried life, 1929.

Realistic account of the large and tempestuous Gant family in an old-fashioned hill-town of North Carolina, covering the first 20 years in the life of the youngest son. See II: 115. (Scribner 626p) †

See also titles under
Family Chronicles, pp 149–158
Parents & Children, below, pp 142–149.

Parents & Children: General

BEALS, HELEN RAYMOND (1888–).
These Elder Rebels, 1935.

A story of parents of grown-up but still dependent children, and of how the former assert their right to their own life by refusing further support to their sons and daughters. See II: 138. (Stokes 306p)

MACAULAY, ROSE.

Potterism: a tragi-farcical tract; E: 1920.

Cheap sentimentalism, greediness, and hypocrisy are so characteristic of the successful journalism of Mr. Potter, newspaper publisher, and of the equally popular novels of his wife, that these elements come to be designated by the synonym "Potterism." And the Potters' own children, Jane and Johnny, realizing how perfectly their parents symbolize these qualities, help to form an anti-Potterite society. A good sophisticated picture of modern life, and a shrewd satire on popular journalism (Boni & Liveright, 227p) †

NIZOVOY, PAUL, *pseud* (Tupikov, Pavel Georgievich, 1882–)

The Ocean, R. 1934.

See II 140 †

RATEL, SIMONNE (1900–).

The House in the Hills, F: 1931.

A tragedy of French domestic life, which won the Prix Interallié "M. Durras, a geologist devoted to his work, marries Isabelle, takes her off to an isolated house on a windy upland in Auvergne, and becomes a tyrant of the household. His brutality and cold jealousy force Isabelle to become a buffer between him and his three children. The passion of the children for their mother, and their fear of their loveless father, is the theme . A revengeful servant and a would-be lover complicate the plot, but the most fascinating and appealing character is the youngest of the three children—a strange nymph-like little girl, delicate, brooding, and sad beyond her years The atmosphere of distrust between husband and wife, and between father and children, is admirably conveyed."—Booklist (Tr by Eric Sutton, 1934 Macmillan 291p)

Parents & Children: Fathers & Daughters

BALZAC, HONORÉ DE (1799–1850).

* **Eugénie Grandet,** F. 1833.

The heroine is in part the victim of her father's avarice See II 129 & 158 †

Père Goriot, F: 1835.

Here the relationship is reversed, and it is the father who sacrifices himself for unworthy children. Having married his two daughters off to noblemen, settling his whole fortune on them as dowries, Old Goriot is so abandoned by them that he is reduced to the extremity of watching on the street to glimpse their faces as they drive by. On his death-bed he begs them to come to him, but they prefer to attend a ball. He is buried by charitable acquaintances, and it is only the empty coaches of the daughters which follow his body to the grave, See I: 75, II: 161 & 175 †

BENÉT, STEPHEN VINCENT (1898–).

James Shore's Daughter, 1934.

Portrays the development of two vigorous American pioneers of the late 19th century: a "titan" copper king and his ambitious daughter, Violet Shore—as witnessed from the viewpoint of the narrator, Gareth Grant, who during most of his youth has been an expatriate The background shifts from New York in the '90's to pre-war Paris, then back to America in 1933 (Doubleday 277p) †

BURT, MAXWELL STRUTHERS (1882–)

Festival, 1931.

The leading characters are Dorn Griffiths, a retired Philadelphia banker of fine tastes and traditions, and his congenial and beloved daughter, Delice Seeking some means of at least partial freedom from an indomitable and organizing wife, Griffiths unexpectedly finds himself called to the assistance of his daughter, unhappily married to an Italian prince but in love with an American architect This remarkable though slow moving novel succeeds in revealing that intimate bond which is sometimes felt between a father and daughters (Scribner 388p)

GIBBS, ARTHUR HAMILTON (1888–).

Soundings, 1925.

Apart from the main theme of a young girl's recovery from the effects of a frustrated love affair, this novel gives an appealing picture of the friendship and delightful camaraderie that exists between Nancy and her artist father The latter taught her to be unafraid of tradition, to stand on her own feet and be honest, and so we witness her development into a truly modern woman, frank and honest in all things, but without sacrificing her delicacy and reticence See under **Women,** p 132 (Little 320p) †

HULL, HELEN ROSE.

The Asking Price, 1930.

A frustrated college professor, lacking the stamina to keep to his creative work or to his convictions in the face of his importunate and socially ambitious wife, comes eventually to realize something of his lost youth and aspirations as he fosters the growth and genius of his dearly loved daughter and youngest child See II: 140. (Coward 370p) †

LAGERLÖF, SELMA OTTILIANA LOVISA (1858–).

The Emperor of Portugallia, Sw: 1914.

The interest lies in the tragic requital of the selfless love of old Jan of Ruffluck for his daughter Glory Goldie, to whose name he had added "Sunnycastle," choosing the Sun itself for godmother. The old peasant falls into debt, and at the age of 17 the girl goes to Stockholm where she succeeds, at the sacrifice of honor, in earning money sufficient to make their homestead secure When only silence, and then strange rumors, ensue, Katrina, the mother, understands their significance; but the grief-stricken father wanders from normality, fancying that his little girl has become a fine lady, an "Empress" The story ends simply and dramatically with the return and transfiguration of Glory Goldie See II: 165, 175, & 182. (Tr by Velma Swanston Howard, 1916 Doubleday Page 323p) †

MANN, THOMAS (1875–).
Early Sorrow, G 1926.

A subtle delineation of the spiritual and emotional relation between a little girl and her understanding father. The short tale is notable for its exquisitely tender and sympathetic insight into childish nature and parental love. See II: 108. (1930 Knopf 68p; new tr by H T Lowe-Porter, in *Stories of Three Decades,* 1936 Knopf pp 500–528)

O'HIGGINS, HARVEY JERROLD (1876–1929).
Julie Cane, 1924.

"A psychological study of the relations of a father with a daughter whom no laws of heredity could explain John Cane, by nature a dreamer and thinker, whom accident had made a grocer and the husband of a sour and loveless woman, could only look at this daughter of his and marvel He saw a chance to realize in her some of his own dreams and to apply to the teaching of Julie the philosophy which he had worked out from his wide if eccentric reading And Julie proved an apt pupil. To her innate ability to learn was added confidence, independence of mind, and the insight to appreciate her father The book carries her little beyond the schoolgirl stage, but a brief epilogue affirms the conspicuous success of her later career."—Bk Rev Digest (Harper 343p) †

OSTENSO, MARTHA (1900–).
Wild Geese, 1925.

Prize-winning tale of a Scandinavian-American community in the Northwest, whose central figure, Caleb Gare, is a suavely cruel farmer tyrannizing over his household For his daughter Judith, who alone directly opposes him, his keenest cruelty is reserved Crude life, crudely reported in old-fashioned melodramatic technique. (Dodd 356p) †

POOLE, ERNEST (1880–).
His Family, 1917.

A serious study of a father, Roger Gale, close to 60 years old, living on in New York after his wife's death, and attempting to know and understand his three daughters, as they are carried away by and embody the new ideas and passions of modern life These daughters represent entirely dissimilar types of womanhood Edith, domestic and maternal, absorbed in her own children; Deborah, active as principal of a tenement district school, compensating her instinct for personal motherhood by working in behalf of the larger family whom she is educating, and Laura, a charming social butterfly, throwing away old conventions and breaking into new paths, without fear or regret. Won the Pulitzer prize, 1918. (Macmillan 320p) †

PRICHARD, KATHARINE SUSANNAH (1884–).
Fay's Circus, E: 1929.

A circus family's life in Australia, with a courageous heroine who manages a dominating father and looks after the entire family. (1931 Norton 314p) †

SEDGWICK, ANNE DOUGLAS (1873–1935).
Philippa, E: 1930.

The chief characters are a father who selfishly remarries, and an adoring daughter who becomes the unforgiving and ruthless rival of her stepmother in her father's affections. And yet this relationship founders when the daughter herself falls in love See II 167 & 181 (Houghton 546p) †

SWINNERTON, FRANK ARTHUR (1884–).
A Brood of Ducklings, E 1928.

Presents Ferdinand Meadows, scholarly, refined, and affable, and his two motherless daughters, Catherine and Rhoda, who are intelligent, strong, and beautiful Overanxious to protect them from pitfalls, Meadows is unable to realize that his daughters are capable of caring for themselves, that they have grown to womanhood and desire marriage Hedged in by jealous watchfulness, they encounter grave mental dangers that neither they nor their father understand, but there is no tragedy. They sail, more by luck than judgment, thru the difficulties of the situation, and all turns out well (Doubleday 324p)

SYKES, HOPE WILLIAMS (1901–).
Second Hoeing, 1935

Tells the story of Hannah Schreissmiller—middle daughter of German-Russian sugar-beet farmers in Colorado Like her brothers and sisters, Hannah is conditioned by her father's unfeeling drive and cruel ignorance, just as his endeavors seem to be controlled by the relentless forces of nature She longs for escape into American ways of living, but again and again she is frustrated, as when her dying mother charges Hannah with the care of the two youngest children Eventually she learns to see both sides and is able to make a compromise with life Excellent individual characterization and a good presentation of immigrant life among beet-growers (Putnam 309p) †

UNDSET, SIGRID (1882–).
The Bridal Wreath, N: 1920.

First section of the trilogy, *Kristin Lavransdatter* (see II 135) Here the conflict comes from the clashing of wills between Kristin and her father, Lavrans Bjorgulfson, and the author has heightened the effect by sketching the beautiful relation between the child and the father (Tr by Charles Archer and J S Scott, 1923 Knopf 337p) †

WELLS, HERBERT GEORGE (1866–).
Christina Alberta's Father, E: 1925.

Both a characterization of a man of the Mr. Polly type (see II: 176) and a study, in Christina Alberta herself, of the Wellsian post-war girl—egoistic, honest, rebellious, demanding freedom and achieving it. The story's incidents really begin when meek and ineffectual Mr. Preemby loses his domineering wife, and with her seemingly his inhibitions, gives up his laundry business, and comes

to London with his daughter to see the world. (Macmillan 401p) †

See also titles under
Family Chronicles, pp 149–158
Family Life: General, pp 138–142.

Parents & Children: Fathers & Sons

BEGBIE, HAROLD (1871–1929).
Julius: a novel, by a gentleman with a duster, E 1927.

"The love of a father for his son provides the connecting thread of interest. . The hero is the sensitive child of Baron Levine, a Christianized Jew, who has acquired Sheriden, one of the historic mansions of East Anglia The Baron represents the best type of his race, but his wife is voluptuous and unfaithful All the Baron's hopes, therefore, centre upon Julius, and he is anxious that on reaching maturity, his son should marry Marjorie Congreve, the simple and winsome daughter of his estate agent Between Marjorie's delightful mother and the Baroness, however, there is a feud, due to differences of breeding, and it is a long and tangled road that leads at last to the fulfilment of the Baron's dreams"—Spec (Doran 320p) †

BELL, NEIL, *pseud.* (Southwold, Stephen, 1887–).
The Son of Richard Carden, E 1935.

Shows the effect upon an idolized son of a father's disintegration See II 164 (Little 330p)

BENNETT, ARNOLD (1867–1931).
* **Clayhanger,** E 1910.

See II 118 & 138 †

BUCK, PEARL SYDENSTRICKER (1892–).
Sons, 1932.

See under **Family Chronicles**, p 151. †

BULLETT, GERALD WILLIAM (1893–).
The History of Egg Pandervil: a pure fiction; E 1928.

Timid, mild-mannered Pandervil, married to a nagging wife, finds tender solace in his three-year-old son Nicky See II 118 (1929 Knopf 335p) †

Nicky, Son of Egg, E 1929.

A continuation of the above, with the visionary grocer now elderly and wistful, seeing some of his dreams realized in his son's life The book's action encompasses Nicky's school-days, with their boyish adventures and scrapes, his adolescent questionings, fears, and disgusts; an idyllic love, enlistment in the War, ending in his violent death in a shell-hole in France But the book's real subject is old Pandervil's love for his son, and the author succeeds best in his subtle portrayal of the relationship between the two. (Knopf 253p) †

BURLINGAME, ROGER (1889–).
The Heir, 1930.

Combines two themes, the one of a great chemical business developing thru the War and after, the other of a son being thwarted in his artistic inclinations by a father's effort to train him to carry on the business The elder John Van Dyle successfully devoted his life to enlarging the chemical works which for generations had belonged to his family, but he was less successful in fitting John, Jr to succeed him. He discouraged the boy's interest in architecture, and made it impossible for him to marry the girl he loved. Only after his father's death did John find the opportunity to live his own life A rather slow moving novel, but excellent in characterization and workmanship. (Scribner 417p) †

DEEPING, WARWICK (1877–).
Sorrell and Son, E. 1925.

"Beggared by the War and deserted by his wife, Stephen Sorrell in order to give his son a gentleman's opportunities humbles his own pride and begins life over as a hotel porter He climbs from one position to another and ends rich . . . The book covers 20 years with ease and naturalness; it takes Kit from childhood to a responsible place in medicine and Sorrell from poverty to rather complacent comfort . The significant problem of the book is the relation between father and son. The pair are human because of the warmth and intimacy of their association, because of its frankness and love, and because of the spirit of sacrifice in the father and the spirit of devotion in the boy." —Sat R of L (1926 Knopf 400p) †

DELL, FLOYD (1887–).
Souvenir, 1929.

See II 188 & 139 †

GALE, ZONA (1874–1938).
Birth, 1918.

Against a faithfully realistic picture of life in a Wisconsin small town, the author tells the story of Marshall Pitt, an inefficient little salesman who stumbles into marriage with an eventually faithless wife Part 2 of the novel follows the boyhood and youth of the son, Jeffery, who inherits some of the goodness along with much of the weakness of his parents The father pathetically strives for some means of conveying to the boy a realization of what he himself has missed in life and of what his son must try to get And when Jeffery seems to be leading a life as ineffectual as his father's, the tragic death of that pitiful but admirable man awakens the boy to a true awareness of life. One of Miss Gale's most highly regarded works. (Macmillan 402p) †

HATVANY, LAJOS (1880–).
Bondy, Jr., G: 1929.

One half of this long chronicle of a Hungarian-Jewish family is devoted to the details of the relations of father and son, of the efforts of Hermann, a successful merchant and money-lender, to make a business man of his clever, artist son, Bondy, Jr. (Tr by Hannah Waller, 1931 Knopf 372p) †

MEREDITH, GEORGE (1828–1909).

The Adventures of Harry Richmond, E: 1871.

A story of the relationship of father and son, in a happier vein than *Richard Feverel.* The kaleidoscopic events are seen entirely thru the eyes and imagination of Harry, the hero whose personality is being developed thru trial and defeat Harry's father is a flamboyant and erratic figure, obsessed with the knowledge that there is royal blood in his veins and having as his one object in life the obtaining of an exalted position for his son. Despite the humiliations to which Harry is exposed by the unscrupulous maneuvers of his ambitious parent, the youth feels intense love for the latter, which develops, as understanding comes, into loyalty and compassion One of Meredith's simpler novels.

* **The Ordeal of Richard Feverel,** E. 1859.

See II. 123. †

MEREZHKOVSKII, DMITRII SERGIEEVICH (1865–).

Peter and Alexis, R 1905.

Final section of the huge trilogy, *The Christ and the Anti-Christ,* of which the first two divisions were *The Death of the Gods* and *The Romance of Leonardo da Vinci* (see III 319 & II 173) "While it incidentally exhibits Russia and all classes and conditions of Russians at the beginning of the 18th century, it centres around one of the most piteous examples to be found in all history of what is ever a moving and a piteous theme—the gradual alienation of son from father, and father from son On the one side looms Peter the Great, the master-worker, building Russia with his own hands, half man, half were-wolf . . On the other side is Alexis, the weakling, the victim of fate, naturally affectionate, but utterly inadequate "—Quoted by Bk Rev Digest (New tr by Bernard Guilbert Guerney, 1931 Mod Libr 586p) †

STEPHENSON, HOWARD.

Glass, 1933.

The background is Ohio during the last decades of the 19th century, and the story describes the efforts of George Rood to make his son a farmer, like himself, in the face of gas wells and glass factories and the opportunities they afforded for a different and more exciting life George failed in his ambition, and in the end his son left him alone on the farm. Much sentimentality (Kendall 284p) †

STEVENSON, ROBERT LOUIS (1850–1894).

* **Weir of Hermiston,** E· 1896.

An unfinished novel which is often cited as Stevenson's masterpiece It is written around the motive of deep antipathy between father and son—the former, a "hanging judge," in strong contrast with the latter, sensitive and representative of the dawning age of reason and mercy. Outlines a remarkable group of tragic personalities, hard, strong-natured Scotch folk, of the period of 1813–1814.

TURGENEV, IVAN SERGIEEVICH (1818–1883).

* **Fathers and Children,** R: 1862.

Embodied the conflicting old and new forces at work in 19th-century society, notably in Russia, where iron authority existed side by side with intellectual iconoclasm The author treats with artistic detachment both the age that was passing, represented by the "fathers," and that about to dawn, represented by the "sons" †

WALPOLE, SIR HUGH (1884–).

* **Fortitude:** being a true and faithful account of the education of an adventurer; E 1913.

The early chapters describe the horrors of Peter Westcott's grim childhood, spent in a forbidding Cornwall home where boyish offenses were cruelly punished by a father with a passion for flogging See II 128 (Doran 484p) †

WILLIAMSON, HENRY (1897–).

The Beautiful Years, E· 1921, rev. 1929

Willie Maddison's childhood up to his 10th year, made absorbingly interesting by the tension of the struggle between the boy and his father in their shy, often difficult relations See II 112 (1929 Dutton 282p)

YOUNG, FRANCIS BRETT (1884–).

The Young Physician, E· 1919.

See II. 116 †

See also titles under
Family Life: General, pp 138–142
Family Chronicles, pp 149-158.

Parents & Children: Mothers & Daughters

BRYNER, EDNA.

Andy Brandt's Ark, 1927.

Portrays an ambitious girl's unsuccessful endeavor to assist her family, in the face of the devastating influence of a selfish mother See II 138 (Dutton 504p)

EIKER, MATHILDE (1893–).

Mrs. Mason's Daughters, 1925.

"Mrs. Mason lived to see one of her daughters settled and a successful school-teacher, one a business woman, and the youngest, five years a wife and many times a mother. On the whole, she felt, her girls had done well; these were conventional careers and acceptable Then Mrs Mason died Nan, the F. Mason of the school register and reports, became for a little while Fernanda, as she was christened. Pauline, the second sister, entered a Roman Catholic convent, while Bette, the third, divorced her husband and married again. It was just as well that Mrs. Mason could know nothing of these changes. She would have abhorred them all. But they were perhaps inevitable."—(Bk Rev Digest) The story is most intimately concerned with the life of Nan, showing how, in her unsatisfactory affair with Dr. Mantuan, the birth of her daughter,

and other hardships which came to her, she realized herself and her ability to cope with life. (Macmillan 367p) †

ERSKINE, JOHN (1879–).
The Private Life of Helen of Troy, 1925.

Much of the entertainment in this satirical study derives from the contrast between Helen, delightful but "flighty," and her sensible and serious daughter Hermione, who does not relish interference by her parents in so personal a matter as her marriage (Bobbs 304p) †

MAUROIS, ANDRÉ (1885–).
The Family Circle, F 1931.

See II· 116 †

NEXØ, MARTIN ANDERSEN (1869–).
Ditte: Girl Alive! Da 1917–1918

First volume of the *Ditte* trilogy (see III 198). The story of an illegitimate girl, exploited by a selfish, cruel mother but finding some relief from wretchedness in her steadfast relations with an understanding stepfather See II 112 (Tr by A G Chater and Richard Thirsk, 1920 Holt 333p) †

REA, LORNA (1897–).
Rachel Moon, F. 1931

The title character is an emotional girl who fancies she is sacrificing herself in behalf of an invalid mother, while actually she is indulging her own passion for martyrdom See II 185 (Harper 422p)

SEDGWICK, ANNE DOUGLAS (1873–1935).
The Little French Girl, F· 1924

Alix, the little French girl, is exquisitely innocent and yet wise beyond her years Sent to England to contract an English *mariage de convenance,* she is represented in strong contrast with her mother, whose dangerous beauty and charm lead her into nothing better than ever renewed love adventures But Mme Vervier tenderly loves her daughter, who in turn responds with only loyal devotion Alix steers her course surely, and in the end she exceeds her mother's plans by entering into a true love marriage Contrasts sympathetically the English and the French social viewpoints (Houghton 508p) †

Tante, F: 1911.

Here the relationship described is that existing between Mme Obraska, or Tante, a brilliant pianist and a selfish egotist, and a young adopted daughter who has lived with her since childhood and adores her blindly Even Karen's love for her husband falls before the obstinacy of her devotion to the artist, until she experiences rather melodramatic disillusionment. See II 168. †

SINCLAIR, MAY (1879–).
Mary Olivier, E: 1919.

As a child Mary was conscious of her mother's antipathy, and both hating and adoring her, she devoted her life to the selfish and jealous woman. See II: 117 & 135. (Macmillan 380p) †

STEPHENS, JAMES (1882–).
The Charwoman's Daughter, E: 1912.

Traces the development of "Mary Make-believe," the dreamy, imaginative little daughter of an Irish charwoman of impulsive nature See II· 117. (Macmillan 263p)

WALPOLE, SIR HUGH (1884–).
The Green Mirror: a quiet story; E: 1918 (US. 1917).

The Trenchard family, conservative and clannish in a way typical of England of 1903, is brought forcibly into contact with change when a beloved daughter realizes that she must break away from the sinister power of the family traditions as embodied in her ruthless, fiercely dominant mother, and elopes with a young lover whose advanced ideas, developed in Russia, have made him unacceptable to Mrs Trenchard (Doran 416p) †

See also titles under
Family Chronicles, pp 149–158.
Family Life: General, pp 138–142.

Parents & Children: Mothers & Sons

BROMFIELD, LOUIS (1896–).
A Good Woman, 1927.

The tragic influence of the self-righteous, life-sapping love of a "good woman" for her son is the basis of this fourth and final instalment in a picture of American life of which the other parts were *The Green Bay Tree, Possession,* and *Early Autumn* (see II 130 & III 321) The title character is "a domineering woman who bends others to her will, with tragic consequences Emma Downes's influence on her son is ruinous She keeps him from the love of his life and sends him to Africa, an ineffectual missionary. The story is concerned with Philip's only partially successful attempt to free himself from his mother's influence"—(Bk Rev Digest) In addition, there are the pitiable daughter-in-law, the shallow, animal-like Maybelle, and the acrimonious brother, similarly dominated by the masterful Mrs Downes, whose zeal for their spiritual welfare is matched only by her own utter selfishness (Stokes 432p) †

BUCK, PEARL SYDENSTRICKER (1892–).
The Mother, 1934.

A somber and slightly sentimental picture of mother love. A peasant mother who has been cheated of normal life by the desertion of her husband, consoles herself in failing to achieve the numerous children which she desired, by laboring with slavish devotion for the three children she does have. Her final joy and reward come with the birth of a grandchild. (Day 302p) †

COFFIN, ROBERT PETER TRISTRAM (1892–).
Red Sky in the Morning, 1935.

After Will Prince's parents had been parted by his father's needless jealousy of Mrs. Prince, the boy

came unconsciously to regard himself as his mother's guardian. The end is tragic, with Will sacrificing his life in the belief that he is saving his mother. See II: 119 (Macmillan 288p) †

COWEN, WILLIAM JOYCE.
They Gave Him a Gun, 1936.

Jimmy was his mother's only child and he found in her love compensation for his diffidence and his self-consciousness about his small stature. See II: 161 & 176. (Smith & Haas 275p) †

DEEPING, WARWICK (1877–).
The Golden Cord, E 1935.

Karl's mother was an ambitious Jewess, Rebecca, whose second-hand clothing shop in a London slum provided the family's support Her unselfish devotion to the career of her talented son and her unrelenting self-sacrifice had their reward when he was safely launched as a successful playwright Between the two there was a bond of rare sympathy and understanding. (Knopf 405p)

Kitty, E: 1927.

Alex St George, the son, who has married hastily before his departure for the front, returns from war paralyzed The main part of the story centers about the conflict between his mother, aristocratic, proud, and relentless, and his wife, Kitty, humble in origin but warm-hearted and witty, altogether a sane, modern English girl (Knopf 373p)

DELEDDA, GRAZIA (1872–1936).
The Mother, I· 1920.

Describes two days of mental and spiritual conflict in the lives of three people Paul, the young Sardinian parish priest, his devoted mother, an illiterate but powerful character who has lifted her son above the sordid life of a peasant, and Agnes, the woman whom Paul loves, to his undoing "The mother suffers most of all for she is torn in pieces by so many conflicting emotions—ambition for Paul, jealousy for his honor, faith in the church and its laws, and a love for her son so strong that she begins to question whether the church has any right to impose upon him such a denial as that of his love for Agnes. In the end the struggle proves too much for her and she dies in church while her son is saying mass "—(Bk Rev Digest) The author was awarded the Nobel prize in 1926. (Tr by Mary G Steegmann, 1923 Macmillan 239p) †

FERBER, EDNA (1887–).
So Big, 1924.

Emphasizes chiefly the story of Selina—her girlhood, courtship and marriage, and subsequent widowhood. She succeeds, as a truck farmer, in supporting herself and rearing her young son, and in spite of prolonged hardships she remains gay and responsive to beauty. In contrast, her son Dirk wins material success, but fails to keep his mother's ideals. Awarded the Pulitzer prize, 1925. See II: 131. (Doubleday Page 360p) †

GORKI, MAXIM, *pseud* (Pieshkov, Alexsiei Maksimovich, 1868–1936).
Mother, R: 1907.

The central figure is a peasant woman who had been thoroughly beaten and cowed by a brutal husband After the latter's death, she found spiritual awakening thru courageous devotion to her revolutionary son. (Appleton 499p) †

HANLEY, JAMES (1901–).
The Furys, E: 1935.

Amazingly competent in craftsmanship, but too long and too sordid in many details for any but exceptional readers. The Furys are an Irish-Catholic family living in an English seaport slum Mrs Fury is of the proud, possessive matriarch type, dominating her four children and subordinating everything to her ambition for the youngest, Peter, whom she intends to make a priest but who resists her influence There is tragedy when her favorite returns home from college in disgrace, and the book ends with an account of the mother's shame, rage, and mortification when she learns that Peter has been engaged in a love affair with his brother Desmond's wife A good portrayal of working-class life, with a memorable description of a strike and its effect on the spirit and the flesh (Macmillan 549p) †

JOSEPH, DONALD (1896–).
October's Child, 1929

See II 114

LAWRENCE, DAVID HERBERT (1885–1930).
*** Sons and Lovers, L. 1913.**

Intense and poetically written account of a sensitive woman's unhappy marriage and emotional frustration in the drabness of a colliery town, and of her influence upon the sons to whom she is driven for satisfaction William, the eldest, seeks escape in throwing himself away upon a shallow London girl, but Mrs Morel still keeps his soul Only his unexpected death prevents what would have been an unhappy marriage Paul, a younger son, now bears the "burden" of his mother's love, and a major part of the book demonstrates how filial devotion constitutes a barrier in his attempts at love affairs—one exaggeratedly spiritual, with Miriam, and the other, with sophisticated Clara, based on passion alone. Mrs Morel's death leaves Paul at last free to face the world and to attempt a new adjustment to life This novel is read profitably by older adolescents. It is also one of the best-known expositions, unpremeditatedly, of the workings of the Oedipus complex. †

MAUPASSANT, GUY DE (1850–1893).
Pierre and Jean, F: 1888.

Against a background of French bourgeois life, a tragic situation results from the suspicion of one brother that the other is the child of their mother's adultery. He follows up the inquiry while the mother, remorseful but impassive, awaits the discovery of her guilt. Infrequently read. †

MOORE, GEORGE (1852–1933).
Esther Waters, E. 1894; rev. 1920.

Follows the struggles of Esther, a servant girl, to support her illegitimate son Notable chiefly for its realistic pictures of low life in English racing circles. †

PARRISH, ANNE (1888–).
The Perennial Bachelor, 1925.

A panoramic narrative of a family's decline, centered about the life of an only son, born after his father's death, and spoiled by the adoration of his mother and sisters See II. 156 (Harper 334p)

POOLE, ERNEST (1880–)
The Hunter's Moon, 1925.

Traces the effect upon a little boy of the family conflict caused by his grandmother's jealousy of her son, whom she dominates, and his mother's thwarted love. Amory in the end is rescued by an understanding maternal grandfather from the selfishness of the others See II 107 (Macmillan 210p) |

ROLLAND, ROMAIN (1866–).
Mother and Son, F· 1927.

Third section in the cycle of five works, *The Soul Enchanted* (for other parts, see II 134) Here the emphasis is divided between further development of the character of heroic Annette Rivière, an unmarried mother, and details of the inner and outer growth of her young son Marc, for whom Annette labors in her effort to work out a spiritual victory Despite hidden and intense conflicts of will and temperament, mother and son approach a gradually deeper love and understanding of one another (Tr by Van Wyck Brooks, Holt 415p) †

SEDGWICK, ANNE DOUGLAS (1873–1935).
Dark Hester, E· 1929.

This novel has little action, but presents with much subtle analysis the conflict between the traditions of the old and the new generation in the struggle of a devoted English mother, Monica Wilmott, with her ultra-modern daughter-in-law, Hester, over Monica's son Clive, whom both women love. Torn between allegiance to mother and to wife, Clive is their innocent victim until Monica and Hester, in spite of painful mistakes on both sides, arrive at mutual respect and understanding (Houghton 299p)

SÉLINCOURT, HUGH DE (1878–).
One Little Boy, E: 1924.

Portrays an English schoolboy and his widowed mother bewildered and unhappy when the youngster's first sex-awakening is turned into a problem by a rigorous headmaster See II: 121. (A & C Boni 266p) †

SINCLAIR, MAY (1879–).
Arnold Waterlow: a life, E. 1924.

The early pages, describing Arnold's introspective childhood, are of interest here Devoted to his mother, the boy is often hurt by her preference for an older brother Richard. He finds release in a child's mysticism. During later life his philosophy is put to the test by love affairs with two other women See II· 115, 127, & 190 (Macmillan 446p) †

WEST, REBECCA, *pseud.* (Andrews, Cicily Isabel Fairfield, 1892–).
The Judge, E: 1922.

Like D H Lawrence's *Sons and Lovers,* an illustration of the working of the Oedipus complex. In a lyrical beginning, the principal character, Richard Yaverland, meets and loves a young girl, Ellen Melville, working in Edinburgh. When they go to Sussex to live with Richard's mother, the tone changes to the grim inexorability of Greek tragedy. Now the mother becomes the center of interest. "Twice betrayed in her youth, by two men, she had been left with two sons—Richard, the child of love, and Roger, the child of lust The horrors of her life, her jealous love of Richard, and the boys' hatred of each other make the Yaverland home a haunting and sinister place where even little Ellen's light cannot shine. The book ends in a ghastly climax, with the suicide of [the mother] and the murder of Roger by Richard."—Bk Rev Digest (Doran 491p)

WHARTON, EDITH NEWBOLD (1862–1937).
Sanctuary, 1903.

A woman of fine instincts, married to a man of defective moral nature, tries to save her son from the consequences of an inherited taint. †

YOUNG, FRANCIS BRETT (1884–).
The Young Physician, E: 1919.

The first part describes the strong bond existing between a sensitive boy, suffering from the cruelty of English public school life, and the understanding mother to whom he confides his dreams. After the latter's death, Edwin comes under the somewhat undue influence of a father longing to see his personal ambitions fulfilled in the boy. See II 116 (1920 Dutton 520p) †

See also titles under
Family Chronicles, below, pp 149–158
Family Life: General, pp 138–142.

8. FAMILY CHRONICLES

ALDRICH, BESS STREETER (1881–).
A Lantern in Her Hand, 1928.
See under **Pioneers,** p 220.

AMMERS-KÜLLER, JO VAN (1884–).
The Rebel Generation, Du: 1925.

"A story of three generations, beginning in 1840, in a Dutch household in Leyden, and ending in 1923. Each generation of the women of the Cornvelt family revolts against the tyranny of its menfolk, gaining in their struggle for freedom not

happiness, perhaps, but the less tangible satisfaction of having rebelled "—(Booklist) The three generations exemplified are first, the age of decorum, then that which pioneered in freedom of movement, and lastly, the nearly contemporary generation of leisure and boredom This novel has been called "the most popular book published in Holland in 50 years." (Tr by M W Hoper, 1928 Dutton 387p) †

ASCH, SHALOM (1880–).

Three Cities: a trilogy, Y: 1930.

"Three cities, three tense periods in Russia's dramatic, 20th-century history, and the two classes into which the Industrial Revolution had split the Jews are dealt with in this novel The cities and the periods are St Petersburg in the commercial and industrial expansion after 1905, Warsaw during the pre-World War years of unrest which probably determined the Czarist decision for war to divert the Russian masses from rebellion, and Moscow during and after the October revolution The two classes are the fawning Jewish millionaires who intrigued for, married for, and paid for Russification to make themselves safe and powerful in a hostile society, and the Jewish workers, also seeking a secure future, but an honorably unprivileged one in a classless proletarian state "—(Nation) The backbone of the novel is the history of two families, beginning among the wealthy Jews in St. Petersburg, continuing when the central character moves to Warsaw among the outcast Jews of that city, and ending among the revolutionists in Moscow. (Tr by Willa & Edwin Muir, 1933 Putnam 899p) †

BARNES, MARGARET AYER (1886–).

Within This Present, 1933.

This chronicle of the wealthy Sewall family sweeps back, thru Grandma Sewall's reminiscences, to 1840, paralleling the story of Chicago's development. Its actual span, however, is the 20-year period beginning with the eve of the World War, when Granny was celebrating her 70th birthday, and continuing down thru the disasters of recent days and up to the inauguration of the "New Deal." The affairs of a large group of related people are recounted as Sally's romance, disillusionment, and final reassurance are depicted in scenes that reflect wealth, culture, and the amenities of life. (Houghton 611p)

Years of Grace, 1930.

Again Chicago is the background of this long chronicle of family life thru two generations The central character is Jane Ward, who in the '90's was an alert young college girl, and the narrative is concerned with the complex experiences which attend her adjustment to her own and the younger generation—her girlhood engagement to the lovable André, the years of her marriage to Stephen Carver of Boston, and her love for the husband of a friend. Thru the difference between Jane and her daughter Cicily one gains insight into the changes of the past 50 years, with the death of on old order and the birth of a new one, and the perpetually renewed conflict between succeeding generations Awarded the Pulitzer prize, 1931. (Houghton 581p)

BENTLEY, PHYLLIS ELEANOR (1894–)

Inheritance, E: 1932.

Chronicles the lives of successive generations of the Oldroyds, for more than a century masterful, determined Yorkshire weavers and mill owners, and describes the effects upon this family of various movements attending the rise and decline of the weaving industry from early 19th-century years down thru the recent financial crisis. Long but never dull, crowded with characters and incidents (Macmillan 592p) †

BERESFORD, JOHN DAVYS (1873–).

The Old People, E 1931.

A quiet, urbane narrative dealing with the gradual infiltration of new and middle-class blood into an English family belonging to the landed gentry See II 136 (1932 Dutton 286p)

BOYD, JAMES (1888–).

Roll River, 1935.

"Altho the story is of four generations of the Rand family in the Pennsylvania town of Midian (possibly Harrisburg on the Susquehanna) it is especially about Clara and her congenial nephew Tommy Actually there are two stories—the first, of Clara's youth in the 1880's, marriage, and tragic early loss of her husband; the second, of Tommy's school and college days, unsatisfactory marriage, war experience, and later business life The tale moves swiftly, the Victorian moral atmosphere and the gay town life are exceptionally well done Told as the recollections of Tommy as he lay dying from an overexertion in a disaster in a coal mine which he owned."—(Booklist) The nephew's own story holds a tragic parallel to that of his aunt A profound study of the people of our time and their heritage (Scribner 603p)

BROMFIELD, LOUIS (1896–).

The Farm, 1933.

Chronicles the fortunes of four generations of a family living on a farm in northern Ohio, covering the years from 1815, when the great-grandfather, a Colonel, came to Ohio from Maryland, to the time, a century later, when Johnny, the great-grandson, departs for the World War. Containing almost no plot, the book is rather a social history of the Middle West, achieved thru a succession of character studies linked together by the Farm about which centered the life of the entire family—a vast array of aunts and uncles. The author takes occasion to lament the disappearance from American life of integrity and idealism, destroyed, he believes, by an unscrupulous New England industrialism (Harper 346p) †

BUCK, PEARL SYDENSTRICKER (1892–).

The Good Earth, 1931.

The initial volume of a trilogy of three generations of a Chinese family. "Wang Lung, a young farmer,

marries O-lan, an honest, faithful tho plain woman who bears him sons. At first the earth is good and they enjoy prosperity Then, with a crop failure, comes dire poverty, and famine forces them south to beg their food. But Wang Lung never gives up his land and eventually is enabled to go back to it again, prosper year by year, and build up a great landed manor; to hoard silver, own slaves, and take unto himself a pretty second wife His sons are a disappointment to him They grow up, are educated, and marry—but not one has his father's love for the soil Over the dying body of the old one they plan to sell this land and move as rich men to the city "—(Bk Rev Digest) Awarded the Pulitzer prize, 1932 (Day 375p) †

Sons, 1932.

Sequel to the above As forecast there the scheming sons sell Wang Lung's land. Two enter business, building up new fortunes, and the youngest, who here becomes the central figure, succeeds as a war lord and trains his only son for a military career. But in the third generation, the son returns to a farmer's life in his grandfather's mud house, thus completing the cycle back to the land (Day 467p) †

A House Divided, 1935.

Sequel to the above, and final volume in the trilogy The scene is China in revolution, the theme the dilemma of the modern young educated generation. The central figure is Yuan, son of the war lord Wang the Tiger, and grandson of the farmer Wang Lung After some years of study in America, he returns to his country where he finds himself confused, unable either to accept the China of his parents or to join the revolutionists in remaking the nation He marries into his own race and class, and finds a measure of peace in returning to farm the land, as his grandfather had done, and helping to forward the cause of the New China by teaching students modern methods of agriculture (Revnal 353p) †

BUTLER, SAMUEL (1835–1902).

*** The Way of All Flesh, E. 1903.**

A brilliant attack on the institution of the family, as well as a satire on false ideas of respectability and the narrow and hypocritical ways of the church and clergy. With its challenge of the sanctity of parental authority and its criticism of certain methods of bringing up children, it gave rise to a long line of novels of revolt See II 178 †

CARROLL, GLADYS HASTY (1904–).

A Few Foolish Ones, 1935.

Incidentally a chronicle of family life down thru the fourth generation, but primarily a description of rural community life in southern Maine, covering the period from 1870 to 1930. See III: 212. (Macmillan 384p)

CASPARY, VERA (1899–).

Thicker Than Water, 1932.

Long and intricate chronicle of three generations of family life among a group of related Jewish people in Chicago. An underlying theme is racial snobbery between Jews of Portuguese, German, and Polish origin. (Liveright 426p) †

CHASE, MARY ELLEN (1887–).

Silas Crockett, 1935.

A quiet but often stirring chronicle of four generations of a Maine seafaring family of fine integrity—"Silas, captain of a clipper, who took his wife with him on his voyages; his son Nicholas, lost at sea in a storm, his grandson Reuben, who was captain of a passenger coast-steamer, and when that stopped running, of a ferry-boat, and his great-grandson Silas, who had to leave college to work in a herring-factory "—(Bk Rev Digest) Their lives were shaped and their fortunes fell into decline as steam replaced sails and the Maine seacoast lost its preeminence in ship-building. (Macmillan 404p) †

COUPERUS, LOUIS MARIE ANNE (1863–1923)

*** The Book of the Small Souls, Du· 1901–1903.**

A series of four novels describing the fortunes of the Van Lowe family, of the so-called "privileged" class, and having as theme "the struggle against the thraldom of a petty but powerful family tradition . , eventual emancipation from its worldliness, and the final attainment of freedom and fearlessness of self-expression "—(Hansen). See individual volumes below. (Tr by Alexander Teixeira de Mattos, 1–v ed 1932 Dodd) †

(1) Small Souls, 1901.

"The story opens with the return to The Hague of Constance, one of the daughters, after an absence of 20 years For five of those years she had lived an honored life as the wife of an elderly ambassador. For 15 she had lived in exile following a scandal, divorce, and marriage with her lover, an undersecretary of the legation She returns full of simple affection for her family, moved by a longing to be near her mother, to renew relations with her many brothers and sisters, and to become acquainted with their children. The mother, 'Mamma' Van Lowe, a fine old matriarch, welcomes her with love; for her the old scandal has ceased to exist, as it has for Constance, but for the others of the family, little souls all, it is as fresh as though the 15 years had been but a day, and they think only of their own interests and the possible effect of Constance's return on their positions in society."—(Bk Rev Digest) Adriaan, the 15-year-old son of Constance, passes judgment on the sordid smallness when, at the last bitter scene, he says with a scornful smile, "It's all about nothing!" (1914, 433p)

(2) The Later Life, 1902.

"Constance, brought for the first time in her life in contact with one who is not a 'small soul,' passes thru a process of evolution that is transforming, changing her outlook on life and her attitude toward her husband and her family. She brings herself to understand her husband and to see that in that far off time in Rome she had been wrong in accepting what was to him a sacrifice. She offers to release him by divorce, but they are held

together by their son, Adriaan, that unusual boy who is older in wisdom than either father or mother."—Bk Rev Digest (1915, 333p) †

(3) The Twilight of the Souls, 1902.

The family, now in the twilight of middle age, undergoes disintegration. Of its various branches, "Ernst becomes temporarily deranged Gerrit, the 'healthy brute' of a soldier, who figures largely in this volume, has a severe illness, suffering and death come also to other of the Van Lowes, and the 'family group' that 'Mamma' Van Lowe has tried so hard to hold together seems to be breaking up Constance, who . . . has reached 'the happiness of accepting one's own smallness . . .' has a bitter disappointment when . . . Adriaan tells her that he cannot carry out his parents' long cherished plan and enter the diplomatic service, because he has become absolutely convinced that he should be a doctor But the mother understands, forces down her disappointment, and encourages her boy to follow his deepest conviction "—Bk Rev Digest (1917, 370p) †

(4) Dr. Adriaan, 1903.

"Ten years have elapsed between the tragic close of the third book and the opening of this Constance's home has now become the center of the family life Here the increasingly despondent and neurotic members of the family congregate Constance and her husband have attained a kind of peace Adriaan, who had assumed the care of Gerrit's children at their father's death, has finished his medical studies and is married with two children of his own. But his marriage is not happy, for he who had understood others so well had failed to understand himself."—(Bk Rev Digest) Outwardly the strong prop of all the small souls of the family group, he is inwardly the neurotic mystic, haunted by indecision and self-sufficiency, and his marriage, contracted with a view to the elimination of the family taint from the coming generation, brings only inevitable incompatibilities. (1918, 321p)

DANE, CLEMENCE, *pseud.* (Ashton, Winifred).

Broome Stages, E: 1931.

"The first Richard Broome was born in 1715 and hobnobbed with a witch. When he fell from the loft of a barn into a group of strolling players . . . he unwittingly committed his descendants to the theater. For more than 200 years the Broomes, gifted, spectacular, and charming, ornamented the English stage, and then the last of the family went over to the movies The story is long, packed with incident and able characterization, and remarkably successful in its portrayal of the unreal world of the theater."—Booklist (Doubleday 703p)

DE LA ROCHE, MAZO (1885–).

Jalna, 1927.

Jalna is the homestead of a large and boisterous family, the Whiteoaks, consisting of a dozen hardy egotists who nag, fight, and adore each other. There are representatives of each generation from the time the grandparents drifted to Canada via England from India, and settled in the vicinity of Winnipeg. The group includes Gran, a formidable matriarch of 99, Renny, 37, the present head of the clan; and on down thru two uncles and an aunt, an elder sister and four half-brothers, to Finch, the adolescent boy, sensitive and impotent, and adorable and spoiled Wakefield, the youngest (aged nine) The family solidarity is jeopardized when two of the boys marry and bring home disrupting wives In particular Alayne, the second bride, affects each of the others for better or worse, and when she departs, after months of mingled bitterness and delight, there is still left the problem of her love for Renny and his for her Winner of an *Atlantic Monthly* prize contest (Little 347p) †

The following works, listed in the order of publication, are sequels

Whiteoaks of Jalna, 1929.

The central figure here is young Finch, the awkward, misunderstood, but musical genius of the family A climax is provided by the death of the old grandmother, and her bequeathal to Finch of her entire fortune (Little 423p) †

Finch's Fortune, 1931

Finch, the musical genius, is still the central figure Having come of age, he begins to spend the fortune left by malicious old Grandmother Adeline, with his character developing by experience in matters not only of money, but of love and friendship as well In addition Alayne continues her efforts to make a place for herself in the clan life Less vital than earlier volumes (Little 443p) †

The Master of Jalna, 1933

The action of the story covers the period of economic depression following the death of Gran down to the summer of 1933, with the proud, quarrelsome, lovable family carrying on its various activities in much the same way as in the previous Jalna novels Renny, the oldest brother, is now the head of the house, and he attempts to carry on the traditions of his grandfather, Captain Philip Whiteoak, even though there is practically no money left He manages, by an almost superhuman effort, to keep the estate intact, and with the book's end he, Alayne, and young Adeline are alone at Jalna (Little 379p) †

Young Renny, 1935.

This fifth book about the Whiteoaks goes back to the earlier history of the family, during the summer of 1906, when old Adeline, the matriarch, was 80, and Renny, a youth of 20, was beginning to assert himself, sowing his wild oats chiefly in an affair with a dissolute woman. Excellent for family scenes and live characterizations. (Little 324p)

Whiteoak Harvest, 1936.

This follows chronologically on the heels of *The Master of Jalna,* but it can be read as a complete story in itself Renny and his wife figure as the principal characters. There are marital rearrangements; the old uncles come back to the family home; and young Wakefield, after a trial at monastery life, also returns to Jalna. (Little 378p) †

FELD, ROSE CAROLINE (1895–).

Heritage, 1928.

Describes an appalling New Hampshire farm and an iron-willed old woman who dominates four generations morally weaker than herself Sarah Wetherby loved the rugged farmstead with such intensity that she had no affection left for her children and grandchildren Rachel, her son's French wife, lent some brightness and grace to the farm, but even she was disheartened by Sarah's scorn. She hoped for some freedom for her son Lucian, but he too is made prisoner to the land. Gradually the whole family became absorbed in the farm, and jealousy and rivalry predominated, under the tyranny of Old Sarah An excellent first novel, enthusiastically commended for the skill and insight with which the author has probed the psychological problem of the effect on different characters of the same circumstances (Knopf 300p) †

GALSWORTHY, JOHN (1867–1933).

*** The Forsyte Saga,** E: 1906–1921; 1922.

A long chronicle of an English middle-class family, inextricably bound up with the whole of English social life and radically affected by the changing temper of the nation The main theme is the possessive instinct, embodied to an exaggerated degree in Soames Forsyte, a man with a passion for acquiring all things desirable, and for exercising his proprietary rights to the utmost, even over his reluctant wife The individual parts, with dates of original publication, are listed below (1-v ed Scribner 870p) †

(1) **The Man of Property,** 1906.

See II. 125

(2) **Indian Summer of a Forsyte,** 1918.

A brief interlude, serving to lead into the following·

(3) **In Chancery,** 1920.

See II 126 †

(4) **Awakening,** 1920.

Another interlude See II 107 †

(5) **To Let,** 1921.

Concludes the series See II 126

*** A Modern Comedy,** E 1924–1928; 1929.

Continues the above, comprising three full-length novels and two short interludes, as follows. (1-v ed Scribner 798p) †

(1) **The White Monkey,** 1924.

The central figures are Fleur, her father, and her husband, Michael Mont. "Fleur had turned to young Mont from a more consuming passion for her cousin Jon, and her husband, in his great love for her, was only too conscious of the lack in her feeling for him. But his . . . tact and restraint carried them safely past the reefs, even thru the imminent disaster of an affair between his wife and his poet-friend, and the birth of the 11th baronet Mont brought Fleur and Michael closer together. The novel gets its title from a Chinese painting bought by Soames Forsyte for his daughter, representing a white monkey holding the rind of a squeezed fruit in his paw—symbol of youth which has eaten the fruit and sits looking at the rind, wondering if life is all a bitter jest."—Bk Rev Digest (Scribner 328p) †

(2) **A Silent Wooing,** 1927.

Tells of the courtship of Jon Forsyte and Anne Wilmot, an exquisite and finely done short story, complete in itself, as well as a link in the Forsyte chain. (In **Two Forsyte Interludes,** 1928 Scribner 60p)

(3) **The Silver Spoon,** 1926.

Continues the development of Fleur, now three years married to Michael Mont. Born with a silver spoon in her mouth, she expresses all the possessive instincts of Soames' family in her determination to be a social leader In her drawing-room Soames Forsyte challenges a rival of Fleur's for calling his daughter a snob and lion hunter, and the story is principally concerned with the resulting libel suit, which furnishes the setting for a picture of English manners and morals in the year 1924. Although Fleur wins the suit, society champions the defeated one, so that her victory is actually defeat (Scribner 320p)

(4) **Passers By,** 1927.

Narrates the events of a few hectic hours in Washington when Soames Forsyte sees Irene and her son, but keeps the knowledge from Fleur Makes a contact between (3) and (5) (In **Two Forsyte Interludes,** 1928 Scribner 60p)

(5) **Swan Song,** 1928.

Here the Forsyte saga is brought to a close. The "man of property" has mellowed with the passage of time, until in old age he is patient and benignant, guarding with especial tenderness the welfare of Fleur The latter, still tenaciously demanding of life what she wants regardless of the claims of others, deliberately revives her love affair with Jon Forsyte when he returns to England with his American wife Her momentary success is turned into final defeat, sealed by Soames' death. England during the strike, present-day ideas of art and life in general, are reviewed here thru the mind of Soames. (Scribner 360p)

On Forsyte 'Change, E: 1930.

A collection of "aprocryphal Forsyte tales," presenting 19 new episodes which should come between *The Forsyte Saga* and *A Modern Comedy.* These range in time from 1821 to 1918 Varied in interest—gay, satirical, or serious—they give additional glimpses into the lives of the Forsytes that illuminate and complete the picture. (Scribner 285p) †

GLASGOW, ELLEN ANDERSON (1874–).

They Stooped to Folly: a comedy of morals; 1929.

"Three generations of women stooped to folly: Aunt Agatha, the oldest, spent the rest of her life atoning; Mrs. Dalrymple went to Paris and became a woman of the world; Milly Burden went on her

way as though it was of no concern, except to herself Offsetting these three were two good women, Mrs Littlepage and her daughter Victoria Mary. The narrative is given entirely from the standpoint of Mr Littlepage, Southern gentleman of the present day, but of an older generation "—Bk Rev Digest (Doubleday 351p) †

GRAHAM, DOROTHY (1893–).

The China Venture, 1929.

Three generations of a New England family, engaged in the same trading business since 1835, are the protagonists The first part deals with a Salem trader's adventures in Canton where he fell in love with a singing girl The next two sections show history repeating itself in the lives of two descendants of the first Jared Meade, one at the time of the Boxer rebellion, the other in modern China (Stokes 328p) †

GULBRANSSEN, TRYGVE (1894–).

Beyond Sing the Woods, N 1933.

Covers 50 years in the life of the Bjornals, masters of a manor in the forests of Norway, where for generations the family had ruled in feudal fashion, shut off from the world and independent of it, except when, on occasions of funerals or weddings, they entered the nearest village church The story chronicles their change from the simple life of the hunter to business and its complications Dag marries a wife from the fertile valley lands, and spends his energies in piling up wealth for himself and his descendants (Tr by Naomi Walford, 1936 Putnam 313p)

HATVANY, LAJOS (1880–).

Bondy, Jr., G: 1929.

Follows a Hungarian-Jewish family thru almost a hundred years. Their emergence from obscure village life and rise to wealth are achieved thru the efforts of Hermann, a merchant and moneylender The latter half of the book tells the detailed story of the relations of Hermann, now a wealthy grain-broker of Budapest, and his sensitive, artist son, destined to a career of material success This account, covering the period from early school-days to the boy's 18th year, tells of the racial and temperamental conflicts, at school, in the home, and in the inner life of Bondy, Jr (Tr by Hannah Waller, 1931 Knopf 372p) †

HAWTHORNE, NATHANIEL (1804–1864).

* **The House of the Seven Gables,** 1851.

See II· 133. †

HERBST, JOSEPHINE (1897–).

The Executioner Waits, 1934.

The history of the Trexlers, a large and scattered middle-class American family, from 1918 to 1929. "It is a serious, often depressing, story of a . . . family caught in the changing fortunes of the times, the older ones bewildered victims of the economic process, the younger ones, more aware of what is happening, becoming social revolutionaries. Occasional bits of crude realism in the conversations."—Booklist (Harcourt 371p) †

HERGESHEIMER, JOSEPH (1880–).

The Foolscap Rose, 1934.

"Story of a Pennsylvania paper mill and the family that owned it In the beginning Hazael Wigton produced hand-made papers only and all his family worked in the mill Later came Jacob Kinzer who married one of the Wigton girls and after the founder's death was able to introduce machinery. And finally, after a hundred years had passed, the paper mill had become a trust, subject to Wall Street, and the family had decayed "—(Bk Rev Digest) The "rose" was the watermark Kinzer placed on his foolscap paper in memory of his love for Rosanna Wigton (Knopf 312p) †

The Limestone Tree, 1931.

Chronicle of several generations of the Sash family and also a romantic and colorful account of the development of Kentucky "The common ancestry of the various families and their continued devotion to the state link the . episodes The story runs from the time of Gabriel Sash, a Long Hunter of the forest, thru the Civil War years, down to 1890 Forests, duels, fighting, love, and politics were warp and woof of this Kentucky life And from this fabric . . . the unity and rich tradition of a family and a state emerge "—Booklist (Knopf 386p) †

The Three Black Pennys, 1917.

See II 178 †

HULL, HELEN ROSE.

Islanders, 1927.

Spans the period between the gold rush of '49 and the outbreak of the War in 1914 A quiet, slow moving story, interesting mostly as a representation of the family life of a generation or two ago when the word of the eldest member of the household was law and gospel and the life of the household revolved about the "men-folks" See under **Woman's Changing Status,** p 254 (Macmillan 312p)

HUMMEL, GEORGE FREDERICK (1882–).

Heritage, 1935.

The scene is Norwold, on Peconic Bay, on the eastern tip of Long Island—a conservative and isolated village which is really an outpost of New England The period is late 19th century, and the story follows the lives of a German immigrant family from the time of their arrival in 1846 up into the 1890's. See under **Immigrants in America,** p 230. (Stokes 674p)

LAGERLOF, SELMA OTTILIANA LOVISA (1858–).

The Ring of the Löwenskölds, Sw: 1925–1928.

A trilogy (see titles below) combining fantasy with peasant realism, and portraying the people of town, country, vicarage, and roadside as they are drawn into the fortunes and misfortunes of the Lowenskold family. (Tr [1] by Francesca Martin, [2] and [3] by Velma Swanston Howard, 1-v ed 1931 Doubleday 123, 328, 367p) †

(1) **The General's Ring,** 1925.

The ring is stolen from the grave of a fierce old officer of Charles XII, and thru three generations it is a curse to the holder, innocent and guilty, until a devoted young girl restores it finally to the general in his tomb A slight but dramatic story artistically handled with no effort toward an effect of terror. (1928 Doubleday 212p)

(2) **Charlotte Löwensköld,** 1925.

A century after the affair of the ring, Charlotte is thrown over by her betrothed, whom she has led to believe that she is tinged with the family greed The gay and charming girl loved Karl Arthur Ekenstedt, the futile, fanatic young minister, and in her loyalty and unselfishness, she took all the blame for the quarrel between them and suffered the censure of the village in silence until Karl Arthur killed her love by talking about it from the pulpit Charlotte then turned to Schagerstrom, the rich widower, and found happiness in marriage with him (1927 Doubleday Page 328p)

(3) **Anna Svärd,** 1928.

Completes this trilogy of Sweden of a hundred years ago—a study of inherited family character traits and of the psychology of religious fanaticism. Karl Arthur, unstable and fanatical minister, after breaking off with Charlotte, marries the illiterate peasant girl, Anna While Theo Sundler, a Lowenskold who has inherited the old family traits of jealous cupidity, almost precipitates tragedy in this marriage, Anna's beauty of character and thrifty common-sense triumph Thru the aid of Charlotte Lowenskold, the household is redeemed finally from the baleful curse. Although the folk superstition is used to advantage, the novel succeeds rather as a powerful study of the disintegration of a character whose powers overleap themselves. (1931 Doubleday 367p, only in 1-v ed)

LANCASTER, G. B., *pseud.* (Lyttleton, Edith J.)

Pageant, E: 1933.

"A romantic, crowded, family chronicle that is different in setting if not strikingly original in plot. Tasmania in the 60 years following its colonization, with its English ruling class, its forced convict immigration, its political difficulties, and its crude social life, is the setting in which the destinies of the Comyn and Sorley families work themselves out under the cynical eye of a worldly French grandmother."—Booklist (Century 415p)

LEWISOHN, LUDWIG (1882–).

The Island Within, 1928.

Saga of a Jewish family, beginning in 1840, in Poland, and continuing down thru five generations to the problems of a 20th-century American Jew unable to fuse himself with our civilization. See III: 236. (Harper 350p) †

LOVELL, E. W., *pseud.*

Legacy, 1934.

Together a family chronicle, a farm story, and an original novel of locality that preserves the flavor of one of the racial strains that contributed to the making of Wisconsin. The action occurs during the years before the European War. "The Pelletiers, descendants of a French voyageur and his Indian wife, are in their family prime when the story opens, but with the death of old Louis Pelletier, troubles come upon them The farm is lost, and eventually Louis Edgerton, old Louis' grandson, sees that his 'legacy' lies in the tradition of his forefathers and not in the land."—Bk Rev Digest (Norton 339p) †

MACAULAY, ROSE.

Told by an Idiot, E: 1923.

"Thru the Garden family we watch the pageant of English life, see the passing of the mid-Victorians and the coming-on of Edwardians and Georgians There is Papa, a vacillating searcher for a spiritual haven, mild Mama, who placidly follows until his second plunge into the Roman church, the children and grandchildren who express the wit and cynical wisdom of the author and her belief in the essential likeness of the new generation to the old "—(Booklist) That there is nothing really new under the sun, that history is always absurdly repeating itself and the younger generation continually in revolt against the older, are the recurring motifs. (1924 Boni & Liveright 340p) †

MANN, THOMAS (1875–).

*** Buddenbrooks,** G: 1901.

Long chronicle of the fortunes of four generations of an upper-class merchant family in Lubeck, the author's native city, in 19th-century Germany "In the first generation of 1830 we see Johann Buddenbrook, the respected head of a prosperous family of merchant nobility, in the next, with Consul Buddenbrook, all the appearances of prosperity and success are still there, but in the third generation of Thomas & Christian, a decline is noticeable, the firm is sinking, and not even the election of Thomas as Senator can conceal the fact that the Buddenbrooks are on the downward grade After his death the business is sold, and in the last generation, Hanno, the weak, dreamy, ineffectual artist, symbolizes the extinction of a great family thru over-refinement "—(Publisher's note) "The interplay of motive and changing social conditions, the conflict of commercialism and finer ideals, the clash of family tradition and the demands of individuality· all these are thoughtfully elucidated." —Baker (Tr by H T Lowe-Porter, 1924 Knopf 2v· 389, 359p) †

NORRIS, CHARLES GILMAN (1881–).

Hands, 1935.

Filled with a multitude of people and events, the story gives a panorama of the last 50 years of American life, showing in three generations the evolution from shirt sleeves to shirt sleeves. The grandson of a California carpenter, thanks to the depression, earns his living and finds satisfaction in doing it. (Farrar 546p) †

O'FAOLÁIN, SEÁN (1900–).

A Nest of Simple Folk, E: 1933.

Tells the story of three generations of Irish people living, between 1854 and 1916, in southwestern

Ireland "Their simple, poverty-stricken existence was punctuated with the violence of revolutions and family dissension. The central figure, who is the link connecting the dozens of characters, is Leo Foxe-Donnel who spent a large part of his life in prison for Fenian activities and wasted the other part in various ways In spite of the sordidness of many scenes, the book as a whole is lifted above its frequent somber tone by touches of idealism and excellent descriptive passages."—Booklist (1934 Viking 398p) †

PARRISH, ANNE (1888–).

The Perennial Bachelor, 1925.

A story of Delaware, covering 70 years, and reflecting the changing scene and fashions in America, from hoop-skirts to mah-jongg At first we see the Campion family prosperous and happy, but on the eve of the Civil War, shortly after the birth of a much wanted son, Maggie is left a widow, with three small daughters as well as her infant, and insufficiently provided for financially Little Victor grows up the center of the household —worshipped and spoiled by its women Because of his protest, Maggie refuses a prosperous suitor, and some years later Victor's sister Maggie similarly chooses between lover and brother Never marrying, the children undergo various stages of genteel poverty until finally reduced to selling the old estate. Only Victor, still idolized by his sisters, keeps up to the last the pretence of style and the dignity of a silk hat. (Harper 334p) †

POUND, ARTHUR (1884–).

Once a Wilderness, 1934.

An engaging chronicle, with a Michigan farm background. The story opens in 1890 and concerns the activites of a lusty, vigorous patriarch, Capt John Mark, and his children and their families. A daughter's interest in the suffrage movement and, later, a grandson's work in an automobile factory mark the trend away from the old agricultural to the new industrial order. (Reynal 399p) †

Second Growth, 1935

Concludes the above "The time is 1913 to the present and interest centers about three grandsons Clayton Gale rises and falls with the automobile industry . . . ; Jack Mark, the 'wood's colt' . . . develops into an artist; Ralston Mark becomes an archeologist who, after being shell-shocked in the War, remains abroad The old Captain and Flora Mark's husband, now president of Michigan State College, are good stabilizers for plunging, bewildered youth."—Booklist (Reynal 347p)

ROBERTSON, EILEEN ARBUTHNOT (1903–).

Ordinary Families, E. 1933.

"The Rush family lived in a little village on the Sussex coast, not far from Ipswich, England, and they were a far from ordinary family. This delightful chronicle of the doings of the Rushes and their neighbors, the Cottrells and the Quests, while the children of the three families were growing up and getting married is told by Lallie Rush, who manages in the course of the story to paint a clear portrait of her charming self "—Bk Rev Digest (Doubleday 342p)

SCOTT, EVELYN (1893–).

A Calendar of Sin: American melodramas, 1931.

Concerned primarily with emotional love as it affects the fate of various types of men and women, represented by five generations of one family. "The book begins with a New Englander who takes his Presbyterian wife to Indiana after the failure of a Utopian farm community, and who, when past middle age, seduces and elopes to Dakota with Memory Burgess, a Vermont school teacher The book then turns to the South, and there emerges . the drama and fury of the reconstruction era, the superficially quieter and more elegant days that followed the decay of the South, and the mad energy of railroad building '—(Publisher's note) How will read this, because of its relentless depiction of sordidness, as well as its length and lack of dramatic material, but its high rank among contemporary fiction marks it as too important not to be listed (Cape 2v. 674, 693p) †

STERN, GLADYS BRONWYN (1890–).

The Matriarch Chronicles, E. 1924–1935.

A 1-v repr of 4 works listed below as originally published (1936 Knopf 1,487p) †

(1) **The Matriarch,** 1924

"This story of the Rakonitz family, Viennese Jews who spread over Europe and finally settled in London, is in part a true family chronicle beginning with the 15-year-old Babette, heroine of a Napoleonic legend The family went on ramifying thru successive generations, chiefly by intermarriage, and always yielding unquestioning loyalty to the clan and the family tradition An enormous number of characters appear on the stage, but the virility of the family and the interest of the story is concentrated in its women and in particular, in Anastasia . . , Babette's granddaughter, a woman of immense vitality and ambition When she dies at 89 the matriarchy passes by tacit consent to the Toni of today, Anastasia's granddaughter."—Bk Rev Digest (1925, 291p) †

(2) **A Deputy Was King,** 1926.

See II. 141.

(3) **Mosaic,** 1930.

Tells the story of the Paris branch of the prolific Rakonitz family already described in (1) and (2). In addition to numerous aunts, cousins, and grandchildren, the central figures in this vast family mosaic are two sisters, Berthe and Letti Czelovar. The former, cousin of the original matriarch, is a beautiful, self-centered, domineering woman, who, with no children of her own, tries to manage the lives of her relatives, until her two favorite nephews can bear it no longer, and desert her. Then the self-effacing younger sister, Letti, comes to the rescue of bitter and disappointed Berthe. (397p)

(4) Shining and Free: a day in the life of the matriarch; 1935.

All the rich and opulent past of the Rakonitz and Czelovar families passes in review in this account of one day in the life of Anastasia, the matriarch, now 88, "outrageous, but splendid," and of her daughter, Truda, with whom the former quarrels on one evening and, on the next, becomes reconciled. (318p)

SUCKOW, RUTH (1892–).
Country People, 1924

Quiet chronicle of the lives of three generations of a German-American family in a small farming community in central Iowa See III 230 (Knopf 213p) †

TARKINGTON, BOOTH (1869–).
The Magnificent Ambersons, 1918.

The scene is a middle-western town during the years that marked its growth into a city "In the old days, before the coming of the automobile . . . the Ambersons were the great family of the town George . . . , the only grandson, belongs to the transition years He believes he is destined to lead the life of a gentleman, to carry out the traditions of the family, and to show the snobbish East that the third generation 'out here' does have an established position . . . He lives to see the Amberson glory fade as the automobile triumphs There is a charming youthful romance, and Lucy Morgan is a charming heroine, but it is the older love story, so ruthlessly crushed by George, between his mother and Eugene, that gives the book a distinct quality of mellowness and maturity "—(Bk Rev Digest) Awarded the Pulitzer prize, 1919 (Doubleday Page 516p) †

TURNBULL, AGNES SLIGH (1888–).
The Rolling Years, 1936.

Describes, against a background of 1870 to 1910, the women of three generations of a hard-working, hard-praying Scotch family in a western Pennsylvania community The story traces both the changes in women's relations to the family, and the varying attitudes toward the Calvinistic theology that guided them. The principal characters are Jeannie, born in 1852, and her daughter Connie Of popular appeal (Macmillan 436p) †

WALPOLE, SIR HUGH (1884–).
The Duchess of Wrexe, Her Decline and Death: a romantic commentary, E· 1914.

In this story of a noble family in England, the octogenarian duchess is accustomed to ruling with an iron hand But her entrenched conservatism is first opposed and finally overwhelmed by revolt from two members of the rising generation which she had been accustomed to repressing Francis Breton, her outcast grandson, and Rachel, her hated granddaughter, who is in love with the wrong man. Criticism of the rigid traditions and class barriers that crumbled with the passing of the Victorian age. (Doran 503p) †

Sequel: ***The Green Mirror*** (see II: 142).

Rogue Herries, E: 1930.

A romance with a background of English 18th-century life, carousing and frequently coarse. Swaggering Francis Herries, both dreamer and rogue, was hated and feared by his neighbors and relatives. Only his son and the young wife whom he won when he was growing old recognized the dreamer, tormented by ideals dimly seen and never realized. (Doubleday 524p)

The following, listed in the order of publication, are sequels:

Judith Paris, F.: 1931.

The varying fortunes and feuds of the Herries family serve as background for this story of Judith, daughter of old Rogue Herries and his gipsy wife She became the devoted wife of a genteel French scoundrel and tried all her life to escape from the Herries family Incidental figures include Wordsworth, Southey, and Macaulay. (Doubleday 565p)

The Fortress, E 1932.

Judith, now the protector of one branch of the Herries, that family of bitter haters, is followed from middle age to her hundredth birthday. (Doubleday 584p)

Vanessa, E· 1933.

The family chronicle comes to an end with this story of Judith's granddaughter, whose life was dominated by her love for the irresponsible, rascally Benjie Herries, true descendant of old Rogue Herries (Doubleday 620p)

WESCOTT, GLENWAY (1901–).
The Grandmothers: a family portrait; 1927.

An outstanding contemporary novel "As a child Alwyn Tower pored over an old family album. From casual references and hints dropped from the lips of grown-ups he pieced together a story for each pictured face When he grew up he put the stories into a book, each chapter a life, each life a mirror of the scene and time from the days of his grandfather and grandmother Tower in pioneer Wisconsin to his own "—Bk Rev Digest (Harper 388p) †

WOLFE, THOMAS (1900–1938).
* **Look Homeward, Angel:** a story of the buried life, 1929.

See II: 115 †

* **Of Time and the River:** a legend of man's hunger in his youth; 1935.

See II· 129

YOUNG, STARK (1881–).
Heaven Trees, 1926.

Life on a Mississippi plantation, before the Civil War, is described in this quiet, leisurely, and ingratiating novel As a family chronicle it is filled with the confusion of kith and kin and their continual comings and goings Uncle George Clay and Aunt Martha are master and mistress of the rich estate, famous for its hospitality among the

country houses thereabout. With the coming of a young kinswoman from Vermont, there is opportunity to contrast this easy luxury with her recent life of reticence and economy. (Scribner 287p) †

So Red the Rose, 1934.

Portrays understandingly the life of the wealthy southern planter at its best, just before and during the Civil War, as seen in the families of two plantations in Mississippi—the McGehees of Montrose and their kin, the Bedfords of Portobello. A loving picture of the gracious civilization developed by aristocrats of the old South. (Scribner 431p) †

9. PSYCHOLOGY & PERSONALITY: Studies

Adultery

AIKEN, CONRAD POTTER (1889–).
Among the Lost People, 1934.

See I. 95.

BLAKER, RICHARD (1893–).
Here Lies a Most Beautiful Lady, E: 1935

Engrossing study of the married life of an unfaithful husband and his true wife See III 245. (1936 Bobbs 378p)

COLMAN, LOUIS (1904–).
Lumber, 1931.

A drably realistic account of how Jimmie Nolan and his wife drifted into infidelity after unfavorable industrial conditions in the Northwest had rendered them poverty-stricken. (Little 296p) †

FLAUBERT, GUSTAVE (1821–1880).
* **Madame Bovary,** F: 1857.

See II: 165 & III: 246 †

GLASGOW, ELLEN ANDERSON (1874–).
The Sheltered Life, 1932.

See II: 132. †

HAWTHORNE, NATHANIEL (1804–1864).
* **The Scarlet Letter,** 1850.

See II: 160. †

LEHMANN, ROSAMOND.
The Weather in the Streets, E: 1936.

See III: 246.

MAUPASSANT, GUY DE (1850–1893).
Pierre and Jean, F: 1888.

One of two brothers, suspecting that the other is the child of his mother's adultery, follows up the inquiry, while the mother, remorseful but impassive, awaits the discovery of her guilt. †

MAUROIS, ANDRÉ (1885–).
The Family Circle, F: 1931.

See II: 116 †

ROMAINS, JULES, *pseud.* (Farigoule, Louis, 1885–)
The Proud and the Meek, F 1933.

See II. 184. †

Amnesia

THOMPSON, SYLVIA (1902–).
Hounds of Spring, E. 1926.

A problem is created for the central character when her shell-shocked lover recovers, after four years' loss of memory, and is rediscovered in a Paris hospital See III 274 (Little 366p) †

WELLS, HERBERT GEORGE (1866–).
Mr. Blettsworthy on Rampole Island, E· 1928.

Midway in this book Mr Blettsworthy suddenly finds himself in Brooklyn, where, psychologists tell him, he has been living for the past five years, interpreting his life in terms of his earlier experiences among the savages of Rampole Island. The first section of the book is a blend of romance, adventure, and fantasy, the later section turns to realism, satire, prophecy, and social criticism (Doubleday 346p) †

WEST, REBECCA, *pseud* (Andrews, Cicily Isabel Fairfield, 1892–)
The Return of the Soldier, E. 1918.

The leading character, Chris Baldry, is a young Englishman who returns from war a victim of shell-shock The author, attempting to work out accepted Freudian theory, presents Chris as one who has dropped back 15 years in memory, whose subconscious mind has turned from the things in the present which it hated to past realities which it loved. Accordingly Chris returns, not with the disciplined acquiescence of manhood, but with the triumphant vigor of earlier youth, and he remembers, not his wife Kitty, with her insolent sham and aloofness, but Margaret Allingham, the once beautiful girl who had been his first love It is Margaret who heroically administers the shock by which he is restored to sanity. Chris now remembers, but there can be no further joy or youth for him A skilful study. (Century 185p)

Avarice

BALZAC, HONORÉ DE (1799–1850).
* **Eugénie Grandet,** F· 1833.

In Père Grandet, Eugénie's father, Balzac has portrayed one of his monomaniacs—a portentous figure of concentrated avarice, one who is loathe to supply his family with even the elementary necessities of food and clothing. The dull and colorless existence of this miser's household makes a gloomy and hideous picture. See I: 75 & II: 129. †

BENNETT, ARNOLD (1867–1931).
Riceyman Steps, E. 1923.

Henry Earlforward—business-name Riceyman—is a middle-aged bookseller in a shabby London neighborhood, whose miserliness amounts to an almost dramatic passion. Early in the course of the story he marries a widow, Violet Arb, who is equally penurious Within a year of married life, both are brought to their death-beds as a result of undernutrition. There is humor, irony, and pathos in the picture of these two who sacrifice their comfort and yet enjoy a sort of happiness. In contrast to them there is the little servant girl, Elsie, unselfish and responsible, about whom the family life revolves She faces her problems unresentfully and eventually marries her lover, a shell-shocked ex-soldier (Doran 386p) †

DICKENS, CHARLES (1812–1870).
*** The Old Curiosity Shop,** E 1840–1841.

Little Nell's grandfather has become an almost "classic" example of a miser and gambler. †

ELIOT, GEORGE, *pseud* (Cross, Mary Ann Evans, 1819–1880).
*** Silas Marner,** E. 1861.

"Country idyll of a century ago. . . . The wronged and despised weaver shuts himself up with his gold in misanthropic solitude; but his gold is stolen, and a ministering angel comes in the shape of a little child to win him back to hope and love Sin and its tragedy, innocence with its powers for good, are the themes worked out with the usual strict causation, while village humorists sustain passages of genial comedy "—Baker †

GREEN, JULIAN (1900–).
Avarice House, F: 1926.

A harsh and elemental psychological study which has been compared to Emily Bronte's work in its skilful portraval of evil emotions. The story concerns the strife between three generations of women—Grandmother Elliot, forced by loss of fortune into a life of strictest economy, her daughter Kate, married to well-to-do Stephen Fletcher but dominated by greed to the point of hideous and blighting obsession, and Kate's daughter Emily, ignorant and victimized by the family vice. (Tr by Marshall A Best, 1927 Harper 358p)

NORRIS, FRANK (1870–1902).
McTeague: a story of San Francisco; 1899.

The insensate lust for money plays its part in effecting the degeneracy which is the theme of this "pioneer" realistic study of American laboring classes. †

RØLVAAG, OLE EDVART (1876–1931).
Pure Gold, N: 1920 (publ. in US).

"Louis and Lizzie Houglum were ambitious to make their farm land in Minnesota pay well. They worked hard, were happy in their work, and prospered Then one day Louis brought home, as a present for his wife, a shining ten-dollar gold piece. From this small beginning the couple's lust for gold grew, and like misers they hoarded gold pieces, secreting them in various hiding places about the house and barn. Finally, grown completely apart from each other, they divided their wealth, sold the farm at a high price following the War, and moved to town. Having no means of adding to their thousands, and no other emotional outlet, insanity, coupled with starvation, gradually brought the two to lonely and sordid death."—Bk Rev Digest (Rev English text by Sivert Erdahl & the author, 1930 Harper 346p) †

WEBB, MARY (1883–1927).
Precious Bane, E: 1924.

In her old age Prue Sarn relates the dramatic history of her youth—of what happened to her and to her ill-fated brother, Gideon Sarn, during their life in a remote district of Shropshire at the beginning of the last century. When their father's farm passed into Gideon's hands, he became possessed by the lust for wealth, and blind to everything save his devouring passion, he drove his mother and sister like slaves to wrest wealth and still more wealth from the soil Out of harmony with man and nature his insensate egoism culminated in suicide The tragedy is relieved by a subplot devoted to Prue's successful love affair with a weaver who shares her sympathy with the universal life about them (1926 Dutton 356p) †

Brutality

CÉLINE, LOUIS FERDINAND, *pseud.* (Destouches; Louis Ferdinand, 1894–).
Journey to the End of the Night, F: 1932.

"The story follows the adventures of Bardamu, the narrator, from the outbreak of the War to the present Bardamu escapes from the front and lands in a hospital for the mentally deranged Later, he embarks for French Colonial Africa and then for America He winds up as a doctor in a squalid suburb of Paris The book is an outlet for the expression of his disgust for everything in life."—(Bk Rev Digest) "A vast, sardonic, lyrical, obscene phantasmagoria in which one sees the whole modern world go marching to its doom. War, business, industry, cities, crowds, soldiers, tropical forests, colonial outposts, whore houses, factories, the slums and backwaters of civilization flash before the reader to the accompaniment of a jittery music"—(Nation) Has been called "revolting" and has also won high praise as a book one "cannot afford to miss" (Tr by John H P Marks, 1934 Little 509p) †

CRONIN, ARCHIBALD JOSEPH (1896–).
Hatter's Castle, E: 1931.

A story of tragic horror reminiscent of *Wuthering Heights.* James Brodie, hatter of Levenford, a small Scottish town, is a domineering man who, obsessed with the idea of his possible noble birth and an attendant desire for eminence, bullies and wrecks his family, turns his erring daughter out, and drives his favorite child to suicide. His cruelty to his family results in disintegration of his own character, together with the collapse of all his hopes and ambitions. Realistic details may prove

offensive to some, but the work has been widely praised as being unique and filled with an amazing energy and vitality. (Little 605p) †

HEMINGWAY, ERNEST (1898–).
Men Without Women, 1927.

See I: 63. †

The Sun Also Rises, 1926.

See under Social Criticism, p 197. †

KNITTEL, JOHN (1891–).
Via Mala, E: 1934.

Melodramatic story of a murder and its effects on the guilty and the innocent. See II: 162. (1935 Stokes 667p) †

LAWRENCE, DAVID HERBERT (1885–1930).
The Prussian Officer, and other stories; E: 1914.

The title story is a literary masterpiece as well as a memorable psychological study of the relationship between a German army officer and his orderly. It is a morbid theme skilfully handled, an analysis of the physical attraction of one man for another disguised under brutality (1916 Huebsch 310p) †

MALRAUX, ANDRÉ (1895–).
Man's Fate, F· 1933.

See under Revolutions: China, p 265. †

MEREZHKOVSKII, DMITRII SERGIEEVICH (1865–).
Peter and Alexis, R: 1905.

See II: 146. †

WERFEL, FRANZ (1890–).
The Pascarella Family, G: 1931.

Set in modern Naples, this beautifully written novel describes the life of the Pascarella family in terms of struggle between the old and the new generation Don Domenico is a tyrannical father who holds his three sons and three daughters in stern subjection The story shows how one by one, sometimes wittingly, sometimes without their volition, the children free themselves. Compressed into the molds of everyday relations is a tremendous drama akin to Greek tragedy. (Tr by D F Tait, 1932 Simon 437p) †

Conscience

CONRAD, JOSEPH, *pseud.* (Korzeniowski, Feodor Józef Konrad, 1857–1924).
Under Western Eyes, E: 1911.

A somber but powerful psychological study dealing with the pathology of crime, fear, distrust, and treachery, as exemplified by a circle of Russian political refugees and plotters. The central figure is Razumov, young student of philosophy, who, involved against his will in a revolutionist murder, first becomes an informer and police agent, and then confesses to the revolutionists in an effort to clear his conscience. †

DOSTOIEVSKI, FEDOR MIKHAILOVICH (1821–1881)
*** Crime and Punishment,** R: 1866.

Raskolnikov is a young student who, convinced by his theories that he has the right, deliberately murders an old woman money-lender and her sister He has justified his act by the argument of the greater good, and he is therefore no mere criminal "He does not free himself an instant from conscience and his own mediocrity"—(André Gide) The story is chiefly concerned with the details of his repentance, confession, and expiation, ending with the promise of his ultimate regeneration †

HAWTHORNE, NATHANIEL (1804–1864)
*** The Scarlet Letter,** 1850.

"A philosophical handling of the problem of sin and remorse A Calvinist minister in the early Puritan days of Massachusetts commits adultery with a married woman, and with his accomplice makes terrible expiation An austere study of the workings of a guilty mind, and a deeply pathetic book, though pity is not allowed to intrude the protest against the inhuman mercilessness of the old Puritan morality is strictly tacit"—Baker †

MARQUAND, JOHN PHILLIPS (1893–).
The Black Cargo, 1925.

Fused with a colorful adventure story of illicit slave trade in the New England clipper-ship era is an impressive psychological study of the central figure, Elphalet Greer, slaver and pirate Although Elphalet "carried his Bible thru the streets each Sunday morning," he did not hold back from deeds of black and sinister violence And yet his conscience often brought him to his knees "to wrestle earnestly for forgiveness from a vengeful God" (Scribner 270p) †

UNDSET, SIGRID (1882–).
The Master of Hestviken, N 1925–1927.

A tetralogy whose moral and religious theme is woven around the consequences of sin—murder, the torture of unconfessed guilt, and tragic efforts at penitence in later life. See II: 128. (2v repr 1932 Knopf) †

WILSON, MARGARET (1882–).
One Came Out, 1932 (E· 1931).

Here the psychological analysis is directed toward the emotions of officials in an English prison just before the execution of a murderer. Faced for the first time with the task of executing a prisoner, the governor, encouraged by his horrified wife, undergoes 48 hours of tortured indecision, culminating in a refusal to carry out the sentence. His conscience and his conception of justice cannot be reconciled with the idea of capital punishment. (Harper 285p) †

Cowardice

CONRAD, JOSEPH, *pseud.* (Korzeniowski, Feodor Józef Konrad, 1857–1924).

*** Lord Jim:** a romance, E 1900.

A classical study in moral cowardice and its expiation. See II. 124. †

CRANE, STEPHEN (1871–1900).

*** The Red Badge of Courage:** an episode of the American Civil War, 1895.

A classic pioneering work in realistic psychological analysis A young soldier, undergoing military action for the first time, succumbs to fear and panic-stricken flight His nervous terror and sense of helplessness yield slowly to a sense of shame, and he rejoins his regiment to find himself fighting like a wildcat without knowing it From this stage of active heroism he passes finally to the more permanent courage of character (Appleton 233p) †

DEEPING, WARWICK (1877–).

No Hero—This, E 1936.

"Goaded into enlisting when public sentiment in his English community became vocal with the war spirit, Stephen Brent leaves his practice to serve at the front with a medical unit He is afraid, and he recognizes and fights his fear, and in the end conquers it. The book, in diary form, records a sensitive man's reactions to the everyday army existence The plot is slight, and there is little sentimentality "—Booklist (Knopf 395p) †

GREEN, JULIAN (1900–).

The Strange River, F. 1932.

A "stream of consciousness" portraval of four months in the life of a young man who discovers that he is a coward See II· 169 (Tr by Vyvyan Holland, Harper 290p) †

GUILLOUX, LOUIS (1899–).

Bitter Victory, F 1935.

"A French novel in the grand style The action takes place in a single day of 1917 . . The scene is a provincial town in Brittany Out of the play of wartime forces, in a study of moral cowardice, in a person of fine intelligence, emerges the portrait of a memorable figure, Cripure, surrounded by a swarm of lesser people "—(N Y Times) The central figure is a professor of philosophy, "the Don Quixote of a bankrupt civilization," who sees the corruption surrounding him but is powerless to protest Out of his many defeats in life comes one final bitter victory. (Tr by Samuel Putnam, 1936 McBride 574p)

Crime & Criminals

ALDRICH, THOMAS BAILEY (1836–1907).

The Stillwater Tragedy, 1880.

A murder and the detection of the murderer form the groundwork of this elaborate study of various aspects of life in a manufacturing village of 50 years ago †

BALZAC, HONORÉ DE (1799–1850).

Père Goriot, F. 1835.

In the pathetic figure of Old Goriot there is centered "a lurid spectacle of social corruption; the most infernal and the most despicable inhabitants of the criminal world are grouped around him, and over all the grim and sinister features of the Maison Vauquer flings its malevolent shadow."—(Baker) See I 75 †

BULLETT, GERALD WILLIAM (1893–).

The Jury, E· 1935

The central incident is the trial of Roderick Strood for the murder of his wife. See under **Justice & Juries,** p 243 (Knopf 366p)

COWEN, WILLIAM JOYCE.

They Gave Him a Gun, 1936.

Tells in popular narrative style how the War and its aftermath transformed Jimmy Golden, at first a diffident and self-conscious but lovable small-town bookkeeper, into a gangster-murderer whose career terminates in a prison sentence. (Smith & Haas, 275p) †

DEFOE, DANIEL (1661?–1731).

The Fortunes and Misfortunes of the Famous Moll Flanders, E· 1722.

Written in the form of an autobiography. Moll tells her story with a plain sincerity which captivates, even though the details are chiefly sordid A long career given up to harlotry, bigamy, and thievery terminates in penal servitude in Virginia Then Moll's fortunes turn: she becomes rich, lives honestly, and dies a penitent. A diverting picture of underworld life in 18th-century England. †

DICKENS, CHARLES (1812–1870).

The Adventures of Oliver Twist, E: 1838.

Combines "the fortunes of a poor boy, brought up in a workhouse, with the misdeeds and the punishment of a gang of thieves As a picture of the criminal classes showing the burglar, the pickpocket, and the coiner in their dens and the poor in their slums, the book is worthy of Defoe Bill Sikes is a hideous portrait of a complete scoundrel, a product of our penal system, and the Jew, Fagin, is a companion picture "—Baker †

DOSTOIEVSKI, FEDOR MIKHAILOVICH (1821–1881).

*** The Brothers Karamazov,** R: 1880.

See II: 125 †

*** Crime and Punishment,** R: 1866.

See II. 160 In contrast to Raskolnikov, who experiences repentance and regeneration, there is "the frigid Svidrigailov, who does not pay even a lingering obeisance to moral codes; he is one of those awful creations of Dostoievski who have gone beyond good and evil and are a law to themselves." There is also the prostitute, Sonia, whose

nature is essentially noble and thru whose beneficent influence Raskolnikov is impelled to confess his crime. †

The House of the Dead, R: 1861–1862.

The life stories of a group of criminals in a Siberian prison, based on the author's own experience with penal servitude See III. 206. †

DREISER, THEODORE (1871–).

*** An American Tragedy,** 1925.

As the son of street evangelists, Clyde Griffiths spent his boyhood in the atmosphere of city missions. At the end of this powerful chronicle, before he has scarcely grown to manhood, he is put to death in the electric chair. With meticulous realism the author traces the intervening steps—Clyde's revolt against the piety and poverty of his family life; his introduction to easy pleasures and shady practices as a 16-year-old bell-boy in a luxurious hotel, with the inevitable misstep and enforced flight, a new start in an upstate New York town, working in the factory of a distant relative, and his seduction of Roberta, one of the girls working under him, his admission to the wealthy social set in which his relatives move, and his meeting with the beautiful Sondra whom he now dreams of capturing for his wife, the ghastly plot to do away with Roberta whose pregnancy constitutes a threat to his selfish aspirations; and finally the cowardly murder, swift apprehension, and the graphically recorded trial and sentence which carry him to the death chamber Clyde is portrayed as a moral weakling whose character steadily degenerates, but the author's tacit criticism is less of the individual than of the industrial civilization and social institutions which are in part responsible for the development of such human weakness. (Boni & Liveright, 2v: 431, 409p & repr) †

ELIOT, GEORGE, *pseud.* (Cross, Mary Ann Evans, 1819–1880).

*** Adam Bede,** E. 1859.

Sets forth the author's philosophy of conduct and her belief in the inevitability of retribution An innocent country lass, Hetty Sorel, is seduced by the young squire. An aftermath of crime, suffering, and remorse reaches its climax in the trial of Hetty for the murder of her child and her confession to Dinah Morris, the inspired and saintly young village preacher. †

Romola, E: 1863.

"A sternly tragic novel of temptation, crime, and retribution. The weak butterfly Tito mortally wrongs his benefactor and believes himself safe from the consequences; but the net of destiny closes round and he meets with his proper doom. The spiritual growth of Romola, tried by many ordeals and many undeserved wrongs, is the artistic contrast to the base career of Tito"—(Baker) Based on Florentine history in the epoch 1492–1509, the troubled period, following the expulsion of the Medici, of the expedition of Charles VIII, of the excitement caused by the preaching of Savonarola, etc. †

FALLADA, HANS, *pseud* (Ditzen, Rudolf, 1893–).

The World Outside, G: 1934.

Released from prison after serving five years for embezzlement, Willi Kufalt endeavors for one year to find some place for himself "outside" Handicapped by his record and exploited more often than assisted, he commits robbery in order to be returned to the relative liberty and security of life in a prison cell See III 207 (Tr by Eric Sutton, Simon 569p)

GOGOL, NIKOLAI VASILEVICH (1809–1852).

*** Dead Souls,** R: 1842

A classic humorous novel of Russian provincial life, in which a principal part of the story is devoted to a farcical swindling scheme undertaken by a bold adventurer See III 211 †

HAWTHORNE, NATHANIEL (1804–1864).

The Marble Faun; or, The Romance of Monte Beni, 1860.

A melodramatic plot raises the question "Is sin . . merely an element of human education?" Count Donatello is presented as a handsome creature who is blissfully heedless of the world and its morality until, having committed an unpremeditated murder, he is aroused to moral consciousness and experiences the suffering and remorse that are the consequences of wrong-doing.

*** The Scarlet Letter,** 1850.

See II 160 †

HUGO, VICTOR MARIE (1802–1885).

*** Les Misérables,** F. 1862.

See under Social Criticism, p 197 †

KNITTEL, JOHN (1891–).

Via Mala, E. 1934.

Melodramatic story of a murder and its effects on the guilty and the innocent In a remote Swiss canton the Lauretz family have for years been terrorized and abused by their drunken and brutal father, Jonas, "the Old One" At last they plot and carry out his murder Only one daughter, Sylvelie, conspicuous for her beauty and great goodness, has had no share in the plot, but she is forced eventually to share in her family's guilt when, after being happily married to the man she loves, from whom she has kept the secret of her father's death, her magistrate husband accidentally uncovers the undetected crime. This honest and innocent man suffers too, obliged to choose between loyalty to his profession and belief in the justice of the murder. Unpleasant in passages, but written with power and beauty. (1935 Stokes 667p) †

MILLIN, SARAH GERTRUDE (1891–).

The Sons of Mrs. Aab, E: 1931.

There are two sons: Gideon, handsome, clever, and ambitious, but futilely at work in the worn-out

diamond mines of Sheba; and Hercules, an imbecile, cherished above all else by his mother. The former is weary of supporting the family and rages at the sacrifices he is asked to make on behalf of his hated brother Thru fraud, Gideon insures Hercules' life, naming himself beneficiary, and awaits the death of his ever ailing brother. But tragedy reveals Gideon's fraud, and he is ultimately ruined. Uncommonly able writing, and a remarkable picture of life in a South African mining settlement (Liveright 340p) †

NEUMANN, ALFRED (1895–).

The Hero: the tale of a political murder; G: 1930.

A "revolutionary" prime minister is assassinated by a "counter-revolutionary" leader who, instead of escaping, is overcome by remorse and confesses his guilt See II 166 (Tr by Huntley Paterson, 1931 Knopf 324p) †

O'FLAHERTY, LIAM (1896–).

The Assassin, L 1928.

Powerful and swift moving psychological study of an assassin, Michael McDara, who plots for three years to kill the man whom he considers Ireland's enemy, and who finally, with the aid of accomplices, carries out the assassination The study concentrates chiefly on the emotions—fear, exaltation, terror, and fanaticism—experienced by him before the crime, and his violent, almost crazed mental reaction afterward, when he makes his terrified escape to France (Harcourt 286p)

The Informer, E. 1925.

"The story of Gypo Nolan, who betrays a wanted murderer to the police, and is tried and executed by the Irish Communist leaders The Dublin underworld is drawn in lurid colors, but over all towers the figure of Gypo, a primitive half-animal creature of immense strength We follow him in his savage attempts to ease his sense of guilt, during his one night of freedom with the blood money in his pocket, we are introduced to every secret of his savage mentality He is a titanic creation —a human brute, with a brute's cunning, defeated by superior intelligence."—Baker (Knopf 312p) †

ROMAINS, JULES, *pseud.* (Farigoule, Louis, 1885–).

Men of Good Will, F: 1932.

The initial section of a long, many-volumed work (see III: 257), as yet unfinished, which has as its object a comprehensive view of the life of the 20th century in Paris. After a preliminary general opening (Book 1: "The Sixth of October"), the author goes on to develop (in Book 2: "Quinette's Crime") a fascinating and ingenious psychological study of murder. As a nucleus for its converging themes is the obscure bookbinder, Quinette, who out of curiosity allows himself to become so involved in the affairs of a murderer that he in turn is obliged to do away with the latter, in an almost fiendishly planned crime. (Tr by Warre B Wells, 1933 Knopf 458p) †

SANDEMOSE, AKSEL (1899–).

A Fugitive Crosses His Tracks, N: 1936.

The hero, Jante, is a Dane of 34, living in Norway, and a husband and father At the age of 17 he had killed a man, apparently in a quarrel over a girl, and had successfully escaped apprehension Now he looks back over his past, reviewing the sensations of his childhood and youth, "explaining in the perspective of time the meaning of events he once could not fathom, tracing the impulses and influences" which led him to commit the crime (Tr by Eugene Gay-Tifft, with a note by Sigrid Undset, Knopf 414p)

STENDHAL, *pseud.* (Beyle, Marie-Henri, 1783–1842).

* **The Red and the Black:** a chronicle of the 19th century, F: 1831.

The central character, Julien Sorel, is the first great creation of French realistic fiction With cold irony and almost scientific detachment, the author presents him as an egoistic and morbid young man, and describes his adventures, struggles with adversity, intrigues, and even crimes, as he moves thru different social spheres An arch example of individualism, Julien combines good motives with base, high ideals with shabby self-seeking, the knavery of early amours with that mixture of real passion and theatrical propensities which characterizes his later tragic intrigue with a high-born girl Julien ends his career on the guillotine (New tr by C K Scott-Moncrieff, 1926 Boni & Liveright 2v. 288, 350p) †

TOLSTOI, LEV NIKOLAEVICH (1828–1910).

Resurrection, R: 1899.

"A furious indictment not only of the Russian criminal system, but of accepted morality An aristocratic worldling, Prince Nekludov, brought face to face as juryman with the girl whom he ruined, repents, with Russian impulsiveness, and devotes his whole soul to the task of saving her. He offers to marry the abandoned prostitute, he follows her to Siberia His self-sacrifice is the moral regeneration of both."—Baker †

UNDSET, SIGRID (1882–).

The Master of Hestviken, N: 1925–1927.

A tetralogy set in medieval Norway of the 13th century, unfolding a dark and brooding tale of a man's murder of his betrothed's betrayer, of a life of tortured spiritual conflict, and of despairing efforts at penitence. See II: 128. (2v repr 1932 Knopf) †

WALSH, WILLIAM THOMAS (1891–).

Out of the Whirlwind, 1935.

Combines religious philosophy with convincing psychological analysis of a murderess. In the foreign district of a New England factory town, a young and beautiful Lithuanian girl, Nina, is courted by two men—Steve, a foreign-born factory hand, and the older and more prosperous

Casimir, who is a boarder in Nina's household. The girl brutally murders Casimir and falsely implicates her young lover After a long, sensational trial, both are condemned to prison Nina emerges, after two years, untouched and unrepentant. Steve's state of mind in prison is fully set forth, as that of an innocent man betrayed by the woman he loves. He learns English, educates himself, and finds a focus for his life in a return to Catholicism. (McBride 479p) †

See also titles under
Capital Punishment, p 240
Prisons & Prison Life, pp 206–208.

Cult of Death, Disease

BUNIN, IVAN ALEKSIEEVICH (1870–).

The Gentleman from San Francisco, R. 1915–1916.

See II: 124. †

HAMSUN, KNUT (1859–).

Chapter the Last, N. 1923.

"In this book, as in Mann's *Magic Mountain*, a diverse group of characters united by one common possession—disease—carry on life and give way finally to death in a large mountain sanatorium Hamsun throws these people together and then lets their behavior in abnormal communal life betray their inner selves The result is fascinating though often depressing reading"—Booklist (Tr by Arthur G Chater, 1929 Knopf 378p) †

LÖHRKE, EUGENE WILLIAM (1897–).

Deep Evening, 1931.

From the time that the lookout on a transatlantic steamer discovers the proximity of an iceberg until the moment of the ship's sinking, only three hours elapse. The author discloses how, during this interval, various of the passengers, officers, and crew, confronted with imminent death, face the disaster in individual ways (Cape 270p) †

MANN, THOMAS (1875–).

Death in Venice, G: 1913.

Acclaimed as "the finest novelette produced in our generation." A subtle hint of sterile spirituality is implied in this elliptical tale of plague-stricken Venice and of the aging Aschenbach who lingers on, under the spell of the pure beauty of young Tadzio, until death overtakes him (1925; new tr by H T Lowe-Porter, 1930 Knopf 151p; also in *Stories of Three Decades*, 1936 Knopf pp 378–437) †

Disintegration of Personality

BELL, NEIL, *pseud.* (Southwold, Stephen, 1887–).

The Son of Richard Carden, E: 1935.

Autobiographical narrative of a doting father's life and relations with his idolized son, revealing the father's gradual degeneration and its effect on the son. Sordid details (Little 330p) †

BENSTEAD, CHARLES RICHARD (1896–).

Retreat: a novel of 1918; E: 1930.

Describes the swift progression to physical and mental breakdown of a middle-aged chaplain in the British army during the European War, as the result not only of physical strain but still more of the "mental torture of living for two months with men quite indifferent to an indifferent God" (Century 356p) †

CALDWELL, ERSKINE (1903–).

Tobacco Road, 1932

See under **Primitive & Elemental Natures**, p 186. †

CATHER, WILLA SIBERT (1875–).

A Lost Lady, 1923

"In Mrs Forrester, the author has portrayed with delicacy and simplicity the moral disintegration of a lovable woman She is interpreted through a boy's eyes, first as his ideal of charming womanhood, then, after the shock of his utter disillusionment, still tenderly cherished in his memory because of the beauty of his boyish ideal."—(Booklist) In this study of an exquisite woman wasted and tarnished, the author seems to say that "compromise is the price of survival and corruption the inevitable outcome of love of life" (Knopf 174p)

The Professor's House, 1925.

When honors and affluence come into the life of Godfrey St Peter, professor of history in a state university near Lake Michigan, his wife and children take with alacrity to the new standard of living made possible, but the middle-aged professor yields to a sense of defeat, feels he has made a mistake somewhere, that he is alone in the world and might as well go out of it His degeneration into cessation of interest in work and even in life is, by implication, in part due to a sense of materialistic debasement There is a secondary story, that of young Tom Outland, a favorite pupil, who explores cliff-dwellings in New Mexico before he is killed in the World War (Knopf 283p) †

COUPERUS, LOUIS MARIE ANNE (1863–1923).

The Twilight of the Souls, Du: 1902.

Third section of the tetralogy, *The Book of the Small Souls*, which follows the fortunes of the typically middle-class Van Lowe family. The series has been described as giving a "cruel picture of the utter boredom, pettiness, and spite underlying Dutch family life in all its phases," and it is in this volume, which carries the Van Lowe family into the twilight of middle age, that one sees the process of disintegration most clearly at work. See II: 152. (Tr by Alexander Teixiera de Mattos, 1917 Dodd 370p)

CRONIN, ARCHIBALD JOSEPH (1896–).

Hatter's Castle, E: 1931.

See II: 159. †

DE JONG, DAVID CORNEL (1906–).
Belly Fulla Straw, 1934.

Presents the gradual disintegration of a Dutch immigrant family under the pressure of the forces brought to bear upon it by mid-west American life. See III: 229 (Knopf 321p)

DREISER, THEODORE (1871–).
***An American Tragedy,** 1925.

See II: 162. †

FARRELL, JAMES T. (1904–).
The Young Manhood of Studs Lonigan, 1934.

See II. 119.

Judgment Day, 1935.

Last section of the *Studs Lonigan* trilogy (see III: 196), and completing the picture of Studs' disintegration and collapse The boy of the Chicago streets whose youth had been dominated by the aspiration to be a "big shot" is here presented as a young man, beaten down by the depression and dying of pneumonia brought on by excesses and exposure (Vanguard 465p) †

FAULKNER, WILLIAM (1897–).
The Sound and the Fury, 1929

An unpleasant study of madness and decay in a Georgian family of gentle blood—obviously of interest only to the exceptional student "Part 1 presents the tragedy as seen thru the eyes of Benjy, the idiot son, a grown man thrown back into childhood by any chance sight or smell Thru his broken thoughts we learn of Caddy, a beloved sister, who has run away from the hideous home and sent back an illegitimate daughter In Part 2, we move back 18 years and witness, thru the workings of his mind, the last day in the life of Quentin, brother of Benjy and Caddy Part 3 brings us again into the present, where we look thru the mean eyes of Jason, the third brother And in the final part . . in the author's direct narrative, the spectacle of white disintegration is shown and sharpened by the emphasis thrown upon Negro solidity."—Outlook (Cape 401p) †

FLAUBERT, GUSTAVE (1821–1880).
***Madame Bovary,** F 1857.

"A plain history of the slow but inevitable moral degeneration of a weak woman Filled with sentimental ideas about life, she marries a stupid but indulgent doctor, and soon finds herself bored by the dullness of their rustic existence She takes a lover, and after him a second, ruins her husband by her extravagance, and then poisons herself, the husband discovering her infidelity and dying broken-hearted. . . . In spite of the author's cold neutrality . . the moral is obvious"—(Baker) Although unpleasant in some details, the work has great power and high artistic excellence, and it has been read profitably by students of average ability. See I: 76. †

GIDE, ANDRÉ PAUL GUILLAUME (1869–).
The Immoralist, F· 1902.

Michel, formerly an ascetic young scholar, experiences profound disintegration of character under the influences of illness and tropical climate. This is the autobiographical account, told to his friends, of how he renounced cherished ideals and trod the pathway to moral degeneration "Preferring evil to good, he pursues it even at his own expense; he poaches his own preserves, teaches a native boy to lie and steal, lets his devoted wife die of sheer neglect. It is a triumph of psychological science and art."—Baker (Tr by Dorothy Bussy, 1930 Knopf 213p) †

JAMES, HENRY (1843–1916).
Roderick Hudson, 1875.

One of the author's earlier and more popular works. Describes a young American sculptor in Rome, his disillusionment in his art, and his gradual deterioration to the point of suicide. See II 173. †

LAGERLÖF, SELMA OTTILIANA LOVISA (1858–).
The Emperor of Portugallia, Sw: 1914.

In part a story of the disintegration of the mind of old Jan of Ruffluck, a peasant laborer, whose pathetic delusion that his daughter in Stockholm has become a great lady, an empress (because she sends back enough money to save the family homestead), spares him the realization of the loss of honor which the adored and devoted girl has had to undergo See II 143 (Tr by Velma Swanston Howard, 1916 Doubleday Page 323p) †

The Ring of the Löwenskölds, Sw: 1925–1928

See under **Family Chronicles,** p 155 †

MACKENZIE, JEAN KENYON (1874–1936)
The Trader's Wife, 1930.

Lucy is a New England girl who has married an ex-slave-trader with whom she has gone to live on the West African coast In a single episode of great poignance, the author describes Lucy's passionate reaction to the hopeless brutalities of the slave trade carried on within sight and hearing (Coward 158p) †

MANN, THOMAS (1875–).
***Buddenbrooks,** G: 1901.

Reviews the fortunes of three generations of an upper-class merchant family of 19th-century Germany, with a weak, dreamy, and ineffectual survivor of the fourth generation symbolizing the great family's extinction thru overrefinement. See II: 155. (Tr by H T Lowe-Porter, 1924 Knopf 2v· 389, 359p) †

MAUGHAM, WILLIAM SOMERSET (1874–).
The Trembling of a Leaf, E. 1921.

Six short tales of the South Sea Islands, each involving some white man's tragedy—loss of ambi-

tion, lowering of standards, and gradual weakening of mental and moral fiber—as a result of contact with the enervating life and less restrained civilization of the tropics (Doran 302p) †

MOORE, GEORGE (1852–1933).

A Mummer's Wife, E: 1884.

"The wife of a small shopkeeper in the Potteries runs away with the manager of a travelling company of actors, and goes on tour with him But jealousy makes her impossible, she is dropped out of the programme, and takes to solitary drinking. Her degradation is traced with a stern yet merciful pen—Flaubert's without the irony."—Baker †

NEUMANN, ALFRED (1895–).

The Hero: the tale of a political murder; G 1930.

A "revolutionary" prime minister is assassinated by a "counter-revolutionary" leader who, instead of escaping, is overcome by remorse and confesses his guilt With suspicion already directed elsewhere, the authorities fail to take seriously the confession of the "hero," who is thus cheated of the martyrdom he had anticipated The story is dramatic, emphasizing chiefly the complex mental disintegration taking place in the "perversely meditative" murderer during the few days before and after the crime itself The scene is that of a small European capital. (Tr by Huntley Paterson, 1931 Knopf 324p) †

NORRIS, FRANK (1870–1902).

McTeague: a story of San Francisco; 1899.

A "pioneering" realistic study, set in California, and describing the stupidity, animalism, and grim poverty of the working classes. A story of steady degeneracy under the influence of poverty, loveless marriage, and avarice. McTeague is "as strong and almost as much a brute as if he were a carthorse." †

O'FLAHERTY, LIAM (1896–).

The Informer, E: 1925.

See II: 163.

Mr. Gilhooley, E: 1926.

"The scene . . . is laid in the Dublin slums, a setting of squalor, vice, perversion, utter depravity. Amid these surroundings, and rapidly being made worse in every respect by them, we find Larry Gilhooley, a retired engineer, middle-aged, after he has labored creditably in South America until the high Andean altitude did something to the valves of his heart Having thus retired . . . Larry feels no desire to work even after his physical handicap has completely disappeared. Utter lassitude and boredom make an easy road to debauchery and Mr. Gilhooley is introduced . . . at the start as 'a voluptuary' and 'slightly drunk.' Pity for a street waif and then passion gets a firm hold upon this weak and corruptible Larry and rapidly work the destruction of what little moral fiber they find him possessed of."—(Springf'd Rep) Portrayed as an introvert, disappointed with life and afraid of death, Mr. Gilhooley is torn between tenderness and hatred, half-stifled idealism and mere sensuality. The tragedy of his decay is sealed when, in a fit of jealousy, he strangles his mistress. Readers of this study will be necessarily limited, but mature students will be impressed by its poetic power and human insight (1927 Harcourt 282p) †

PRICHARD, KATHARINE SUSANNAH (1884–).

Coonardoo, E: 1929.

Primarily a picture of life on a cattle "station" in northwestern Australia and a study of interracial relations of the whites and blacks, this novel gives also a searching account of the disintegration of Hugh Watt, white owner of the ranch, who has had as his companion the native girl Coonardoo, and has undertaken a none too successful marriage with a wife from "outside" See III 228. (1930 Norton 320p) †

PROUST, MARCEL (1871–1922).

Cities of the Plain, F. 1920–1922.

Fourth section of *Remembrance of Things Past* (see II 183) Analyzes in detail sexual degeneration among French aristocrats, notably in the case of the arrogant Baron de Charlus, whose homosexuality, earlier hinted at, is now fully revealed and dispassionately scrutinized This work is well within the grasp of the occasional advanced and serious student, it is more dramatic and more easily readable than other volumes in this series, and it offers a superior treatment of a subject which has rarely been well handled in fiction (Tr by C K Scott-Moncrieff, 1927 A & C Boni 2v. 352, 384p, also 1-v ed Mod Libr) †

The Past Recaptured, F 1927

Seventh section of *Remembrance of Things Past* (see II 183) The section on M de Charlus during the War—his opinions and amusements—provides a final and necessary glimpse of the Baron, now old and pitiful, in the last stages of moral and physical decay, thus completing and resolving the account of him offered in passing in earlier volumes. Again this is a work limited to older and sophisticated student-readers (Tr by Frederick A Blossom, 1932 A & C Boni 402p) †

RICHARDSON, HENRY HANDEL, *pseud.* (Richardson, Henrietta).

The Fortunes of Richard Mahony, a trilogy comprising the following novels:

(1) **Australia Felix,** E. 1917.

The setting is Australia from the 1850's onward. Richard Mahony, educated at Edinburgh, has left Ireland for Australia at the time of the gold rush. He marries 16-year-old Mary Turnham, tries his hand as a storekeeper in Ballarat, and then, encouraged by his wife, builds up a successful practice in medicine. But already he displays symptoms of the mental weakness which is the tragic subject of *Ultima Thule* (see below). He is restless and irritable, putting a great strain on his devoted wife. Finally, unable to adapt himself to his environment, which he has never liked, he gives up a comfortable income in Australia and boards ship for England and a new start in life. (1917; repr 1930 Norton 483p) †

(2) **The Way Home,** E: 1925.

England, idealized from a distance, soon proves to be a disappointment, and so Mahony returns to Australia Here, in their early middle age, Richard and Mary enjoy prosperity, thanks to some profitable mining shares Life expands—they buy a home, "Ultima Thule," and three children are born. But restlessness continues to thwart Mahony, and while he is travelling on the continent with his family, the threat of financial ruin confronts him and summons him back. (1930 Norton 321p)

(3) **Ultima Thule,** E· 1929.

In this concluding volume, the middle-aged physician, almost completely ruined financially, is obliged to return to his medical practice and start all over again But it is a losing battle with Richard gradually overwhelmed by the falseness of friends, the loss of children, professional failure, crushing debt, intimate altercation, and insanity culminating in death The tragedy of mental and physical degeneration is presented relentlessly and often painfully This work, as also its predecessors, has been acclaimed as a masterpiece destined to become a classic, uncompromisingly real, full of the tragedy of human suffering and the self-imposed fate of human character (Norton 314p) †

THIESS, FRANK (1890–).
The Devil's Shadow, G: 1924.

See II· 121 †

WASSERMANN, JAKOB (1873–1934).
The Maurizius Case, G: 1928.

A study of social injustice, primarily, rather than of any individual or individuals. But noteworthy here for the disintegration of character suffered by the prosecuting attorney when, 18 years after he had condemned Maurizius to life imprisonment for murder, he is convinced by his youthful son that his decision in the case was unjustified The lawyer's reactions are carefully followed as the case is reopened and the prisoner's innocence at last established (Tr by Caroline Newton, 1929 Liveright 546p) †

Continued in *Dr Kerkhoven* (see III· 329).

WHARTON, EDITH NEWBOLD (1862–1937).
The House of Mirth, 1905.

The title is ironical, in keeping with this book's implicit criticism of the garish life and shallow ethics of exclusive New York society of the time Lily Bart, the orphaned child of a New York merchant, endowed with beauty, exquisite in physical charm, keen to seize advantages, alert in social crises, calmly prepares campaigns to marry for the power and luxury that money gives, despite the fact that she is impelled toward Lawrence Selden, a lawyer of moderate means, by everything fine in her nature. Relentlessly she is enmeshed in the toils of debt incurred at bridge; in scandal, the price of a trip upon a friend's yacht; and almost in a loveless marriage—only the wealthy Rosedale himself recoils from it when society no longer smiles upon her. Unable to intrigue successfully and the victim of circumstances at every turn, Lily has no other way out save death. †

Divorce

COUPERUS, LOUIS MARIE ANNE (1863–1923).
The Later Life, Du: 1902.

Second in the 4-section series known as *The Book of the Small Souls* A mother and father contemplate divorce, after 15 years of married life, but their son proves older in wisdom than either parent and succeeds in holding them together by demonstrating that their love for him is the strongest force in their own lives and that neither can give him up. See the entire series under **Family Chronicles,** p 151 (Tr by Alexander Teixiera de Mattos, 1915 Dodd 333p)

GALSWORTHY, JOHN (1867–1933).
In Chancery, E: 1920.

Reflects the author's views on English divorce and social laws See II 126 †

JAMES, HENRY (1843–1916).
What Maisie Knew, 1897.

Maisie is a child tossed back and forth between divorced parents who have married other people. She is made the innocent and uncomprehending witness of an intrigue between the stepparents. †

SEDGWICK, ANNE DOUGLAS (1873–1935).
Philippa, E 1930.

The adored and adoring father of a keenly intellectual young English girl frees himself from a gentle, self-effacing wife in order to marry a beautiful but inferior younger woman The author shows clearly the disruptive effect of this "desertion" upon Philippa, the daughter, who becomes the unforgiving and ruthless rival of her stepmother in her father's affections Eventually she succeeds in arriving at a happy marriage of her own The author's implied argument seems to be in favor of the French convention of love and marriage, where romantic interludes are extramarital and the family is preserved at all costs. In this case, tragedy falls upon the innocent and guilty alike (Houghton 546p) †

UNDSET, SIGRID (1882–).
Ida Elizabeth, N: 1932.

See II: 185. †

WHARTON, EDITH NEWBOLD (1862–1937).
The Children, 1928.

"An alarming view of the plight of the children of divorced rich people. Seven youngsters are allowed to run wild by a group of married and remarried people, living more or less promiscuously in the vulgar cosmopolitan set who bathe and sport expensive frocks on the Lido. They are mothered by a child of barely 16, whose mingled innocence and precocious maturity is a feat of psychological portraiture There is interest beyond the didactic purpose also in the man who befriends these waifs and the lady who cannot reconcile his

position with her sense of propriety."—(Baker) Light and polished writing, but slightly too deliberate in the creation of its central situation. (Appleton 347p)

See also titles under
Love, Psychology of, pp 181–185
Marriage & Its Problems, pp 245–248.
Parents & Children, pp 142–149.

Dual Personality

BENNETT, ARNOLD (1867–1931).

Buried Alive: a tale of these days; E. 1908.

A farcical entertainment, telling how an eminent British painter, shy of lion-hunters, takes advantage of the death of his valet to assume the latter's identity in exchange for his own. All sorts of extravagant complications ensue, particularly when he attends his own funeral in Westminster Abbey and learns that his fortune is to be applied to the foundation of a gallery of great masters. †

DE LA MARE, WALTER JOHN (1873–).

The Return, E· 1910, rev. 1922.

A man sleeps by chance on the grave of a 17th-century Frenchman—a conjurer, adventurer, and suicide—and returns home to find that he has been seized and occupied by the hideous personality of the dead man The story deals with his sensations and actions, threatened with loss of wife, daughter, friends, etc, before he succeeds, with the compassionate assistance of a ministering angel, in winning a victory over the intruding personality (Knopf 292p) †

STEVENSON, ROBERT LOUIS (1850–1894).

*** The Strange Case of Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde,** E: 1886.

See under **Supernatural,** p 100. †

Egotism

BROMFIELD, LOUIS (1896–).

A Modern Hero, 1932.

The "hero" is a typically selfish egoist who consciously exploits the several women who love him Illegitimate son of a Jewish banker and of Madame Asais, a leopard-tamer, Pierre Radier began life as a circus boy and bareback rider. Thru shrewdness and attractiveness to women, he was able to rise to business success and wealth Altho he believed that money alone could "make him free," he came to realize that his temporary success was achieved at the cost of any real or lasting happiness. (Stokes 450p) †

DOSTOIEVSKI, FEDOR MIKHAILOVICH (1821–1881).

*** Crime and Punishment,** R: 1866.

See II: 160 & 161. †

HARDY, THOMAS (1840–1928).

*** The Mayor of Casterbridge,** E: 1886.

Here the leading character comes to grief, not thru external circumstances, but thru yielding to his own wilful impulses Michael Henchard rises to business success, wealth, and honor as Mayor of Casterbridge But he is an impetuous and domineering tradesman, whose egotism, obstinacy, and quarrelsomeness eventually work his ruin

MEREDITH, GEORGE (1828–1909).

*** The Egoist:** a comedy in narrative; E. 1879.

"A psychological comedy, mercilessly laying bare the soul of a spoiled child of fortune, outwardly a pattern of conventional virtue, inwardly a thrall to selfishness, tragical in its exposure of the secret egoism that is in all men . Clara Middleton, whose engagement to the hero [Sir Willoughby Patterne] and its rupture are the pith of the story, is a charming personification of [Meredith's] refined ideas of women, and the genial epicure, her father, the boy Crossjay, and Vernon Whitford . are all intensely Meredithian creations The novel is very long, the time of the action very brief, each act in the drama being developed with huge elaboration '- Baker

*** The Ordeal of Richard Feverel,** E 1859.

See II 123 †

PARRISH, ANNE (1888–).

All Kneeling, 1928.

See II 134. †

Golden Wedding, 1936.

After 50 years of married life (1883 1933) Daniel Briggs, an American self-made millionaire, and Laura, his gentle, submissive, futile wife, are bewildered, vaguely unhappy, and conscious that in some way something essential has escaped them. Daniel was an unhappy egoist—self-made, insensitive, obsessed by ambition Along with his success, his life narrowed until it held only power and adulation (Harper 343p) †

Sea Level, 1934

"The large and varied group that made up the passenger list of the S S *Aurora* on a world cruise offers abundant material for this author's ability for character delineation and for her satire and ironic humor concerning the business of living. Except for Hi Plesditch, who died from overeating, Mr Crisp's party returns as it started forth, each individual struggling with egotism and selfishness "—Booklist (Harper 373p) †

SEDGWICK, ANNE DOUGLAS (1873–1935)

Tante, E. 1911.

Tante of the title is Mme Obraska, a famous pianist, residing in England, who loves her art to the extent of utter selfishness She feeds on adulation and takes diabolically ingenious measures against those who refuse it Karen, who has lived with her since childhood, has worshipped her with such excessive faith that her married life is almost disastrously affected. †

WASSERMANN, JAKOB (1873–1934).
The Goose Man, G: 1915.

"A musical genius, hewing his way thru poverty and opposition . . . wins the love of two rare women, sisters He marries each in turn and both succumb to his blind egotism Then he himself falls into the snares of a wily superficial creature who preys upon him body and soul and finally abandons him All his treasured musical scores, the work of a lifetime, are maliciously burned In the delirium of a man fighting for his sanity, the goose man—the four centuries old bronze statue of a peasant with two geese under his arms, in the market place—appears to him and holds up the mirror of his life to him He tells him that he has been living under the delusion of having borne the suffering of the world when he has merely borne his own sufferings, a loveless egoist, a monster, that peace will come to him when he has learned to behold mankind, to feel its distress, to give, not only to take "—Bk Rev Digest (Tr by Allen W Porterfield, 1922 Harcourt 470p) †

WEBB, MARY (1883–1927).
Precious Bane, F 1924.

See II 159 †

WILDE, OSCAR (1856–1900).
The Picture of Dorian Gray, E 1891.

See under **Supernatural,** p 101 The egotism of Dorian, as well as of Lord Henry, consists of pursuing sensuous and intellectual delight with no acceptance of moral responsibility †

Failure & Frustration

BARING, MAURICE (1874–)
C., F 1924

A study in the temperament of failure, following in detail the career of "C"—fifth child of an upper-class English family—from early childhood to death at the age of 30 years Prep school, Eton, Oxford, diplomacy, journalism, a mild Bohemia—out of all this one gets a clear picture of Caryl Bramsley, his failure to adjust himself to life, his talent, his charm, his inadequacy in love "He had the makings, and the opportunities, of a poet, a diplomat, a journalist, a lover, and a suicide, and, when it came to a pinch, found he lacked the stuff to be any of them "—Lond Times (Doubleday Page 2v: 355, 383p)

FANGEN, RONALD (1895–).
Duel, N: 1932.

See II: 180.

FIELD, RACHEL LYMAN (1894–).
Time Out of Mind, 1935.

"The Fortunes had been famous ship owners for three generations when this story of Maine opens in the 1870's Major Fortune was determined that his frail son, the fourth Nathaniel Fortune, should carry on the family tradition. But Nat was in love with music and wanted to be a composer To break him of that desire his father sent him on a trip around the world in the last of the Fortune ships, *Rainbow* After this disastrous voyage Nat went back to his music, backed by his possessively protective sister, Rissa, and by Kate Fernald, daughter of the housekeeper at Fortune's Folly. Kate, a fine, generous girl, was loyal all her life to Nat, and for him gave up her own chances of marriage. When Nat, almost completely broken by life and his unsympathetic wife, returned to Kate, she was able to make him happy for a time, before his final tragedy The story purports to be written by Kate, who lived on in the Maine village for years after the Fortune family had died out "—(Bk Rev Digest) Voted the "most distinguished novel" for 1935 by the Am. Booksellers Ass'n (Macmillan 462p)

GRAY, JAMES (1899–).
Wake and Remember, 1936.

The setting is a Minnesota village frequented by "summer people" The central character is a man of "acute, sensitive, at times slightly morbid intelligence," who for a year after the death of his wife finds it difficult to regard the world about him as anything but an irrelevant and bothersome dream But his children require his care; new interests assert themselves; and somehow life continues, drawing him slowly out of his inhibited state. (Macmillan 412p)

GREEN, JULIAN (1900–).
The Strange River, F: 1932.

"Philip Clérys, aged 31, rich, idle, fairly handsome and well-built, discovers one evening as he is walking home along the Seine that he is a coward. . . . The discovery preys upon his mind—preys upon it thru the four months of the novel's action . . . conditioning his relationships with all about him, with the wife he does not love and who despises him, with the sister-in-law whom he patronizes and who adores him with suppressed and servile passion, with the small son who was unwanted and in whose presence he vainly tries to fill the role of conventional father "—Sat R of L (Tr by Vyvyan Holland, Harper 290p) †

HARDY, THOMAS (1840–1928).
*** The Return of the Native,** E: 1878.

"A drama of passion and nemesis . . . The landscape overture is famous—Egdon Heath is as it were a protagonist in the drama, the environment that influences decisively the lives of those who dwell there . . . a symbol also of something more vast, the entire order of Nature, in which man is but an insignificant particle. Behold the quandary in which the working of natural laws has placed mankind! Fatal misunderstandings . . . and the . . imperceptible yielding to temptation which leads to crime and death, are the determining motives. Clym Yeobright and his mother and the exotic Eustacia Vye are among his finest impersonations of human longing and disillusionment, anguish, and endurance "—Baker †

HUDSON, STEPHEN, *pseud.* (Schiff, Sidney).
A True Story, E: 1930.

"A full length portrait of Richard Kurt, a sensitive, emotional young man who never quite knows

what he wants from life A home that stultifies all effort at self expression, marriage, while yet a boy, with a grasping, cold-blooded American girl, an emotional episode that brings disillusionment—thus he drifts about thru 25 years, dissatisfied, defeated, ashamed Then comes a crisis that forces him out of the old path. The story closes with his wife's consent to divorce, on her own terms, and the beginning of his adventure with Myrtle Vendramin."—Booklist (Knopf 565p)

PARRISH, ANNE (1888–).
The Methodist Faun, 1929.

See II· 120 Clifford Hunter's mother was the leading feminine Methodist in town, this fact, together with his own interest in art, caused his friends to dub Clifford "the Methodist faun" Perhaps because he was very much his mother's boy, his brief life was one of frustration at every turn—in his love for Cathleen, his attraction for Evie, his efforts at art, and his marriage with Margaret The end, when Clifford, delirious, wanders out into a snow-storm, is tragic (Harper 334p)

SUCKOW, RUTH (1892–).
The Odyssey of a Nice Girl, 1925.

Frustrated by family problems, Marjorie Schoessel finally relaxes into the humdrum life of those about her See II 117. (Knopf 363p) †

SWINNERTON, FRANK ARTHUR (1884–).
Young Felix, E: 1923.

A "chronicle of failure" which nevertheless manages to convey a note of triumph and even romance. The story of the struggles of a lower middle-class English family against misfortunes of all kinds—poverty, unemployment, illness, even starvation. Felix, youngest of the Hunters, experiences many failures in the course of the first 30 years of his life here presented, but he manages to develop into a fine artist, and at the end is freed from a mistaken marriage and presumably is about to enter upon a happier union (Doran 439p) †

WHARTON, EDITH NEWBOLD (1862–1937).
*** Ethan Frome,** 1911.

See II: 129. †

WINSLOE, CHRISTA (1888–).
The Child Manuela, G: 1931.

Frustrations in adulthood as well as in childhood. See II: 117. (1933 Farrar 310p) †

Fatalism & Victims of Fate

CONRAD, JOSEPH, *pseud.* (Korzeniowski, Feodor Józef Konrad, 1857–1924).
Chance: a tale in two parts; E: 1914.

"The helpless struggles of Flora de Barral in the remorseless grip of chance, first thru her period of passive despair, later in an environment of unsympathetic 'feminism,' and finally as the wife of a quixotic sea-captain whose chivalry is accompanied by a total lack of perception and understanding. . . . As from stage to stage she tries to extricate herself from the talons of pursuing fate, Flora only succeeds further in enmeshing herself. . . Mr. Conrad sees that many people are born captives of the meanest conceivable fate, and his book breathes the spirit of a very fine charity." —Sat R †

HARDY, THOMAS (1840–1928).
Jude the Obscure, E: 1895.

Story of a peasant scholar's foiled ambition, from beginning to end somber and in many incidents painful The influence of character upon character, here entirely for evil, is the argument implied in Jude's conjugal history, with its repeated alternations of divorce and reconciliation The end is the extinction of lofty ideals by the brutality of existence, culminating in Jude's miserable death —Adapted from Baker †

*** The Return of the Native,** E 1878.

See II 169 †

*** Tess of the D'Urbervilles:** a pure woman faithfully presented, E· 1891.

See II· 132. †

HUGO, VICTOR MARIE (1802–1885).
*** Les Misérables,** F. 1862.

See under **Social Criticism,** p 197. †

*** Notre-Dame de Paris,** F: 1831.

See under **Romance,** p 86 Hugo afterwards incorporated this into a trilogy with *Les Misérables* (see III 197) and *Toilers of the Sea* (see below) as one of the great manifestations of the Fate with which man is at odds This hidden force is symbolized by the superhuman grandeur and multitudinous imageries of the cathedral †

*** Toilers of the Sea,** F 1866.

Represents "the eternal conflict of the elemental powers of nature against the will of man. Jersey and the neighboring seas are the theatre of the struggle, and the life of the mariner, the flora and fauna of the ocean and its isles, the infinite aspects of the sea in storm and calm, are depicted . . The interest is focussed on Gilliatt's superhuman combat with the waves, out of which he issues triumphant, only to be worsted in the hour of victory by a woman's caprice Nature is personified as a living antagonist, the forces of nature are arrayed as a mighty army, and the battle of the man and the tempest is one of the most enthralling scenes in literature."—Baker †

MELVILLE, HERMAN (1819–1891).
*** Moby Dick,** 1851.

Powerfully renders the eternal conflict of man and fate, with Captain Ahab, leader of this relentless whale hunt thru the world's wide oceans, constituting "a symbol of mankind confronting and defying the evil energies of the universe." A unique book, regarded by many as the finest work in prose fiction in American literature. See I: 94. †

VAN ETTEN, WINIFRED (1902–).
I Am the Fox, 1936.

A first novel, 1936 winner of the *Atlantic Monthly* $10,000 award, with some excellences to offset weaknesses in construction and story-telling, as well as a continually cheerless tone "A man and a girl, on the threshold of an engagement, stand on a hillside watching the progress of a fox hunt To the man it is good sport, to the girl it is a fearful thing and all her sympathy goes out to the hunted, making her say 'I am the fox.' The story then goes back into the girl's past and in episode after episode from early childhood to young maturity reveals the reasons for her feeling"—(Bk Rev Digest) Built about stories of pursued and beaten peoples whose tragedies and whose pitiableness have left shadows on Selma Temple's heart. (Little 359p)

WILDER, THORNTON NIVEN (1897–).
*** The Bridge of San Luis Rey,** 1927.

The collapse of "the finest bridge in all Peru" in 1714 raises the question why were its five victims thus destroyed? Brother Juniper sees in this the hand of God and proceeds to uncover the lives of the travellers in order to prove that the disastrous moment was for each the climax, the end ordained by God according to His plan The author wisely does not answer yes or no, but only perhaps "The wonders of human love and self-devotion, the greatness that may be discovered in the sorriest human spirit, the divinity mingled with the dross and the filth—all this is revealed with a tenderness that outbalances the irony."—(Baker) Awarded the Pulitzer prize, 1928. (A & C Boni 235p) †

See also titles under
Cosmic Speculation, pp 329–330
Philosophical Novels, pp 326–328.

Flight from Reality

FORBES, ESTHER.
Miss Marvel, 1935.

Tale of a romantic New England spinster, whose life was given over to a dream existence. See II: 137. (Houghton 304p)

GLENN, ISA (1888–).
A Short History of Julia, 1930.

Living in a forgotten little Georgia town still clinging to its aristocratic past, and reared too exclusively in the outworn traditions of empty aristocratic refinement, Julia de Graffenried persisted in being a lady, at the expense of ever becoming a woman. Living in a world of romantic illusion, she saw Carey Gordon, with whom she had whole-heartedly fallen in love, carried off by her more practical younger sister, Marietta. Years later she again lost a man she loved—this time to her sister's daughter. Accepting the fact that "the pattern of her life had been laid down at her birth," Julia passed on to spinsterhood never having come to grips with reality. By way of contrast to the artificial serenity of her existence, there is considerable emphasis placed on the emotional instability and practical worldly wisdom of Julia's Negro servants. (Knopf 318p) †

GREEN, JULIAN (1900–).
The Closed Garden, F. 1927.

Oppressed by her father's cruelty, her sister's selfishness, and the bleakness and isolation of her life in general, Adrienne Mésurat, a young French girl of 18 takes refuge in a dream world in which she imagines herself madly in love with a perfect stranger, the middle-aged Dr Maurecourt who lives next door Her tyrannical father discovers her secret and keeps Adrienne virtually a prisoner in their wretched home Then one night, after a quarrel, the girl accidentally pushes her father downstairs, causing his death Remorse following this tragedy brings to completion her steady progress toward complete mental breakdown. (Tr by Henry Longan Stuart, 1928 Harper 398p) †

MACHEN, ARTHUR (1863–).
The Hill of Dreams, E. 1907.

Morbidly sensitive in temperament and excessively absorbed in love of the beautiful, young Lucian Taylor falls so completely under the spell of dream reconstructions of the past that these usurp the functions of normal life. For him the external world was "dim and indistinct," with his "unreal" adventures the great reality The latter are chiefly fantasies, vivid and poetic, of his native Wales in ancient times before and during the Roman occupation, and these in themselves lend the book a provokingly decorative richness In between his preoccupation with estheticism, the supernatural, and the morbidly fantastic, Lucian turns his efforts to writing, his all consuming, but hopeless passion. But these lead only to misery and eventually to suicide (1923 Knopf 268p) †

SVEVO, ITALO, *pseud.* (Schmitz, Ettore, 1861–1928).
The Confessions of Zeno, I: 1923.

A young man undergoing treatment at the hands of a psychoanalyst writes down the story of his life—adventures which lay bare the fundamental weaknesses of his character. "A masterpiece of sleepy wit and biting irony. Zeno is a foolish fellow. He is lazy, inquisitive, a master of indecision, always planning to give up his pet vices, always trying new careers, always expecting to do great things at something else, salving his conscience after each relapse and failure in the most mischievous, comic, and natural ways"—(Outlook) "The Triestian Zeno Cosini belongs, with the Don Quixote of la Mancha and the Tartarin of Tarascon, to the race of disorbited dreamers!"—(Kunitz) See I. 77 (Tr by Beryl de Zoete, 1930 Knopf 406p)

WERTENBAKER, CHARLES (1901–).
To My Father, 1936.

Story of an unsuccessful search for maturity. During a childhood in Delaware and Virginia, Charles Chastain was not at home in either place. Study ended when he was suspended after two years at a university His parents seemed unstable "exiles" during their later life in the North. Charles

travelled, tried newspaper work, then returned to study medicine. Talented and well equipped for the world, he habitually found an easy way out of every difficulty, dodging unpleasant situations too swiftly to let them take full effect After marriage, he found escape harder to manage, and by that much he lost self-assurance When his wife, also thoroughly spoiled, would not accept his domination, they parted. Later Chastain remarried, and gave his time more fully to his work. We last see him, a man of 32, experiencing the beginnings of self-approval as a "man of strength," lulled by luck in love, and complacent But it is apparent that the complacency will not last. (Farrar 499p) †

See also titles under
Cowardice, p 161
Disintegration of Personality, pp 164–167
Failure & Frustration, pp 169–170.

Genius, Psychology of; Artists, Psychology of

AMMERS-KÜLLER, JO VAN (1884–).
The House of Joy: a story of stage-life in Holland; Du: 1922.

A woman teacher living as a paying guest in the home of impoverished aristocrats, discovers promise of great talent in the drab little daughter, Jenne. The teacher arranges for her pupil's first appearance in public and becomes friend and mentor to the rapidly developing artist As the protégée progresses to stardom, she demonstrates her willingness to sacrifice family approval, friendship, and morality for dramatic success As a result she disrupts "The House of Joy," an idealistic experimental theater. Realistic but not objectionable in its revelation of sordid pettiness and jealousy behind the scenes. (Tr by H van Wyhe, 1929 Dutton 284p) †

Jenny Heysten's Career, Du: 1923.

A continuation of the foregoing work Jenny's former lover, Nico, returns from the War to find that she has become a well-known actress in The Hague, and that she is still estranged from her family. Their old love revives, they announce their engagement, and Jenny decides to give up her career for marriage, returning home for her wedding. But her love of acting proves too powerful, and once again she renounces love for the call of the stage (Tr by H van Wyhe, 1930 Dutton 260p) †

BROD, MAX (1884–).
The Redemption of Tycho Brahe, G: 1916.

A penetrating study in contrasting genius, exemplified by Tycho Brahe, the famous Danish astronomer, an exponent of the old scientific school, and Johann Kepler, the young German astronomer, who is a follower of the new and godless Copernican system. This historical novel elaborately deals with the personal relations between the two when Kepler comes to Brahe as student and assistant. They clash over the Copernican system, one professing a mystical and the other a scientific interpretation of the universe. Inevitably the old view yields to the new, and the aged leader goes his protesting way to the end of his dreams and death. (Tr by Felix Warren Crosse, 1928 Knopf 289p) †

CATHER, WILLA SIBERT (1875–).
The Song of the Lark, 1915.

"Detailed story of slow growth of a genius, a grand opera singer, from her childhood in the Colorado desert, thru her struggles in Chicago, her awakening in Arizona, to her triumph on the stage Thru it all is the feeling of the dominant force compelling her, almost against her will, to work on and on for perfection in her art"—(Booklist) In the end Thea is able to marry the man who for years has loved and assisted her, but this searching study of a professional musician's career and temperament emphasizes the irresistible tyranny which art played in Thea's struggle between the woman and the genius in herself. (Houghton 489p) †

Youth and the Bright Medusa, 1920.

Skilfully wrought stories embodying the tragedy of the struggling artist's soul in crass surroundings Ruthlessly, sometimes almost cynically, they tell plain truths about such themes as success and the successful, the victims of "big careers," and the quality of ambition, especially ambition in women The best four of the eight stories give "an aching perception of the stuffiness and squalor of average life in the towns of the Middle West" (Knopf 303p) †

DREISER, THEODORE (1871–).
The "Genius," 1915

A "grandiose caricature of the masculine soul," having as its central character "a genius of ebullient but fitful energy, made and marred by his weakness for women, and a victim of drift" The 700-page novel takes Eugene Witla from a small Illinois town to Chicago and study at the Art Institute, then to New York where, after various interruptions and digressions, he achieves a high place among American painters Like Dreiser's Clyde Griffiths (see II: 162), the moody and unstable hero is a victim of social maladjustment and his own weakness of character The almost excessive emphasis upon Witla's sex adventures, as well as their commonplace character, makes this work limited in usefulness, as well as the dullest and weakest of this author's novels. †

FINEMAN, IRVING (1893–).
This Pure Young Man, 1930.

Even before he became a professional architect Roger Bendrow's idealism set him at odds in an environment of crassness and commercial emphasis See II: 119 (Longmans 368p) †

FRANCE, ANATOLE, *pseud.* (Thibault, Jacques Anatole, 1844–1924).
The Red Lily, F: 1894.

A novel of physical passion and self-indulgence, aside from which there is peculiar interest in its portraits of artists The Bohemian poet, Choulette, is a composite, chiefly of Verlaine; the sculptor

Dechartre is France himself (Paul Vence, the essayist, is put there as a blind), while Miss Bell is Mary Robinson. †

GIDE, ANDRÉ PAUL GUILLAUME (1869–).

* **The Counterfeiters,** F: 1925.

The psychology of artists is among the subjects discussed in passing. A book of deservedly high reputation, but the nature of its contents will necessarily limit it to very exceptional readers See II. 119. (Tr by Dorothy Bussy, 1927 Knopf 365p) †

HAMSUN, KNUT (1859–).

Hunger, N: 1890.

Follows the hallucinations of a young writer whose struggles have reduced him to actual physical hunger. See II· 179 (Tr by George Egerton, 1920 Knopf 266p) †

HORGAN, PAUL (1903–).

No Quarter Given, 1935.

A long but finely proportioned, and more than usually satisfying study in genius, having as its theme the conflict between the undeveloped and often unfeeling human life that an artist lives and the inevitable power of his work The central character is a composer, Edmund Abbey, dying of tuberculosis, who has come to Santa Fe seeking recovery. He has a restless, selfish, and unfaithful wife, Georgia, and a sensitive and appealing young stepson, David There is also Maggie Michaeles, an actress who becomes Edmund's mistress He breaks with his wife, improves temporarily in health, and finding brief happiness in the admiration and love of David and Maggie, experiences a final flare-up of creative power before his death (Harper 586p) †

JAMES, HENRY (1843–1916).

Roderick Hudson, 1875.

Roderick is an "epitome of the strength and the weakness of genius" He is a young American sculptor who has been taken to Rome by a rich benefactor After the fitful production of a few masterpieces, he becomes disillusioned in his art, is incapable of adjustment to his environment, fails in love, flouts his patron, and comes to a tragic end in Switzerland "We are led to regard him as a beautiful, irresponsible animal, and to pity rather than blame him, useless though he be"—(Baker) See II. 165. †

KENNEDY, MARGARET (1896–).

The Constant Nymph, E 1924.

Again suggests that a genius expresses himself in his work primarily, and not so essentially, quite, in his life The genius is Albert Sanger, erratic musician His children, legitimate and illegitimate, collectively known as Sanger's Circus, while not quite so musical are fully as extraordinary. Sanger's death brought this strange brood from a pagan world, to them delightfully the contrary to all that is conventional and orderly, into unhappy contact with the refinements of a London circle which stood for respectability and "goodness." The chronicle of their adventures is chiefly concerned with one daughter, Teresa, the "constant nymph," who becomes involved with a composer, Lewis Dodd, brutal and temperamentally unstable husband of a pattern young lady who together typify again the "eternal feud between order, civilization, tameness, and the freedom of the artistic temperament" Altho outspoken in portraying unconventional relationships, the book is authentically searching and creative in emotional values. (1925 Doubleday Page 344p) †

LEWIS, SINCLAIR (1885–).

Work of Art, 1934.

Myron Weagle was an incurable romantic, a business man with a dream, one who brings the feeling of a true artist to a commonplace task. In contrast there is his brother Ora, who planned to become a second Keats and ended as a writer of cheap but remunerative literature, in whom the author appears to be satirizing the temperamental would-be-artist Considerably below Lewis's best work, but a readable and vigorously written book. (Doubleday 452p) †

MACHEN, ARTHUR (1863–).

The Secret Glory, E: 1922.

Story of the boyhood of an artist and mystic, having for its theme the growth and development of genius with its power to color and vivify the everyday things of life (Knopf 309p) †

MANN, THOMAS (1875–).

Death in Venice, G. 1913.

The "genius" here is the writer Aschenbach, aging and undergoing spiritual sterility See II: 164. (1925, new tr by H T Lowe-Porter, 1930 Knopf 151p) †

Tonio Kröger, G: 1903.

Mann's own favorite work, and presumably autobiographical Thru its chief character, a young author, one sees the artist soul born into a settled and honorable society and seeking to justify itself and its being "It was vouchsafed in time to become a sort of symbol, to be hailed as the mouthpiece of a phase of the spirit and the expression . . . of the attitude of a generation of artists And in itself the story, so clearly a product of adolescence in its melancholy penetration and its yearning for the simple and normal life, has preserved its appeal to youth thru all the decades since it was written"—Author's "Preface," 1936 (1925; new tr by H T Lowe-Porter, in *Stories of Three Decades,* 1936 Knopf pp 85–132) †

MEREZHKOVSKII, DMITRII SERGIEEVICH (1865–).

* **The Romance of Leonardo da Vinci,** R: 1901.

A eulogy of individualism in the character and career of Leonardo, and an elaborate study of the artistic temperament. The action takes place in and about Florence at the end of the 15th century. Pictures Savonarola, Italian officials and rul-

ers, and Raphael, Michelangelo, and other artist contemporaries Stresses Leonardo's inventive and scientific curiosity. (New tr by Bernard Guilbert Guerney, 1928 Mod Libr 635p) †

MOORE, GEORGE (1852–1933).

Evelyn Innes, E: 1898.

Evelyn is a musical genius who falls under the influence successively of a rich man of the world, an Irish poet and mystic, and a Catholic priest. Conscience-stricken, she abandons this immoral life and enters a sisterhood. "The story is told in enormous detail, the author following Balzac's method of exhaustive analysis and explanation of the characters and their mental states . As an aesthete, he fills pages with descriptions of pictures, rooms, and furniture; as a Wagnerian, he makes his heroine's conduct turn largely on musical experiences."—Baker †

Continued in *Sister Teresa* (see III 206).

MORGAN, CHARLES (1894–).

Sparkenbroke, E. 1936.

"A brilliant novel centering round the life and death of Lord Sparkenbroke, poet and novelist; his labor and aspiration as a writer; and his struggle to discover, at the core of all his experience, the unifying essence of love, art, and death."—(Wilson Bul) Sparkenbroke appears brilliant, erratic, self-centered, and unscrupulous in the use of his power over women, and in these qualities he is strongly contrasted with the integrity of the other characters (Macmillan 551p) †

ROLLAND, ROMAIN (1866–).

*** Jean-Christophe,** F: 1904–1912.

A three-section work which follows the career and studies the temperament of a young German musical genius in Paris. See individual titles, II. 111, 121, & 127. (1-v repr 1927 Holt 600, 473, 504p) †

SEDGWICK, ANNE DOUGLAS (1873–1935).

Tante, E: 1911.

A brilliant character drawing of a famous woman pianist, showing her love of her art, her jealousy and utter selfishness, her thirst for adulation and diabolically ingenious measures against any who refuse it. See II. 168 †

SIDGWICK, ETHEL (1877–).

Promise, E: 1910.

"The central figure . . . is a young musical genius, half English, half French, and the author's aim is to illustrate . . . the futility of all attempts to control artistic impulse."—(Pref note) Antoine Edgell inherits his brilliance and temperament from his mother, his level-headedness and consistency of purpose from his father, a practical engineer. Thruout his entire development, in spite of the efforts of others to shape his career, Tony persists in holding to his own individuality and following out his own purposes. (1912 Small 436p) †

Succession, E: 1913.

A continuation of the above work. Here Tony triumphs as a great violinist and vindicates his own personality We first see him "as a boy of 14, winning his first laurels in public, the pride and hope, and sometimes the despair of his family, . . . who have already produced two members of genius in . . the father, and . . . his daughter, . . . Antoine's mother, who now look to Antoine to continue the tradition. . . . The author sets forth the boy's delicate temperament and shows . the constantly increasing tension of his sensitive nerves. At the last he is rescued by his English father and taken for a time from the musical atmosphere to a life more free and offering a better opportunity for a natural development"—(Bk Rev Digest) Probably too elaborate and minute for the average reader (Small 641p) †

SVEVO, ITALO, *pseud* (Schmitz, Ettore, 1861–1928).

The Hoax, I 1928.

Presents an aged provincial author of Trieste, Mario Samigli, primarily a business man who imagines himself a genius as a writer His naiveté exposes him to a cruel jest when a practical joker leads him to believe that he is being offered fame and fortune for a neglected novel written in his youth. When he realizes the hoax, Mario emerges more the victor than the vanquished, remaining inwardly an artist expressing himself in quaintly ironical parables A delicate and quietly pleasant minor work. (Tr by Beryl de Zoete, 1930 Harcourt 166p)

SWINNERTON, FRANK ARTHUR (1884–).

Young Felix, E. 1923.

Story of the first 30 years in the life of Felix Hunter, who develops into a fine artist in spite of poverty, ill health, and a bad marriage. See II: 170 (Doran 439p) †

TIMMERMANS, FELIX (1886–).

Droll Peter, Fl. 1927.

A freely idealized treatment of the life of Pieter Brueghel the elder, Flemish artist, with an intimate picture of the country and people of 16th-century Flanders The story covers Brueghel's boyhood, early artistic efforts, struggles thru poverty and abuse, and associates, friendships, and lusty love affairs, emphasizing chiefly the conflict between religious mysticism and droll caricature-drawing in his art and life. The novel is notable in having the hero consider his art as *art*. It also provides a mood of wholesome happiness unusual in contemporary writing. (Tr by Maida C Darnton and Wilhelmina J Paul, 1930 Coward 340p) †

WASSERMANN, JAKOB (1873–1934).

The Goose Man, G: 1915.

Portrays a musical genius who, completely idealistic, is also completely ruthless in the pursuit of his ideal, and yet sensitive enough to suffer at his own ruthlessness. See II: 169. (Tr by Allen W Porterfield, 1922 Harcourt 470p) †

WYLIE, ELINOR (1885–1928).
The Orphan Angel, 1926.

Assuming that Shelley was rescued from drowning in 1822, this sophisticated fantasy recounts the poet's subsequent adventures in the United States. See I: 88 (Knopf 337p & repr) †

Handicaps, Mental: Mental Illness

BALZAC, HONORÉ DE (1799–1850).
*** Eugénie Grandet,** F 1833.

Eugénie's father, Père Grandet, is an illustration of inhuman avarice carried to the point of monomania See I 75 †

Père Goriot, F· 1835.

"A grandiose example of the tendency to simplify . . character, to reduce a personality to one overmastering passion or instinct Goriot . symbolizes the extravagance of paternal sacrifice· 'he is the modern King Lear,' impoverishing himself to give his daughters dowries, and when they are reduced to straits by their depravity, stripping himself to save them"—(Baker) See I. 75 & II 161 †

BENSTEAD, CHARLES RICHARD (1896–).
Retreat: a novel of 1918, E 1930.

Describes the physical and mental breakdown of a middle-aged chaplain in the British army during the European War "The horrible reality of his experiences, the conflict between his ideal of God and the ruthless slaughter of trench warfare and the coarseness of men in battle, gradually breaks down his reason· he realizes for the first time the uselessness of what he thought would be his divine mission, and he degenerates from physical cowardice to madness, from madness to death" —(Bk Rev Digest) See II. 164. (Century 356p) †

BOTTOME, PHYLLIS (1884–).
Private Worlds, 1934.

The background is a psychopathic hospital, and the characters are members of its staff who, when their relationships grow complicated thru jealousy and love, cannot diagnose in their own lives the emotional disturbances which they are accustomed to treat in the case of their patients (Houghton 342p) †

DOSTOIEVSKI, FEDOR MIKHAILOVICH (1821–1881).
*** The Idiot,** R: 1868.

In his childhood Prince Myshkin had suffered from mental disease, leaving him subject to epileptic fits Although his associates in a world of foolishness, vice, pretence, and sordid ambitions are prone to scoff at him as a weakling, he is actually superior to them, intellectually and morally, and succeeds in influencing them in spite of themselves. Retaining the simplicity and clear insight of a child, and with an intellect of more than ordinary power, Myshkin stands for Dostoievski's idea of "a truly perfect and noble man," who here plays the rôle of champion of humanity. †

DU MAURIER, GEORGE LOUIS (1834–1896).
Peter Ibbetson, E: 1891.

A strange composite of romance and realism with the convincing quality of a fairy-tale. When the hero's beloved Mary dies, and their ideal mutual dream-life of 25 years is thus ended, Peter becomes wildly insane Mary visits him once after her death, giving him strength to recover and write this ostensible autobiography Peter dies in a criminal lunatic asylum, we are told, and whether he was mad, or the story is true, is left to the reader's imagination. See II. 108. †

GARNETT, DAVID (1892–).
Beany-Eye, E 1935.

An impressive study of an afflicted human being Thru this first-person narrative of an episode of the author's childhood, we learn something of the mind of pathetic but dangerous Beany-Eye, a half-lunatic tramp and man-of-all-work whom the narrator's father has befriended After creating a series of excitements and alarms, Beany-Eye is sent to an asylum, from which, after a year or two, he is discharged and assisted on his way to a new life in Canada Really a tale of rescue, on the part of a charitable and courageous superior character, of a handicapped lower nature which might otherwise have been permanently wrecked. Simply and vividly recounted. (Harcourt 154p)

GREEN, JULIAN (1900–).
The Closed Garden, F 1927.

A cold, unimpassioned recital of the steps leading to the mental dissolution of a young French girl. See II 171 (Tr by Henry Longan Stuart, 1928 Harper 398p) †

LAGERLÖF, SELMA OTTILIANA LOVISA (1858–).
The Emperor of Portugallia, Sw: 1914.

The title character is a peasant laborer, old Jan of Ruffluck, whose mind disintegrates under the pathetic delusion that his young and dearly loved daughter in Stockholm, who has sacrificed honor in order to send back money to save the family homestead, has become a great lady, an empress. The old man, henceforth walking abroad as an "emperor," makes an infinitely tragic figure. (Tr by Velma Swanston Howard, 1916 Doubleday Page 323p) †

READE, CHARLES (1814–1884).
Hard Cash, E· 1863.

A well-known Victorian propagandist novel designed to expose contemporary abuses in lunatic asylums The chief character is David Dodd, a simple chivalrous sea-captain who loses his hard-earned savings to a swindler and goes mad with the shock. The second portion of the book is devoted to Dodd's confinement and wretched treatment in a private asylum, from which he eventually succeeds in escaping. The author takes occasion to present much technical information

regarding a variety of subjects, including the delinquencies of the medical profession. †

RICHARDSON, HENRY HANDEL, *pseud.* (Richardson, Henrietta).
Ultima Thule, E: 1929.

A remarkable study of the physical and mental degeneration of a middle-aged Australian physician, Richard Mahony, who under the stress of many adversities eventually becomes insane and dies There are realistic details of his illness, the brutalities of the asylum to which he is committed, and his funeral. See annotations (II. 167) of the trilogy of which this is the concluding volume. (Norton 314p) †

SASSOON, SIEGFRIED (1886–).
Sherston's Progress, E 1936.

An extension of the author's thinly disguised autobiographical *Memoirs of a Fox-Hunting Man* and *Memoirs of an Infantry Officer* (see II 121 & III: 272) Here the central character, Sherston, is sent to a hospital for shell-shocked officers, where in the competent hands of a Dr. Rivers he is restored to a normal state. Later sections of the book describe his return to his regiment, first in Egypt, then in France, where he is wounded in the head and invalided home (Doubleday 245p) †

SINCLAIR, MAY (1879–).
Mary Olivier, E. 1919.

The title character is a precocious girl of somewhat morbid mentality, struggling at great length to free herself from a thwarted family which has, among other limitations, the taint of alcoholism and incipient madness See II 117 & 135 (Macmillan 380p) †

WELLS, HERBERT GEORGE (1866–).
Christina Alberta's Father, E· 1925.

A whimsical, wistful story of a lovably absurd little laundry man who conceives himself to be a new Messiah Always repressed and ineffectual until the death of his wife, Edward Albert Preemby developed out of much dreaming over the pyramids and the ancient Sumerians an obsession that he was the reincarnation of Sargon, king of kings, and that his mission was to redeem the world. He was only mildly mad but sufficiently so to be confined in an asylum (incidentally affording Mr. Wells opportunity for denouncing British institutions for the insane), from which he was with difficulty rescued. He was likewise rescued from his madness by a psychoanalyst who convinced him that as Sargon he was merely symbolizing. (Macmillan 401p) †

WIECHERT, ERNST EMIL (1887–).
The Baroness, G· 1934.

Michael, officially thought dead, returns to his home in Germany 10 years after the Armistice The hardships of long imprisonment and wild wandering have left their mark: his family, his friends, the baroness on whose estate he had been a peasant before the War, all exist in a world of gloom, and madness hovers near him Then the baroness, aristocratic but lonely, determines to bring him back to some semblance of life. Thru her sympathetic understanding and later their mutual affection, never acknowledged, Michael is finally able to establish himself more adequately in a so-called orderly world The story has virtually no action, being concerned chiefly with the working out of the destinies of these two characters. (Tr by Phyllis and Trevor Blewitt, 1936 Norton 295p)

See also titles under
Amnesia, p 158
Avance, pp 158–159
Dual Personality, pp 168–169.

Handicaps, Physical: Blindness

CONRAD, JOSEPH, *pseud* (Korzeniowski, Feodor Józef Konrad, 1857–1924).
The End of the Tether, in *Youth,* and two other stories, L 1902

A long short story of an heroic old captain who, for the sake of a dependent daughter, dissembles the terrible fact that he is going blind, and retains command of his ship

KIPLING, RUDYARD (1865–1936).
The Light That Failed, E 1891 (US 1890).

See II 126 †

Handicaps, Physical: Deafness

RIDDELL, FLORENCE (1899–).
Silent World, 1934

"Christopher was made deaf in his childhood by an accident, while his wife Dawn was born deaf As children they both attended a school which was conducted in the best scientific manner, by a woman of superior understanding and sympathy, and one of the most interesting parts of the book is that which describes her methods Several years after their marriage, Christopher is cured, and from the time he becomes a normal-hearing person, the bond between himself and his wife weakens and is finally broken by his falling in love with another woman An intensely moving book, both as a story and as a psychological study of the deaf, whose affliction, in the author's opinion, cuts them off quite as completely from normal experience as blindness does."—Booklist (Lippincott 320p)

Handicaps, Physical: Deformity

COWEN, WILLIAM JOYCE.
They Gave Him a Gun, 1936.

Jimmy was timid and acutely self-conscious because of his smallness of stature As a youth, he found compensation in his mother's love. Then the draft took him to France, and with a gun in

his hand he was at last a strong man During the War's aftermath, undersized Jimmy became a gangster, killer, and convict The book is primarily a plea for peace and an indictment of war as a "destroyer of much more human life than appears on the casualty lists." (Smith & Haas, 275p) †

DEEPING, WARWICK (1877–).
Roper's Row, E 1929.

Remorselessly realistic account of the struggles of Christopher Hazzard to gain a foothold in the medical profession. He is handicapped by wretched poverty, lameness, and, in consequence, a strong tendency toward introversion His mother devotedly sacrifices herself to put Chris thru medical school, and for her sake he endures the sneers of his fellow-students Of even greater help to the pale, earnest young student is Ruth Avery, a typist, who also lives in shabby Roper's Row, and it is largely thru her protective love and courageous faith, after their marriage, that Chris rises above many disappointments and disillusionments to achieve success and fame A rather obvious mechanical plot, and much melodramatic emotionalism, but sympathetic and human (Knopf 365p) †

DE LA MARE, WALTER JOHN (1873–).
Memoirs of a Midget, E 1921.

"Miss M" is a tiny person whose height is measured by inches, although otherwise she is normal —exquisite in person, witty, spirited, and sensitive She is obliged to reconcile herself to a world whose other inhabitants regard her with curiosity, repulsion, or patronizing amusement Reared carefully by physically normal parents, she is left an orphan at 20 During the space of a little more than a year we see her being taken up and petted by society, loving and being loved, next being exhibited by a gipsy showman, then knowing tragedy and barely escaping death, and finding her way back to her childhood home and serenity Written with sensitiveness and humorous insight (1922 Knopf 436p) †

FEUCHTWANGER, LION (1884–).
The Ugly Duchess, G 1923.

"Fictional exploitation of the life of Margarete Maultasch ('Bag-Mouth'), historic Duchess of Tyrol, from the age of 12 when, for political reasons, she is married to the son of King John of Luxemburg, until old age, when she surrenders her Duchy to Rudolph of Austria to live in dowdy, lonely retreat Herr Feuchtwanger pictures with sensitiveness Margarete's efforts to spend herself in services which would give sublimated expression to her instinct of love and maternity He pictures with equal art the subsequent degeneration of this essentially wholesome spirit"—N Y World (Tr by Willa & Edwin Muir, 1928 Viking 335p) †

MAUGHAM, WILLIAM SOMERSET (1874–).
*** Of Human Bondage,** E: 1915.

The history, from birth to about his 30th year, of a youth handicapped by congenital lameness, whose early life was a process of self-torture. Deprived of both parents, Philip passed his childhood in the gloomy vicarage of a hypocritical and selfish uncle, winning only furtive sympathy and affection from his quiet aunt, herself repressed and dominated by the Vicar. After his escape from the cruelty of companions at boarding-school, we follow his lonesome days as a clerk in London, a student in Heidelberg, a would-be artist in the Paris Latin quarter, and a medical student in a London hospital These attempts at adjusting himself to various pursuits are attended by several realistic love episodes in all but the last of which he is frustrated by consciousness of his club-foot and a consequent nervous lack of self-confidence †

PIPER, WARRENE (1898–).
The Sun in His Own House, 1931.

A sequel to *Son of John Winteringham* (see II: 114), carrying on the story of Darcy Winteringham thru his 21st year. Although an invalid and a cripple, Darcy exerts an ever growing influence over the lives and actions of his uncle, John Darcy, his own brothers, and his two younger cousins The young cripple's personality is imbued with much charm, and there is considerable appeal in the unfailing courage with which he meets and surmounts his difficulties (Houghton 381p) †

PRICHARD, KATHARINE SUSANNAH 1884–).
Fay's Circus, E 1929.

The record of a circus family's life, against an Australian background. The heroine, Gina Fay, suffered an injury when a young girl during an equestrian act In spite of deformity, she later became director and owner of Fay's circus, managing her dominating father, a born showman, and looking after the entire family. Warmly appealing. (1931 Norton 314p) †

WOODHOUSE, FRANCES.
Country Holiday, E. 1935.

A quiet but tragic story of a frustrated life. Dr. James Drew comes to his English country home for a long vacation He has been handicapped in his London practice by a sense of inferiority resulting from his smallness of stature He is unsuccessful in his efforts to overcome his diffident nature, and he fails in a love affair with the vicar's daughter, allowing her to wreck her life by marrying another man For consolation there is only his profession and the reputation he has carefully built up for dry humor (Putnam 262p) †

Handicaps, Physical: Disease

DOSTOIEVSKI, FEDOR MIKHAILOVICH (1821–1881).
*** The Idiot,** R: 1868.

The central character is Prince Myshkin, in childhood a sufferer from mental disease, an epileptic like the author himself. Retaining the simplicity and clear insight of a child, and with an intellect

of more than ordinary power, the "idiot" Myshkin exemplifies Dostoievski's idea of "a truly perfect and noble man," who here plays the rôle of champion of humanity. †

GIDE, ANDRÉ PAUL GUILLAUME (1869–).

The Immoralist, F: 1902.

Psychological study of the disintegration of a man's character under the influences of illness and tropical climate. See II: 165. (Tr by Dorothy Bussy, 1930 Knopf 213p) †

HAMSUN, KNUT (1859–).

Chapter the Last, N: 1923.

Life and death in a large mountain sanatorium. See II: 164 (Tr by Arthur G Chater, 1929 Knopf 378p) †

MANN, THOMAS (1875–).

Death in Venice, G. 1913.

A tale of spiritual disintegration against a background of Venice stricken by a plague. Regarded by the author as one of his "important" works. See II: 164 (1925; new tr by H T Lowe-Porter, 1930 Knopf 151p) †

*** The Magic Mountain,** G: 1924.

"The scene in which this story is laid is the little Alpine valley of Davos, the narrowing end of which is filled so beautifully by the rising peak of the Tinzenhorn. The magic mountain . . however, is not this towering horn, but a symbol for an international sanatorium which also beckons to consumptives from all the corners of Europe Its magic resides in its power to attract and to retain these sufferers, who come for a month as a precaution and linger on, till they think in terms of nothing shorter than a season, to die, in one of several traditional forms, at last In other words, this enormous novel is a detailed study of sanatorium life, of the routine, the treatment, the gradual acclimatization, the peculiarities of an imaginary group of patients in a typical institution, and their gradual, almost imperceptible, segregation in mind and outlook from the workaday world."—Dial

But the novel is much more than a discussion of the effects of disease in an isolated group; it is a tremendous philosophical and prophetic treatise on contemporary society, and all the issues and ideas of the 20th-century western world enter into it. The sanatorium itself, as a community organized with exclusive reference to ill health, stands as a symbol of the diseased capitalistic society of prewar Europe—the world which made war inevitable. This outer world is seen thru the diseased minds of the patients, and the book ends in fact with society plunged into the maelstrom of the World War. Similarly the ostensible hero, a young engineer of no great importance in himself, assumes profound importance as a representative of humanity subjected to the stress of primal experiences: the mind of Hans Castorp is wrought to its final shape by those creative agents which are simply forces of nature, of fate, and of environment which rule the world common to all of us.

Generally regarded as the greatest work of the greatest living writer of today. It can be, and has been, read with understanding by the occasional superior student of adolescent age, even though its symbolical implications may not always be immediately apprehended (Tr by H T Lowe-Porter, 1927 Knopf 2v; 1-v repr 900p, also Mod Libr) †

See also titles under **Cult of Death, Disease,** p 164

Hatred

GOLDING, LOUIS (1895–).

The Pursuer, E: 1936.

Two men, Harry Wace and Sidney Sharples, hated each other implacably from school-days on Neither even for a moment forgot the other Then Sharples won Wace's fiancée and married her, and an inevitable climax was provoked Followed relentlessly by Wace, Sharples at last murders him, and then spends the remainder of his life trying to escape from the sound of footsteps behind him "A fast-moving study of the rise and growth of an antipathy which in the beginning might have been a close friendship" Brilliantly written, considerably more than a "thriller" or psychological murder yarn (Farrar 275p) †

Heredity

NOTE: The titles which might be listed in this category are so numerous that no effort will be made to be exhaustive. Those which follow have been selected merely with the view of illustrating the obvious possibilities

BUTLER, SAMUEL (1835–1902).

*** The Way of All Flesh,** E. 1903.

Written in the '80's and published posthumously. A brilliant attack on the institution of the family (parent-child relations) as well as a satire on false ideas of respectability and the narrow and hypocritical ways of the church and clergy Covers several generations of an English family, stressing the break between Theobald, who enters the church because of family pressure, marries without love, has children whom he dislikes, but thinks himself a model husband and father, and Ernest, who sees thru and hates his father, ends his subjection by casting off both father and mother, gets a fresh start in life, and eventually comes thru varied experiences a happy and dignified human being. For older students. †

HERGESHEIMER, JOSEPH (1880–).

The Three Black Pennys, 1917.

The scene is laid in the iron region of Pennsylvania, and the novel depicts episodes in the careers of three generations of a family in which there survives a hereditary Welsh taint Each possessor of this strain, each "Black" Penny, is a moody, scornful being, impatient at restraint and unable to fit into the frame of society. The action of the book's three sections occurs during Colonial days, the age of steam and railways, and the grime and din of today. (Knopf 416p) †

WHARTON, EDITH NEWBOLD (1862–1937).
Sanctuary, 1903.

"A penetrating study of some difficult problems in casuistry. A woman of fine instincts marries a man whose moral nature she has found lacking, and tries to save her son from the consequences of the taint which he has inherited The analysis of temperament is very keen."—Baker †

Hunger

HAMSUN, KNUT (1859–).
Hunger, N: 1890.

A sensitive young journalist in Christiania records his experiences with semi-starvation, aggravated by pitiful moments of respite "The physical privations he undergoes are only casually described but the psychology of hunger is enlarged upon with distressing detail There is black despair suddenly replaced by fantastic mirth, clear mental vision by hallucinations and delirium, complete lassitude by sudden spurts of energy, morbid sensitiveness about his condition by brazen effrontery and mendacity." —Bk Rev Digest (Tr by George Egerton, 1920 Knopf 266p) †

See also titles under
Famine, pp 241–242
Poverty, pp 249–250.

Idealism & Idealists

FINEMAN, IRVING (1893–).
This Pure Young Man, 1930.

An idealist at odds with his environment. The title of the book is not intended to be satirical See II. 119. (Longmans 368p) †

HART, ALAN (1892–).
Doctor Mallory, 1935.

A general practitioner in a small Oregon fishing village remains faithful to a high ideal throughout his battles against dishonest competition, ignorance, poverty, and disease See III 303 (Norton 320p) †

The Undaunted, 1936.

Idealism and heroism in the field of medical research work, contrasted with petty meannesses and jealousies. (Norton 310p) †

LAGERLÖF, SELMA OTTILIANA LOVISA (1858–).
Jerusalem, Sw: 1901.

Shows the conflict in Swedish peasant character between gross materialism and the burning idealism generated by religious fervor. (Tr by Velma Swanston Howard, 1915 Doubleday Page 342p) †

RAYMOND, ERNEST (1888–).
A Family That Was, E· 1929.

Young Tony kept his youthful ideals as he grew to manhood, thereby finding life a continuous series of disillusionments. See II: 115. (1930 Appleton 453p) †

ROLLAND, ROMAIN (1866–).
Summer, F: 1924.

Second section of the cycle of five entitled *The Soul Enchanted* (see II. 134–135). Its heroine, Annette, is a "super-woman," courageously taking up lost causes—in this instance revolting against what she regards as the narrow and unjust restraints of current morality. (Tr by Eleanor Stimson and Van Wyck Brooks, 1925 Holt 365p) †

TOLSTOI, LEV NIKOLAEVICH (1828–1910).
Resurrection, R: 1899.

See II· 163. †

WERFEL, FRANZ (1890–).
The Pure in Heart, G· 1929.

Portrays the life of a spiritual man in the non-spiritual existence of our modern age. See II. 129. (Tr by Geoffrey Dunlop, 1931 Simon 610p) †

Illegitimate Birth

BOJER, JOHAN (1872–).
The Great Hunger, N: 1916.

See II 124.

BROMFIELD, LOUIS (1896–).
A Modern Hero, 1932.

See II. 168

DUUN, OLAV (1876–).
Odin in Fairyland, N· 1927.

See II· 110 †

MAUPASSANT, GUY DE (1850–1893).
Pierre and Jean, F: 1888.

See II 158 †

MOORE, GEORGE (1852–1933).
Esther Waters, E: 1894.

See III· 309. †

MORROW, HONORÉ WILLSIE.
Enchanted Canyon, 1921.

Introduces Enoch Huntingdon at the age of 14, an orphaned street waif, already a gambler, and seemingly incorrigible. Thru the interest of a benefactor, his regeneration is accomplished Twenty-odd years later he is Secretary of the Interior, much admired, and successful, but still troubled by a haunting shame concerning his uncertain parentage and an occasional relapse to gambling. A somewhat artificial romance in the West enables him effectively to gain command of himself. †

NEXØ, MARTIN ANDERSEN (1869–).
Ditte: a trilogy; Da: 1917–1921.

See II: 112 & 134. †

OLIVER, JOHN RATHBONE (1872–).
Priest or Pagan, 1933.

An illegitimate boy, believed to be the son of a priest, is actually the son of a hobo and ex-

convict. The two men, symbolizing forces of good and evil, fight for the boy's soul. (Knopf 461p) †

RIESENBERG, FELIX (1879–).
East Side, West Side, 1927.

Describes the rise from poverty and east-side sordidness of John Breen, illegitimate son of a servant girl. (Harcourt 415p) †

ROLLAND, ROMAIN (1866–).
Annette and Sylvie, F· 1922

The heroine discovers the existence of a half-sister, unacknowledged by her late father The two girls are contrasted in their new life together See II· 134. (Tr by Ben Ray Redman, 1925 Holt 331p) †

Summer, F. 1924.

Sequel to the above. Annette bears, acknowledges, and supports her child after refusing to marry his father See II: 135 (Tr by Eleanor Stimson and Van Wyck Brooks, 1925 Holt 365p) †

SCOTT, SIR WALTER (1771–1832).
*** The Heart of Midlothian,** E. 1818.

Somewhat theatrical and strained romance describing the misfortunes of Effie Deans, indicted for the murder of her illegitimate child, and pardoned thru the heroic effort of her sister Jeanie Effie marries her lover, and later in life, having achieved social prominence, they learn that their son still lives But the novel ends tragically. †

Indecision, Procrastination

GONCHAROV, IVAN ALEKSANDROVICH (1812–1891).
Oblomov, R: 1858.

A famous classic in Russian literature, and an almost epic portrayal of indolence and indecision Oblomov is sensitive, imaginative, and full of good intentions; but he is doomed by the fatal weakness of being incapable of definite action Most of his time he spends asleep or lying on a sofa He fails to be aroused even by his love for Olga, whom he surrenders, out of sheer apathy and self-contempt, to the pushful Stoltz His occasional moments of activity grow rarer and rarer, and he sinks more and more deeply into apathy, until death finally takes him. Despite little action and less plot, the story has cumulative power and satirical deftness which lend it an almost universal appeal (New tr by Natalie A Duddington, 1929 Macmillan 525p) †

Jealousy

COFFIN, ROBERT PETER TRISTRAM (1892–).
Red Sky in the Morning, 1935.

A husband and wife are parted, and their son's life is destroyed, through needless jealousy. See II: 119. (Macmillan 288p) †

FANGEN, RONALD (1895–).
Duel, N: 1932.

"The scene is contemporary Oslo. The opponents are a distinguished college professor and a thwarted, introspective country doctor. Their friendship, established in their student days, becomes hopelessly strained during their later professional life The doctor's soul is eaten by a miserable jealousy of the professor's easy success The professor is tortured by a sense of failure· he has not been able to persuade the doctor, whom he once saved from suicide, that life is worth living. Involved in the conflict are the wives and children of the two men, who furnish what plot there is "—(Booklist) Tends to be monotonous, but will prove rewarding to the student interested in observing compensatory mechanisms (Tr by Paula Wiking, 1934 Viking 379p) †

HOUGHTON, CLAUDE, *pseud* (Oldfield, Claude Houghton, 1889–).
Christina, E: 1936.

Brand was a self-made man, unashamed of his materialism, who had regarded his beautiful wife, Christina, as his complete possession, and had viewed her artist friends with intolerance After Christina's sudden death, he is shocked by the discovery of her love letters to an unnamed man Crazed by jealousy, he determines to discover which of her friends had been this lover Every search leads to a blind alley, but he does learn as he goes on how little he knew of his wife At last, having been driven to violence, he learns the truth about Christina (Doubleday 300p)

MANN, THOMAS (1875–).
Young Joseph, G 1934.

Joseph, as in the biblical narrative, is the object and victim of his brothers' jealousy See II 120 (Tr by H T Lowe-Porter, 1935 Knopf 311p) †

MAUROIS, ANDRÉ (1885–).
Atmosphere of Love, F: 1928.

In the first part, a man's confession to his second wife, Philippe Marcenat tells of his love and jealousy while married to his first wife, Odile, a frail but exquisite and enchanting girl. In the remaining part, Isabelle, the second wife, tells the story of her own marriage, in which the jealousy is now on the woman's side. Written with simplicity and delicacy, the book reveals the author's conception of happiness and of the meaning of life. (Tr by Joseph Collins, 1929 Appleton 277p) †

MOORE, GEORGE (1852–1933).
The Lake, E. 1905.

In a moment of religious zeal an Irish priest drives from his parish a young school-mistress who has fallen into sin When she is gone he realizes that it was jealousy rather than impersonal morality that motivated his act See under **Religious Philosophy,** p 323 †

A Mummer's Wife, E: 1884.

See II: 166 †

POOLE, ERNEST (1880–).
The Hunter's Moon, 1925.

Traces the effect upon a little boy of the family conflict caused by his grandmother's jealousy of her son, whom she dominates, and his mother's thwarted love. See II: 107. (Macmillan 210p) †

PROUST, MARCEL (1871–1922).
*** Within a Budding Grove,** F: 1918.

Second section of *Remembrance of Things Past* (see II: 183) Having been disappointed in his boyish affair with Gilberte (in *Swann's Way*, see II: 107), the narrator now goes to the seaside for his health Brooding over his disappointment and thrown into reveries by any beautiful face he sees, the youth encounters a joyous band of young girls, with one of whom, Albertine, he falls desperately in love. Here begins one of the most masterly analyses of jealousy in literature The introspective boy, intensely desiring to go out of himself and mingle his life with that of another, is ecstatic at having found a new object for love, but his satisfaction is constantly being thwarted by doubts of Albertine's constancy and suspicious fears concerning her intimacy with her companions Awarded the Prix Goncourt

As with the other volumes in this series, there is little plot or integration of episodes, thus making the reading slow and at times difficult But the whole work is within the grasp of analytically minded students And there is no more delightful section than that described here, with its finely detailed portraits of secondary characters and its pages of exquisite description of sea and sunsets (Tr by C K Scott-Moncrieff, 1924 Seltzer 2v: 356, 396p, also 1-v ed Mod Libr) †

The Captive, F 1923.

Fifth section of *Remembrance of Things Past* (see II: 183) After the interruption of two intervening sections, we are given in this volume a long and intimate study of the relations between the narrator, now grown into a cultured and sensitive man-of-the-world, and his mistress Albertine, who is living with him under his own roof Here he experiences to the fullest degree the pangs of thwarted love, possessing her ostensibly, but tortured by suspicion and jealousy of her relations with other women. Having discovered that Albertine has had a past, he is figuratively kept on the rack by the unconscious revelations in her efforts to dissemble the truth, by her frailties and deceptions, both real and imagined He hesitates to marry her, afraid even to let her know the depth of his love, lest what inclination she has toward him should vanish entirely. At the end there occurs the unavoidable break between the lovers.

Woven into this account are brilliant and searching discussions of art, music, homosexuality, literature, love, and sketches of various lives touching those of the two principals. The book will necessarily be very limited in appeal. (Tr by C K Scott-Moncrieff, 1929 A & C Boni 563p) †

SEDGWICK, ANNE DOUGLAS (1873–1935).
Philippa, E: 1930.

See II: 167. "An acute study of jealousy ravaging old affections and wrecking married happiness." (Houghton 546p) †

SWINNERTON, FRANK ARTHUR (1884–).
The Elder Sister, E: 1925.

Details the development of love and the despair of jealousy See II. 184 (Doran 343p)

Psychology of Love

ASCH, SHALOM (1880–).
The Mother, Y 1925.

See under Jewish Life, p 234 †

CATHER, WILLA SIBERT (1875–).
Lucy Gayheart, 1935

A short novel, with little plot, but affording a delicate portrayal of the love of Lucy, an impulsive, joyous young girl who was studying music in Chicago, for a middle-aged, famous singer, Clement Sebastian The book describes the effect upon Lucy of Clement's death she returned to her Nebraska home in a crushed and hopeless state. Then as she was discovering gradually that life could still offer satisfactions, she died in an accident. (Knopf 231p) †

CONRAD, JOSEPH, *pseud* (Korzeniowski, Feodor Józef Konrad, 1857–1924).

Chance: a tale in two parts; E: 1914.

Flora de Barral and her quixotic sea-captain husband were two kindred souls who suffered anguish thru long failure to recognize each other's love across the gulf of misunderstanding. See II: 170. †

DELEDDA, GRAZIA (1872–1936).
The Mother, I 1920

A devoted mother, having made her young son a priest, saves him from "profane" love at the cost of her own life The author was awarded the Nobel prize in 1926 See II 148 (Tr by Mary G Steegmann, 1923 Macmillan 239p) †

FRANCE, ANATOLE, *pseud.* (Thibault, Jacques Anatole, 1844–1924).

The Red Lily, F: 1894.

Portrays an emotional, self-indulgent French woman, for whom physical enjoyment is of sole importance in life She has liaisons with two men, the second of whom she loves with passion. See II: 172. †

GALSWORTHY, JOHN (1867–1933).
The Dark Flower, E. 1913.

Analyzes the emotional life of a man who from the age of 19 loved at cross-purposes Impelled by the "dark flower" of passion, he passes thru successive affairs which are figuratively described as Spring, Summer, and Autumn. First he is the slave of the unhappy wife of his tutor, then the thwarted lover of a woman bound to a man she hated, and finally the apathetic husband of a faithful companion of his boyhood days, to whom he resignedly holds true after his emotions are stirred once more, in middle age. (Scribner 316p) †

GIDE, ANDRÉ PAUL GUILLAUME (1869–).

*** The Counterfeiters,** F: 1925.

See II: 119. †

The Immoralist, F: 1902.

The hero, suffering moral and physical disintegration, lets his devoted wife die of sheer neglect. See II: 165. (Knopf 213p) †

GOETEL, FERDYNAND (1890–).

From Day to Day, P: 1930.

An Austrian-Pole is writing a novel about his past experiences, when as a prisoner-of-war in Turkestan, separated for years from his wife, he had had a love affair with a young girl who bore him a son. At the same time he is keeping a diary of his present life at home, recording his unromantic relations with his wife, and the temptation to find love elsewhere. Appearing side by side, one document is a commentary on the other, and in the end the two merge. (Tr by Winifred Cooper, 1931 Viking 292p) †

GORKI, MAXIM, *pseud.* (Pieshkov, Aleksiei Maksimovich, 1868–1936).

Mother, R: 1907.

The central figure is a peasant woman who had been thoroughly beaten and cowed by a brutal husband. After the latter's death, she found spiritual awakening thru courageous devotion to her revolutionary son. (Appleton 499p) †

GREEN, JULIAN (1900–).

The Strange River, F: 1932.

See II: 169. †

HAMSUN, KNUT (1859–).

Victoria, N: 1898.

A simple idyll of young but ill-fated love "The lovers are Johannes, the miller's son, and Victoria, daughter of the laird of the manor house Johannes dares not lift up his eyes to her, but his love makes a poet of him. Then a miracle happens . . . his love is returned The lovers have a brief moment of ecstasy, then prove cruel to each other, Victoria thru loyalty to her father, and Johannes thru the hurt to his love. In the end Victoria adds to the sacrifice of her love, that of her health and her life as well."—Bk Rev Digest (Tr by Arthur G Chater, 1923 Knopf 166p)

HEMINGWAY, ERNEST (1898–).

A Farewell to Arms, 1929.

A novel of the World War, laid in Italy, which on the personal side tells the story of Lieutenant Henry, an American ambulance officer in the Italian army, and Catherine Barkley, a British nurse An affair casually begun is renewed when Henry is convalescing from a severe wound, but now impersonal amorousness is lifted into a deep, fierce love, involving the best in both of them. They escape to Switzerland, where, when the way to marriage at last seems clear, Catherine dies in childbirth. An unsentimental record of life and love and war, of "man placed where all that civilization has achieved topples and crashes down," with the reader left to supply whatever terror and pity he might wish (Scribner 355p) †

JAMES, HENRY (1843–1916).

The Golden Bowl, 1904.

A work of great complexity, in the author's later manner, opposing and interlacing motives, attitudes, and feelings There are four chief characters, and the action is concerned with the marriage of an American girl, Maggie Verver, to an impoverished Italian prince; the latter's yielding to his former love for Charlotte Stant, a young American cosmopolite of exquisite intelligence and apparent charm, who is Maggie's friend and has married her widower father, Adam Verver, and Maggie's determination to win back the prince's love, which she insists "must be as complete and perfect as the original crystal of the broken bowl"—an antique property of the story to which a symbolic meaning has been attached The work is powerful in "showing all that may be going on beneath the polished screen of apparently frank and affectionate intercourse," in conveying the horror of the thing hideously *behind,* behind so much trusted, so much pretended, nobleness, cleverness, tenderness" Of necessarily limited appeal, but the work is occasionally discovered and admired by the exceptional student (Scribner 2v. 412, 377p) †

LAGERLÖF, SELMA OTTILIANA LOVISA (1858–).

The Emperor of Portugallia, Sw: 1914.

Pictures the great love a poor peasant has for his only child, "Glory Goldie Sunnycastle," and the tragic consequences to both of them when she sacrifices herself in the city to save him from debt. (Tr by Velma Swanston Howard, 1916 Doubleday Page 323p) †

MANN, THOMAS (1875–).

Joseph in Egypt, G· 1936.

The picture of the tormented relationship between the young Joseph and Potiphar's wife is notable here See II: 120 (Tr by H T Lowe-Porter, 1938 Knopf 2v: 664p) †

*** The Magic Mountain,** G: 1924.

See II: 178. †

MAUROIS, ANDRÉ (1885–).

Atmosphere of Love, F· 1928.

The working of love and jealousy in French married life. See II. 180. (1929 Appleton 277p) †

The Family Circle, F: 1931.

See II: 116. †

MOORE, GEORGE (1852–1933).

Héloïse and Abélard, E: 1921.

"The whole story of the famous liaison and its sequel is related in enormous detail and in the leisurely manner of the old romances. . . . Full of medieval color and large romantic episodes. Even the controversies between Realists and Nominalists and the course of reading in the Latin poets with which Héloïse beguiled her leisure are

described with scholarship and a scarcely pardonable excess. It is a work of the Art for Art's sake school, an elaborate piece of make-believe, Moore's sensualist philosophy finding its counterpart in Abélard's 'Love is enough.' "—Baker (1925 Boni & Liveright 2v: 285, 278p) †

MORGAN, CHARLES (1894–).

The Fountain, E: 1932.

See under **Philosophical Novels,** p 327.

Sparkenbroke, E· 1936.

See under **Genius,** p 174 †

PÉROCHON, ERNEST (1885–).

Nêne, F. 1920.

Tragedy of the life and death of a peasant girl whose heart is broken when the children who have been in her charge are taken from her "Madeleine Clarandeau goes to work as hired girl for Michel Corbier, a young widower with a prosperous farm She is a selfless, devoted creature needing only an object for her affection and all the love of her maternal heart goes out to Corbier's two little motherless children Her love becomes a passion which absorbs her whole being She broods over the children, spends all her savings on them, rescues them from death and becomes to them their beloved Nêne. But Corbier, who never has looked upon her as anything but a perfect housekeeper and nurse, becomes infatuated with the heartless and dissolute Violette, and when he brings her home as his bride, Madeleine is turned out without a trace of regret or emotion Coming back two weeks later for a look at the children, she finds them fascinated with their new and pretty mother, herself apparently forgotten. There is nothing left for her but the deep black water of the pond "—(Bk Rev Digest) Awarded the Prix Goncourt, 1920. (1922 Doran 289p) †

PROUST, MARCEL (1871 -1922).

*** Remembrance of Things Past,** F: 1913–1927.

A novel in 7 sections (Tr [1–6] by C K Scott-Moncrieff & [7] by Frederick A Blossom 4v ed 1934 Random) †

See annotations under individual titles as listed in Index and as follows·

(1) Swann's Way, 1913.

Contains in its second half a sympathetically subtle and detailed analysis of the sentimental education of Swann, his love for Odette, the mistress he has married, and its dissolution. (1922 Holt 2v: 303, 288p; also Mod Libr) †

(2) Within a Budding Grove, 1918.

Describes the inception of the narrator's youthful love for Albertine, who is later to become his mistress. (1924 Seltzer 2v: 396, 356p, also 1-v ed Mod Libr) †

(3) The Guermantes Way, 1920.

Turns from the middle-class people of the earlier volumes to the manners and customs of the high-born. The center of attention is the great aristocratic family of the Guermantes. The narrator is now a young man of fashion, admitted to the exclusive circle of the Duchess. A secondary strand is the tragi-comic affair between snobbish young Saint-Loup and an actress who plays fast and loose with him. (1925 Seltzer 2v: 428, 395p) †

(4) Cities of the Plain, 1920–1922.

Dissects, with scrupulous regard for the truth, the sexually inverted liaison being carried on by the excessively aristocratic Baron de Charlus. (1927 A & C Boni 2v: 352, 384p; also 1-v ed Mod Libr) †

(5) The Captive, 1923.

Gives full treatment to the narrator's love, so tormented by jealousy, for Albertine, who has become his mistress but whom he decides at length not to marry (1929 A & C Boni 563p) †

(6) The Sweet Cheat Gone, 1925.

Continues the foregoing Albertine, exasperated by the continuous suspicious jealousy which had made her literally a "captive," flees from her lover. Then they find they cannot bear to be separated Just as their reunion is about to be effected, he receives the news of her death in an accident. Grief-stricken, the narrator broods over his past with Albertine, and the tormenting problem of her frailties and deceptions. (1930 A & C Boni 379p) †

(7) The Past Recaptured, 1927.

Brings together the diverse themes of this long work, and affords the clue to Proust's particular metaphysical attitude "He had found no degree of equanimity and self-vindication in others, in love, in Time Being what he was, he could do no more than turn in on his introspective self and look upon the face of his own life and transform it by a laborious process into a work of art."—N Y Times (1932 A & C Boni 402p) †

In general· Proust seems to be saying thru his characters that love is nothing better than a process of reciprocal torment "Romantic love . . . is a delusion. Love is always one-sided, a going-out of the individual, a craving to share another's life and individuality that can never be realized, for the self is private and inviolable. It is in his disquisitions on love that Proust sounds his saddest note—always the note of disillusionment. On this subject, as usual, he generalized too much from his own exceptional case, read the mental history of others too completely in the light of his own."—Baker

"The inexhaustible richness of meticulous detail and the constantly reminiscent style which is forever referring in a late volume to something which happened in the first, makes difficult reading for those who wish to follow a bold plot; but the infinite delicacy of thought and keen psychological insight, together with the objective presentation of a wonderful gallery of portraits, afford unceasing enjoyment to the analytically minded."—Booklist

RICHARDSON, HENRY HANDEL, *pseud.* (Richardson, Henrietta).

Maurice Guest, E: 1908; rev. 1931.

The background is one of musical affairs in a German university town, but the story has less musical

than psychological interest Its title character is a young English music student of promising ability and temperament, but fatally weak in his passion for a beautiful girl who proves unworthy of his love The history of their relations is one of unfaithfulness on her part, and torment for Maurice, whose progressive deterioration terminates tragically in suicide The book is powerfully written, and leaves an unforgettable impression (1908; rev 1930 Norton 566p) †

RITCHIE, ALICE.

Occupied Territory, E· 1930

The scene is a British army post in the occupied Rhine territory, after the War Christina, the colonel's young daughter, comes fresh from a convent school to join her father in this restricted and artificial life Then she experiences the intensity and poignancy of first love when she is attracted to a handsome young officer, who however proves unresponsive "For her the experience, in spite of its sharpness, will be only a passing incident, but for him it means the breaking of a friendship with a fellow soldier and a transfer to another post."—Booklist (Harcourt 228p)

ROLLAND, ROMAIN (1866–).

Annette and Sylvie, F· 1922.

Annette's first love affair began most happily, for she was an orphan and a sensitive creature hungry for affection and human relationship Then, fearing her lover's egoism and possessiveness, she refused to marry him, although she was about to become a mother See II 134 (Tr by Ben Ray Redman, 1925 Holt 331p) †

ROMAINS, JULES, *pseud* (Farigoule, Louis, 1885–).

Passion's Pilgrims, F: 1932.

This section is made up of Books 3 and 4 ("Childhood's Loves" and "Eros in Paris"), in the vast sequence of which the first books are contained in *Men of Good Will* (see II 163), and which promises to constitute a comprehensive picture of the 20th century. This carries on the author's panorama of Paris, presenting a series of incidents and interludes devoted principally to details of student life and of adult love affairs and intrigues (Tr by Warre B Wells, 1934 Knopf 503p) †

The Proud and the Meek, F: 1933.

Extends the panoramic *Men of Good Will* sequence (see III: 257) by a third volume. In Book 5 ("The Proud"), the coy and giddy Marie de Champcenais is plunged, slowly and painfully, deeper and deeper into her liaison with her husband's friend and partner Sammécaud "It is an ironical yet tender love affair, as grotesque as it is tender; and Romains' insight into the mind of a woman in love, a woman committing adultery, and of a man planning a seduction, is profound." The candid description of abortion will limit this work to the exceptional reader. (Tr by Warre B Wells, 1934 Knopf 554p) †

ROMANOV, PANTELEIMON SERGIEEVICH (1884–).

Without Cherry Blossoms, R: 1926.

See under **Marriage & Its Problems,** p 247. †

SCOTT, EVELYN (1893–).

A Calendar of Sin: American melodramas; 1931

Concerned primarily with emotional love as it affects the fate of various types of men and women, represented here by five generations of one family The horror and remorse that accompanied many of their love affairs was due largely to their unfortunate identification of love and sin Monotonous and difficult reading, but important (Cape 2v 674, 693p) †

SINCLAIR, MAY (1879–).

Arnold Waterlow: a life; E 1924.

See II 127 & 135 †

Mary Olivier, F 1919.

Opens "the unrestrained emotional life that every one and everything conspires to censor" See II· 117 & 135 (Macmillan 508p) †

STENDHAL, *pseud* (Beyle, Marie Henri, 1783–1842)

The Charterhouse of Parma, F 1839.

Often placed at the head of French fiction "Passion in all its purity and intensity, its fiercest results, and its most tragic consequences is here portrayed with moral detachment, objectivity, and unfailing knowledge of human life The scene is a little Italian Court, whither the young adventurer Fabrice has found his way, and in dramatic importance plays second fiddle to the fascinating Duchess Sanseverina and her jealous lover, the astute minister, Count Mosca . . It is a novel . . of accurate comprehension of the inherent disorder of life"—Baker (New tr by C K Scott-Moncrieff, 1925 Boni & Liveright 2v 290, 343p) †

SWINNERTON, FRANK ARTHUR (1884–).

The Elder Sister, F 1925

Details the development of love, and the pain of jealousy, as an elder sister's nobility and a younger's weakness are exploited by the selfishness of a contemptible young man. Tranquil Anne is tender and protecting in her love for impetuous Vera Each is unconscious of the other's love for handsome, unstable Mortimer The latter marries Anne, is made uncomfortable by her superior loyalty and strength, and runs off with the childlike Vera (Doran 343p) †

TOLSTOI, LEV NIKOLAEVICH (1828–1910).

* **Anna Karénina,** R: 1874–1876.

A young and beautiful woman, of fine nature, forsakes her older husband for handsome Count Vronski, and after a bitter experience commits suicide. "No criticism can convey the powerful impression of her personality, a personality colored by the mental states thru which she passes—dawn-

ing love, blind passion, maternal tenderness, doubt, apprehension, defiance, sorrow, and finally despair"—(Keller) There is also a connected story of Levin and his honest and happy love for Kitty †

UNDSET, SIGRID (1882–).
Ida Elisabeth, N: 1932.

A woman of strong character, divorced from an unfaithful husband, sacrifices her chance of happiness with another man in order to care for her weak husband and son, where she realizes that her responsibilities rest (Tr by Arthur G Chater, 1933 Knopf 433p) †

Kristin Lavransdatter, N 1920–1922.

A trilogy which makes from Kristin's experiences as daughter, mistress, wife, and mother an epic of womanhood See II 135–136 (1-v Nobel prize ed 1929 Knopf 1,065p)

WILDER, THORNTON NIVEN (1897–)
The Woman of Andros, 1930.

The title character is Chrysis, a Greek courtesan of culture who has established herself on the island of Brynos, where she attracts many admirers thru her charm and wisdom Young Pamphilus, son of a merchant of the island, and supposed to marry one of his own class, falls in love with Chrysis' young and carefully guarded sister Glycerium The love of these two is idyllically presented, and meets its test thru tragic bereavement When Pamphilus is led, thru the influence of the memory of Chrysis, to affirm the beauty of life in its dark places, a kind of nobility enters into this work which otherwise seems pale and a little bloodless (A & C Boni, 162p)

WILLIAMSON, HENRY (1897–).
The Dream of Fair Women: a tale of youth after the Great War; E 1924, rev. 1931.

A sequel to the chronologically earlier *The Beautiful Years* and *Dandelion Days* (see II 112 & 122), narrating the life of poetic and idealistic Willie Maddison. Here the youth, "a tragic example of the War generation and of the disastrous psychological effect of the years 1914–1918," has been demobilized and is living in an Exmoor cottage, engaged in writing "The Policy of Reconstruction, or True Resurrection" But he is distracted by the beautiful Evelyn Fairfax, follows her to Folkestone, and experiences a passionate love affair which ends in disillusionment Beautifully written. (1931 Dutton 446p) †

The Pathway, E. 1928.

Final section of the tetralogy, *The Flax of Dreams* (see III· 218). Maddison, his nerves still shattered by his experiences as officer in the War, comes to North Devon in search of solitude and peace. His idealism is that of Blake, Shelley, and Dostoievski, haunted by a dream of the world set free from hatred, war, and greed He falls in love with Mary, a gentle Devonshire girl, who shares his love of the Devon coast and of the wild creatures of the neighboring woodlands She comes from an orthodox household, but has all the instincts for freedom· and to her Willie, with his passionate brilliance, appears as an opportune deliverer. He points out "the pathway" lighted by his new vision, but his impractical and erratic ideals are foredoomed to tragedy Has been praised for its exquisite lyricism, and again discounted for its sentimentality and naiveté (1929 Dutton 397p) †

WINSLOE, CHRISTA (1888–).
The Child Manuela, G 1931.

Frustrated love, in adulthood as well as in childhood See II 117 (Tr by Agnes Neill Scott, 1933 Farrar 310p) †

YOUNG, FRANCIS BRETT (1884–).
Love Is Enough, E 1927.

The story of Clare Lydiatt's life from girlhood to middle age, running the full gamut of experience, knowing every sort of love physical, spiritual, mental, for husband and child and lover, love quiescent, religious, rebellious, and triumphant. See II 136. (Knopf 2v 419, 475p) †

ZWEIG, ARNOLD (1887–).
Young Woman of 1914, G· 1931.

First of a tetralogy of novels of war-time Germany. For a year before the War Lenore Wahl was the mistress of Werner Bertin, a gifted young writer· then came their forced separation, with Bertin enlisting as a common soldier This is the story not only of the changes in their relations under the first impact of war, but also of the girl's social problem when she is driven to abortion in the face of family opposition to her marriage The author explores the more subtle and hidden intricacies of the feminine mentality with astonishing ease. (Tr by Eric Sutton, 1932 Viking 346p) †

The course of events is carried forward in *Education Before Verdun* and *The Case of Sergeant Grischa* (see III 274)

See also titles under **Love Stories,** pp 78–79.

Martyrdom

NEUMANN, ALFRED (1895–).
The Hero: the tale of a political murder; G 1930.

Interesting psychological study of a counter-revolutionary leader who assassinates a revolutionary prime minister and is then cheated of the martyrdom which he had anticipated would result from his confession of guilt See II. 166. (Tr by Huntley Paterson, 1931 Knopf 324p) †

REA, LORNA (1897–).
Rachel Moon, E. 1931.

"Rachel, young and emotional, finds in her invalid mother's helplessness an occasion for indulging her passion for martyrdom. With determined self-sacrifice she devotes herself to the paralytic, antagonizing family and friends, breaking her en-

gagement, and, at her mother's death, grasping at another chance for dramatic immolation to a fancied duty. An ably written, unsensational portrayal of the developing fanaticism of an essentially selfish woman "—Booklist (Harper 422p) †

Orphan Children

DOUGLAS, LLOYD CASSEL (1877–).
Forgive Us Our Trespasses, 1932.

Describes the cynical later life and sudden regeneration of a man whose unfortunate, orphaned childhood has left him warped and embittered See II. 125 (Houghton 369p) †

LINCOLN, JOSEPH CROSBY (1870–).
Mary-'Gusta, 1916

Light tale of an orphan girl adopted by, and mothering, two kindly retired New England mariners. (Appleton 410p) †

MORROW, HONORÉ WILLSIE.
Enchanted Canyon, 1921

See II: 179 †

PEEL, DORIS (1908–).
Five on Parade, 1930.

The five young Kiplings, left orphans when the oldest is 17, "charge life like a redoubt to be taken, and turn every defeat into victory by sheer force of courage and vitality." See II 118 (Houghton 369p)

PIPER, WARRENE (1898–).
Son of John Winteringham, 1930.

The story of five orphaned boys, half-French, and their assimilation into an English family. See II: 114. (Houghton 316p) †

ROLLAND, ROMAIN (1866–).
Annette and Sylvie, F. 1922

Annette is shown, after her father's death, a sensitive creature hungry for affection and human relationship, seeking out her father's unacknowledged illegitimate daughter, and succumbing to her fascination. The greater part of the volume is devoted to the contrast which the two half-sisters present Before the end, however, Annette's affections have turned elsewhere See II: 134 (Tr by Ben Ray Redman, 1925 Holt 331p) †

Penance

OLDER, CORA MIRANDA.
Savages and Saints, 1936.

"A story of Spanish California after the American conquest, abounding in vivid scenes and colorful characters. It tells of young Father Pedro Lacey, who, having forgotten his vows because of a woman, was sent as penance to restore the ruined mission of Santa Lucia; how, in the physical labor of rebuilding and in ministering to his scattered flock he found peace and victory over self. A novel . . . which will be best understood by Catholic readers."—Booklist (Dutton 373p) †

Primitive & Elemental Natures

BRONTË, EMILY (1818–1848).
*** Wuthering Heights,** E· 1847.

A dark, haunting tale of human passions, of love, jealousy, and revenge, fitted into a wild moorland setting See I· 71 †

BUNIN, IVAN ALEKSIEEVICH (1870–).
The Village, R· 1910.

Terrible and powerful picture of the poverty and barbarity of Russian village life in the period following the revolution of 1905 The main characters are a pair of brothers of opposite characters, one a successful man of business, the other a mystical idealist, both come to a sorry end. (Tr by Isabel F Hapgood, 1923 Knopf 291p) †

CALDWELL, ERSKINE (1903–).
Tobacco Road, 1932

Portrays the almost idiotic gravity, the half-starved hopelessness, and animal-like vassalage of a degraded poor-white family living in a tumble-down shack on barren Georgia land which had once been the prosperous tobacco plantation of Jeeter Lester's grandfather These poor whites "ignore the civilization that contains them as completely as the civilization ignores them " There is a plea in behalf of the proletariat in the story, but it is all but lost in the blunt animalism and native humor and true-to-life representation of a pitiable American regional type (Scribner 241p) †

DARGAN, OLIVE TILFORD.
Highland Annals, 1925.

See under Mountaineers, p 217 †

DOSTOIEVSKI, FEDOR MIKHAILOVICH (1821–1881).
*** The Brothers Karamazov,** R. 1880.

See II. 125 †

*** The Idiot,** R: 1868.

See II 175 †

DUUN, OLAV (1876–).
The Trough of the Wave, N: 1927.

First section of the 6-volume work, *The People of Juvik* (see III 219) The saga-like style is well suited to this history of a family of primitive, almost barbarous farmers living a century ago on a Norwegian fjord The present volume introduces the masterful Per Anders, last of the strong "old men," and embodying both the virtues and the vices of the family. After his death the family fortunes decline, for a time, in the hands of his weak sons, Per and Jens Reared in the tradition of their more powerful ancestors, they struggle fiercely to emulate the great deeds of the past, but they fail throughout their lives to climb back out of "the trough of the waves." (Tr by Arthur G Chater, 1930 Knopf 241p) †

FAULKNER, WILLIAM (1897–).
The Sound and the Fury, 1929.

An unpleasing study of a decayed Georgian family. See II· 165 (Cape 401p)

HAMSUN, KNUT (1859–).
*** Growth of the Soil,** N: 1917.

A simple peasant, Isak, chooses a spot in the mountain wilds of Norway, fells trees and dislodges boulders, and carves his farm out of the primeval forest The woman Inger comes to share his toil and bear his children The first rude holding grows into a prosperous estate, a settlement rises, and civilization encroaches and leaves its mark on the next generation When the men and women in the story live close to the healing earth, they grow in character and beauty, when they come under the influence of the town, they deteriorate. But though others may be tossed about on the sea of passion and ambition, Isak and Inger remain firm in their simplicity, their lives keyed to the serenity of the hills, withstanding emotional crises, and living on in the triumphant calmness which stems from labor in the soil This won the Nobel prize in 1920, and is the author's best known novel (Tr by W W Worster, 1921 Knopf 2v. 304, 276p) †

LAWRENCE, DAVID HERBERT (1885–1930).
The Plumed Serpent (Quetzalcoatl), E: 1926.

A revelation of the inmost character of a country and a race "Kate, an Irishwoman, falls under Mexico's spell, she is at once repelled and fascinated, homesick and unable to get away She marries, with the ancient rites of the lost [Aztec] god Quetzalcoatl, Don Cipriano, whose blood is almost wholly Indian She is lost to civilization, she becomes wedded, not only to a man of primitive calm and strength, but to a history full of blood and terror, a race in the mongrel gap between Spain and America, a land without mists or shadows, knowing only dry heat or savage rain"—(New Rep) Repetitious and overdetailed, but unusually interesting In this phase of modern Mexico Lawrence claimed to find in full activity the spiritual forces whose extinction he deplored elsewhere. See I: 75 (Knopf 445p) †

The Prussian Officer, and other stories; E: 1914.

For the first story, see under **Brutality,** p 160. Other stories in this collection describe characters under the influence of elemental, i.e., unconscious impulse, physical rather than mental, or portray the clash between instinct and intellect. Several are about miners or country people in the author's native colliery district of Nottingham. (1916 Huebsch 310p) †

MANN, THOMAS (1875–).
Joseph and His Brothers, G: 1933.

"The familiar Old Testament story of Jacob, Esau, Isaac, Rachel, and Joseph, elaborated and enriched by details presenting the culture and primitive life of biblical times, and by vivid characterization of the leading figures. It is the first of a trilogy. . . . A long anthropological and mythological introduction discussing the philosophy of history and the legendary beginnings of the Jews may discourage many readers, but the story itself is deeply moving and is written in a simple and beautiful style, suited to the subject."—Booklist (Tr by H T Lowe-Porter, 1934 Knopf 428p) †

Continued in *Young Joseph* and in *Joseph in Egypt* (see II· 120 & III· 327)

O'DONNELL, EDWIN P. (1896–).
Green Margins, 1936.

The setting is the Mississippi delta country, below New Orleans, and the life described is that of the simple, primitive, unmoral 'Cajun inhabitants, descendants of French Acadians, with an admixture of Slav, Negro, Italian, and other blood The central figure is the beautiful Sister Kalavich, "a motherless girl who, refusing to be forced into marriage with the father of her child, takes refuge with her educated grandfather who shares with her his philosophy and his books." Later she marries an ex-convict, with whom, in between hard work and bearing children, she alternately makes love and quarrels A land of drowsy waters and drowsy inhabitants that has something hot and primitive stirring at the heart of its casual life. (Houghton 499p)

O'FLAHERTY, LIAM (1896–).
The Informer, E 1925.

A primitive mind, with only a brute's cunning, overwhelmed by guilt. See II 163 (Knopf 312p) †

ST. MARTIN, THADDEUS (1886–).
Madame Toussaint's Wedding Day, 1936.

Another vivid picture of a 'Cajun community in the Mississippi delta country—fisher-folk living in tiny cabins at the edge of the high tide line of the Bayou Chien-Loup Marie, widow of Toussaint Molinère and mother of a brood of seven children, is about to marry young Jean. The day of her second wedding is one of great happenings: a stabbing, a murder, an operation at the village store, a baby's life saved, and, of special interest, an unusual run of shrimps. Madame had intended, as a bride-to-be, to refrain from her usual occupation of seining on this day; but the call proves strong, and presently she joins the other fishers. Her interpretation of the day's events is that of "an untutored, tolerant woman, wise in the ways of man." This book should be relished for its entirely elemental, matter-of-fact frankness. (Little 281p) †

VANDERCOOK, JOHN WOMACK (1902–).
The Fools' Parade, 1930.

Six short stories, full of the mystery and oppression of the African jungle, all of them psychological revelations of the reactions of white men to this primitive environment The title narrative is concerned with the escape of five convicts from a French prison colony and the horror of their flight thru the jungle wilderness. (Harper 270p) †

WASSERMANN, JAKOB (1873–1934).
Caspar Hauser, G· 1908.

A novel founded on the history of the mysterious "orphan of Europe," an enigmatic 17-year-old boy, a "pretender who never pretended to anything" but who nevertheless "was supposed by some to have been the Prince of Baden. He appeared in Nurnberg in 1828, a strange youth of wild aspect, hardly able to walk or talk and with only a terrible memory of solitary imprisonment behind him For five years he was the center of speculation and intrigue, and then, in a mysterious fashion he was assassinated"—(Booklist) The author is interested less in the historical than in the symbolical aspect "an innocent being oppressed and crushed by the insensate evil of the world" Caspar seems to have the power of evoking only the best or worst in those he meets (Tr by Caroline Newton, 1928 Liveright 467p)

WILLIAMSON, THAMES ROSS (1894–).
The Earth Told Me, 1930.

See under Alaskans, p 227

Repression

ERTZ, SUSAN.
The Galaxy, 1929.

Portrays an unwilling victim of the 19th-century repression which made Victorian women sometimes unhappy When the chronicle ends with Laura's death after the War, it completes a reflection of notable change in English life and fashion since the 1860's. See II 116. (Appleton 395p)

OLIVIER, EDITH.
As Far as Jane's Grandmother's, E 1928

The restrictions placed on Jane as a little girl came finally to govern and frustrate her whole later life. See II. 117 (1929 Viking 319p)

SINCLAIR, MAY (1879–).
Mary Olivier, E· 1919.

Throughout her long conflict with an older generation, Mary encountered little more than a succession of baffled desires Not until her middle age did she succeed in achieving freedom and inward peace and happiness. (Macmillan 380p) †

See also titles under **Failure & Frustration,** pp 169–170.

Sex, Psychology of; Sex Morality & Problems

AMMERS-KÜLLER, JO VAN (1884–).
The House of Joy: a story of stage-life in Holland; Du: 1922.

See II: 172. †

ANDERSON, SHERWOOD (1876–).
* **Winesburg, Ohio:** a group of tales of Ohio small town life, 1919.

The themes of these loosely connected tales are various sex problems, repressions, and complexes. Anderson delves into the subconscious motives back of human reactions, searching into the secrets of hidden selves to find reason for twisted personalities. Altho preoccupied with primitive instinct, the book is distinguished for poetic truth and sympathy, and is rightly regarded as Anderson's masterpiece Awarded a *Dial* prize See III: 224 †

BJÖRKMAN, EDWIN AUGUST (1866–)
The Soul of a Child, 1922.

Thoughts and emotions of a small boy, from his 5th to his 15th year The author's treatment of Keith's dawning realization of sex is "refreshingly casual and unportentous" See II 113. (Knopf 322p)

BUNIN, IVAN ALEKSIEEVICH (1870–)
Mitya's Love, R 1925.

The first love of a 17-year-old boy See II 118 (1926 Holt 212p)

DELL, FLOYD (1887–).
Diana Stair, 1932

An advanced woman of the 1840's experiments with free love See III 242 (Farrar 641p) †

Moon-Calf, 1920.

Felix Fay's adolescent longings culminate in an unconventional love episode See II 113 (Knopf 394p) †

Continued in *The Briary-Bush* (see III 245).

Souvenir, 1929

Sequel to *Moon-Calf* and *The Briary Bush* (see III. 245) Here it is the son of Felix Fay's first marriage who is experimenting with life and love in Greenwich Village, and thru whom Felix relives the torment and ecstasy of his own youthful experiences (Doubleday 278p) †

DOUGLAS, NORMAN (1868–).
* **South Wind,** E 1917.

See under Satire, p 89 †

DREISER, THEODORE (1871–).
The "Genius," 1915

Although the central character, Eugene Witla, wins success in business and in art, his time and thoughts are largely occupied by affairs with women He is presented as a genius of ebullient but fitful energy, made and marred by his weakness for women. See II: 172. †

Jennie Gerhardt, 1911.

See II. 131. †

Sister Carrie, 1900.

Plain, unassuming, and unconventional history of a young woman led into vice by her love of pleasure, and the parallel account of the moral deterioration of a man. Carrie is a country girl who goes to Chicago, is modestly successful on the stage, and engages in love affairs successively with two men whom she does not marry. After an "elope-

ment" to New York with Hurstwood, Carrie eventually wins success on the stage, while her lover declines into a "Bowery bum." When the book appeared it was condemned because of "the fact that sin does not meet what was considered its due punishment." Certainly of limited appeal, altho important |

GIBBS, ARTHUR HAMILTON (1888–).

Soundings, 1925

The sex motif is dealt with candidly and yet sanely and appealingly in this story of a young English girl's "struggle for rationality in the baffling and tormenting relationships" of love See II 132 (Little 320p) †

GIDE, ANDRÉ PAUL GUILLAUME (1869–).

* **The Counterfeiters,** F 1925

Unsentimental study of unconventional tendencies in sex morals For the sophisticated reader only See II 119 (Tr by Dorothy Bussy, 1927 Knopf 365p) †

GORKI, MAXIM, *pseud* (Pieshkov, Aleksiei Maksimovich, 1868–1936).

Bystander, R 1927.

Presents the sex-awakening, among other things, of a Russian youth of the middle-class intelligentsia See II 113 (1930 Cape 729p) †

GREEN, JULIAN (1900–).

The Closed Garden, F. 1927.

See II 171 †

The Strange River, F 1932.

See II 169 †

HARDY, THOMAS (1840–1928).

* **Tess of the D'Urbervilles:** a pure woman faithfully presented, E 1891.

See II 132 †

HEMINGWAY, ERNEST (1898–).

The Sun Also Rises, 1926.

See under **Social Criticism,** p 197 †

HERRICK, ROBERT (1868–1938).

The End of Desire, 1932.

"This novel is in effect an angry denunciation of what the author believes to be the results of modern theories of freer sexual relationships It tells the history of the romance of Dr Arnold Redfield and his mistress, Dr Serena Massey—a relentless individualist whose cold-hearted philosophy allows her to see men merely as temporary lovers who, having amused her and gratified her passion, are to be discarded Both the man and woman are mature, intellectual beings, with grown-up children who are reacting in various ways toward their parents' theories. But the usual rôle of the sexes is reversed and it is the man who is the romantic idealist, hoping for a home, unity of interests, and continuity in love. A serious book, for sophisticated readers."—Booklist (Farrar 371p) †

HUXLEY, ALDOUS LEONARD (1894–).

* **Point Counter Point,** E 1928.

A brilliant but disillusioned satirical indictment of a complex social and intellectual world, whose numerous characters—cynics, sensualists, radicals, romanticists, scientists, scholars, and what-not—seek escape from boredom and futility by the easy road of sexual adventure Their various forms of rottenness, especially sexual, are posed against each other and against human soundness. (Doubleday 432p) †

JOYCE, JAMES (1882–).

* **A Portrait of the Artist as a Young Man,** E· 1916.

In part the account of Stephen Daedalus' spiritual conflict in connection with adolescent sex difficulties See II 114. (Huebsch 299p, also Mod Libr) †

LAWRENCE, DAVID HERBERT (1885–1930).

The Rainbow, E: 1915.

Deals with "the conflicts and soul-storms of sex on an almost epical scale The characters mostly belong to the rural neighborhood of Ilkeston and Nottingham, and embrace three generations of English middle-class people and some Poles connected with them by marriages The more prominent are what is vulgarly called 'over-sexed'; and the men are not to use the author's own phrase, 'manly men' Of the two principal women, the Pole finds equilibrium in the routine of child-bearing, the half-English girl, imaginative and passionate but unable to discover her perfect mate, comes to grief She insists 'on creating life to fit herself', and on her tragic story Lawrence lavished some of his most beautiful writing."—Baker

* **Sons and Lovers,** E 1913.

See under **Mothers & Sons,** p 148 †

LEHMANN, ROSAMOND.

Dusty Answer, E· 1927.

A sensitive and romantically emotional English girl learns to adjust herself to life and love after a series of disillusioning experiences with male and female companions See II. 118 (Holt 348p) †

LEWISOHN, LUDWIG (1882–).

Stephen Escott, 1930.

Criticizes both "the emotional inadequacy of . . . Victorian marriage, and the opposite tendency to cheapen love by a modern sex freedom which apparently ignores its spiritual values." See under **Marriage,** p 247. (Harper 315p) †

MOORE, GEORGE (1852–1933).

Evelyn Innes, E: 1898.

The title character is a musical genius who is led to renounce a career of sexual irresponsibility for one of religious activity in a sisterhood †

Continued in *Sister Teresa* (see III: 206).

PROUST, MARCEL (1871–1922).

(1) * **Swann's Way,** F: 1913.

Contains in its second part a subtle analysis of the sentimental education of Swann, his love for Odette—the mistress with a past whom he marries, and its dissolution. (Tr by C K Scott-Moncrieff, 1922 Holt 2v: 303, 288p; also Mod Libr) †

(2) * **Within a Budding Grove,** F: 1918.

See II: 181.

(3) **The Guermantes Way,** F: 1920.

See II· 183

(4) **Cities of the Plain,** F· 1920–1922.

"Charlus is the prominent figure in this study of sexual inversion, a subject which has rarely if ever been treated with a more scrupulous regard for the truth Homosexuality, says Proust, is an incurable disease, and the life of its victims a prolonged tragedy The secrecy to which the invert is condemned, his corroding passions, the ceaseless fear of detection and ostracism, his terrible solitude—all this is brought out with a power and a knowledge unexampled, certainly in fiction" —(Baker) See II. 166 & 183 (Tr by C K Scott-Moncrieff, 1927 A & C Boni 2v: 352, 384p; also 1-v ed Mod Libr)

(5) **The Captive,** F: 1923.

See II: 181. †

(6) **The Sweet Cheat Gone,** F: 1925.

See II· 183.

(7) **The Past Recaptured,** F: 1927.

See II: 166 & 183 †

ROLLAND, ROMAIN (1866–).

Summer, F· 1924.

Second section in the series of five, entitled *The Soul Enchanted.* Portrays an idealistic woman fighting for her conception of sexual freedom See II. 134–135. (Tr by Eleanor Stimson and Van Wyck Brooks, 1925 Holt 365p) †

ROMANOV, PANTELEIMON SERGIEEVICH (1884–).

Without Cherry Blossom, R: 1926.

See under **Marriage,** p 247. †

SCHREINER, OLIVE (1855–1920).

From Man to Man; or, Perhaps Only . . . ; E: 1926.

By the author of *The Story of an African Farm* (see III: 214). "This posthumous and unfinished novel, begun when the author was a girl of 18 and worked at intermittently all the rest of her life, is a passionate outpouring of Olive Schreiner's convictions about the relations between man and woman. The story is of two sisters, one highly intelligent and idealistic, made wretched by her husband's infidelity and sensuality; the other, simple-minded and beautiful, driven into a life of prostitution by men's lack of understanding and women's cruelty. The scene is set mainly in South Africa. The story is burdened with the weight and earnestness of its thesis (a single chapter on social and racial injustices is 75 pages long), but there are beautiful and moving passages and a tender understanding of humanity."—Bk Rev Digest (1927 Harper 463p) †

SÉLINCOURT, HUGH DE (1878–).

One Little Boy, E. 1924.

An English youngster in the first stages of awakened sex impulses, denounced and punished by an autocratic headmaster totally unfit to handle the problem See II 121 (A & C Boni 266p) †

SINCLAIR, MAY (1879–).

Arnold Waterlow: a life, E· 1924.

Emphasizes sex relations, especially those of the extramarital order, and demonstrates "the general conditions on which the old morality may be experimentally disregarded with at least some possibility of happiness to somebody." See II 127 (Macmillan 446p) †

SLESINGER, TESS (1905–).

The Unpossessed, 1934.

"Two themes—on the one hand a sort of D H. Lawrence critique of sexual integrity, and on the other redemption by social action—run separate courses thru the book"—Nation (Simon 357p) †

TOLSTOI, LEV NIKOLAEVICH (1828–1910).

The Kreutzer Sonata, R: 1889.

"Denounces sexual immorality A man who had led a licentious life before marriage discovers that romantic love is a delusion, comes quickly to hate his wife, and in a fit of jealousy murders her. He recounts his experiences as a warning to others." —Baker †

WELLS, HERBERT GEORGE (1866–).

Ann Veronica: a modern love story; E: 1909.

Depicts the typical young girl rebel of the early part of the century, with frank presentation of the unruly phenomena of adolescence in the feminine case See II. 123. †

The World of William Clissold, E: 1926.

The author's liberal views about the universe of the future· love and sex, as well as religion, history, economics, politics, etc. See under **Philosophical Novels,** p 328 (Doran 2v· 797p) †

WILLIAMSON, HENRY (1897–).

Dandelion Days, E: 1922; rev. 1930.

Willie Maddison's adolescent years at an English public school, including his romantic friendship for a boy and first, reverent, love for a girl. See II: 122. (1930 Dutton 318p) †

The Dream of Fair Women: a tale of youth after the Great War; E: 1924; rev. 1931.

The Pathway, E: 1928.

Sequels to the above, narrating the hero's later love affairs and carrying to a tragic conclusion his emotional development. See II: 185. (1931, 1929 Dutton 446, 397p) †

WINSLOE, CHRISTA (1888–).
The Child Manuela, G. 1931.

A moving and eloquent study of emotional frustrations, in adulthood as well as in childhood, which has value as a social document See II 117 (Tr by Agnes Neill Scott, 1933 Farrar 310p) †

See also titles under
Divorce, pp 167–168
Feminism, p 242
Marriage, pp 245–248.

Superstition

MILLIN, SARAH GERTRUDE (1891–).
The Coming of the Lord, E: 1928.

Effective presentation of Kaffir religious superstition. See III. 227. (Liveright 284p)

MORAND, PAUL (1888–).
Black Magic, F 1928.

Eight sardonic tales about Negroes in the United States, Haiti, and Africa. They are psychological studies, laid in exotic and glamorous settings, demonstrating "the basic and ineradicable savagery of the race and its liability to revert to ancient superstitious practices" Voodoo magic in Haiti is but one of the atavistic survivals dealt with. (Tr by Hamish Miles, 1929 Viking 218p) †

PART III

The Individual and His Social Environment

A. SOCIAL CONDITIONS & PROBLEMS

1. GENERAL STUDIES

Social Criticism

ANDERSON, SHERWOOD (1876–).
Dark Laughter, 1925.

A plea for more spontaneous, joyful living, more direct, straightforward action, than we permit ourselves in our present conventionalized society, and urging less artificiality and less standardization "Bruce Dudley is . . . the spoiled child of industrialism, longing to create with his brain or with his hands but balked by a country that asks for neither sound handling of tools nor true words And Bruce leaves his newspaper and his short-story-writing wife and goes drifting down the river, scarcely knowing what he wants, unless it is to see what life is really like and put it into poetry."—Sat R of L (Boni & Liveright 319p) †

ARAGON, LOUIS (1897–).
The Bells of Basel, F: 1934.

Satirical novel of pre-war France, picturing the early years of the century thru the stories or sketches of three women and one man Diane, immoral and middle-class, choosing numerous lovers from many walks of life, Catherine, daughter of exiled Russians, gradually becoming a radical sympathizer; and Clara Zetkin, a German revolutionary seen briefly at the international congress against war at Basel in 1912 (Tr by Haakon M Chevalier, 1936 Harcourt 348p) †

BESANT, SIR WALTER (1836–1901).
All Sorts and Conditions of Men: an impossible story; E· 1882.

An Utopian fancy, which presented such a realistic picture of the sordid life and limited opportunities of the people of East London that it gave a real impetus to social reform and led to the establishment of the People's palace, forerunner of the social settlement. Besant lays most stress on human nature and tells his readers to distrust politics and learn to help themselves. †

BLASCO IBÁÑEZ, VICENTE (1867–1928).
The Shadow of the Cathedral, Sp: 1903.

At the novel's center is the cathedral of Toledo, stronghold of despotic ecclesiasticism. A young seminarist, Gabriel Luna, cathedral born and reared, goes out into the world, becomes disillusioned (his religious zeal turned into enthusiasm for science), is persecuted for his revolutionary theories, and after imprisonment as an anarchist, returns physically broken, prematurely aged, seeking only quiet shelter and an early death Without willing it, he introduces his dynamic ideas of an ultimate social revolution, transforms the unthinking habits of the cathedral folk, and meets a violent death in consequence of his well-meant attempts to create general enlightenment. To his simple-minded hearers, revolution means only destruction. Slow moving, with a wealth of history and comment on social and economic conditions. (Tr by W A Gillespie, 1919 Dutton 341p) †

BRIFFAULT, ROBERT (1876–).
Europa: The Days of Ignorance; 1935.

"On a vast canvas, crowded with real persons as well as fictional characters, is depicted the sophisticated social and political life of pre-war Europe, as seen by a young cosmopolitan, who was equally at home in Rome, Paris, and England. Behind the confusion of theorists, politicians, protagonists of class struggle, and dilettantes preoccupied with sex and dissipation, is a foreshadowing of impending chaos, and the book ends with the outbreak of war. Not for the immature reader."—Booklist (Scribner 501p) †

BRUNNGRABER, RUDOLF.
Karl and the Twentieth Century, G: 1933.

Karl is a young Austrian of the poorest class, who escaped death in the War but committed suicide 13 years later, a victim of starvation and unemployment His story is that of a man at the mercy of economic forces, buffeted and finally defeated by circumstances he cannot understand or control. The book includes a running comment on the world forces—economic, political, and social—which brought about the conditions thru which Karl struggles. (Tr by Eden & Cedar Paul, Morrow 312p) †

BUNIN, IVAN ALEKSIEEVICH (1870–).
The Gentleman from San Francisco, and other stories; R: 1915–1916.

Paints in unlovely colors the closing days of an American business man who, having amassed wealth, is bound for the Riviera, with wife and daughter, to begin to live and enjoy himself. See II: 124. (Authorized tr by Bernard Guilbert Guerney, 1933 Knopf 313p) †

BUTLER, SAMUEL (1835–1902).
Erewhon; or, Over the Range; E: 1872.

"A satire on most of the institutions, ideas, customs, and the very bases of modern civilization, by a sturdy freethinker. Our modern Gulliver stumbles upon a great nation, hidden behind inaccessible mountains, which has reverted to an older stage of civilization and improved it by establishing, in some cases, the exact contrary of our institutions (e.g. they punish disease and deal with

crime by medical treatment), and in other cases absurd exaggerations (e.g. musical banks corresponding to our churches where treasure is laid up for spiritual fruition, and colleges of unreason where hypothetics is taught instead of practical wisdom, cf compulsory Greek) Much of the satire . . . is at least as telling now as when it was written"—Baker †

Continued in *Erewhon Revisited* (see I 70)

CANNON, CORNELIA JAMES (1876–).

Heirs, 1930.

A chief social problem of modern New England life—that of the Americanization of incoming Europeans—is a concern of this serious story of New Hampshire, in which the life of Marilla Lamprey, village teacher and later wife of Seth Walton, owner of the mills, portrays the passing of the worn-out, sterile New England strain yielding before vigorous, prolific Polish new-comers who buy up the farms and in addition keep the mills going. (Little 309p) †

DOS PASSOS, JOHN (1896–).

Manhattan Transfer, 1925

A part of the pattern of modern industrial democracy is provided in this composite picture of a great metropolis, New York City, and its life from 1898 to about the middle of the second decade of the 20th century. There are hundreds of episodes, dealing with 50 or more characters briefly or recurrently glimpsed, and underlying these episodes is a basic rhythm, an incessant movement, of beginning, struggle, bewilderment, defeat, suggesting the discordant harmony and contending forces of the metropolitan wilderness Has been called the fictional counterpart of Gershwin's "Rhapsody in Blue" (Harper 404p)

U.S.A., 1930–1936; 1937.

Trilogy satirizing American life of the pre-depression era. A 1-v ed of 3 works listed below as originally published (Harcourt 415, 473, 561p) †

(1) **The 42nd Parallel,** 1930.

The time is 1900–1914, and the book contains five distinct narratives of commonplace characters, separated by numerous "News Reels" and entries of "The Camera Eye," made up of newspaper headlines and quotations which fix the period There are clever biographical sketches of prominent American figures of the time A forceful work, vivid, colorful, sometimes sordid, and brilliantly kaleidoscopic. (Harper 426p)

(2) **1919,** 1932.

Sequel to the above, carrying the chronicle down thru the War years. Familiar characters are joined by several new ones. There are chiefly five young Americans: a low-caste sailor, the daughter of a Chicago minister, a young girl from Texas, a radical Jew, and a young poet "The episodic manner, with its sudden changes in narrative style, is amazingly faithful to the hectic tempo of war-time experience." Certain deliberately crude passages may be offensive. (Harcourt 473p) †

(3) **The Big Money,** 1936.

Sequel to the above, picturing the frenzied boom days in the United States from 1919 up to 1929, and together with its predecessors constituting a satirical record of the pre-depression era With rapidly moving scenes of action in New York, Washington, Detroit, Hollywood, and Miami, the author has chosen "places where big money seems to pour in an unending stream, among politicians, movie magnates, the automotive industries, and real estate speculators The people are ex-war aces, movie stars, promoters from Wall Street, social workers, reformers, Communist leaders, and . . Senators—and all are influenced by the kind of living that demands the quick reward, the millions that are made today and lost tomorrow [He] has exposed those peculiar contradictions of our poverty in the midst of plenty"--Books (Harcourt 561p) †

DREISER, THEODORE (1871–).

* **An American Tragedy,** 1925

Tacit criticism of the industrial civilization and social institutions which are in part responsible for the development of the human weakness exemplified by the book's protagonist See II 162 (Boni & Liveright, 2v 431, 409p & repr) †

Jennie Gerhardt, 1911

Inartistic but honest account of a gentle, erring girl, overtaken by retribution and punishment Whether of deep-laid purpose or not, the book illustrates the rottenness of a complex social fabric resting on materialism See II 131 †

FARRELL, JAMES T. (1904–).

Studs Lonigan: a trilogy, 1932–1935

The life story of Studs, first a boy of the Chicago streets, then a youth who aspired to be a "big shot," finally a young man beaten down by the depression, dying of pneumonia brought on by excesses and exposure See under individual titles, II 119 & 165 (1-v ed 1935 Vanguard 201, 412, 465p) †

FRANCE, ANATOLE, *pseud.* (Thibault, Jacques Anatole, 1844–1924).

* **Penguin Island,** F 1908.

A satire on French history, and so on civilization itself The author imagines an island society conducted by penguins, in which most of the follies of civilized society are repeated Beginning with the unfortunate blunder by which an aged saint baptizes the penguins, the burlesque is carried down thru the ages, until, in still distant cataclysms, over-civilization comes to wreck See III: 318 †

The Revolt of the Angels, F: 1914.

The guardian angel of Maurice d'Esparvieu, finding himself at leisure during the time spent by Maurice in sleeping off the effects of a too gay life, took advantage of the great scientific and theological library gathered together by succeeding generations of the d'Esparvieu family. As a result of his studies, the angel lost his faith in the God of the theologians, and, assuming earthly

form, he gathered together the other fallen angels of Paris and organized a revolt against heaven. In the course of his blithe satire, the author indulges in timely and memorable thrusts at militarism, sex reticence, and human history in general †

GALSWORTHY, JOHN (1867–1933).

Fraternity, E: 1909.

A novel with the brotherhood of man as its theme and all the social pageantry of upper middle-class London in its scenes With great subtlety the author treats the profound disturbance which invades a typically cultivated, amiable Kensington household when the latter is forcibly brought into personal relations with the life of the London poor. †

*** The Man of Property**, E 1906

Deals intelligently with the sordidness of wealth without graciousness and the narrowness of upper middle class London society of several generations ago See II 125 †

The White Monkey, E 1924

An interpretation of the unrest following the war and its expression in the younger generation The author comments on modern youth, its theories, its art, its attitude toward life, without indulging in violent propaganda for peculiarities of either youth or old age. The result is true social history See II 153

GIDE, ANDRÉ PAUL GUILLAUME (1869–)

*** The Counterfeiters**, F. 1925.

See II 119. †

GREEN, PAUL (1894–).

This Body the Earth, 1935

A sociological novel with interest centered on the individual more than on the economic system The struggles of the South's share-croppers are movingly presented, and the book constitutes a powerful arraignment of the whole tenant-farmer system, as the author sees it, and incidentally, the penal system of North Carolina—with its whippings, chain gang, "sweat box," etc. (Harper 422p) †

HARDY, THOMAS (1840–1928).

*** Tess of the D'Urbervilles**: a pure woman faithfully presented, E. 1891.

See II 132 †

HEMINGWAY, ERNEST (1898–).

The Sun Also Rises, 1926.

A hard, acid exposure of post-war ineffectuality and disillusionment, as seen tragically in a group of English and American sophisticates drifting aimlessly from Paris boulevards to Spanish bull-fights. Bathing, eating, incessant drinking, and sexual promiscuity afford the only interests in a life which the aftermath of war has deprived of all meaning or direction The story chiefly concerns the futile love of Jake, incapacitated as the result of a wound, and Brett, the oversexed Lady Ashley. (Scribner 259p) †

HUGO, VICTOR MARIE (1802–1885).

*** Les Misérables**, F. 1862.

"A panorama of French life in the first half of the century, aiming to exhibit the fabric of civilization in all its details, and to reveal the cruelty of its pressure on the poor, the outcast, and the criminal Jean Valjean, a man intrinsically noble, thru the tyranny of society becomes a criminal His conscience is reawakened by the ministrations of the saintly Bishop Myriel . . , and Valjean, reformed and prosperous, follows in the good bishop's footsteps as an apostle of benevolence, only to be doomed again by the law to slavery and shame The *demi-mondaine* Fantine, another victim of society, her daughter Cosette, one of those whom suffering makes sublime; Marius, an ideal of youth and love, Myriel, the incarnation of Christian charity, are the leading characters of this huge morality, which is thronged with representatives of the good in man and the cruelty of society Magnificent descriptions . . . , scenes invested with terror, awe, repulsion, alternate with tedious rhapsodies Realism mingles with the incredible."—Baker †

HUXLEY, ALDOUS LEONARD (1894–).

Antic Hay, E 1923.

Pessimistic and all embracing satire, portraying in a succession of episodes rather than a story the demoralized, disillusioned, despairing post-war world, with no purposes, no aim even distantly imagined, no originality or strength of personality. One witnesses the completely unrestrained adventures of a set of London sophisticates, including Gumbril, a weary Oxford tutor wishing to "taste life", Lypiatt, a bad artist, truculent and abusive, Mrs Viveash, a pathetic adventuress, and others who "like satyrs grazing on the lawn . . . with their goat-feet dance the antic hay." (Doran 350p) †

Eyeless in Gaza, E: 1936.

See II 126 †

*** Point Counter Point**, E. 1928.

"An embittered vivisection of the vices and depravities of the idle section of society, with no religion, no philosophy, no codes or ideals remaining nothing to distinguish between good and bad or provide a purpose even in their amusements. No plot, no story, no art except swift characterization and pungent dialogue—even the incidents are merely points counter points The thought and learning, scientific, philosophical, aesthetic, are overwhelming But even the most enlightened character, Rampion, has little to say for our encouragement; and the author's own attitude seems to be nearer to Spandrell's, the hater of life."—Baker (Doubleday 432p) †

LEWIS, SINCLAIR (1885–).

Ann Vickers, 1933.

"The glimpse of Ann as a child reveals the qualities that dominated her life—intelligent curiosity, an enormous capacity for work, fearless analysis of motives, including her own, and a sense of fair

play that made her lend her aid in righting the wrongs of the underdogs of society. In the course of this long biographical novel, Ann finds outlet for her energetic leadership in suffrage, in social settlement work, dispenser for a private philanthropist, and finally in prison reform. The latter phase occupies the large and final portion of the book. Paralleling her driving interest in social reform is the longing for love and the desire to bear a child to atone to her body and her spirit for an abortion in her early youth"—(Booklist) Though Ann appeals as a rebel, it is difficult to follow with sympathy her final reversion to a selfish philosophy. (Doubleday 562p) †

*** Babbitt,** 1922.

Satirizes American middle-class life, as symbolized by a business man of facile morals, a real estate agent in the typical flourishing inland city of Zenith. Geo F Babbitt is a "regular" fellow, booster, Rotarian, Elk, Republican, who is conventional in his use of current slang and catchwords, as also in his confused thinking on such questions as labor agitation, unions, limited business integrity, chambers of commerce, citizens' leagues, population, and prosperity Insofar as Babbitt's mode of life is representative of his particular era in American history, the reader is afforded insight into the worst in current ways and thought and speech, into the vulgarity and noise and glare, the aimless rush, the motor- and movie-madness, the spiritual emptiness, all of which the author found characteristic of the period. Babbitt's only redeeming and appealing feature is that he himself experienced vague feelings of dissatisfaction with this life. (Harcourt 401p) †

*** Main Street,** 1920.

This is Mr. Lewis' first major success, and in it he tried to tell the story of all America—"the continuation of Main Streets everywhere." It is a story of dull mediocrity, complacent and satisfied with itself. "Carol Milford, one year out of college, marries Dr Will Kennicott and goes with him to his home town, Gopher Prairie, in the wheat belt. Carol hates Main Street at sight, and in the six or eight years of her life that are chronicled does not hate it less, altho in the end she comes to see it with larger eyes and to endure it. One after the other she attempts reform measures, including a little theatre venture, but her efforts meet defeat."—(Bk Rev Digest) The author now believes we are emerging from "the stuffiness of safe, sane, and incredibly dull provincialism" (Harcourt, Brace & Howe 451p) †

MACAULAY, ROSE.

Told by an Idiot, E· 1923.

A panorama of the changes and events of the years from 1879 to 1923 as they affect the lives of an English family during three generations. See II: 155 & III: 316 (1924 Boni & Liveright 340p) †

MANN, THOMAS (1875–).

*** The Magic Mountain,** G: 1924.

A philosophical and prophetic treatise on contemporary society, and all the issues and ideas of the 20th-century western world. See II: 178. (Tr by H T Lowe-Porter, 1927 Knopf 2v; 1-v repr 900p; also Mod Libr) †

MASEFIELD, JOHN (1878–).

Eggs and Baker; or, The Days of Trial; E: 1936.

A study in social conflict, of the inequalities and injustices of England in the 1870's, with present-day implications Out of burning and righteous indignation a baker tries to improve the slums of his village and befriends the village idiot As a result, his business is ruined and he runs afoul of the law. There is a happy ending when a rich relative returns to the family fold. (Macmillan 338p)

MOTTRAM, RALPH HALE (1883–).

Castle Island, E 1931.

A novel of the present and the future which symbolizes the passing of a social order We first meet Stephen Dormer, growing up in a prosperous middle-class English family, whose members for three generations have been managers of a bank With the death of Stephen's father comes the end of the business Stephen is incapacitated in the War, and his descendants leave England for the colonies The story ends in the year 5000, when the center of civilization has shifted to the Pacific. (Harper 361p) †

NEXØ, MARTIN ANDERSEN (1869–).

Ditte: a trilogy, Da. 1917–1921.

A long account of excessive privation and toil beyond human strength, picturing both human depravity and human goodness Sociologically the work constitutes an attack upon the social system based upon privilege, and the arguments presented are powerful See individual titles II. 109, 112, & 134 (1-v repr 1931 Peter Smith 333, 385, 268p) †

*** Pelle, the Conqueror,** Da· 1906–1910

An epic of the labor movement, "the Jean-Christophe of poverty" See individual titles II 111, 120, 127, 140, III 283 & 291. (1-v ed 1930 Peter Smith 562, 587p) †

POOLE, ERNEST (1880–).

The Harbor, 1915.

Using the harbor of New York both as the physical background of his story and as a symbol, the author tells the story of the life of a young man from childhood to the hour when he becomes converted to the need of the reorganization of society so as to secure social justice A story which strikes the prevailing note of social unrest, but which is hopeful in tone. (Macmillan 387p) †

One of Us, 1934.

From the current era of the New Deal, Ted Gale, country storekeeper in the New Hampshire mountains, reviews his life and shows how it was affected by the influx of new ways and new ideas. In contrast to his life, lived always in one community and according to his father's conservative

ideas, is that of Leila, his wife, a journalist who travelled the world over to see and to tell. The impact of modern life upon the simplicities of the older culture is depicted with its rather devastating consequences. (Macmillan 285p)

PROUST, MARCEL (1871–1922).

*** Remembrance of Things Past,** F: 1913–1927.

A novel in seven sections, united in its diverse themes by the author's profound analyses of social disintegration in French aristocratic and middle-class circles during two or three decades preceding and including the European War. See individual titles II: 183 & Index (4v ed 1934 Random) †

ROBERTSON, EILEEN ARBUTHNOT (1903–).

Three Came Unarmed, E. 1929.

"Alan, Herel, and Nonie Druce lived the lives of healthy young savages on an island off the coast of Borneo. They are physically perfect, alert, honest, and entirely without sentimentality Their father dies and they go to England The induction of these young savages into the sophistication of their new environment and their various adjustments are made the subject of a witty satire on English civilization which is handled with rare skill"—(Booklist) A bitter attack upon the cruelty, the sentimentality, the stupidity, and the irresponsible might of organized society. In the inevitable conflict between these independent, nonconforming young people and modern civilized society, each in his own way falls a tragic victim to the new and artificial environment. (1930 Doubleday 328p) †

ROLLAND, ROMAIN (1866–).

The Soul Enchanted, F· 1922–1934.

A series of 5 novels, containing (especially in 3 thru 5) much that is of sociological importance. See individual titles II: 134–135 (1925–1934 Holt 5v) †

ROMAINS, JULES, *pseud.* (Farigoule, Louis, 1885–).

*** Men of Good Will,** F. begun 1932.

General title of an as yet unfinished, many-volumed work, which has as its object a comprehensive view of the life of the 20th century, with France and Paris as focal points. The seven volumes thus far published are extraordinarily diversified, and yet they bring much-needed perspective to modern drifts and drives, minutely investigating and recording the complexities of the social fabric as well as their psychological consequences, and developing the notion of society as an organic multiplicity with a rich and fruitful interdependence of its parts. Emphasizing time, space, and collective life rather than specific character and plot, the work demonstrates new possibilities for social fiction of the future, rewriting the realities of history instead of using them as points of departure. See III: 257. (1933–1938 Knopf 7v) †

ROTH, JOSEPH (1894–1939).

Radetsky March, G: 1932.

A young Austrian is compelled by family pride to be an army officer against his inclinations. On the eve of the World War he resigns, only to be recalled after a few weeks of the farmer's life which he really enjoys He is killed while getting water for his men The book's theme is the crumbling of the Austrian empire as a united nation and the futility of trying to keep it together. (Tr by Geoffrey Dunlop, 1933 Viking 430p) †

SCHREINER, OLIVE (1855–1920).

From Man to Man; or, Perhaps Only . . . ; E. 1926.

Social and racial injustices dealt with passionately and convincingly See II. 190 (1927 Harper 463p) †

SINCLAIR, UPTON BEALL (1878–).

Roman Holiday, 1931.

Humorous satire and fantasy. A wealthy American automobile racer, Luke Faber, is, thru an accident, the victim of a strange hallucination. He believes himself in Rome at the close of the republic where he finds "Reds," class prejudices, and practically the same political and social injustice and unrest which he deplored in America. (Farrar 288p) †

STENDHAL, *pseud.* (Beyle, Marie-Henri, 1783–1842).

*** The Red and the Black:** a chronicle of the 19th century; F· 1831.

Combines individual character study with analysis of the social reactions resulting from and following the fall of Napoleon. See II· 163 (New tr by C K Scott-Moncrieff, 1926 Boni & Liveright 2v: 288, 350p) †

STRIBLING, THOMAS SIGISMUND (1881–).

Unfinished Cathedral, 1934.

Concluding volume of a trilogy of the South (see also *The Forge* and *The Store,* III· 214 & 239). As background it depicts the sordid life of a small southern town during boom days, lynching, go-getter meetings, and the building of a large church. The intricate plot is concerned chiefly with a young Methodist minister, and relates the tragic downfall of the fortunes and pride of the Vaiden family. (Doubleday 383p) †

TOLSTOI, LEV NIKOLAEVICH (1828–1910).

*** Anna Karénina,** R: 1874–1876.

A story of domestic and social life in Russia, with interludes on modern theories of farming and agriculture Brushing aside the accepted conventions, the author gives a direct, truthful, unsentimentalized transcript of life in all its complex phases. See II: 184. †

The Kreutzer Sonata, R: 1889.

A painful diagnosis of mental suffering and the horrors which result from false views of life.

Summarizes the author's ideas upon marriage, and denounces sexual immorality. See II· 190 †

Resurrection, R: 1899.

A moral and social tract enunciating the author's gospel of brotherhood. See II 163 †

*** War and Peace,** R· 1864–1869.

War treated not as a spectacle, but as a symbol of great social forces "A panorama of Russian affairs, public and private, at the time of the Napoleonic wars . A multitude of characters are presented, officers and men, both French and Russian, the hostile emperors and their suites, gentry living quietly in Moscow or on their estates, great people of fashion, serfs, and all intermediate classes The more important are portrayed from the inside, and the reader sees thru their eyes, and colored by their emotions, the entire life of the nation throughout this tremendous epoch. . Real personages occupy almost as much space as the fictitious, and are drawn with the same unerring insight, while in Prince Andre Bolkonski and Pierre Bezushov, whose life histories run thru the book, are embodied two significant types of the Russian nobleman Bezushov shows the ideas and sentiments most powerfully at work on the nation, which bore fruit in the Liberal movement—the Nihilism and Theosophy of a later date . Like . . . Tolstoi himself, Bezushov is initiated by a peasant into the gospel of resignation to God's will. . . . The battlepieces, Austerlitz, Friedland, Borodino, are not merely accurate historical studies, but wonderful analyses of the sensations and emotions of a combatant Whether as a dramatic portrayal of many individuals, with all their multifarious interests and ideals, in all their social relations near and remote; or as a vast segment of human history, in which we are ever conscious of the steady onward march of time and of the ceaseless changes it brings about, this is probably the greatest of all novels "—Baker †

TRAVEN, BRUNO, *pseud*

The Death Ship: the story of an American sailor; G· 1930.

A New Orleans sailor is stranded in Antwerp without money, friends, or identification papers when his ship leaves port without him He narrates the experiences which follow, as he is shunted from one country to another At last he is given employment on a ship which he discovers has been sent away by the owners to be sunk for its insurance The rest of the story concerns his experiences in the stoke-hold of this dreadful death ship A powerful and important work, not simply as "the finest modern sea story," but more subtly as a trenchant satire on bureaucracy, a realistic exposure of the misery and wasteful sacrifice of life that goes on among the underdogs of the world, and a bitter indictment of the present-day world as symbolized in the ship *Yorikke* (1934 Knopf 372p) †

TURGENEV, IVAN SERGIEEVICH (1818–1883).

*** Fathers and Children,** R: 1862.

A novel that revealed to Russians the nature and significance of the changes in outlook and attitude toward life that were taking place in the minds of the younger generation of the middle of the 19th century. The application of "the bare mind of science" to political and social ideas is preeminently illustrated in the character Bazarov, archetype of Nihilism See II 146. †

Smoke, R. 1867.

Vivacious picture of social life among Russians living at Baden, with an undercurrent of satire and animus against the Slavophil party The story is concerned with the passionate but hesitant intrigue between a young Russian, betrothed to an innocent girl, and a brilliant, capricious married woman "In the onward march of humanity, says the author, the deeds and sufferings of the individual are as smoke, full of spasms, convulsions, cataclysms, but annihilated in a moment "—Baker

WASSERMANN, JAKOB (1873–1934).

The Maurizius Case, G 1928

The theme of this slow moving novel is social injustice See II 167 (Tr by Caroline Newton, 1929 Liveright 546p) †

*** The World's Illusion,** G 1919.

The author's best known work, a passionate representation of two extremes of industrial society in pre-war Europe It is "a brilliant, feverish picture of a society in the first hectic stages of decay, resting on insecure foundations of poverty, misery, and crime The first volume is devoted to the life of the upper classes, represented by Crammon, the Austrian aristocrat, Christian Wahnschaffe, son of a German captain of industry Eva Sorel, the dancer, and almost countless others The scenes flit from capital to capital with the haste and inconsistency of a screen drama In the second volume we have in contrast the dregs of society, for Christian, in search of truth, has descended to the lowest depths He gives up his fortune, studies medicine to fit himself for a field of usefulness, and in the end cuts himself off entirely from his family and disappears, to continue his search elsewhere "—(Bk Rev Digest) Christian "realizes that the justice of the universe is an illusion, and that the source of evil is in man himself Only by living with and loving individual fellow-creatures can he even begin to do good "—Baker (Tr by Ludwig Lewisohn, 1920 Harcourt 2v· 383, 405p, 1-v ed 1930) †

WELLS, HERBERT GEORGE (1866–).

The History of Mr. Polly, E 1910.

A whimsical fable, with a socio-economic moral, of a lower middle-class Englishman's misfit career as a tradesman's clerk, and of his sudden strike for freedom Mr Polly is an ill-adjusted unit in a society that has "failed to develop collective intelligence and a collective will for order, commensurate with its complexities " †

Meanwhile (the picture of a lady), E: 1927.

A vision of the modern world, " 'meanwhiling,' in a state of transition and expectation, and . . . here envisaged by a philosopher and idealist . . .

Mr. Sempack—who believes in the power of science to regenerate the world The frame for Mr. Sempack's talk is a . . . villa in the Italian Riviera, where young Philip Rylands and his wife are entertaining a house-party Sempack's talk quickens the young Englishman's sense of responsibility for the use of the Rylands millions in coal, and with the outbreak of the strike Philip goes back to England to learn the facts about it The latter part of the book is devoted to his impressions of the general strike as written in his letters to his wife."—Bk Rev Digest (Doran 320p) †

Mr. Blettsworthy on Rampole Island, E: 1928.

The first half of this book is romantic adventure, dealing with a young Englishman's disillusionment, subsequent voyage and shipwreck, and experiences among savages on Rampole Island The second half turns to realism, and thru satire and prophecy, an arraignment of civilization as it is See II 158 (Doubleday 346p) †

*** Tono-Bungay,** E 1909.

A Wellsian mixture of humorous realism, social criticism, and theory Its main object is to state, thru the author's mouthpiece, his views on education and different grades of schools, advertising bluffs and company promotion, and the general lack of organization in capitalistic society See III 297 & 308 †

See also titles under
Social Struggle, below, pp 201–202
Society in General, pp 202–204.

Social Struggle

BURKE, FIELDING, *pseud.* (Dargan, Olive Tilford).

A Stone Came Rolling, 1935.

Deals with people first introduced into *Call Home the Heart* (see III 217), but a complete story in itself The scene is a South Carolina mill town, lying too much in the shadow of a dead, deceptive past. With farmers losing their farms, and underpaid mill workers receiving additional wage cuts, the problem of individual lives becomes inseparable from the problem of the community; and led by certain people strong in character and personality, ready to think and fight, suffer and die, the social unrest develops into a conflict that stirs the town The central characters, Ishma Hensley and her husband, Britt, strive for a share in making the world habitable for every one, rather than for a privileged few—Ishma as the idealist, rampant, zealous, but not fanatic, and Britt inclined always toward the peaceable way The book's tone is radical, and it is unsympathetic in its treatment of the religious element in southern life. (Longmans 412p) †

CONROY, JACK (1899–).

A World to Win, 1935.

"The story of two half-brothers, sons of Terry Hurley, the lusty Irishman who, before he settled down in Green Valley, Mo., had worked in the sawmills of the Northwest and roved his share. It is the story of how the two boys grew up together, separated and, traveling widely divergent routes, came together again, united on the Communist front It is an allegory of the common cause of the worker and the intellectual in the social struggle "—N Y Times (Covici 348p) †

GORKI, MAXIM, *pseud* (Pieshkov, Aleksiei Maksimovich, 1868–1936).

Bystander, R 1927.

Beginning of a tetralogy that has for its scope the last 40 years of Russian life This first volume ends with the coronation of Czar Nicholas. See II. 113 (Tr by Bernard Guilbert Guerney, 1930 Cape 729p) †

The Magnet, R 1928.

Sequel to the above The hero, Clim Samghin, is taken thru another decade, while the story is concerned with the abortive revolution of 1905 The adventures of the central character are often wearisome or unattractive The book is notable chiefly for the subtleties of its criticism of Russian intellectual society of the period, for its accurate political analysis, for its skilful delineation of the gradual growth of the theories of revolt as Russia drifts toward revolution, and for the sheer cumulative effect of the multitude of facts it brilliantly presents (Tr by Alexander Bakshy, 1931 Cape 839p) †

Other Fires, R· 1931

Third in the series, this volume takes Clim thru the Moscow uprising of 1905, the spasmodic fighting that followed, and the suppression of the insurrection in 1906 Most successful and interesting of the three, it gives a true picture of the confusion and aimlessness of thought of the intellectual classes in the years before the revolution. Gorki's great achievement here is his materialist portrayal of human psychology, with each character existing at once by his own right as a human being and as a member of the social organism But the work is limited in artistic interest, lacking clearness in pattern and suffering from an excess of discussion, cerebration, and philosophical criticism. (Tr by Alexander Bakshy, 1933 Appleton-Century 506p) †

The Specter, R: 1937.

Continuation of the above titles, covering the period from 1906 to the revolutions of 1917. These critical years are seen thru the eyes of Clim, now full-grown, a member of the intellectual proletariat, remaining aloof from, but by no means indifferent to, the seething political events of the day "Gorki . . . died before he could get to the specter itself, the proletarian revolution; but he managed . . to satirize enough in the past and suggest enough in the future to hold the book together "—Books (Tr by Alexander Bakshy, 1938 Appleton-Century 680p) †

LUMPKIN, GRACE (1898–).

A Sign for Cain, 1935.

Combines entertaining radical propaganda with eminent readability, the major points being contained in the action rather than in windy diatribes by author or characters It is the story of certain

happenings in a small southern town which involve the deterioration of the former ruling family, the Gaults, and the organization of the Negroes and white workers by Denis, a Negro communist returned from the North. (Furman 376p) †

RUTHERFORD, MARK, *pseud.* (White, William Hale, 1831–1913).
The Revolution in Tanner's Lane, E: 1887.

"A sober and scrupulously honest picture of the lower middle-classes in 1814–1824, especially of the times of the Bread Riots and the Blanketeers; scenes, London, Manchester, and Cambridgeshire. Written by a man who knew what it was to be a Radical when political differences were treated as a crime The change of ministers in an obscure Dissenting chapel, and the intrigues and abortive revolts that ensue, illustrate the gradual breaking-up of Independency; and the trials of the socialist Coleman and others who suffered intolerable wrongs from society illustrate the history of social and political agitation in the '40's On the more personal side, the story is poignant enough, and the portrayal of domestic life and human character vivid and revealing."—Baker †

SINCLAIR, UPTON (1878–).
Oil! 1927.

See III: 288 †

WEATHERWAX, CLARA (1905–).
Marching! Marching! 1935.

A prize-winning "novel on an American proletarian theme," this is the story of the life of class-conscious workers in a lumber town on the northwest coast. It is an unpleasant, and possibly distorted picture of suffering and degradation, of mistreatment by capital, of labor organization, and of the progress of a strike in the faces of the state militia It has authenticity and power when it describes the frame-up of militant working-class leaders, the terrorizations of semi-Fascist vigilantes, and the under-cover meetings of scared, hungry workers' families, listening to the gospel of a world where the good things of life are shared (Day 256p) †

See also titles under
Communism, pp 262–263
Labor Problems & Laborers, pp 289–290
Revolutions, pp 265–267.

Society in General

ADAMS, HENRY (1838–1918).
Democracy: an American novel; 1880.

A novel of Washington society and political scandals. See III: 255. †

ADAMS, SAMUEL HOPKINS (1871–).
The Gorgeous Hussy, 1934.

Colorful and humorous novel of social and political life in Washington from 1812 to the Civil War. The central figure is Peggy Eaton who is a source of annoyance to the ladies and a power behind the throne as far as the gentlemen are concerned. (Houghton 549p) †

AUSTEN, JANE (1775–1817).
* **Emma,** E: 1816.
Mansfield Park, E: 1814.
* **Pride and Prejudice,** E: 1813.
* **Sense and Sensibility,** E· 1811.

Comedies of manners which are decidedly modern in spirit, if old-fashioned in form Aside from intimate observation of character, social foibles or vulgarities are self-revealed and delicately satirized. English upper middle classes provide the characters and setting. See I 64 †

BALZAC, HONORÉ DE (1799–1850).
Cousin Pons, F 1847.

Exposes the selfishness, vanity, and corruption of Parisian life in the lower social world of the minor theaters, lodging-house keepers, curiosity shops, poor artists, and Bohemians Over against this sordid section of society is set a beautiful friendship of two old musicians, and there is much that is of artistic interest See I 75 †

Pere Goriot, F 1835

A "modern King Lear" depicted amid a lurid spectacle of social corruption, surrounded by the most infernal and the most despicable inhabitants of the criminal world Sec I· 75 & II 143. †

BRIFFAULT, ROBERT (1876–).
Europa: The Days of Ignorance, 1935.

A social document which, in its powerful presentation of the social issues of this century, should cause serious-minded readers to stop and ponder The author has a knowledge of the great forces which bring about the decay of civilizations, and he uses it to show in what direction the world is perhaps headed See III 195 (Scribner 501p) †

FIELDING, HENRY (1707–1754).
* **The Adventures of Joseph Andrews,** E: 1742.
* **Tom Jones:** the history of a foundling; E: 1749.

Comic epics, accepted as veracious pictures of the 18th century with all its vulgarity, conviviality, and urbanity. Life is seen, on the road and in country and town, with a great crowd of characters of all sorts and conditions, from the squirearchy and the rakes and fashionable women down to the domestic servants and even gipsies and tinkers. †

GALSWORTHY, JOHN (1867–1933).
* **The Forsyte Saga,** E: 1906–1921; 1922.
* **A Modern Comedy,** E: 1924–1928; 1929.
On Forsyte 'Change, E: 1930.

Two series of chronologically linked novels and interludes, together with a collection of intervening episodes, all chronicling in great detail the fortunes of a great ramifying English upper middle-class family, whose history since the accession of Victoria is placed into its proper perspective, according to the author's particular social vision, as one principal phase of social de-

velopment and social decadence. For individual titles see II. 153. †

End of the Chapter, E: 1935 (US: 1934).

A third and final trilogy of the Forsytes, published originally as follows. As an interpretation of changing social conditions in England, all three sections provide an unforgettable picture of aristocrats whose family tradition is in excess of their ability to maintain it. (Scribner 897p) †

(1) Maid in Waiting, 1931.

The author at his second best. "The heroine, Dinny Cherrell, a cousin by marriage of Fleur Forsyte, exemplifies the finer traits of the younger generation and of the English race *Noblesse oblige* is with her instinctive and binding, and her loyal efforts for a brother in trouble make up the major plot. Incidentally the differences between English and Americans are brought out and their lack of sympathy for each other, as shown in Dinny's attitude toward Hallorsen, the American explorer" —Bk Rev Digest (362p)

(2) Flowering Wilderness, 1932.

Here the problem is Dinny's love for the almost ostracized Wilfred Desert, a cynical, bitter English poet just back from the East where he has become a Moslem under compulsion He had felt that creeds were too meaningless to warrant the sacrifice of his life, but back at home he finds that his recantation is regarded as lowering the prestige of Englishmen everywhere and therefore as a blow at the Empire itself Unwilling to make Dinny share the life of a pariah, as he feels himself to be, Desert returns to the East alone. (320p)

(3) One More River, 1933

Here Dinny's chief interest is with her young sister Clare's divorce from a sadistic husband and her eventual acceptance, temporarily at least, of an irregular love affair Dinny herself, after news of Wilfred Desert's drowning in Siam, finally makes her decision to marry Dornford. (365p)

Fraternity, E 1909.

"Brings into juxtaposition the highly cultivated, fastidious, hothouse existence of a set of upper middle-class people in Kensington, and the distressing facts of life in the neighboring slums The emotional situation, how a weak literary man becomes involved with a girl who has been a model, is analyzed so as to display the significance of social relations, prejudices, and feelings, and show how a slight alteration of attitude in one person may react thru complex ways and set up unheard-of vibrations in our sensitive society Artistically, Mr Galsworthy succeeds better here probably than in any other of his longer works"—Baker †

The Patrician, E· 1911.

"Mr. Galsworthy has given the aristocratic type marvelous distinctness; on the one hand, its personal distinction, high spirit, dauntless courage, resolute independence, sense of loyalty to its own standards of honor; on the other, its inability to conceive of society as organized from within instead of held together by authority imposed from above, its lack of the sense of sharing in the fortunes of the race, its insensibility to the injustice of developing the few at the expense of the many. There is an unhappy love story, a bitter struggle, and a victory which means the defeat of happiness, but which is inevitable and makes the reader glad that the novelist was too wise . . . to take the short cut marked by confused people, 'the way to freedom,' but which is the path to disillusion and misery"—Outlook (Scribner 393p)

GIBBS, SIR PHILIP HAMILTON (1877–).

The Golden Years, E· 1931.

A novel of the old aristocracy and the Victorian period with its restraints and artificialities The story narrates the lengthy career of Lady Isobel who was gay, naughty, and rebellious in the '70's and in 1931 was still one of the great ladies of London. In the days of our grandfathers she danced with Napoleon III and met Dickens and Disraeli, now Lady Isobel reads Aldous Huxley, flies the Channel, and, living eagerly, does not despair of her changed world. A slight but charming work, with no pretensions to depth or importance (1932 Doubleday 345p)

GLASGOW, ELLEN ANDERSON (1874–).

The Romantic Comedians, 1926.

A serious sophisticated comedy, which debunks for the 1920's the old southern customs when 65-year-old widower Judge Honeywell abandons his grief and marries Annabelle Upchurch, aged 23, whose only interest in him is his money A masterpiece of irony and sure characterization, exploiting ample and untouched materials of life of the Virginia upper classes grown anemic behind the First-Family codes (Doubleday Page 346p)

They Stooped to Folly: a comedy of morals, 1929.

The setting is a Virginia town, and the book wittily presents a changing social viewpoint as it describes "frail ladies" of three generations. Mingled with mockery of Virginian sentimentality there is also sympathy, showing the pathos as well as the ridiculousness in such lives as these. See II: 153 (Doubleday 351p)

HUXLEY, ALDOUS LEONARD (1894–).

Crome Yellow, E: 1921.

First example of the author's favorite device of assembling in a house-party a heterogeneous group of sophisticates and wealthy intellectuals—current types whom Huxley subjects to his characteristic satire (here still somewhat good-natured). There is almost no action, but there is much talk, frequently brilliant. (1922 Doran 307p) †

See other titles by this author in Index.

PROUST, MARCEL (1871–1922).

*** Remembrance of Things Past**, F: 1913–1927.

A monumental work in seven sections united in its diverse themes by the author's profound observa-

tion of amenities and disintegration in French aristocratic and middle-class circles during two or three decades preceding and including the European War See individual titles II 183 & Index. (4v ed 1934 Random) †

SACKVILLE-WEST, VICTORIA (1892–).

The Edwardians, E. 1930.

Half-satirical and brilliant view of English society during the first decade of this century, in a scene of luxury and splendor, loose morals, and outward decorum The story is chiefly concerned with the young Duke of Chevron, passionately devoted to his ancestral estate (in spite of the suspicion that both he and it are anachronisms), and torn between the conventional existence ordained by his class and his desire for freedom A series of unsatisfactory love affairs culminate in his successful breaking away. (Doubleday 314p) †

STENDHAL, *pseud* (Beyle, Marie-Henri, 1783–1842).

The Charterhouse of Parma, F 1839

A naturalistic and precisely documented picture of society in a little Italian Court during the post-Napoleonic era The narrative abounds in scandalous incidents dealt with in a cold, unimpassioned manner Regarded as a rarely equalled masterpiece See II 184 (New tr by C K Scott-Moncrieff, 1925 Boni & Liveright 2v 290, 343p)

* **The Red and the Black:** a chronicle of the 19th century; F 1831.

Valuable for its astute analysis of the period following the fall of Napoleon, and the social reactions that resulted See II 163 (New tr by C K Scott-Moncrieff, 1926 Boni & Liveright 2v. 288, 350p) †

TARKINGTON, BOOTH (1869–).

The Magnificent Ambersons, 1918.

Story of a middle-western town during the years that marked its growth and decline into a city. The social picture is interesting as an exhaustive revelation of a significant national type of the period See II 157 (Doubleday Page 516p)

THACKERAY, WILLIAM MAKEPEACE 1811–1863).

* **The History of Henry Esmond,** E: 1852.

A realistic and richly detailed chronicle of public and domestic events toward the end of the 17th century See II: 128 & III 316

* **The History of Pendennis,** E 1848–1850.

The contemporary young man presented ostensibly without flattery or extenuation, and in a running commentary, ironical and free criticism of manners and morals See II· 128

* **Vanity Fair:** a novel without a hero; E: 1848.

"A picture of society on a broad canvas, embracing a great variety of characters and interests, the object being to depict mankind with all its faults and meannesses, without idealization or romance. . . . The careers of Becky Sharp, the adventuress, and her husband, Rawdon Crawley, make an apt contrast to the humdrum loves of the good hero and heroine, Dobbin and Amelia The nobility, fashionable people about town, the mercantile aristocracy and the needy classes below them, are all portrayed in the most lifelike way. . . Thackeray combines comment with narrative . . . , to many readers, indeed, his sarcastic dissertations are the chief intellectual delight"—Baker

The Virginians, E 1858–1859.

A sequel to *Henry Esmond* (see above), contemporary with the American Revolutionary War Historical notables are introduced, among them Washington, Dr Johnson, Fielding, and Richardson; and the study of manners is excellent †

WALPOLE, SIR HUGH (1884–).

The Duchess of Wrexe, her Decline and Death a romantic commentary, F. 1914.

Criticism of the rigid traditions and conservative class barriers that crumbled with the passing of the Victorian age, undone with the rise of a young and thoroughly awakened generation See II 157. (Doran 503p) †

Wintersmoon, F.. 1928.

Like the foregoing novel, this describes the passing of the old aristocracy of England -with its fetishes, prejudices, and sentiments- and the establishment of the ultra-modern era, hard, smooth, and materialist The narrative centers around the lives of two sisters, who enter into marriages which symbolize two contrasted ways of life A romantic work which is somewhat unfair to the new-fashioned (Doubleday 446p)

WHARTON, EDITH NEWBOLD (1862–1937)

* **The Age of Innocence,** 1920

The novel gives an excellent picture of New York "society" in the 1870's, the age of propriety and inexorable convention, of clan spirit and tribal solidarity in support of prescribed amenities The author lays bare the destructive powers of social codes when confronted by an exceptional person. A woman who has incurred scandal is loved by a man who has sufficient vision to penetrate the crust of conventionality but has not quite the courage to break with the conventions With his marriage to a woman who is socially acceptable, Archer renounces the prospect of happiness with the other woman Later, when his children are full grown, he has the satisfaction of seeing them step out freely on the road that had been denied him. Awarded the Pulitzer prize, 1921. (Appleton 364p)

The House of Mirth, 1905.

The title is ironical, in keeping with this book's implicit criticism of the garish life and shallow ethics of exclusive New York society of the time. See II: 167.

See also titles under
Social Criticism, pp 195–201
Social Struggle, pp 201–202.

2. INSTITUTIONS

Asylums & Hospitals

ALVERDES, PAUL (1897–).
The Whistlers' Room, G. 1929.

A brief and tenderly recounted narrative of four war prisoners in a German hospital on the Rhine, all awaiting recovery. Similarly wounded in the throat and provided with silver pipes for breathing, they find in their common affliction a strong bond on which to build fast comradeship. Two of the "whistlers" die, while the others are miraculously cured thru a doctor's skill and patience. (Tr by Basil Creighton, 1930 Covici 135p) †

BOTTOME, PHYLLIS (1884–).
Private Worlds, 1934

The background is a psychopathic hospital, and the characters are members of its staff who, when their relationships grow complicated thru jealousy and love, cannot diagnose in their own lives the emotional disturbances which they are accustomed to treat in the case of their patients. (Houghton 342p) +

CÉLINE, LOUIS FERDINAND, *pseud.* (Destouches, Louis Ferdinand, 1894–)
Journey to the End of the Night, F 1932.

A memorable portion of this book describes the adventures of the narrator, Bardamu, in a hospital for the mentally deranged, after he has escaped from the war front. It is a bitter work, full of the endlessness of suffering and defeat, giving almost terrifying expression to the author's disgust for everything in life. See II 159 (Tr by John H P Marks, 1934 Little 509p) †

HAMSUN, KNUT (1859–).
Chapter the Last, N· 1923.

The story deals in part with the proprietors and inmates of a large mountain sanatorium. It affords a sardonic picture of abnormal communal life, with the hopelessly diseased clinging tenaciously to a life that they should rather hasten to be quit of. See II 164. (Tr by Arthur G Chater, 1929 Knopf 378p) †

HART, ALAN (1892–).
Doctor Mallory, 1935.

An idealistic doctor establishes a hospital and a successful practice only after fighting thru prolonged and almost ruinous obstacles of every kind. (Norton 310p) †

MANN, THOMAS (1875–).
*** The Magic Mountain,** G: 1924.

A detailed study of sanatorium life, of the routine, the treatment of consumptives, the gradual acclimatization, the peculiarities of an imaginary group of patients in this typical international hospital in the little Alpine valley of Davos, and their gradual, almost imperceptible, segregation in mind and outlook from the workaday world. For larger significance of this symbolic work, see II: 178. (Tr by H T Lowe-Porter, 1927 Knopf 2v; 1-v repr 900p, also Mod Libr) †

MAUGHAM, WILLIAM SOMERSET (1874–).
*** Of Human Bondage,** E· 1915.

During a major part of this book, its chief character, Philip Carey, is seen as a medical student in a London hospital. After a series of vain attempts at adjusting himself to various pursuits, it is here that Philip finds a means of establishing his competence. See II 177. †

READE, CHARLES (1814–1884).
Hard Cash, E 1863.

A Victorian propagandist novel designed to expose contemporary abuses in lunatic asylums. Delinquencies of the medical profession are also attacked. See II 175.

SASSOON, SIEGFRIED (1886–).
Sherston's Progress, E· 1936

A portion of this book describes the narrator's war-time experience in a hospital for shell-shocked officers, where he is restored to a normal state by an unusually competent doctor. See II 176 (Doubleday 245p) †

WELLS, HERBERT GEORGE (1866–).
Christina Alberta's Father, E 1925.

Christina's ludicrous, meek little "Daddy" was only mildly mad, but sufficiently so to be confined in a lunatic asylum, from which he was with difficulty rescued. For those who applaud Mr Wells' attacks upon our social regulations there is plenty to applaud here, in his denunciation of British insane asylums. See II 144 & 176 (Macmillan 401p)

See also titles under **Medicine & Physicians,** pp 302–304.

Convent & Monastery Life

BROMFIELD, LOUIS (1896–).
The Green Bay Tree, 1924.

Relevant here only in passing. Of the two daughters in this novel, Irene, repressed and neurotic, turns to the only possible life for her—that of a religious recluse, and, in contrast to her "flourishing" sister Lily, she "perished of drought." See II. 130 (Stokes 341p)

CATHER, WILLA SIBERT (1875–).
Shadows on the Rock, 1931.

The Ursuline convent and the missionary priests of old Canada are subjects for some of the pictures and anecdotes which make this book a charming idyll. See III. 317. (Knopf 280p) †

DE LA ROCHE, MAZO (1885–).
Whiteoak Harvest, 1936.

Young Wakefield returns to Jalna after a trial at monastery life. See II: 152. (Little 378p)

KINGSLEY, CHARLES (1819–1875).
*** Hypatia; or, New Foes with an Old Face;** E: 1853.

The hero of this romance of 5th-century Alexandria is a young monk who leaves his monastery for active participation in the life of the city. †

MOORE, GEORGE (1852–1933).
Evelyn Innes, E· 1898.

The heroine is a musical genius who participates in a series of unconventional love episodes Coming finally under the influence of a Catholic priest, she is driven by conscience to renounce her former way of living, and enters a sisterhood at Wimbledon, there finding eventual peace †

Sister Teresa, E· 1901.

Sequel to the above The author devotes much space to Roman Catholic doctrine and observances. †

Héloise and Abélard, E. 1921

Full of medieval color and large romantic episodes See II. 182 (1925 Boni & Liveright 2v: 285, 278p) †

READE, CHARLES (1814–1884).
*** The Cloister and the Hearth,** E: 1861.

The hero, said to be the father of Erasmus, becomes a monk after being falsely led to believe his sweetheart dead Learning in time of the deception, he returns to the world. The period is the 15th century, and the Netherlands, Germany, France, and Italy are presented as they appeared to medieval people †

Hotels & Hotel Life

BAUM, VICKI (1888–).
Grand Hotel, G: 1929.

A needy, cancer-stricken clerk goes to the most expensive hotel in Berlin to have a last fling, and during the brief space of 36 hours we witness his speedy involvement in the affairs and cross-purposes of various guests—a swindling baron, a famous Russian dancer, a beautiful typist, and the august head of his own firm Life, death, adventure, crime, business, intrigue, philosophy, love, wisdom—all are present in a dramatic, exciting romance. (Tr by Basil Creighton, 1931 Doubleday 309p) †

BENNETT, ARNOLD (1867–1931).
Imperial Palace, E· 1930.

"The whole intricate economy of a vast luxury hotel, from the financial deals for gaining control of it down to the working of the laundry and the engine-room and what goes on in the staff dining-room, laid bare with an eager delight in complex detail and in such a spectacle of opulence and splendor. The director's sentimental skirmishes with the brilliant daughter of the leading financier, and his discreet union with the young woman who has worked her way up thru the business, merely share the interest with the Imperial Palace itself." —Baker (Doubleday 769p) †

LEWIS, SINCLAIR (1885–).
Work of Art, 1934.

"Myron Weagle grew up in a Connecticut small town hotel run by his mother and father. . . . Myron worked hard day and night and dreamed of the Perfect Inn which would one day be his. This story of his dogged and persistent climb to his heart's desire is a complete exposition of the management of hotels of all kinds—clean, dirty, respectable, disreputable, modest, and spectacular When the Perfect Inn was finally achieved, a tragic opening doomed its future At the close of the book Myron has found contentment and satisfaction in a small hotel in Kansas, much like the early one in Connecticut, and in his young son's similar interests."—Booklist (Doubleday 452p) †

Prisons & Prison Life

ANDREEV, LEONID NIKOLAEVICH (1871–1919)
The Seven That Were Hanged, R 1908.

Anatomization of the experiences of seven revolutionaries (two of them women), awaiting execution †

CUMMINGS, EDWARD ESTLIN (1894–)
The Enormous Room, 1922

An extraordinarily powerful work which has become virtually a classic "The enormous room is a French prison camp in which the author, a young American of the Norton-Harjes ambulance corps, was confined . and without trial In narrating the horrors and the unsanitary condition of the camp and the needless brutality of the officials and guards, the author veils his bitterness under humorous and somewhat unrestrained language Much of the book is devoted to skilfully drawn pen-pictures of the officials and guards and the author's fellow-prisoners "—Bk Rev Digest (Boni & Liveright 271p & repr) †

DEFOE, DANIEL (1661?–1731).
The Fortunes and Misfortunes of the Famous Moll Flanders, E. 1722.

A diverting picture of underworld life in 18th-century England, with a heroine whose criminal career terminates in penal servitude in Virginia, with a happy outcome See II· 161. †

DICKENS, CHARLES (1812–1870).
Little Dorrit, E· 1857.

Famous for its picture of England's debtors' prison, the old Marshalsea in Southwark Little Dorrit, born in the prison, growing up within its walls, adored by the prisoners, and finally choosing to be married there, is an appealing figure. †

DOSTOIEVSKI, FEDOR MIKHAILOVICH (1821–1881).
The House of the Dead, R: 1861–1862.

An autobiographical account of life in a Siberian prison, based on the author's own prison experience. Beginning with a convict's transfer to Siberia,

it follows the course of his life and that of his companions, tracing the different effects of imprisonment on the moral nature. It is a terrible record of the anguish of the prisoner's lot—hunger, cold, torture, and the squalor of debased companionship, and a burning appeal for justice to the oppressed. †

DUMAS, ALEXANDRE (1802–1870).
*** The Count of Monte Cristo,** F: 1844.

See under Romance, p 55.

FALLADA, HANS, *pseud.* (Ditzen, Rudolf, 1893–).
The World Outside, G· 1934

Narrates the experiences of Willi Kufalt in prison and out On being released after serving a five years' sentence for embezzlement, he finds that the liberty and security of life in prison are to be preferred to a precarious existence outside Handicapped by his record and exploited more often than assisted, he commits robbery in order to be returned, for seven years, to the cell where he now realizes that he is "utterly at home." There is detailed knowledge of prison life, and the prisoners' vocabulary is displayed in all its natural coarseness and raciness. (Tr by Eric Sutton, Simon 569p) †

FEUCHTWANGER, LION (1884–).
Success, G: 1930.

A long and rather intellectualized account of the administration of justice in Bavaria, and of one man's unjust imprisonment (Tr by Willa & Edwin Muir, Viking 781p) †

GREEN, PAUL (1894–).
This Body the Earth, 1935

In addition to arraigning the whole tenant-farmer system of the South, the author exposes the horrors of North Carolina's penal system—with its whippings, its chain-gangs, and its "sweat box" When Alvin Barnes comes back from the torments of the prison farm, he is a broken and defeated man, his lungs gone, his great strength sapped, fit only for the grave. (Harper 422p) †

LEWIS, SINCLAIR (1885–).
Ann Vickers, 1933.

A vivid and passionate tract for the social worker and penologist, depicting prisons and settlement houses with the author's customary verisimilitude Prison reform is the final phase in Ann Vickers' energetic and fearless career, so much devoted to aiding in righting the wrongs of the underdogs of society; and in the course of the large portion of his book in which the subject is most prominent, the author finds occasion to indict the American prison system. (Doubleday 562p) †

MALRAUX, ANDRÉ (1895–).
Days of Wrath, F: 1935.

A few days in the life of a Communist working secretly against the Nazis in Germany. He is thrown into prison, and one reads of his physical torture and confinement in a dark cell, of his struggles against madness and the thought of suicide Thru all his hellish suffering he is sustained by selfless faith in the brotherhood of man Released when a comrade surrenders in his place, he escapes to Czechoslovakia (Tr by Haakon M Chevalier, 1936 Random 174p) †

O'FAOLÁIN, SEÁN (1900–).
A Nest of Simple Folk, E: 1933.

The central figure spends a large part of his life in prison for his participation in Irish revolutionary activities See II 155 (1934 Viking 398p) †

READE, CHARLES (1814–1884).
"It Is Never Too Late to Mend," E: 1856.

"Attacks two social evils—the prison system, which is indicted for its culture of vice; and greed for gold, exemplified in the Australian adventures of two gold-diggers Founded on industrious research on a gigantic scale; the prison chapters based on disclosures as to the cruelties practised at Winson Green jail, Birmingham, 1851–1853. . . . Many of the episodes are of an exciting melodramatic kind, but the most horrible rest on documentary proofs Among the characters may be mentioned the . chivalrous chaplain, Mr Eden, who interferes in the odious tyranny of the prison."—Baker †

ROBERTS, KENNETH LEWIS (1885–).
The Lively Lady: a chronicle of certain men of Arundel in Maine, of privateering during the war of impressments, and of the circular prison on Dartmoor; 1931.

Opening with an account of American privateering against English vessels during the War of 1812, the story shifts to England when the central character, Richard Nason, is captured and confined in Dartmoor prison. Here among other horrors he had to endure the ordeal of a massacre of the prisoners, after the war was over. (Doubleday 376p) †

STEVENSON, ROBERT LOUIS (1850–1894).
St. Ives, E: 1897.

See I. 83. †

STOWE, HARRIET BEECHER (1811–1896).
*** Uncle Tom's Cabin;** or, Life Among the Lowly; 1851–1852.

Pictures brutalities which attended contemporary evils of slavery †

VANDERCOOK, JOHN WOMACK (1902–).
The Fools' Parade, 1930.

In the opening narrative five convicts escape from a French prison colony, in Africa, and undergo the horror of flight thru jungle wilderness. (Harper 270p) †

WALSH, WILLIAM THOMAS (1891–).
Out of the Whirlwind, 1935.

A murderess, after two years in prison, emerges unrepentant; but her former lover, falsely impli-

cated by her, finds opportunities, during his prison sentence, to make something of himself and his life after being freed See II· 163 (McBride 479p) †

WILSON, MARGARET (1882–).
One Came Out, 1932 (E: 1931).

The warden of an English prison, faced for the first time with the task of executing a prisoner, undergoes 48 hours of tortured indecision He watches the growing sullenness and resentment among the prisoners, sees his wife's horror, and finally refuses to carry out the sentence (Harper 285p) †

The Valiant Wife, 1934 (E· 1933).

A romantic story, founded on fact, of the imprisonment of a young American in Dartmoor prison during the War of 1812, and of his Quaker wife's efforts to bring about his release Vivid and pathetic in appeal (Doubleday 309p) †

See also titles under **Crime & Criminals,** pp 161–164.

Reform School

BEIN, ALBERT (1902–).
Youth in Hell, 1930.

"The author recounts his personal experiences while serving, at the age of 15, a term in a south-western reform school. He tells of the brutal treatment given the boys, many of whom were in the reformatory for slight misdemeanors only, and his story includes the abominations practised under the monitor system and the demoralizing effects in general of life at the school '—Bk Rev Digest. (Cape 234p)

Schools & School Life

BELL, ADRIAN (1901–).
The Balcony, E· 1934.

The final section of this reminiscence of an English childhood brings its keenly imaginative young hero to the end of his first year of boarding-school life See II 107. (1935 Simon 248p)

BUTLER, SAMUEL (1835–1902).
*** The Way of All Flesh,** E· 1903.

As elsewhere in this novel of revolt, the chapters dealing with its hero's school life and education demonstrate graphically the unsympathy and stupidity, sentimentalism and cant, which the author felt was prevalent in mid-Victorian England †

DENNIS, GEOFFREY POMEROY (1892–).
Bloody Mary's, E: 1934.

Covers five years of school-days at a small boys' school in England (northern Lancashire) during the last years of Victoria's reign, portraying poignantly the harsh physical disciplinary methods of education some 35 years ago. Slight in plot, it is chiefly the story of Abel Carey, told in the first person, his school friends, and their daily struggles with authority in the persons of their teachers and the headmaster It is a moving and satisfying re-creation of actuality. (Simon 366p) †

FOURNIER, ALAIN (1886–1914).
The Wanderer, F. 1912.

A strange, glamorous tale of life inside and outside of a French school in the Sologne, of sensitive, imaginative adolescence, of friendship, and of love. See II. 113 (Tr by Françoise Delisle, 1928 Houghton 306p & repr)

GRAHAM, STEPHEN (1884–).
Balkan Monastery, E: 1936.

The story's opening occurs in a boarding-school for small girls, in Belgrade, in 1914 See II. 108 (Stokes 328p)

HACKETT, FRANCIS (1883–).
The Green Lion, E 1936

The last third of this tale of "Jerry" Coyne's boyhood and adolescence describes his youth spent in a Jesuit school—in what the author calls "the Eton of Ireland" Catholic education comes in for sharp criticism See II 114 (Doubleday 337p) †

HILTON, JAMES (1900–).
Good-bye, Mr. Chips, E 1934

"Gentle, humorous Mr Chipping had been known familiarly to three generations of English schoolboys at Brookfield, as Mr Chips As he sat in his pleasant room across from the entrance to the school Mr Chips recalled his life there, the jokes he had made which had become classics, the thousands he had known and regarded as his boys. And just as gently as he lived he faded smilingly out of life "—Bk Rev Digest (Little 126p) †

HUGHES, THOMAS (1822–1896).
Tom Brown's School-Days, E: 1857.

The "great classic of English schoolboy life," describing Tom's early days in the country and his life at Rugby under Dr Arnold

JOHNSON, OWEN McMAHON (1878–).
Skippy Bedelle, 1922.

Entertaining account of stirring incidents at Lawrenceville See II 120 (Little 316p)

The Varmint, 1910.

The author's first collection of stories of Lawrenceville life See II 110

MACHEN, ARTHUR (1863–).
The Secret Glory, E 1922.

The boyhood of an artist and mystic The book presents with penetration and sympathy the difficulties which a highly imaginative and introspective lad encountered in the rigid environment of an orthodox English public school. Writing memorable for its beauty. (Knopf 309p) †

MAUGHAM, WILLIAM SOMERSET (1874–).
*** Of Human Bondage,** E: 1915.

Boarding-school days brought Philip Carey only fresh suffering and shame. Subjected to his com-

panions' cruelties and gibes at his lameness, he did receive a measure of sympathetic understanding from one of the masters. See II: 177. †

OGNYOV, N., *pseud.* (Rozanov, Mikhail Grigoryevitch, 1888–).

Diary of a Communist Schoolboy, R: 1927.

Fictitious diary of the school life and problems of a Communist schoolboy, precocious, shrewd, original It is an important as well as amusing revelation of the youthful point of view See II 114 (Tr by Alexander Werth, 1928 Payson 288p) †

RAYMOND, ERNEST (1888–).

A Family That Was, E 1929.

The story is chiefly about Tony his school-days, adolescence, early manhood, and youthful ideals See II 115 (1930 Appleton 453p) †

RICHARDSON, HENRY HANDEL, *pseud* (Richardson, Henrietta).

The Getting of Wisdom, E. 1910, rev. 1931.

Sent at the age of 12 to boarding-school (in Melbourne, Australia), Laura spends four years in a narrow, pedantic world, suffering from the cruelty of adolescent girls and from her own uncomprehended ambitions The teachers of the school, the headmaster, the woman superintendent are not likable, but they are unforgettable See II 122 (Norton 275p)

SÉLINCOURT, HUGH DE (1878–).

One Little Boy, E. 1924.

An English youngster in the first stages of awakened sex impulses is denounced and punished by an autocratic headmaster harshly incapable of meeting the problem See II 121 (A & C Boni 266p) †

VAN DRUTEN, JOHN (1901–).

Young Woodley, E: 1929.

The scene is an English boys' school, and the story tells how love, spiritual and physical, came into and almost ruined the life of a sensitive and idealistic boy See II 121 (Day 301p)

WALPOLE, SIR HUGH (1884–)

* **Fortitude:** being a true and faithful account of the education of an adventurer; E. 1913.

Following a childhood made miserable by physical cruelty, Peter Westcott went on to face life first at an inferior and disreputable school See II. 128 (Doran 484p) †

Jeremy at Crale, E 1927.

Young Jeremy Cole, on the threshold of adolescence, learns to resolve his difficulties with schoolmates and masters See II· 122. (Doran 356p)

WAUGH, ALEC (1898–).

The Loom of Youth, E: 1917.

A novel of English school life written when the author was barely past 17. "It is a boy's criticism of the English public school, its emphasis on sports at the expense of scholarship, its lack of mental discipline, its low standard of morals, and the dull formalism of its teaching, written while these matters were fresh in mind Midway in his school course Gordon Caruthers accidentally discovers the delights of English poetry, and Byron, Swinburne, and Rossetti influence his development. The story is carried into the first years of the War and the author shows how school life was affected by outward events For one thing, the glamor was stripped from athleticism and school sports."—Bk Rev Digest (1920 Doran 350p) †

WILLIAMSON, HENRY (1897–).

Dandelion Days, E· 1922, rev. 1930.

A tender and humorous narrative of Willie Maddison's typically adolescent years at an English public school just before the War See II 122 (1930 Dutton 318p) †

WINSLOE, CHRISTA (1888–).

The Child Manuela, G: 1931.

See II 117 †

YOUNG, FRANCIS BRETT (1884–).

The Young Physician, E· 1919

Edwin Ingleby is first seen as a boy, in an English public school, suffering from the cruelty and roughness of those about him He escapes in dreams, which he confides to an understanding mother See II 116 (1920 Dutton 520p) †

Universities & University Life

CATHER, WILLA SIBERT (1875–).

The Professor's House, 1925

What happens when honors and affluence come into the life of a professor in a state university near Lake Michigan See II 164 (Knopf 283p)

FISHER, DOROTHY CANFIELD (1879–).

The Bent Twig, 1915.

Eloquent portrayal of an unconventional professor's family in a middle-western university Sylvia's pride suffers when rival college fraternities pass her by in her freshman year—their reason, kept from her, being that her parents are "queer" and attract to their servantless home the freaks of the faculty. Later her beauty and charm win her social success See II 139. (Holt 480p)

Rough-Hewn, 1922.

Contains valuable details, in passing, of the school and college training of two thoughtful young people, concerned with ideal as well as physical objects in life, who eventually meet and marry. See II. 117 (Harcourt 504p) †

HULL, HELEN ROSE.

The Asking Price, 1930.

A college professor in a western community lacks the stamina to keep to his creative work or to his convictions in the face of his wife's importunities

and maneuvers for social and financial advancement. See II: 140 & 143. (Coward 370p)

JOHNSON, OWEN McMAHON (1878–).
Stover at Yale, 1912.

Although dated, this story still has interest as a serious criticism of college life, especially of the society system as it existed at Yale. Stover, of the Lawrenceville stories, is seen, during his first three college years, being forced gradually to face the class-society problem

LEHMANN, ROSAMOND.
Dusty Answer, E: 1927.

In the successive stages of Judith Earle's disillusionment, one of the most dramatic episodes—the somewhat sinister friendship with an older girl, which was denied any permanence—occurs against the background of undergraduate life at Cambridge. The college scenes are vivid and full of movement. See II 118 (Holt 348p) †

LINN, JAMES WEBER (1876–1939).
This Was Life, 1936

University of Chicago is shown realistically as it was in its infancy, in 1893 Thru this story of a boy's first year there, one learns of its life—its football, girls, fraternities, courses, and professors. (Bobbs 304p)

Winds Over the Campus, 1936.

Sequel to the above Jerry Grant is now 40 years older, and we find him a professor in the university he loved, tolerant and understanding of youth The book is both interesting and instructive in its frank, fair presentation of problems of students on any campus today—such things as faculty, students, sex, love affairs, communism, and a Senate investigation of so-called "subversive teachings" The human relationships also emerge well (Bobbs 344p)

MACKENZIE, COMPTON (1882–).
Sinister Street, E. 1914.

The first chapters are concerned with Michael Fane's four Oxford years, during which he finds himself at home and at peace, in an atmosphere of quiet and meditation. See II. 120. (Appleton 658p) †

MAUGHAM, WILLIAM SOMERSET (1874–).
*** Of Human Bondage,** E *1915.*

Contains a brief account of student life in a German university town, in the midst of which the book's hero begins to learn something of the art of living. See II. 177. †

MORROW, HONORÉ WILLSIE.
Lydia of the Pines, 1917.

The development of a charming girl from early school-days to senior year in college, against a background of middle-western town and university life which is based on Madison, Wis. See II: 116. (Stokes 357p) †

OGNYOV, N., *pseud.* (Rozanov, Mikhail Grigoryevitch, 1888–).
Diary of a Communist Undergraduate, R. 1928.

Kostya Riabtsov, of *The Diary of a Communist Schoolboy* (see II: 114), is here attending the university in Moscow The book affords a fascinating and vividly authentic picture of the bewildering social-psychological changes in the student life of Soviet Russia In it one finds not merely such things as the current slang and the topics of students' debating clubs, but details of almost all of the things one really wants to know about contemporary Russian life in Moscow. See II 120 (Tr by Alexander Werth, 1929 Payson 288p) †

ROMAINS, JULES, *pseud.* (Farigoule, Louis, 1885–).
The World From Below, F. 1934.

Fourth section in the panoramic *Men of Good Will* series (for other volumes see III 257), enlarging this epic of Paris in the years before the war. Here Book 7 ("The Lonely") deals principally with the young students and intellectuals of Paris who in that time of restlessness and spiritual indecision felt themselves homeless and without roots They were searching for something to believe in for a faith, a church, an ideal. (Tr by Gerard Hopkins, 1935 Knopf 560p) †

SINCLAIR, MAY (1879–).
The Tree of Heaven, E 1917.

Valuable for its picture, in part, of four English children at home and at school and college during the years preceding and entering the war period We witness the changes and unrest of their youth, with the usual sidestepping into difficult and dangerous byways, and we see them come thru the fires not without the inevitable scorching, but wiser and graver Then, when mind and body are independent and trained to be useful, the War calls them one after another See II: 141. (Macmillan 408p) †

See also titles under
Education, p 241
Teaching & Teachers, p 310.

3. PROVINCIAL LIFE

General

CRAIK, DINAH MARIA (1826–1887).
John Halifax, Gentleman, E: 1857.

An old favorite, portraying English provincial life in the 19th century. It is a story of the rise and fortune of a poor apprentice, his marriage to a lovely girl of higher station, the coming of children, their growth and development, their love affairs and success in life. †

EDGEWORTH, MARIA (1767–1849).
The Absentee, E: 1812.

Scenes and episodes in country life, particularly among the Irish peasantry. Its problem is that of tenants left to the mercy of dishonest agents †

Castle Rackrent, E: 1800.

Again a picture of 18th-century country life in Ireland, presented in the form of the memoirs of an old steward It sets forth the evils of absentee landlordism, and of the boisterous, irresponsible, reckless living which brought ruin to many. †

ELIOT, GEORGE, *pseud.* (Cross, Mary Ann Evans, 1819–1880)
* **Middlemarch:** a study of provincial life; E: 1871–1872.

A long plotless work, picturing the complex life of a provincial community. See III 326 †

FREEMAN, MARY E. WILKINS (1862–1930).
A New England Nun, 1891

Vivid and realistic delineations of New England characters—farmers, their wives, and their children (Harper 468p) †

GASKELL, ELIZABETH CLEGHORN (1810–1865).
Cranford, E: 1851–1853.

Miniature painting of a little old-fashioned country town, inhabited mostly by elderly spinsters and widows living in genteel poverty Humorous descriptions of bygone etiquette, tea drinkings, formal parties, and gossip. †

GOGOL, NIKOLAI VASILEVICH (1809–1852)
Dead Souls, R. 1842.

A classic humorous novel of Russian provincial life. The "dead souls" are the serfs who have died since the last official census, and who therefore are not yet officially dead The story concerns a bold adventurer who goes about the country buying up these souls to use in a farcical swindling scheme There are satirical pictures of the landowning class, represented as effete and ridiculous, and in addition there are a crowd of ne'er-do-wells, spendthrifts, ineffectuals, mad dreamers, and corrupt, easy-going, or martinet officials, with a model landowner to point the moral †

GOLDSMITH, OLIVER (1728–1774).
* **The Vicar of Wakefield,** E: 1766.

See II· 140. †

HARDY, THOMAS (1840–1928).
* **Far from the Madding Crowd,** E: 1874.

Realistic novel of the Victorian period, melodramatic in incident and pastoral in setting, with delightful studies of English country folk, far from the turmoil of active life. †

Under the Greenwood Tree: a rural painting of the Dutch school; E: 1872.

An idyll of village life, in which the members of a carrier's family and the village choir, a gathering of rustic oddities, furnish a sort of comic chorus to the love affairs of a provincial boy and girl. Less ironical than Hardy's subsequent works.

KAYE-SMITH, SHEILA (1888–).
The Village Doctor, E: 1929.

In background and minor characters, reminiscent of the foregoing work. The time is more than 50 years ago when Sussex farmers brewed their ale at home and kept the hay-making and sheep-shearing as solemn feasts. See III 303 (Dutton 266p) †

MAUROIS, ANDRÉ (1885–).
The Family Circle, F: 1931.

A psychological study which affords insight into contemporary French provincial society. See II· 116. (1932 Appleton 330p) †

MITFORD, MARY RUSSELL (1787–1855).
Our Village: sketches of rural life, character and scenery; E: 1824–1832.

The scene of these charming sketches is a Berkshire village in the first quarter of the 19th century "The finest descriptions extant of the natural surroundings, the people, high and low, the manners and customs, festivals" But purely external and devoid of dramatic interest

ROMAINS, JULES, *pseud.* (Farigoule, Louis, 1885–).
The World From Below, F: 1934.

Fourth section in the *Men of Good Will* series (see II. 257) Book 8 ("Provincial Interlude") takes us to the French country-side, into the lives of the squires, and into the society and the politics of the provincial aristocracy. (Tr by Gerard Hopkins, 1935 Knopf 560p) †

ST. MARTIN, THADDEUS (1886–).
Madame Toussaint's Wedding Day, 1936.

Pictures a 'Cajun community in the Mississippi delta country See II· 187. (Little 281p) †

TROLLOPE, ANTHONY (1815–1882).
The Warden, E: 1855.

First of a series of novels dealing with the cathedral town of Barchester, and presenting clerical society with its peculiar humors and foibles. See III: 316. †

* **Barchester Towers,** E: 1857.

Sequel to the above. Episcopal society, with its jealousies and intrigues in connection with the appointment of a new bishop. See III: 316. †

WEBB, MARY (1883–1927).
Precious Bane, E: 1924.

The setting is a remote district of Shropshire at the beginning of the last century, and the book has a wealth of old folk ways and folk speech, along with a grim beauty and love of the soil comparable to the work of Hardy. The story itself is a tragedy of avarice and egotism, with a happier secondary theme of love. See II: 159 (1926 Dutton 356p) †

See also additional titles in the several more specialized categories which follow.

Farm Life

AYDELOTTE, DORA.
Long Furrows, 1935.

Illinois setting, typically mid-western, of the 1890's Barb'ry, eldest daughter of the Miller family, grows up among normal-living, hard-working, but contented people, whose fun derives from Fourth of July picnics, quilting bees, revival meetings, school exercises, skating parties, going visiting, and even threshing (Appleton-Century 262p) †

BLAKE, ELEANOR, *pseud.* (Pratt, Eleanor Blake Atkinson, 1899–).
Seedtime and Harvest, 1935.

Life on a Michigan farm 20 to 40 years ago The main character, Else, is the daughter of Norwegian immigrants, rebellious and eager to go out into the world, but forced to marry her father's hired man and thus caught into a lifetime of drudgery and toil on the farm (Putnam 275p) †

BROMFIELD, LOUIS, (1896–).
The Farm, 1933.

The story begins in 1815 and traces the fortunes of four generations of a family living on a farm in northern Ohio, ending a century later See II 150. (Harper 346p) †

CALDWELL, ERSKINE (1903–).
God's Little Acre, 1933.

A beautifully integrated story of the barren southern farm and the shut southern mill The central characters are a gold-crazy Georgia dirt farmer and his sex-crazy children For 15 years they have done little but dig enormous holes, searching for gold, and indulge their sex interest The attractiveness of a beautiful daughter-in-law finally leads to tragedy—with shootings and suicide. The social and economic motif is more prominent than in *Tobacco Road* (see II 186) Not for squeamish readers. (Viking 303p) †

CANNON, CORNELIA JAMES (1876–).
Red Rust, 1928.

"Matts Swenson, a young Minnesota farmer of Swedish stock, has one great hope. He longs to produce a species of wheat able to withstand the blighting 'red rust' Experimenting early and late and caring meanwhile for five foster children and their mother, whom he has married more out of kindness than love, Matts is finally successful But he does not live to witness the triumph of his wheat."—Bk Rev Digest (Little 320p) †

CARROLL, GLADYS HASTY (1904–).
As the Earth Turns, 1933.

Life on a Maine farm thruout the year "Various ways claim the sons and daughters—farming, flying, law, and city life. But Jen, the oldest, who had mothered them all, spent . . . busy and contented days on the old farm with her father, cooking, preserving, mending, gardening, seeing the familiar scenes change. Winter work gave way to spring planting, to summer reaping, to fall gathering until the cycle was complete once more."—Booklist (Macmillan 339p)

A Few Foolish Ones, 1935.

Life on Gus Bragdon's Maine farm, from 1870 to 1930, following his family down to the fourth generation, filled with hard work and the simple, hearty pleasures of a rural community The background emphasis is on the growing of trees—lumber from which the farmer gets his hard-earned cash—and the sowing of seed and the gathering of crops and the daily chores (Macmillan 384p) †

COATES, GRACE STONE (1881–).
Black Cherries, 1931

Family life on a Kansas farm, as seen thru the discerning eyes of a child See II 108 (Knopf 213p)

COFFIN, ROBERT PETER TRISTRAM (1892–).
Lost Paradise, 1934.

Childhood on a Maine coast farm of the late 1890's, with its accompaniment of pleasurable toil and attendant delights, as recalled in imagination by a homesick little boy, away at school See II 110 (Macmillan 284p)

COMSTOCK, SARAH.
Speak to the Earth, 1927.

"The Dakota Bad Lands are the scene of this idyll of modern pioneering A despondent ex-service man trying to force a living from an arid sheep ranch, and a sophisticated, plucky little city girl agree to 'go fifty-fifty on starving to death' on the ranch, and try to learn the secret of man's relation to the earth"– Booklist (Doubleday Page 330p) †

COTTRELL, DOROTHY (1902–).
Tharlane, 1930

Story of a thousand square miles of unconquered bush in southwestern Australia and of a cruel, land-loving old egoist's lifetime combat against drought, disease, pear cactus, and other enemies in a heroic and pitiful effort to convert the great desert plain into a sheep ranch In observable facts, excellent, in minor theme and characters, affectedly sentimental (Houghton 358p) †

DE LA ROCHE, MAZO (1885–).
Jalna, 1927.

Primarily a picture of a family group, but the background of life on a large Canadian farm estate is well detailed See II 152, concerning this work and its sequels (Little 347p)

FELD, ROSE CAROLINE (1895–).
Heritage, 1928.

A whole family's absorption in their New Hampshire farmstead, with its disastrous effect on their human relations. See II: 153. (Knopf 300p) †

FERBER, EDNA (1887–).
So Big, 1924.

Has for a part of its setting a Dutch settlement outside Chicago—a community of hard-working farmers and their thrifty, slaving wives—narrow-minded

people indifferent to natural beauty. The central character, as a widowed truck farmer, undergoes a life of drudgery but holds fast to her belief in the reality of beauty and self-expression, and tries to rear her son in this creed. Awarded the Pulitzer prize, 1925. See II: 131 & 148 (Doubleday Page 360p) †

FLEURON, SVEND (1874–).
The Wild Horses of Iceland, Da: 1926.

"Life on a remote Icelandic farm where all successful endeavor 'depends upon the horses' legs,' is pictured with simplicity and great regard for the beauty of the changing seasons and the constant contrasts of the land The activities of the farm are related and interpreted from the animals' point of view"—Booklist (Tr by E Gee Nash, 1933 Holt 234p) †

GLASGOW, ELLEN ANDERSON (1874–)
Barren Ground, 1925.

Realistic account of a run-down farming community in Virginia during the last century, and of a girl's efforts to forget an unhappy romance in the hard labor of restoring a barren old farm to productivity See II 132 (Doubleday Page 511p)

GREEN, PAUL (1894–).
This Body the Earth, 1935.

Exposes the unhappy lot of the tenant farmer in the South of today, as the author sees it in North Carolina (Harper 422p) †

HENDERSON, NOLA.
This Much Is Mine! 1934.

Realistic story of farm life in Oklahoma, but so authentically basic that it is not merely local Jo Terry is a farmer born and bred, as well as a woman of independence and spirit. This book describes how she fought for integrity in her management of farm, husband, and life (Smith & Haas, 328p)

JOHNSON, ALVIN SAUNDERS (1874–).
Spring Storm, 1936.

The record of a few years of a boy's life on a Nebraska farm in the early 1900's See II: 120 (Knopf 351p)

JOHNSON, JOSEPHINE (1910–).
Now in November, 1934.

"A realistic story of farm life in the Middle West told in poetic prose Marget, second of the three daughters of the Haldmarnes, tells the story 'in November' looking back over the 10 years of the family's life on the farm, and particularly the last year, when drought, debt, and the knowledge of coming madness, all fed the growing fear of imminent disaster."—(Bk Rev Digest) Awarded the Pulitzer prize, 1935. (Simon 231p) †

KAYE-SMITH, SHEILA (1888–).
Joanna Godden, E: 1921.

Joanna inherits the paternal farm, in Sussex, and because she has vitality and independence she runs it herself. But although she achieves business success, her love affairs are less prosperous. See II: 133 (1922 Dutton 353p) †

LONDON, JACK (1876–1916).
The Valley of the Moon, 1913.

An old-fashioned novel which nevertheless has a certain didactic interest. It tells the story of an expugilist and his wife, who forsake San Francisco's slums, tramp from one end of California to the other, and at last find a farm paradise where, in contact with the soil, they can make a new life removed from the grime and grind of competition. (Macmillan 530p) †

OSKISON, JOHN MILTON (1874–).
Brothers Three, 1935.

"Francis Odell settled his farm in the old Indian Territory in 1873, building and cultivating for future generations of his family, and prospering greatly But of his heirs, only a capable daughter-in-law loved and managed the farm as Francis had The book traces the lives of the three sons—a cattleman, a merchant, and a writer in New York —but makes them an integral part of the farm's story, for to it they turned all their lives, thru prosperity and depression"—Booklist (Macmillan 448p)

OSTENSO, MARTHA (1900–).
The Dark Dawn, 1926.

Against a background of farm life in the Northwest, the author unfolds a drama of grim psychological conflict, resulting from an ill-advised and disastrous marriage. (Dodd 294p) †

Wild Geese, 1925.

Prize-winning tale of a Scandinavian-American farming community in the Northwest, whose central figure, Caleb Gare, is a suavely cruel farmer tyrannizing over his household. For his daughter Judith, who alone directly opposes him, his keenest cruelty is reserved She carries murder in her heart and once, at least, attempts to practise it. The story ends with retribution for Caleb and the burning of his acres of flax Crude life, crudely reported in old-fashioned melodramatic technique. (Dodd 356p) †

PÉROCHON, ERNEST (1885–).
Nêne, F: 1920.

The tragic story of a simple French peasant girl, set against a background of harsh farm life made so realistic that the picture formed thereby can never be forgotten See II: 183. (1922 Doran 289p) †

POUND, ARTHUR (1884–).
Once a Wilderness, 1934.

A lively family chronicle, having for its background a large Michigan farm, with much of the farming activities, especially cattle-breeding, vividly described. See II 156 (Reynal 399p) †

PRICHARD, KATHARINE SUSANNAH (1884–).
Coonardoo, E: 1929.

Pictures life on a cattle ranch—or "station"—in northwestern Australia 500 miles from town. The

aborigines who live contentedly on the ranch, doing the work but preserving their own customs, are as individual as the white owners. Aside from the main story, there is compelling interest in the general setting—with its cattle, white cockatoos, wild horses, droughts, wells, and sun-parched desolate plains of Australia's "wild west" See II: 166 and III: 228. (1930 Norton 320p)

RØLVAAG, OLE EDVART (1876–1931).
Pure Gold, N. 1920 (publ. in US).

Primarily a study of avarice (see II 159) but full of the concrete and homely details of a simple and increasingly parsimonious farming life led by Minnesota Norwegians of the present time (Rev. English text by Sivert Erdahl & the author, 1930 Harper 346p) †

SCARBOROUGH, DOROTHY (1858?–1935).
Can't Get a Red Bird, 1929.

"A novel of agricultural life in Texas, and of the hardships of tenant farmers in the cotton belt Johnny Carr refused to follow the song 'Can't get a red bird, blue bird I'll do,' and at last he had financial independence, happiness, and a place of leadership"—Booklist (Harper 408p) †

SCHREINER, OLIVE (1855–1920).
The Story of an African Farm, E. 1883.

A poetical and unusual novel about two solitary, self-reliant souls, Waldo and Lyndall "These two, on an ostrich farm in the South African veld, work out for themselves the universal problem of human life and destiny, the vast loneliness of the scenery symbolizing artistically the solitude and helplessness of man and the inscrutable might of nature. The earlier chapters . . are by far the best of the book as a novel Afterwards it becomes a philosophical pamphlet"—Baker †

STEPHENSON, HOWARD.
Glass, 1933.

One epoch in the struggle between agriculture and encroaching industry. See II. 146 (Kendall 284p) †

STONG, PHIL (1899–).
State Fair, 1932.

The Frake family spend a week at the state fair at Des Moines, Iowa. Both Abel's cherished hog and his wife's pickles win prizes. And their children, Wayne and Margery, both experience adventures in love which carry them from youth to maturity in the course of the week. (Century 266p)

STREET, ARTHUR GEORGE (1892–).
Strawberry Roan, E: 1932.

"Incidents in an English farming village, given a degree of continuity by the roan heifer which is transferred from one farmer to another, thus introducing us to their family and working lives. The interest lies as much in the detail of a farmer's work as in his personal life, and the book will delight readers with rural sympathies. . . . Wiltshire is the locality."—Booklist (1933 Harcourt 320p) †

STRIBLING, THOMAS SIGISMUND (1881–).
The Forge, 1931.

Follows the fortunes of the middle-class Vaidens, on an Alabama farm, prior to, during, and after the Civil War. Under the absolute rule of Jimmie Vaiden, the family led a casual and unplanned life, in a rude log house surrounded by a clutter of forge, stables, barns, cotton gin, and slave quarters (Doubleday 525p) †

Continued in *The Store* and *Unfinished Cathedral* (see III: 239 & 199)

SUCKOW, RUTH (1892–).
Country People, 1924.

Quiet, photographic, and somewhat monotonous chronicle of three generations of a German-American family in a small farming community in central Iowa, beginning as far back as 1850 They survived the hardships of pioneer life and by hard work and thrift became prosperous and substantial citizens, but their progress was more material than spiritual. (Knopf 213p) †

SUTTON, MARVIN (1900–).
Children of Ruth, F. 1933.

"Here is a book about the under-dogs of British agriculture—the ploughman, the laboring-man who works on the land for wages . We follow the fortunes of Ted Noble, son of Tom the Ploughman, from his school-boy days (the only ones in which he had any enjoyment of life) thru his adolescence and youth as a young ploughman, walled in straitly by poverty to a bare narrowness almost inconceivable to Americans, on into his young manhood, even more grimly starved than his youth, and in the last chapter leave him, uprooted, half dead with hunger, a beggar on the London streets, singing for pennies A melancholy book, an honest one, and honestly and capably written"—Dorothy Canfield (1934 Greenberg 313p) †

THOMAS, DOROTHY (1898–).
The Home Place, 1936.

One year of discordant family life on a Nebraska farm, when three married sons, with their wives and children, were driven back by the depression and the drought to seek refuge in the old home. (Knopf 237p) †

WHARTON, EDITH NEWBOLD (1862–1937).
***Ethan Frome,** 1911.

A dispassionate study of New England character in relation to environment. Retribution comes to three inmates of a desolate farmhouse perched bleakly in the midst of barren acres. See II. 129. (Scribner 195p) †

WHITE, NELIA GARDNER (1894–).
Jen Culliton, 1927.

Study of a big, brusque woman of sterling worth who after her husband died worked the farm herself, and continued to work it after her children married and left home. (Appleton 251p) †

WINTHER, SOPHUS KEITH (1895–).
Take All to Nebraska, 1936.

A story of bleak years on a tenant farm in Nebraska, where Peter Grimsen, an immigrant farmer from Denmark, takes his family, after three unsuccessful years in Massachusetts, hoping for better land and a better home. All amenities of life were sacrificed to the farm. The time is the year 1898 and the decade following See III. 229 (Macmillan 305p)

See also additional titles in the related categories which follow immediately below.

Fisher-Folk

BOJER, JOHAN (1872–).
The Everlasting Struggle, N: 1899.

Simple in plot and incident, describing the hard lives of Norwegian fisher-folk brightened only by the flashes of sweetness and kindness in their relations with one another The novel tells of the eternal struggle of the Hata family against poverty, and of their final fatalistic acceptance of life There is contrasting beauty of country and of love (1931 Century 347p) †

DUUN, OLAV (1876–).
The People of Juvik, N· 1927.

A long saga of modern Norway, chronicling the lives of a great clan of farmers and fishermen See under **Peasant Life,** p 219 (1930–1935 Knopf 6v with individual titles)

HAMILTON, HARRY (1896–).
Banjo on My Knee, 1936.

"A droll story of picaresque adventure among the Tennessee fisher-folk living on flatboats on the Mississippi—shiftless whites with a casual moral code and a happy acceptance of life Ernie's wife Pearl, resentful of Ernie's failure to resist his attacks of wanderlust, departed for New Orleans, and her father-in-law, with his dog Lena and the combinations of musical instruments known as his 'contraption,' went down the river to bring her back."—Booklist (Bobbs 320p) †

KIPLING, RUDYARD (1865–1936).
"Captains Courageous," E· 1897.

Depicts the life of New England fishermen on the high seas. A spoiled son of an American millionaire, washed overboard off the Newfoundland banks, is picked up by a fishing schooner and is forced to share in the hard life and labor of the crew, an experience which makes a man of him. †

LOCKLEY, RONALD MATHIAS (1903–).
The Sea's a Thief, E: 1936.

The scene is a fishing village on the coast of Wales, and the characters are the fishermen and their families. The theme of the story is the rivalry between the sea and the women, for the hearts of their men-folk. See I: 93. (Longmans 316p)

LOTI, PIERRE, *pseud.* (Viaud, Louis Marie Julien, 1850–1923).
*** An Iceland Fisherman,** F: 1886.

A poetic story of the hardships and dangers of Breton fisher-folk in their perilous life on the northern seas. See I· 93

NEXØ, MARTIN ANDERSEN (1869–).
Ditte: Girl Alive! Da· 1917–1918.

First volume of the *Ditte* trilogy (see III· 198). The background is that of brave poverty in a Danish fishing village, and the novel describes the life of poor fisher-folk as well as of the poorest of small farmers See II. 112. (Tr by Arthur G Chater & Richard Thirsk, 1920 Holt 333p) †

NIZOVOY, PAUL, *pseud.* (Tupikov, Pavel Georgievich, 1882–).
The Ocean, R. 1934

The story of a northern fisherman, in love with solitude and the sea, who settles in a desolate place on the shore of the White Sea He and his wife find satisfaction in the life, in spite of cold, hardship, hunger, and scurvy; but by the end of 20 years, covering war and revolution, their children have grown up and have been lured away by the call of the city. (Tr by John Cournos, 1936 Harper 421p) †

RØLVAAG, OLE EDVART (1876–1931).
The Boat of Longing, N: 1921.

The description, in part, of the life of simple fisher-folk of Nordland See under **Immigrants, Norwegian,** p 230 (1933 Harper 304p) †

ST. MARTIN, THADDEUS (1886–).
Madame Toussaint's Wedding Day, 1936.

A vivid picture of a remote 'Cajun community of fisher-folk on a delta of the Mississippi River. See II: 187 (Little 281p) †

SEGHERS, ANNA (1900–).
The Revolt of the Fishermen, G: 1928.

"The fishermen of a remote village, ground into the mud by the distant corporation that employs them, strike for a larger share of their catch. The soldiers arrive to preserve law and order; the strikers, without plans, without hope, without resources, are slowly starved into submission. Hull, the agitator; Andreas, the youth whose passion for life has not yet been wholly quenched, Mary, the village prostitute; the stolid, starving fishermen; the sea, the unending rain, the rocky coast, the stench of the hovels—these are the materials with which the author builds"—(Books) Won the Kleist prize in Germany. (Tr by Margaret Goldsmith, 1930 Longmans 172p) †

VERCEL, ROGER (1894–).
In Sight of Eden, F· 1932.

The story of two French boats fishing for cod in the Far North, and of their long hard season off the coast of Greenland. Compelled by the Danish law to remain outside a 3-mile limit, the overworked men grew rebellious at sight of the tempting

Greenland shore. There is also psychological interest in the fierce antagonism which developed between the two captains over a wife in France. (Tr by Alvah C Bessie, 1934 Harcourt 254p) †

Frontier Life

CHURCHILL, WINSTON (1871–).
The Crossing, 1904.

A story of the westward movement, projected on so big a scale that the human elements are somewhat dwarfed Daniel Boone, George Rogers Clark, and Andrew Jackson take part in the action

CONNOR, RALPH, *pseud* (Gordon, Rev. Charles William, 1860–1937)
The Sky Pilot: a tale of the foothills, 1899

The Sky Pilot is a saintly young evangelist, who converts the turbulent ranchers in a little frontier village of the Rockies, and then dies There are sketches of rough cowboy life and character, and of the mountains and prairies, with a pervasive tinge of religious sentiment †

DODGE, LOUIS (1870–).
The American, 1934.

A New Englander leaves his family on an Illinois farm, goes on to join the gold rush, and experiences most of the vicissitudes of frontier life—homesteading, house-boating on the Mississippi, oxteaming in Arkansas, fur-trading, caravaning on the Santa Fe trail, and fighting Indians (Messner 634p)

GREY, ZANE (1872–1939).
The Thundering Herd, 1925.

A romantic but historically significant tale of adventure in the Southwest of the early 1870's, in the days when the buffalo ranged the Texas plains and the Comanche was the white man's subtlest enemy There is a background of thundering herds of buffalo, the scourge of prairie fires, and the echoes of Indian battles, against which is set the dramatic romance of Tom and Milly, members of two rival hide-hunting outfits (Harper 400p) †

IRWIN, WILLIAM HENRY (1873–).
Youth Rides West, 1925

The story of a Colorado mining camp in the 1870's as seen thru the eyes of a young Harvard tenderfoot in search of adventure. Hackneyed in plot, but with intelligent side-lights on frontier history which dignify it. (Knopf 284p) †

LINDERMAN, FRANK BIRD (1868–).
Morning Light, 1922

Fictionized autobiography, describing the fur trade on the upper Missouri a hundred years ago Sincere and convincing picture of the interaction between human life and the land in which it is lived. (1930 Day 330p)

LOVELACE, MAUD HART (1892–).
Early Candlelight, 1929.

Fort Snelling and the village of Pig's Eye, which later became St. Paul, are the scenes of this colorful romance of Minnesota frontier life "It is the story of the soldiers and officers and their ladies at the fort, of the blithe and carefree French-Canadian voyageurs and settlers who were the first colonists, and the dignified, blanketed braves who made treaties of friendship with 'the White Father'" (Day 322p)

See also titles under
Indians & Indian Life, below.
Pioneers & Pioneer Life, pp 220–223.

Indians & Indian Life

BOYD, THOMAS ALEXANDER (1898–1935).
Shadow of the Long Knives, 1928.

Ohio in Revolutionary days, with Indians in conflict with the British for possession of the soil. See under Pioneers, p 221 (Scribner 354p) †

CATHER, WILLA SIBERT (1875–).
Death Comes for the Archbishop, 1927.

Interwoven in this story of two French priests in New Mexico, soon after the Mexican War, are numerous legends, anecdotes, and incidents of Indians See III 316 (Knopf 303p) †

COOPER, JAMES FENIMORE (1789–1851).
The Deerslayer, 1841
The Last of the Mohicans, 1826.

Adventures among northern New York Indians during the French and Indian War.

FERBER, EDNA (1887–).
Cimarron, 1930

The whole story of Oklahoma, from the days of the land rush in 1889, down thru the oil boom, and on to the present Notable here for its background of disinherited Indians coming at last into that bewildering wealth which oil brought to them. (Doubleday 388p) †

GREY, ZANE (1872–1939).
The Thundering Herd, 1925.

See III· 216 (Harper 400p) †

HAWORTH, PAUL LELAND (1876–).
Caverns of Sunset: being the story of Patricia Percy's quest in the Pays en Haute; 1930.

An unusually well-written account of adventurous wanderings in the wilds of western Canada, containing among other things vivid descriptions of Indians. See I 56 (Bobbs 303p)

JACKSON, HELEN HUNT (1831–1885).
Ramona, 1884.

A somewhat faded romance of southern California, notable here for its passionate plea for the Indians in their hopeless encounter with the white race. See I: 102. †

LA FARGE, OLIVER (1901–).
Laughing Boy, 1929.

"The story of the life and ideals of a young Navaho, Laughing Boy, and his mate, Slim Girl. The

Navaho ceremonial dances, Laughing Boy's work in the fashioning of silver and turquoise bracelets and his wife's rug weaving, contact with other Indian tribes and with traders, and a more evil contact with the white man's civilization, form the background of this novel of modern Indian life" —(Bk Rev Digest) Awarded the Pulitzer prize, 1930. (Houghton 302p)

LANHAM, EDWIN (1904–).
The Wind Blew West, 1935.

An Indian raid and trial together form an integral part of this story of a small west Texas town from 1875 to 1885 (Longmans 482p) †

McNICKLE, D'ARCY (1904–).
The Surrounded, 1936.

Portrays a tribe of reservation Indians living in western Montana, with its principal character Archilde Leon, half-caste son of a Spaniard and an Indian woman The story shows the tragedy of his race as symbolized by the conflict in Archilde between his desire for a wider life and the traditions of the tribe The Indians called this country "Mountains of the Surrounded" because it was there that they had been set upon and destroyed (Dodd 297p)

MORROW, HONORÉ WILLSIE.
Lydia of the Pines, 1917.

A story with a northern Minnesota setting, into which the author has worked a secondary theme of Indians on a near-by reservation and the fraudulent confiscation of their lands by a grafting politician See II 116 (Stokes 357p) †

PENDEXTER, HUGH (1875–)
The Red Road: a romance of Braddock's defeat; 1927

See under **Pioneer Life,** p 222

Mountaineers (Poor Whites)

BURKE, FIELDING, *pseud* (Dargan, Olive Tilford)
Call Home the Heart, 1932.

"The epic story of Ishma Waycaster, a girl born and reared in the North Carolina mountains As a child Ishma carries the burdens of a large and shiftless family She marries, for love, the gay song-loving Britt Hensley, but finding that life offers only more burdens, more children, she leaves and goes with a lover down to a mill town Ishma becomes active and intensely interested in a strike of the mill workers, but in the end, the call of the heart, for Britt and her beloved mountains, sends her back to the hillside farm"—Bk Rev Digest (Longmans 432p) †

Continued in *A Stone Came Rolling* (see III: 201).

CHAPMAN, MARISTAN (1895–).
The Happy Mountain, 1928.

A simple and pungent story of Cumberland mountain folk. It describes in the vernacular how Wait-Still-on-the-Lord Lowe goes "far 'n' beyond" where there are cities, books, and the ocean, where "outsiders" think and do new things. His mother and his girl wait with feigned patience until he returns to tell the story of his wandering. (Viking 313p)

Homeplace, 1929.

More about Tennessee hill people, with their fresh and charming vernacular "Fayre Jones was bent on marrying Bess Howard, but he was poor and shiftless and at a loss to provide a homeplace 'to keep his wife-woman in.' After much striving he gains both Bess and the homeplace and with them the conviction that he is no longer a jolter-head and a lackbrain"—Booklist (Viking 275p)

The Weather Tree, 1932.

"Glen Hazard, a tiny settlement hidden in the Tennessee mountains, was well content with its own ways and resented any attempt to bring in progress and prosperity from the outside. . . . When . Clayton, a young industrialist with idealistic notions, came . . to open the coal mines and rebuild the town, he met with . . . hostility"—Bk Rev Digest (Viking 298p)

DARGAN, OLIVE TILFORD.
Highland Annals, 1925

Chronicles of neighborly kindness on an upland farm in the Unakas, revealing the southern mountaineer folk in all their contradictions of character —wisdom and folly, strength and superstition, poverty and hospitality They are reminiscent of Hardy's rustics in the fatality with which they accept the tragic facts of life (Scribner 286p) †

FURMAN, LUCY (1869–).
The Glass Window, 1925.

A story of Kentucky mountain whites of 35 years ago "It tells of the progress made by the workers in their settlement school, of the new teachers who come up from the blue grass to assist and of the everyday happenings in their work among the mountain people, especially the women, slaves to the men their 'God-appointed heads,' and the eager children and young people"—Cleveland (Little 287p)

HANNUM, ALBERTA PIERSON (1906–).
Thursday April, 1931.

An unusually successful story of West Virginia mountaineer life See II 132 (Harper 285p)

LANE, ROSE WILDER (1887–).
Hill-Billy, 1926.

Interprets the hill people of the Ozarks and illustrates effectively their vernacular. Full of dramatic incident—murders, seduction, fights, dances, chicaneries, etc—and yet successfully preserves the somnolent, half-awake atmosphere of the hills, the time-honored customs and morality of the people See under **Lawyers,** p 300 (Harper 286p)

LUMPKIN, GRACE (1898–).
To Make My Bread, 1932.

A moving and sincere propaganda novel of the new South, relating how a family of mountaineers

—small farmers, hunters, and moonshiners—are forced by economic conditions down to a mill town, where as mill hands they become strikers and rebels against the established order (Macaulay 384p) †

ROBERTS, ELIZABETH MADOX (1886–).

The Time of Man, 1926.

A careful and earnest scrutiny of the simple "poor white" farmers of the Kentucky backwoods Shy and half-nomadic tenant farmers, they are incessant in their search for more fertile land The story is chiefly about Ellen, who has vague yearnings for something better than the peasant life she knows, her marriage to a young farm hand, and their luckless wanderings as they dream of a farm of their own The picturesque dialect is well achieved (Viking 382p) †

SIMPSON, HARRIETTE (1908–).

Mountain Path, 1936

The experience of a young girl teacher in a rural school in the Kentucky hills, witnessing a mountaineer feud and its stultifying effect on the women and children whom she learned to love (Covici 374p)

STRIBLING, THOMAS SIGISMUND (1881–).

Teeftallow, 1926.

A serious and powerful picture of the illiterate "poor whites" of a Tennessee hill town, bound down by bigoted ignorance, superstition, poverty, and narrow conventionality. (Doubleday Page 405p)

STUART, JESSE (1907–).

Head O' W-Hollow, 1936.

Poetically written short stories in which the author "pictures a place he knows and loves, a remote mountain region of Kentucky, the trees and crops, the streams, the summer storms, and winter cold And in them he tells of the people, young and old, their loves and deaths, their fun and their fierce hates, their religion, politics, and personal philosophies."—Booklist (Dutton 342p) †

Nature & the Natural Man

ALLEN, JAMES LANE (1849–1925).

A Kentucky Cardinal, 1894.

An act of unkindness to the shy cardinal bird brings misunderstanding into two young people's courtship. Of most interest for its descriptions of moods of nature. †

FLEURON, SVEND (1874–).

Monarch of the Glen: the adventures of a roebuck; Da: 1934.

See I: 60.

The Wild Horses of Iceland, Da: 1926.

Pictures the beauty of the changing season and the constant contrasts of the land, as an integral part of life on a remote Icelandic farm. (Tr by E Gee Nash, 1933 Holt 234p) †

HAMSUN, KNUT (1859–).

*** Growth of the Soil,** N: 1917.

Portrays the growth in character and beauty of a primitive man and woman, living close to the healing earth, in the mountain wilds of Norway. See II. 187. (Tr by W W Worster, 1921 Knopf 2v. 304, 276p) †

HARDY, THOMAS (1840–1928).

*** The Return of the Native,** E: 1878.

Egdon Heath symbolizes the entire order of nature, in which man is but an insignificant particle. See II. 169. †

HUDSON, WILLIAM HENRY (1841–1922)

*** Green Mansions:** a romance of the tropical forest, E 1904

"The loves of a European and a beautiful maiden of mysterious origin and a diviner nature, who . knows the language of the beasts and is their friend Paints with the imagination of a poet and the knowledge of a great naturalist the wild, multitudinous life of the vast forests of Venezuela."—(Baker) See I 86 †

The Purple Land: being the narrative of one Richard Lamb's adventures in the Banda Oriental in South America, as told by himself, E· 1885

The romantic adventures of a young Englishman in Uruguay, showing intimate knowledge of the people and nature †

ROBERTS, CHARLES GEORGE DOUGLAS (1860–).

Eyes of the Wilderness, E 1933.

The Heart of the Ancient Wood, E: 1900.

Intimate and affectionate descriptions of animal life and wood-lore in the forests of the North. See I 59

SAINT-PIERRE, BERNARDIN DE (1737–1814).

Paul and Virginia, F. 1786–1788.

An idyllic story of friendship and love, expounding an 18th-century idea—primitive natures, models of human perfection, whose happiness is blighted by contact with sophisticated civilization. The characters are inhabitants of Happy Valley, in Mauritius, an island in the Indian Ocean. †

WEBB, MARY (1883–1927).

Precious Bane, E· 1924.

Has for its central character an egotist, out of harmony with man and nature, who ends in suicide. See II: 159. (1926 Dutton 356p) †

WILLIAMSON, HENRY (1897–).

The Flax of Dreams: a tetralogy; E: 1921–1931.

See II: 112, 122, & 185 for individual titles. †

See also titles under **Primitive & Elemental Natures,** pp 186–188.

Peasants & Peasant Life

ANKER-LARSEN, JOHANNES (1874–).

The Philosopher's Stone, Da: 1923.

A Stranger in Paradise, Da. 1928.

Philosophical and religious novels, incidentally portraying Danish peasant life. See III. 323. (1924, 1929 Knopf 379, 256p) †

BLASCO IBÁÑEZ, VICENTE (1867–1928).

The Cabin, Sp: 1898.

Peasant farmers, rendered cruel and fanatical by the oppression of a wealthy landlord (1917 Knopf 288p) †

BOJER, JOHAN (1872–).

The Everlasting Struggle, N: 1899.

The struggle for existence of a Norwegian cotter's family. See III 215 (1931 Century 347p) †

BUCK, PEARL SYDENSTRICKER (1892–).

The Good Earth, 1931.

A peasant's elemental struggle with the soil See II: 150 (Day 375p) †

The Mother, 1934.

A Chinese peasant woman and her passionate mother love See II 147 (Day 302p) †

DUUN, OLAV (1876–).

The People of Juvik, N· 1927.

A 6-section saga of peasant life, following the fortunes of a family of primitive, almost barbarous farmers living a century ago on a Norwegian fjord The original is written in the popular, not the literary language of Norway Duun writes of his people as heroes, cowards, villains, wise men, weaklings, warriors, and commercial thieves Altho the material is not easy reading and may seem unfamiliar for moderns, a little application will yield reward (Tr by Arthur G Chater, 1930–1935 Knopf) †

(1) **The Trough of the Wave.**

Here the weaker sons of a masterful father strive unsuccessfully to emulate the great deeds of their ancestors. See II. 186. (1930, 241p)

(2) **The Blind Man.**

Continues to convey the essential and somewhat baffling peasant spirit—slow-witted, superstitious, cautious, almost stupidly calm in crises and greatly stirred over trifling events. See II 125. (1931, 284p)

(3) **The Big Wedding.**

Family control passes from "the blind man," into the hands of his two strong-willed daughters, Aasel and Gjartru, whose ambitious plans for aggrandizement, thru the double wedding of their children, end in disaster. (1932, 252p)

(4) **Odin in Fairyland.**

Less somber in details, with its engaging characterization of an imaginative, high-spirited little herd boy, in whom the blood of the Juvikings courses strong. See II: 110. (1932, 230p) †

(5) **Odin Grows Up.**

The boy gradually reaches maturity, and we leave him looking forward to sharing life with Ingri, his boyhood friend, on the family estate. See II: 119 (1934, 266p)

(6) **The Storm.**

Last of the clan, Odin, after his death, is survived by the memory of his uprightness and honesty. Wisely tolerant, he combines the strength of the family's rugged "old men" with the gentler strain of the later Juvikings, and throughout his dealings with his rival, Lauris, and his legal and financial entanglement with a newly established herring oil mill, Odin maintains the respect of the valley folk (1935, 257p)

ESPINA DE SERNA, CONCHA (1877–)

Mariflor, Sp: 1911.

Realistic picture of life in the harsh, infertile plains of northern Spain, of the poverty and hardships of a community of remote and inarticulate peasants, known as Maragatos, who are still governed by the customs and moral laws of the Middle Ages It is the women who eke out a miserable existence from tilling the bleak soil, while the men return only once a year for the summer feasts and then go back to the outside world There are passages of striking beauty, combined with a tragic romance This novel has been crowned by the Spanish Academy (Tr by Frances Douglas, 1924 Macmillan 425p) †

GUNN, NEIL MILLER (1891–).

Highland Night, E: 1934.

Pictures the life of a small community of Scotch highland peasants, during the Napoleonic wars, and describes their ultimate eviction, with the slaughter of live stock and destruction of homes, by callous industrialists and absentee landlords in the south when the latter found sheep-raising more profitable than farm tenants. (1935 Harcourt 374p) †

HAMSUN, KNUT (1859–).

* **Growth of the Soil,** N: 1917.

Life among primitive homesteaders in the mountain wilds of Norway. See II 187. †

HARDY, THOMAS (1840–1928).

* **Far from the Madding Crowd,** E: 1874.

Ironic presentation of rural life, with stormy passions, thwarted purposes, and shattering griefs underlying the idyllic externals Full of the routine of agricultural work, outdoor life on the farm, the natural surroundings, the weather, the nightly heavens, etc. †

See also this author's other titles, in which rustics and peasants almost always play their part in the comic scenes.

KAGAWA, TOYOHIKO (1888–).

A Grain of Wheat, J: 1935.

A moving picture of Japanese peasant life in this story of a young boy, his conversion to Christianity,

and his labors in behalf of the poorest of his fellow-countrymen. (Tr by Marion R Draper, 1936 Harper 150p) †

KALLAS, AINO (1878–).

The White Ship: Estonian tales; Es. 1923.

Brief, dramatic stories depicting the soul of Estonian peasants of the middle of the last century, mainly under the yoke of slavery and racially disabled and inferior. Most of the stories are more or less factual in their rendering of the feudal conditions that until recently prevailed in Estonia, and two of them deal with punitive measures taken against the peasants after the revolt of 1905 (Tr by Alex Matson, 1924 Knopf 256p) †

LAGERLÖF, SELMA OTTILIANA LOVISA (1858–)

The Emperor of Portugallia, Sw: 1914.

Pictures the love a poor Swedish peasant has for his only child, and the tragic disintegration of his mind when the girl sacrifices her honor to save the family homestead. See II 143 (Tr by Velma Swanston Howard, 1916 Doubleday Page 323p) †

Jerusalem, Sw. 1901.

Swedish peasant character, torn between materialism and the burning idealism generated by religious fervor. It is a story of the abandonment of home and the land so passionately loved by a company of prosperous farm people who are moved to emigrate to the Holy Land. Full of joyous as well as serious side of village life (in the province of Dalecarlia), and takes occasion to smile over peasant superstitions and inconsistencies (Tr by Velma Swanston Howard, 1915 Doubleday Page 342p) †

The Holy City: Jerusalem II, Sw: 1902.

Sequel to the above, with the simple, home-loving Swedish Zionists now in the Holy Land, experiencing trials, doubts, and exaltations (Tr by Velma Swanston Howard, 1918 Doubleday Page 348p) †

The Ring of the Lowenskölds, Sw 1925–1928.

A trilogy of novels in which peasant realism and fantasy are combined. The people of town, country, vicarage, and roadside are portrayed as they are drawn into the fortunes and misfortunes of the Lowenskold family. See II 154. (1-v ed 1931 Doubleday 123, 328, 367p) †

NEXØ, MARTIN ANDERSEN (1869–).

In God's Land, Da: 1929.

A story of Danish peasants immediately before and during the European War. "The new generation of profiteering, get-rich-quick farmers who took advantage of Denmark's position as a neutral nation are contrasted with the old type of peasantry who, under the enlightened influence of that great humanitarian, Bishop Grundtvig, had maintained a simpler, more loving relation to the land." —Bk Rev Digest (Tr by Thomas Seltzer, 1933 Peter Smith 343p) †

O'FLAHERTY, LIAM (1896–).

The Informer, F: 1935

Irish peasant characteristics play their part in this dramatic story of Dublin's underworld. See II: 163 (Knopf 312p) †

REYMONT, WLADYSLAW STANISLAW (1868–1925)

The Peasants, P: 1904–1909.

In four parts—Autumn, Winter, Spring, Summer—this novel by the 1924 Nobel prize winner gives an intimate view of the life of the Polish peasants as they go about their daily tasks in field and village. There are pictures of hardships during a severe winter, glimpses of customs and festivities, an account of the peasants' revolt against the manor folk and of the imprisonment of the men, with farms, cattle, and homes ruined for lack of care, and in conclusion, a somber and tragic converging of forces about the principal characters. The general impression is one of dirt, squalor, and ignorance, with even nature inimical and cruel, it is a world of the primitive and elemental, of humanity with all the clothing of civilization removed. An epic story of an entire village rather than one primarily of individuals, its multiplicity of detail and leisureliness of pace will deter all but the most patient readers (Tr by Michael H Dziewicki, 1924–1925 Knopf 4v 261, 284, 329, 287p) †

SILONE, IGNAZIO (1900–).

Fontamara, I 1934.

The setting is a southern village in contemporary Italy, and the tale is a grim one of shrewd but ignorant peasants systematically exploited, raped, massacred, and imprisoned by city officials and government agents (Tr by Michael Wharf, Smith & Haas 299p) †

STEPHENS, JAMES (1882–).

* **The Crock of Gold,** E 1912.

An allegorical fantasy mingling old Irish myth with real peasant life (Macmillan) †

WHARTON, EDITH NEWBOLD (1862–1937)

* **Ethan Frome,** 1911.

A grim tale of snow-bound life in western Massachusetts, but psychologically true of peasantry in any section of America. See II: 129. (Scribner 195p) †

Pioneers & Pioneer Life

ALDRICH, BESS STREETER (1881–).

A Lantern in Her Hand, 1928.

"As a bride, Abbie Deal, filled with courage and dreams of the future, trekked from Iowa to Nebraska. The hardships of primitive life bind her days to a routine of cooking, washing, and caring for children, and the dreams are always somewhere in the future. At last she sees their fruition, not in her own life, but in the lives of her children and grandchildren."—Booklist (Appleton 306p) †

Spring Came on Forever, 1935.

Interwoven stories of two German-American families who came to Nebraska in covered wagons, in 1866, and continuing down to the present time, with the union of two descendants of original lovers who after family losses are starting again as pioneers. (Appleton-Century 333p)

BENÉT, STEPHEN VINCENT (1898–).

James Shore's Daughter, 1934.

A "titan" copper king and his ambitious daughter —two vigorous pioneers of the late 19th century. See II: 143 (Doubleday 277p) †

BENSON, RAMSEY (1866–).

Hill Country: the story of J J Hill and the awakening West, 1928

"A story of the settlement of northwestern Minnesota and the part James J Hill had in its development A typical Swedish settlement is chosen for a background, and with the story of Sven Opsahl, a young Swede who ran a country newspaper and went to the legislature, is entwined an account of the Farmers Alliance, its political influence and effect. . Awarded the Stokes-Forum prize for a biographical novel "—Wis Bul (Stokes 356p) †

BINDLOSS, HAROLD (1866–).

Prairie Patrol, F: 1931.

Romance combined with pioneer ranchers in the wheat fields of Canada In addition to the love affair of a young settler and an English girl there is the matter of a plot to cheat the farmers out of their land thru an easy money-lending scheme. (Stokes 310p) †

BOJER, JOHAN (1872–).

The Emigrants, N: 1924.

One of the best of the novels of American pioneer life, successfully recounting the heartbreaking struggles of Norwegian settlers in the North Dakota wilderness, with all the misfortunes and gains over heavy odds common to the pioneer See III: 230. (Tr by A G Jayne, 1925 Century 351p)

BOYD, THOMAS ALEXANDER (1898–1935)

Shadow of the Long Knives, 1928.

The setting is Ohio in the days preceding and culminating in the Revolutionary War "Pictures the pioneer's struggle to gain a foothold in a new environment, menaced on all sides by a conflict between British, Americans, and Indians for possession of the soil " The story is seen thru the eyes of Angus McDermott, reared by Indians and now a scout serving the British as interpreter and peacemaker in their dealings with the Indians. (Scribner 354p) †

CANNON, CORNELIA JAMES (1876–).

Red Rust, 1928.

See III: 212. †

CATHER, WILLA SIBERT (1875–).

*** My Ántonia, 1918.**

Gives a vivid picture of the pioneer period in Nebraska Ántonia, surviving primitive hardships and developing under severe difficulties, is a symbol of emotional fulfilment in motherhood. See II. 130 (Houghton 418p) †

O Pioneers! 1913.

"A story of Swedes, Bohemians, and French winning the almost untamable Nebraska prairie land in the face of difficulties and inexperience The land itself, 'the Divide,' is made almost a character in the narrative and supplies that sense of conflict with the elemental forces of life which is essential to real tragedy "—(Pitts) The period is that of the 1880's (Houghton 308p) †

COMSTOCK, SARAH.

Speak to the Earth, 1927.

A tale of courageous modern pioneering in the Dakota Bad Lands See III: 212. (Doubleday Page 330p)

DAVIS, HAROLD L. (1896–).

Honey in the Horn, 1935.

A story of Oregon in the homesteading period, 1906 to 1908 The central character is the boy, Clay Calvert, who is mixed up in a jail delivery, strikes up a partnership with the casually encountered girl Luce, and ranges over the wide country in contact with many interesting types of characters—herders, horse traders, saw-mill workers, hop pickers, sheriffs, storekeepers, real-estate men, wheat threshers, scowmen, desperadoes, Indians, half-breeds, and settlers of every variety. It reflects memorably a restless, crude, and lusty civilization Winner of Harper and Pulitzer prizes. (Harper 380p) †

EGGLESTON, EDWARD (1837–1902).

The Hoosier Schoolmaster, 1871.

"The lawless and homely pioneer life of Indiana (c 1830–1835), described by a man who was an itinerant preacher in the West, and knew that life intimately The schoolmaster boards round among the farmers, and the story is about his love for a servant-girl whose mistress wants him for her daughter He is brutally persecuted by the settlers, but all is righted eventually."—Baker †

ERTZ, SUSAN.

The Proselyte, 1933.

Describes the long, hard migration to Utah—the crossing of the plains and mountains on foot with a handcart caravan—and subsequent life in Brigham Young's colony. See III. 321. (Appleton-Century 359p) †

FERBER, EDNA (1887–).

Cimarron, 1930.

The whole story of Oklahoma, from the days of the land rush in 1889, while it was still Indian territory, down thru the oil boom, and on to the present. The hero, Yancey Cravat, pioneer newspaper editor, masterly lawyer, picturesque wan-

derer, and idealist, is the first to arrive in the new, muddy Osage. He gradually deteriorates into a mere soldier of fortune, while his wife, Sabra, descended from conventional and gently bred southern ancestors, of necessity develops into a practical and tenacious business woman. When Yancey eventually disappears, she makes a success of the newspaper, and later she goes to Congress. See III: 216. (Doubleday 388p)

FERGUSSON, HARVEY (1890–).
Wolf Song, 1927

"In what is now New Mexico a restless Tennessee lad, Sam Lash, grew into manhood among trappers, hunters, Indians, and Spanish-Americans He was as wild as the worst orgies of feasting, drinking, women, and fighting followed months spent in killing beaver—every well-to-do American then wore a real beaver hat Sam's life had one gorgeous romance, but his Spanish maiden, stolen away Lochinvar style, gets Sam into the toils of matrimony, church, and ranch"—Outlook (Knopf 206p)

GARLAND, HAMLIN (1860–).
They of the High Trails, 1916.

Sketches of vanishing western types. "The Grub-Staker," "The Cow-Boss," "The Remittance Man," "The Lonesome Man," "The Trail Tramp," "The Prospector," "The Outlaw," "The Leaser," "The Forest Ranger." (Harper 381p) †

Trail-Makers of the Middle Border, 1926

Fictionized biography of the author's father Beginning in Maine, it narrates details of the Garland family's migration to Wisconsin, Richard Garland's vivid experiences log-running down the Wisconsin River, rugged farm life, and Civil War service, from which Richard returns a discouraged invalid. (Macmillan 426p)

HARGREAVES, SHEBA (1882–).
The Cabin at the Trail's End: a story of Oregon; 1928.

"The Bainbridge family traveled across the country in a wagon and arrived in Oregon in the fall of 1843 Into this story of their first hard year there are woven accounts of Indian customs and of pioneer resourcefulness, courage, optimism, and love of the wonderful country which was to be their home 'Food three times a day for seven was no light matter,' but Martha . . . refused to be downed and somehow not only cared for her own family but was quick to aid neighbors."—Booklist (Harper 341p)

HÉMON, LOUIS (1880–1913).
Maria Chapdelaine: a tale of the Lake St. John country; F (Canadian): 1913; bk. form 1916.

"Maria is the daughter of a French-Canadian pioneer whose passion was for the clearing, rather than for the tilling of the earth, who repeatedly built up a comfortable farm, only to sell out and seek the unbroken ground again. There were few visitors from outside, but these few found Maria beautiful and desirable. Her first lover, François the trapper, from farther north, was caught and lost in a fierce snowstorm, and when it came to a decision between her two other lovers, one from the States and the other her nearest neighbor, after some wavering she made the choice of a pioneer's daughter and decided to stay with her own people"—Bk Rev Digest (Tr by W H Blake, 1921 Macmillan)

LANE, ROSE WILDER (1887–).
Let the Hurricane Roar, 1933.

Short and well-told story of life in the Dakotas in the 1870's. A youthful pair, married when Caroline was 16 and Charles 19, face the stern realities of life with the courage and gallantry typical of pioneers. Living in a dugout, they are assailed by tragedies and trials—the loss of their first crop to devouring grasshoppers, the possibility of starvation and death from prowling wolves, the fierceness of winter storms, the loneliness of separation —but their faith in each other remains their strength (Longmans 152p)

LANHAM, EDWIN (1904–).
The Wind Blew West, 1935.

An uneven, but well-written story of a small west Texas town, from 1875 to 1885, describing its halting development The major theme is the continually expected but long delayed railroad, and there are such extremely interesting sidelights as an Indian raid and trial, political juggling, prostitution, a temperance campaign, and a revival meeting, as well as interwoven love stories (Longmans 482p) †

LOVELL, E. W., *pseud*
Legacy, 1934.

Both as a farm story and as a family chronicle this novel preserves the flavor of one of the racial strains that contributed to the making of Wisconsin The first of the Pelletiers was a Canadian voyageur who settled near the Green Bay shore and took an Indian wife His descendants during the next hundred years gradually lost their sense of identification with the land and the past, with the one exception of Louis, who in our time recaptured something of the vision of his ancestors —"men who sought a land that matched their ideals." (Norton 339p) †

MILLER, CAROLINE (1903–).
Lamb in His Bosom, 1933.

"Pioneer life in the back country of Georgia in pre-Civil War days. Especially . . the story of Cean Carver from the day Lonzo Smith brought her as a bride to the cabin he had prepared for her in the wilderness, until as a white-haired woman she welcomed her second husband back from the War."—(Bk Rev Digest) A Pulitzer prize novel. (Harper 345p)

PENDEXTER, HUGH (1875–).
The Red Road: a romance of Braddock's defeat; 1927.

Story of pioneers and scouts during the French and Indian War of 1755. (Bobbs 314p) †

QUICK, HERBERT (1861–1925).

Vandemark's Folly, 1922.

The slow-witted, inarticulate Dutch farmer, Jake Vandemark, sets out to write the history of the Iowa township of which he was the first settler and ends by telling his own There is an honest, unpretentious love story, but much more memorable and vivid is the evocation of the beloved prairie and the abounding, tumultuous life of an eventful epoch in American pioneering. (Bobbs 420p)

RICHTER, CONRAD (1890–).

Early Americana, 1936.

Exceptionally well-written stories of men and women who adventured into the West and Southwest, during the '60's and '70's, to make new homes. *Contents* "Early Americana," "Smoke Over the Prairie," "New Home," "Long Drouth," "Frontier Woman," "As It Was in the Beginning," "Buckskin Vacation," "The Square Piano," "Early Marriage" (Knopf 322p)

ROBERTS, ELIZABETH MADOX (1886–)

The Great Meadow, 1930.

"Berk Jarvis and his wife Diony are members of a pilgrimage from Virginia into the wild, new land surrounding the stockade at Harrod's fort in Kentucky . . . These pioneer homebuilders suffer Indian attack, even torture and death at the hands of the red men; they know all the vicissitudes of hunger and the most primitive conditions of life Diony . bears her child, marries again when convinced that Berk is dead, and on his return is forced to make, according to primitive law, a choice between him and her new husband and baby"—Bk Rev Digest (Viking 338p) †

RØLVAAG, OLE EDVART (1876–1931)

* **Giants in the Earth:** a saga of the prairie; N: 1924–1925.

Against the background of a pioneer Norwegian settlement in South Dakota one sees Per Hansa, who loved the vast plain, and his wife Beret, who longed for the comforts of remembered Norway Beyond these individuals and their conflict, the reader's interest is drawn to the little settlement itself, as a unit (Tr by Lincoln Colcord & the author, 1927 Harper 465p) †

Peder Victorious, N: 1928.

Sequel to the above, continuing the history of Norwegian settlers in the Dakotas. Peder, the youngest son, embraces the new America, while retaining the vision, determination, and joyousness of his pioneer father. (Tr by Nora O Solum & the author, 1929 Harper 350p) †

WHITE, STEWART EDWARD (1873–).

The Long Rifle, 1932.

The period covered is the first third of the 19th century. The "rifle," won by Daniel Boone and presented to a friend, constitutes the symbol of an adventurous age when it passes into the hands of a grandson, Andy Burnett. True to his clan and period, Andy adventures into the Far West, joins the ranks of the "mountain men" who trapped and explored the Rockies in the 1820's, and is captured and adopted by Blackfeet Indians. (Doubleday 537p)

WILSON, MARGARET (1882–).

The Able McLaughlins, 1923.

A story of a Scotch community in the Middle West during the '60's The plot is slight, dealing with the marriage of Wully McLaughlin, freshly returned from Grant's army, and Chirstie McNair, unfortunate victim of the town's scapegrace. The work is particularly successful in the deftness with which a variety of Scotch characters are drawn. Awarded Harper and Pulitzer prizes (Harper 263p)

See also titles under
Frontier Life, p 216
Indians, pp 216–217.

Plantation Life

BETHEA, JACK (1892–).

Cotton, 1928.

Returning to his native Alabama when his schooling is finished, Larry Maynard, son of an unsuccessful tenant farmer of the Black Belt, undertakes to raise cotton on scientific lines. See III: 285 (Houghton 316p)

PETERKIN, JULIA (1880–).

Black April, 1927.

A moving and pitiful picture of Negro life on a large plantation in the South Carolina lowlands, full of dirt, squalor, superstition, and degrading surroundings There are no white characters included. See III 238 (Bobbs 315p)

SCARBOROUGH, DOROTHY (1858?–1935).

Can't Get a Red Bird, 1929.

A novel of hardships of tenant farmers in the cotton belt See III. 285 (Harper 408p) †

STOWE, HARRIET BEECHER (1811–1896).

* **Uncle Tom's Cabin;** or, Life Among the Lowly; 1851–1852.

See III: 293 †

YOUNG, STARK, (1881–).

Heaven Trees, 1926.

Life on a Mississippi plantation, before the Civil War. Uncle George Clay and Aunt Martha are master and mistress of the rich estate, Heaven Trees, famous for its luxurious hospitality among the country houses thereabout. (Scribner 287p) †

So Red the Rose, 1934.

The life of the wealthy southern planter at its best, just before and during the Civil War, as seen at two plantations near Natchez, Miss. The book is a loving memorial to the gracious civilization developed by aristocrats of the old South. (Scribner 431p) †

Share-croppers

GREEN, PAUL (1894–).
This Body the Earth, 1935.

Alvin Barnes, son of a shiftless, holy-rolling share-cropper, is set apart by his ambition and desire to own land independently. Scrimping, laboring endlessly, trying to educate himself, he grows to manhood, and succeeds in acquiring (on paper) a few acres of land. But his dreams are frustrated in a hopeless struggle against the share-cropper system, the jealousy of landowners, and a greedy wife who deserts him. When he returns from the prison farm (to which he is sentenced for crippling his wife's lover), he is broken, his lungs gone, his strength sapped. See III 197. (Harper 422p) †

ROBERTS, ELIZABETH MADOX (1886–).
The Time of Man, 1926.

A tale of simple "poor white" tenant farmers of the Kentucky backwoods, ever restless in their search for more fertile land. The Chessers' daughter Ellen hopes for better things when she marries a young farm hand. "When the dream of their lives is . . about to be fulfilled—a farm of their own—the unjust hostility of . . . neighbors towards Ellen's husband flames up and sends them forth again with their children on their wanderings, a 'far piece' this time." Beautifully written saga of an heroic woman. (Viking 382p) †

Small-Town Life

ALDINGTON, RICHARD (1892–).
The Colonel's Daughter, E· 1931.

"Post-war, middle-class Britons, those 'huntin', ridin', shootin' devotees,' are sharply satirized here . . Georgie, naive and honest, is condemned to a life of dull, rebellious spinsterhood in a small town with her stupid father—the retired colonel—and her vacuous mother, both complacently unaware of a changed world. Georgie's tentative advances toward various men . . result only in disappointment and mental misery."—Booklist (Doubleday 335p) †

ALDRICH, THOMAS BAILEY (1836–1907).
The Stillwater Tragedy, 1880.

Various aspects of life in a manufacturing village, including a love story, the detection of a murderer, and the passions and calamities of a strike. †

ANDERSON, SHERWOOD (1876–).
* **Winesburg, Ohio:** a group of tales of Ohio small town life; 1919.

"A newspaper reporter's stories of a . . . township where life is pretty dreary, stamped down by the hypocrisies and inhibitions that Mr. Anderson hates. He looks behind the veil of outward behavior, and finds very different impulses . . . smouldering in that region, where pharisaic codes and sexual repressions are responsible for much suffering, thwarted lives, and disastrous insurrections."—Baker †

CARMAN, DOROTHY WALWORTH (1900–).
Faith of Our Fathers, 1925.

First authentic, unvarnished, yet unembittered, account of the actual affairs and interests of a minister and his family in small towns and country communities (Harper 311p) †

FISHER, DOROTHY CANFIELD (1879–).
The Brimming Cup, 1921.

Family life in a little Vermont community. See II. 139 (Harcourt 409p) †

GALE, ZONA (1874–1938).
Birth, 1918

A faithfully realistic picture of life in a Wisconsin small town. See II 145 (Macmillan 402p)

HART, ALAN (1892–).
Doctor Mallory, 1935.

A general practitioner in a bleak little Oregon town battles against dishonest competition, ignorance, poverty, and disease (Norton 320p) †

HOWE, EDGAR WATSON (1853–1937).
The Story of a Country Town, 1883.

A story of passion and retribution, amid the joylessness of a small town in the '70's. One of the first novels to depict life in the Middle West with grim realism

LANE, ROSE WILDER (1887–).
Old Home Town, 1935.

Short stories of small-town life during the first decade of the century, with its neighborly intimacy, conventional morality, gossip, and isolation from the world. See II 122 (Longmans 309p)

LEWIS, SINCLAIR (1885–).
* **Main Street,** 1920

The story of Gopher Prairie, Minn., as it appeared to an outsider. See III. 198. (Harcourt, Brace & Howe 451p) †

MILBURN, GEORGE (1906–).
Catalogue, 1936.

"A string of tales involving the lives affected when the annual deluge of mail-order catalogues strikes thru Conchartee, Okla. It is a . raucous . . series of . . sketches held together by a few strands of plot. [The book] gives the surface aspect of the town and the neighboring R.F.D. routes with a good deal of flavor and humor."—N. Y. Times (Harcourt 279p)

O'HIGGINS, HARVEY JERROLD (1876–1929).
Julie Cane, 1924.

Life in a small town, with a philosophical grocer, unhappily married, realizing some of his dreams

in his responsive daughter See II: 144. (Harper 343p)

SUCKOW, RUTH (1892–).
The Bonney Family, 1928.

Twenty years of life in a minister's family in a small Iowa town. See II· 142 (Knopf 296p) †

The Folks, 1934.

Again a chronicle of family life, rather dull and middle-class, in a small Iowa town covering the last two decades See II 142 (Farrar 727p)

The Odyssey of a Nice Girl, 1925.

Exhaustive record of a frustrated girlhood and youth in a small Iowa town See II· 117 (Knopf 363p) †

WHITE, WILLIAM ALLEN (1868–).
A Certain Rich Man, 1909.

Interwoven with the life story of a corrupt, power-loving financier is the history of the growth of a typical Kansas town from the raw state prior to the Civil War to a thriving community in the early 20th century †

YOUNG, EMILY HILDA (1880–).
Miss Mole, E 1930

A humorous, sophisticated novel of English small-town life See II 137 (Harcourt 293p)

See also titles under
Farm Life, pp 212–215
Frontier Life, p 216
Pioneer Life, pp 220–223
Plantation Life, p 223
Provincial Life: General, pp 210–211
Village Life, below, pp 225–226.

Soil, Love of

ANDERSON, SHERWOOD (1876–).
Tar: a midwest childhood, 1926.

Convincing picture of the psychology and sociology of childhood in a small-town environment, by "the only writer who regards the soil lovingly, who gets the tang of it into his writing" A penetrating study of the virgin soil that produced the author—the primitivism, Westernism, manners, view of life, institutions, and personalities of an area left behind by the retreating frontier. See II: 110. (Boni & Liveright 346p) †

FREEMAN, HAROLD WEBBER (1899–).
Joseph and His Brethren, E: 1928.

"How the passion for land may turn to nothingness the love for wife or child or adventure is the theme. . . . The scene is laid in the eastern part of . . Suffolk, in England. . . . The five elder sons of Benjamin Geaiter one after another made futile gestures to escape Benjamin's tyranny. Canada beckoned to the twins, Hiram and Bob, with promise of freedom and riches; Ernest was all but trapped by a plausible recruiting sergeant; Harry wanted, for a moment, to forget the harshness of Crakenhill in the smiles of the postmaster's daughter But in the end it was Crakenhill itself that drew them back, wondering, bewildered, how they ever could have dreamed of forsaking the perfection that they themselves had created with sweat and sinew."—Books (1929 Holt 372p)

HAMSUN, KNUT (1859–).
*** Growth of the Soil,** N: 1917.

See II 187 †

JOHNSON, JOSEPHINE (1910–).
Now in November, 1934.

Ten years of life on a farm in the Middle West, related by a young girl who shared her family's love of the land. See III 213. (Simon 231p)

REYMONT, WLADYSLAW STANISLAW (1868–1925).
The Peasants, P: 1904–1909.

See III 220

See also titles under **Farm Life,** pp 212–215.

Village Life

BEITH, JANET (1907–).
No Second Spring, E. 1933.

The setting is a lonely Scottish village in the 1830's. See II 130 (Stokes 304p) †

BULLETT, GERALD WILLIAM (1893–).
The History of Egg Pandervil: a pure fiction, E 1928

Gives an excellent picture of English village life. See II 118 (1929 Knopf 335p) †

BUNIN, IVAN ALEKSIEEVICH (1870–).
The Village, R· 1910.

Terrible and powerful picture of the poverty and barbarity of Russian village life in the period following the revolution of 1905. See II. 186. (Tr by Isabel F Hapgood, 1923 Knopf 291p) †

ELIOT, GEORGE, *pseud.* (Cross, Mary Ann Evans, 1819–1880).
*** Adam Bede,** E. 1859.

A study of English village life at the end of the 18th century See II 162. †

FISHER, DOROTHY CANFIELD (1879–).
Bonfire, 1933.

"The Vermont village of Clifford is the scene of this story in which Anna Craft, the district nurse, is the chief character. Up on a nearby mountain was a settlement . . . [whose] inhabitants were a motley collection of morons, drunkards, or worse, and from this settlement came Lixlee, a born siren When she married Dr Craft, Anna's brother, scandal and violence followed . . . and did not die down until Lixlee had left the village, taking Clifford's wealthiest bachelor with her."—Bk Rev Digest (Harcourt 408p)

HUMMEL, GEORGE FREDERICK (1882–).
Heritage, 1935.

The scene is a conservative and isolated village, really an outpost of New England, situated on the eastern tip of Long Island The period is from 1846 up into the 1890's. See under **Immigrants,** p 230. (Stokes 674p) †

Tradition, 1936.

Continuation of the above, covering the years 1914 to the present, and offering a complete picture of the community. (Coward 430p)

LAGERLÖF, SELMA OTTILIANA LOVISA (1858–).
Liliecrona's Home, Sw. 1911.

An idyll of Swedish village life, which includes elements of fantasy and fairytale The story tells how Liliecrona, the fiddler of *Gosta Berling* (see I: 67), marries the parson's daughter and gains the home which is so beautifully sketched there (Tr by Anna Barwell, 1914 Dutton 269p) †

STEVENS, BARBARA (1901–).
Walk Humbly, 1935.

The scene is laid in a small Vermont community, and the story is concerned with growth, ideals, and contrasted marriages of the two daughters of the leading family A human and wholesome novel. (Houghton 374p) †

SUGIMOTO, ETSU (1874–).
A Daughter of the Nohfu, J. 1935.

"A story of present day village life in Japan Particularly it is the story of the farmer Koemon San. [He] loves the old ways of living, while his children are drawn to new ways, and the story relates how each side makes its compromises"—Bk Rev Digest (Doubleday 340p) †

TWAIN, MARK, *pseud.* (Clemens, Samuel Langhorne, 1835–1910).
Pudd'nhead Wilson, 1894.

The scenes are laid in Missouri, and the title character is the village atheist, whose maxims doubtless express much of the author's own disillusionment. †

YOUNG, FRANCIS BRETT (1884–).
Love Is Enough, E: 1927.

Paints a detailed portrait of a charming English woman, against a memorable background of village life. See II: 136. (Knopf 2v. 419, 475p) †

My Brother Jonathan, E. 1928.

Here again the background is that of English village life, this time in the coal district. See under **Medicine & Physicians,** p 304. (Knopf 437p)

See also titles under
Farm Life, pp 212–215
Provincial Life: General, pp 210–211
Small-Town Life, pp 224–225.

Village, Revolt from

BROMFIELD, LOUIS (1896–).
Possession, 1925.

Interesting in part for its story of Ellen Tolliver's dream of escape from the mental and social confines of her small Ohio mill-town environment and of how she goes forth into the wider world to achieve an international reputation in music. See II: 130. (Stokes 493p) †

GARNETT, DAVID (1892–).
Go She Must! E. 1927.

"The title suggests the inevitable urge that drove Anne Dunnock, the daughter of an English country vicar, to Paris, at once to escape the deadly monotonies of rural solitude and to seek out whatever life had to offer her in the way of love and fortune To find love was easy, but the escape proved impossible and at last Anne returned . . to find her father happy in his delusions and the parsonage filled with birds which he called 'angels.' . . A fine example of simplicity, near-fantasy, and easy grace"—Booklist (Knopf 246p) †

HARDY, THOMAS (1840–1928).
*** The Return of the Native,** E: 1878.

The tragic outcome is provoked, in a narrow sense, partly by Eustacia's inability to accept the limitations of her narrow environment and her longing to escape to Paris, for her an exaggerated symbol of life at its most glamorous. See II 169. †

4. RACES & RACIAL PROBLEMS

Africans & African Life

CARY, JOYCE (1888–).
The African Witch, E. 1936.

"A river town in Nigeria, where polo-playing Englishmen govern but seldom understand the natives, is the scene of an uprising when rival claimants to the throne start a civil war, and both sides turn against the English. . . The chief interest lies in the realistic characters, particularly the Oxford educated prince and his sister, the ju-ju woman, and in the satirical portrayal of the English."—Booklist (Morrow 416p) †

CONRAD, JOSEPH, *pseud.* (Korzeniowski, Feodor Józef Konrad, 1857–1924).
Heart of Darkness, in *Youth,* and two other stories; E: 1902.

A study of the white man in Africa.

HOLTBY, WINIFRED (1898–1935).

Mandoa, Mandoa! a comedy of irrelevance; E: 1933.

Satirizes British imperialism in an isolated African community. See III 259. (Macmillan 393p) †

MILLIN, SARAH GERTRUDE (1891–).

The Coming of the Lord, E· 1928.

Prejudice, Kaffir religious superstition and racial hatred furnish the material of this novel of South Africa A Kaffir millenarian sect, under their prophet Amos, camp above the little town of Gibeon to await the coming of the Lord. The whites in an effort to drive them away form a vigilance committee, led by one Duerdon, home from the war and restless The reaction of Jew, Boer, Briton, Indian, and Kaffir in this bitter race conflict leads to a tragic climax (Liveright 284p) †

God's Stepchildren, E: 1924.

See under Interracial Marriage, p 233. †

The Sons of Mrs. Aab, E: 1931.

Hatred and fraud in a South African mining settlement See II 162. (Liveright 340p) †

MORAND, PAUL (1888–).

Black Magic, F 1928.

Survivals of magic and superstition among present-day Negroes, in Africa and in the United States and Haiti See II 191 (Tr by Hamish Miles, 1929 Viking 218p) †

SCHREINER, OLIVE (1855–1920).

From Man to Man; or, Perhaps Only . . . ; E· 1926.

An earnest plea against social and racial injustices See II 190 (1927 Harper 463p) †

The Story of an African Farm, E: 1883.

See III: 214. †

Alaskans & Alaskan Life

WILLIAMSON, THAMES ROSS (1894–).

The Earth Told Me, 1930.

"A story of the Alaskan tundra Tahak lives in a hut on the tundra with Orulo, his wife, Akpek, his apprentice, and his Old Mother He owns some two hundred head of deer. His work is to herd them and look after them . . Tahak's days would be quiet, in harmony with the great quiet of the tundra, were it not for Akpek, the apprentice, who has been to a Mission School and, from the dread whites, has learned to look upon a woman with the eyes of jealous love Akpek desires the brown warmth of Orulo Tahak discovers that he must fight for his wife. It brings a change to his nature, a sense of weakness and degradation. At last, however, he claims her."—Outlook (Simon 350p) †

Anglo-Indian Life

DIVER, KATHERINE HELEN (1867–).

Lonely Furrow, E: 1923.

Col Challoner, in the Indian civil service, is keenly sensitive to the romantic appeal of India, while his wife dislikes the country and prefers to live with her children in England After six years, a reunion is attempted, but differences in temperament and character have become overemphasized. Eventually another woman, fascinating and sensitive, brings Challoner true understanding and love. (Houghton 433p) †

FORSTER, EDWARD MORGAN (1879–)

A Passage to India, E: 1924.

"The story concerns the reactions of two newcomers—Adela Quested and Mrs Moore, a young and an old woman—to Chandrapore . . . In the background play the vague colors—romantic and unromantic—of India and Anglo-India, and the gross misunderstandings, and the subtler misunderstandings that must arise when two races live together—rather apart than together—conscious of an urge to transplant a 'civilization' and of as vigorous an urge to keep one's own The conflict of these several points of view . . wells up into a noisy tempest when Miss Quested believes she has been wantonly attacked by a heretofore respectful Indian, Dr Aziz, in one of the Marabar Caves"—(N Y Eve Post) Reveals the Moslem and the Hindu mind and that strange anomaly, the mind of the Anglo-Indian †

KIPLING, RUDYARD (1865–1936).

Plain Tales from the Hills, E. 1888.

Stories and sketches of Anglo-Indian life and manners, of the natives, of Tommy Atkins and others in India †

Arabians & Arabian Life

PICKTHALL, MARMADUKE WILLIAM (1875–1936).

Said the Fisherman, E. 1903.

"The career of an adventurer (1860–1882) who begins life as a poor fisherman on the Syrian coast, takes part in the Druses' massacre of Christians, becomes a rich merchant in Damascus, is ruined, and after grievous vicissitudes perishes at Alexandria in Arabi's revolt. One of our finest Oriental novels . . in its faithful interpretation of Eastern humanity, with its humors, selfishness, fatalism, and the modes of thought usually so inscrutable to Europeans."—Baker (1925 Knopf 312p) †

The Valley of the Kings, E: 1909.

Told from the point of view of Iskender, an Arab boy, who when a young Englishman arrives in the Syrian village fastens upon the new-comer as though he were a demigod. The boy spins a fabulous tale of golden treasure in the Valley of the Kings, and at his "hero's" insistence they set

out on an expedition which ends in rage and disgust on the one side and profound despair on the other A humorous yet profound study of the psychological and temperamental differences between East and West. (1926 Knopf 295p) †

Australian Aborigines

PRICHARD, KATHARINE SUSANNAH (1884–).

Coonardoo, E 1929.

Combines a picture of life on a cattle "station" in northwestern Australia with a study of interracial relations of the whites and blacks The aborigines live contentedly on the ranch, doing the work but preserving their own customs The book records the speech and peculiarities of this vanishing people, and there are delightful songs and first-hand descriptions of native ceremonies Coonardoo is the lovely aboriginal girl who grew up with Hugh Watt, white owner, and served him faithfully until his not too successful marriage with a wife from "outside" led to his gradual disintegration and a tragic end. (1930 Norton 320p) †

Chinese & Chinese Life

ALL MEN ARE BROTHERS (SHUI HU CHUAN). Ch· 13th century.

A memorable procession of all the people of China "Packed with details of a decadent period in which oppression by officials forced a group of brigands to take refuge in the mountains, and made up chiefly of loosely connected picaresque tales of the activities of these rebels against the social order. It belongs to the 13th century, but was not written down in its present form until about 200 years later . . For the student of Chinese literature and history it is richly rewarding."—Booklist (Tr by Pearl S Buck, 1933 Day 2v: 1,280p) †

BRIDGE, ANN, *pseud.*

Peking Picnic, E: 1932.

Englishmen and Americans from the foreign legations in Peking are guests at a week-end party in one of the near-by temples The central character is Laura Leroy, an enchanting creation, who for all her ripe, disillusioned wisdom, finds herself plunged into the stream of late love The author does not spare one the unpleasant parts of China, but she makes them seem inevitable, and not evils to be corrected by alien civilizations (Little 354p)

BUCK, PEARL SYDENSTRICKER (1892–).

East Wind: West Wind; 1930.

"A novel of the conflict between old and new in China. . . . Young Kweilan, the sheltered Chinese girl who tells the story, is helpless and bewildered to find that her Westernized husband expects companionship for which her conventional Oriental training has not prepared her. Then a brother brings home an American wife, and a second family misunderstanding ensues."—Booklist (Day 277p) †

The Exile, 1936.

See II· 130 †

The Good Earth, 1931.

Sons, 1932.

A House Divided, 1935.

A trilogy of three generations of a Chinese family. See II 151 †

The Mother, 1934.

A tender yet realistic study of a Chinese mother. See II 147 (Day 302p) †

The Young Revolutionist, 1932.

"The story of a . youth who ran away from the service of the temple to which he had been dedicated by his parents and joined the army of Sun Yat Sen Ko-Sen's taste of young revolutionary China proved as disillusioning as his experiences in the temple and he returned home, later to take service for his country under the leadership of one named Jesus"—(Bk Rev Digest) Typifies the struggle made by the youth of China to free itself from the superstition and ignorance of the past and to evolve a new standard of life based on new ideals (Friendship 182p) †

GRAHAM, DOROTHY (1893–).

The China Venture, 1929

The first part deals with the romantic adventures of a Salem trader in Canton in the 1830's The next two sections show history repeating itself in the lives of two descendants of the first Jared Meade, one at the time of the Boxer Rebellion, the other in modern times The latter parts show how China has reacted under attempted foreign domination (Stokes 328p) †

HOBART, ALICE TISDALE (1882–).

Oil for the Lamps of China, 1933.

An excellent presentation of a transition period during which Occidental civilization seeps into a country none too prepared to accept it It is the story of a young mining engineer's struggle to learn Chinese ways, and to be loyal to his employers, a great American corporation (Bobbs 403p) †

Pidgin Cargo, 1929.

"Eben Hawley dreamed of a fleet of steamships that would carry world trade to the upper Yangtse, and for 40 years he struggled to realize his dream, fighting the treacherous river and the opposition of the Chinese The river shaped the lives of his family and conquered in the end. The author . . . knows the interior of China, and her books show a life very different from that found in the usual picturesque romance."—Booklist (Century 315p) †

Yang and Yin: a novel of an American doctor in China; 1936.

Again the theme is the impact of Western ideas upon Chinese life. Notable for the author's under-

standing of both the old régime and the young Nationalists. (Bobbs 366p) †

MALRAUX, ANDRÉ (1895–).
Man's Fate, F: 1933.

A drama of individual lives, deeds and words, loves and deaths, against a background of the nightmarish events of two days of conspiracy, bombing, and bloodshed in the Shanghai insurrection of 1927. (Tr by Haakon M Chevalier, 1934 Smith & Haas 360p) †

MILN, LOUISE JORDAN (1864–).
By Soochow Waters, 1929.

A pleasant romance, with a central problem of interracial marriage (Stokes 317p) †

OHTA, TAKASHI, and SPERRY, MARGARET.
The Golden Wind, 1929.

Extremely well-written story of a young Japanese political exile, fighting bravely with the Chinese revolutionary army in Manchuria, with added elements of love, fatalism, and religious mystery (Boni 269p) †

STONE, GRACE ZARING (1896–).
The Bitter Tea of General Yen, 1930.

Affords a swift and enlightening glimpse of the violent clash of Oriental and Occidental ideas in China The somewhat romanticized central situation is the encounter of a naive and morally fervent American girl with the intellectually superior General Yen, provincial governor and leader of the Republican forces against the Communists, and the battle between her sentimentalism and his ancient sophistication (Bobbs 322p) †

T'SAO HSÜEH-CHIN (1719?–1764) and **NGOH, KAO** (fl. 1792).
The Dream of the Red Chamber, Ch: 1792.

"One of the finest Chinese romances, said to be the first realistic novel in that literature . Long and prolix (. . 421 characters), full of incidents of everyday life, plot hinges upon a youth, handsome and highly gifted, in love with two girls, both miracles of wit and charm . Characters are drawn in lively fashion, often with considerable wit."—Baker (Tr & adapted by Chi-chen Wang, 1929 Doubleday 371p)

Immigrants in America: Armenians

CHASE, MARY ELLEN (1887–).
Mary Christmas, 1926.

An unusual little story, really a character sketch, describing an Armenian exile in New England, a peddler of laces and knick-knacks dressed in gipsy finery, and revealing her extraordinary influence upon a family who befriended her. "For years she had added to their lives a vividness and a completeness which had not been there before she came." (Little 142p)

Immigrants: Bohemians

CATHER, WILLA SIBERT (1875–).
*** My Ántonia,** 1918.

The heroine is the child of parents who have come from Bohemia to wrest a living from the untamed prairie soil In the struggle the sensitive father goes under and the girl is called on to do a man's work on the farm See II· 130 (Houghton 418p) †

O Pioneers! 1913.

The characters are of two races, Bohemian and Swede, intermingling on the Nebraska prairie and attempting to subdue the wild land There is a love episode, stormy and emotional, between one of the Swedish brothers and a pretty young Bohemian woman (Houghton 308p) †

Immigrants: Canadians

GROVE, FREDERICK PHILIP (1872–).
A Search for America: the odyssey of an immigrant, Canada 1927.

"A young, wealthy, and highly cultivated European faces suddenly the necessity of earning his own living He emigrates to Canada Untrained, his search for work is handicapped by the education and breeding which have been his assets In all his wanderings from city to the open country, from Canada to the States, and in all his jobs as waiter, book salesman, hobo farm hand, factory worker, nursery man—he is searching for his ideal of America."—Bk Rev Digest (1928 Carrier 392p) †

Immigrants: Danes

FULLER, MARGARET WITTER (1872–).
Alma, 1927.

Triumphant picture of a servant who comes to America confidently believing in marriage and happiness for herself See II 131. (Morrow 275p) †

WINTHER, SOPHUS KEITH (1895–).
Take All to Nebraska, 1936.

Peter Grimsen sold his small farm in Denmark and with wife and children came to America. After three unsuccessful years in Massachusetts he moved on to Nebraska, in order to be near other Danes Life here, as a tenant farmer, in the early 1900's, was bleak and hard The foreigners were exploited by unscrupulous landlords and moneylenders Thruout it all, Peter clung to the idea of returning to Denmark When his sons refused to go, the parents realized they were irrevocably committed to America. (Macmillan 305p) †

Immigrants: Dutch

DE JONG, DAVID CORNEL (1906–).
Belly Fulla Straw, 1934.

The chronicle begins with the voyage to America in 1913 of a Dutch emigrant family—father,

mother, and four children—who settle in Michigan. Under the pressure of forces brought to bear upon them by mid-west American life, the family gradually disintegrates· the mother dies after a few years, and the children fool themselves in the name of adjustment But the father cannot compromise with his idealism and tolerance and in the end returns alone to Holland (Knopf 321p) †

Immigrants: Germans

DREISER, THEODORE (1871–).
Jennie Gerhardt, 1911.

See II: 131. †

HUMMEL, GEORGE FREDERICK (1882–).
Heritage, 1935.

Chronicle of the slow amalgamation of a German immigrant family into the life of a conservative and isolated village on Peconic Bay, on the eastern tip of Long Island Young Gottlob and Barbara Weller and their children arrived in 1846, shining examples of the new sturdy type of inhabitant brought in with the coming of railroads. The story sets forth the almost fratricidal strife between the twin sons, George and Henry, in their quarrel over Beth Beebe (Stokes 674p) †

LION, HORTENSE (1898–).
The Grass Grows Green, 1935.

Frieda, born in Bavaria in 1834, came to this country at the age of 18, determined to live her life where there was peace and no conscription She lived peacefully in New York's German colony, lifting husband, children, and grandchildren far above her own humble beginnings. But she lost her brother in the Civil War, and when in the end her grandsons are threatened by the World War, her spirit is broken. (Houghton 304p) †

SUCKOW, RUTH (1892–).
Cora, 1929.

"Presents the Schwieterts, a German immigrant family, undergoing the painful process of Americanization in a little Iowa town and, later, a factory city. Out of this root the life of Cora, the most provocative and ambitious member of the new generation, flowers into a thorny blooming." —(Books) See III: 295 (Knopf 334p)

Country People, 1924.

Quiet chronicle of three generations of a German-American family in a small community in central Iowa, beginning as far back as 1850, when the first Kaetterhenrys emigrated from Pomerania. They survived the hardships of pioneer life and by dint of work and thrift became prosperous farmers and substantial citizens, but their progress was more material than spiritual (Knopf 213p) †

SYKES, HOPE WILLIAMS (1901–).
Second Hoeing, 1935.

Tells the story of Hannah Schreissmiller—daughter of German-Russian sugar beet farmers in Colorado. See II: 144. (Putnam 309p) †

Immigrants: Norwegians

BLAKE, ELEANOR, *pseud.* (Pratt, Eleanor Blake Atkinson, 1899–).
Seedtime and Harvest, 1935.

See III: 212

BOJER, JOHAN (1872–).
The Emigrants, N· 1924.

"A moving and glowing picture of the life of Norwegian pioneers in the Dakota wilderness. They come out, a motley group, each intent on making his fortune and returning home, but the bonds of comradeship, cemented by dangers and difficulties nobly shared and overcome, prove stronger than the calls of the old life, as memories of their native land recede and grow dim, a new home, America, appears'—Baker (Tr by A G Jayne. 1925 Century 351p) †

RØLVAAG, OLE EDVART (1876–1931).
The Boat of Longing, N 1921.

Nils was the son of an impoverished fisherman living on the coast of Norway "At 18 [he] set out for America, intending to become wealthy and return . to his parents, who watched him with aching hearts as he went. In Minneapolis the boy was at first bewildered but gradually became adjusted . He failed to write home and presently his father set out from Norway to find him, but was turned back at Ellis Island Arriving at home the old man told his wife a beautiful but untrue story of his visit, then got into his fishing boat and rowed out to sea He never was heard of again"—Bk Rev Digest (Tr by Nora O Solum, 1933 Harper 304p) †

*** Giants in the Earth:** a saga of the prairie; N. 1924–1925.

In a South Dakota pioneer settlement Per Hansa had to struggle not only with the earth and elements but with his disconsolate wife, Beret, who feared and hated the plains and longed for the remembered comforts of Norway Moments of sorrow alternate with triumphs and exultation, and there is a tragic climax (Tr by Lincoln Colcord & the author, 1927 Harper 465p) †

Peder Victorious, N: 1928.

Sequel to the above. Peder is of the second generation. In him "the Americanization process goes forward, to his mother's great pain, for she remains intensely loyal to her mother country and her mother tongue. Peder's schooling, his friends, and his love for a bright young Irish girl alter for a time the relations between himself and Beret, but their mutual love and faith is strong, and Beret grows reconciled to his Americanization."—(Bk Rev Digest) See III: 176. (Tr by Nora O Solum & the author, 1929 Harper 350p) †

Their Father's God, N: 1931.

A continuation of *Peder Victorious.* See under **Religion,** p 319. †

Pure Gold, N: 1920 (publ in US).

A story of Minnesota Norwegians of the present time, overwhelmed by miserliness. See II: 159.

(Rev English text by Sivert Erdahl & the author, 1930 Harper 346p) †

Immigrants: Poles

ASCH, SHALOM (1880–).
The Mother, Y: 1925.

A family of Polish-Jew emigrants are described—their existence in Poland, under the domination of the mother, and their arrival in New York, where the younger generation break away from the matriarchal tradition (Tr by Nathan Ausubel, 1930 Liveright 350p & repr) †

Uncle Moses, Y: 1918.

The setting is the Polish-Jew quarter of New York City, and the story tells how the successful head of a sweated industry from a Polish village brought over the whole village and put these unfortunates to work in his sweat-shops (Tr by Isaac Goldberg, Dutton 238p) †

CANNON, CORNELIA JAMES (1876–).
Heirs, 1930.

A story of Polish immigrants steadily supplanting descendants of original New Englanders in a New Hampshire village The worn-out, sterile strain is no match for vigorous, prolific new-comers who buy up the farms and in addition keep the mills going. See III. 196 (Little 309p) †

ESTY, ANNETTE (1879–).
The Proud House, 1932.

"Adam Zalinski brought his wife Josefa with him when he came to the Land of Promise Their love of the soil took them out of the crowded cities and they settled on an old Vermont farm There, despite the back-breaking work of piling stones . Josefa bore her four children and found time to rear them well Just across . . . stood the goal of Josefa's ambitions—the Proud House. For it she toiled mightily and tucked away all the money she could to pay for it How she reached her goal and overcame circumstances makes [the] story."—(Bost Trans) The life of the immigrants is contrasted, thru Josefa's correspondence with her destitute brother, with the lives of their relatives in Poland (Harper 314p)

FERBER, EDNA (1887–).
American Beauty, 1931.

Another picture of New England stock running to seed and Polish stock rehabilitating the worn-out farms. The descendants of the original English settlers are shown in all their love of place and pride of family, in contrast to the Polish peasants, consumed by the desire to possess the land and make it fertile (Doubleday 313p) †

Immigrants: Rumanians

BRINIG, MYRON (1900–).
Singermann, 1929.

History of the family of an ignorant Jewish immigrant who comes to America from Rumania, finally to settle in Montana. Here, in the crude environment of a mining town, the seven children grow up and make their adjustments with life. See II: 138. (Farrar 446p) †

Immigrants: Russian Jews

CAHAN, ABRAHAM (1860–).
The Rise of David Levinsky, 1917.

Autobiographical account of an eventually successful clothing industrialist who emigrated from Russia at the age of 20. About 80 pages deal with ghetto life in Russia, with the rest of the action passing in America. See III. 288 (Harper 528p) †

GOLLOMB, JOSEPH (1881–).
Unquiet, 1935.

An interesting record of Russian-Jewish immigrancy, presenting David Levitt's life from childhood in Russia, thru adolescence in east-side New York tenements, with the busy, pushing, tumultuous life of the streets, and stressing his conflict, when older, between loyalty to family and personal aspirations. (Dodd 529p) †

ROTH, JOSEPH (1894–1939).
Job: the story of a simple man; G· 1930.

Mendel Singer, devout and God-fearing, emigrates to America and undergoes many misfortunes until he loses faith in his God Like its prototype, this has a happy ending. (Tr by Dorothy Thompson, 1931 Viking 279p) †

YEZIERSKA, ANZIA (1885–).
Hungry Hearts, 1920.

A collection of sketches, revealing the immigrant hungry of heart and struggling desperately to achieve not merely material, but spiritual betterment in America. (Houghton 297p) †

Immigrants: Slavs & Slovenes

ADAMIC, LOUIS (1899–).
Grandsons: a story of American lives; 1935.

What America means to the immigrant and what the immigrant is doing to America, sympathetically revealed in the story of a Slovenian family, from the grandfather who died in the Haymarket riot, to the grandsons—gangster, labor organizer, and neurotic intellectual. (Harper 370p) †

WILLIAMSON, THAMES ROSS (1894–).
Hunky, 1929.

Psychological study of Jencic, a typical Slavonic laborer, passive, dull, and unskilled, and a social study of his existence in a big American city, buffeted by a bewildering system (Coward 312p)

Sequel: ***In Krusack's House*** (see III: 248).

Immigrants: Swedes

BENSON, RAMSEY (1866–).
Hill Country: the story of J. J. Hill and the awakening West; 1928.

The background is a Swedish pioneer settlement in northwestern Minnesota, and the story is concerned jointly with Sven Opsahl, a young Swede who ran a country newspaper and went to the legislature, and the Farmers Alliance, its political influence and effect See III 221 (Stokes 356p) †

CANNON, CORNELIA JAMES (1876–).
Red Rust, 1928.

The central character is a son of Swedish immigrants in early Minnesota. See III 212 & 221. (Little 320p) †

CATHER, WILLA SIBERT (1875–).
O Pioneers! 1913.

A story of two races, Swede and Bohemian, intermingling on the Nebraska prairie and attempting to subdue the wild land. The period is the 1880's The central character is Alexandra Bergson, a thoughtful Swedish girl who shared her father's faith in the country's future When old Bergson dies, she holds on to the farm, despite the opposition of her brothers, ignores gossip to marry the lover of her choice, forgives the jealous husband who murders her younger brother, subdues the earth with patience and breadth of vision drawn from contact with it, and emerges victorious over every obstacle See III 221 & 229 (Houghton 308p) †

The Song of the Lark, 1915.

The heroine, Thea Kronborg, whose father is Swedish minister in Moonstone, Colo., breaks away from the cramping environment of her village to win triumph on the grand opera stage See II 172. (Houghton 489p) †

India & Indian Life

KIPLING, RUDYARD (1865–1936).
Kim, E· 1901.

A full-length portrayal of the life of modern India, native and European See II· 110. †

MYERS, LEOPOLD HAMILTON (1882–).
The Root and the Flower, E: 1935.

A finely written trilogy, comprising two previously published parts, **The Near and the Far** (1929, 1930) and **Prince Jali** (1931), together with a new one, **Rajah Amar.** The background is 16th-century India in the age of Akbar the Great Mogul, a contemporary of Queen Elizabeth. A novel of court circles, it follows the manifestations of the rivalry between the two sons of the emperor Akbar, with the accompanying intrigue and debauchery. The main characters include Hari Khan, a hill chieftain and philanderer; the Rajah Amar, a world-weary Buddhist; Sita, the Rajah's Christian wife; the young Prince Jali, whose secret life is revealed as the march of events influences it; and the Princess Lalita. The plot is less significant than the study of religious, political, and social life of the period See III· 323 & 327. (Harcourt 583p) †

WILSON, MARGARET (1882–).
Trousers of Taffeta: a novel of the child mothers of India, 1929.

Told from viewpoint of an American woman doctor Shows that all, from child wives to grandmothers, have no interests nor ambitions except to bear, love, and live for children. There is a detailed picture of the household of a rajah, with a contrast drawn between his docile wife and his somewhat Westernized sister The system of child marriage is inducted, and the spiritual sufferings of the strictly enclosed are insisted upon, with indications of some social progress under way. (Harper 256p) †

WYLIE, ELINOR (1885–1928).
Jennifer Lorn, 1923

An exotic extravaganza, satirizing the 18th-century novel, with its account of the fantastic adventures of a young English aristocrat and his bride in the India of Warren Hastings's time, 1773 (Doran 302p & repr) †

See also titles under **Anglo-Indian Life,** p 227.

Indians of North America

See titles listed above, under **Indians & Indian Life,** pp 216–217

Interracial Marriage

BUCK, PEARL SYDENSTRICKER (1892–).
East Wind: West Wind; 1930

The principal theme is the clash between modern and traditional China One of the characters is a young "Westernized" Chinese, of aristocratic family, who brings home an American wife See III. 228. (Day 277p) †

CATHER, WILLA SIBERT (1875–).
O Pioneers! 1913.

Swedes and Bohemians intermingled on the Nebraska prairie (Houghton 308p) †

CONRAD, JOSEPH, *pseud.* (Korzeniowski, Feodor Józef Konrad, 1857–1924).
Almayer's Folly: a story of an Eastern river, E: 1895.
An Outcast of the Islands (sequel), E. 1896.

"The history of a European married to a Malayan wife, who reverts to her ancestral savagery. He lives a miserable life among the fierce Malays and Dyaks of Borneo, and the tragedy culminates when his beloved daughter forsakes him to marry a

savage. The awful effect on the mental and moral nature of the solitude and the contact with savagery is brought out with intense imaginative skill" —Baker †

It is as a young man that Almayer is seen in the sequel

FALLAS, CARL (1885–).
The Wooden Pillow, E. 1935.

A young Englishman goes to Japan just before the turn of the century and, ignorant of the life and language, falls in love with Japanese womanhood Against a background of romantic glimpses of scenes and people a story is unfolded of the delicate love between him and a girl whose wooden pillow becomes a symbol by which to remember the beauty and tragedy of her life (1936 Viking 311p) †

FAUSET, JESSIE REDMON.
Comedy: American Style; 1933.

This is the story of a group of young near-white Negroes in Philadelphia The life of one family is embittered because of the mother's determination to pass as a white person and to marry her children to white people (Stokes 327p) †

GARNETT, DAVID (1892–).
The Sailor's Return, F. 1925.

An English sailor returns to Dorset with his dear wife Tulip—a black princess from Dahomey—and their little son, Sambo, and undertakes to run a tavern The story in a matter-of-fact but ironical way describes the bitter hostility of the rustic village and the pathetic tragedies which result (Knopf 189p) †

HERGESHEIMER, JOSEPH (1880–).
Java Head, 1919.

The scene is little Salem, Mass., early in the 19th century A sea-captain returns from a long voyage, bringing with him a beautiful Manchu wife The chief interest lies in the reactions of the latter to the town and to the various members of her husband's family "The *rococo bizarrerie* of this wonderful Oriental figure, swathed in rich vestments like an idol, and compassed about by ceremonial of remote antiquity and inexorable strictness, with the puritan town as a background, is curiously charming."—Baker (Knopf 255p)

HERSCH, VIRGINIA DAVIS (1896–).
Storm Beach, 1933.

The gifted daughter of aristocratic Spanish Jews, established in 18th-century Charleston, renounces her Gentile love at her family's demand See III: 236. (Houghton 275p)

HUGHES, LANGSTON (1902–).
The Ways of White Folks, 1934.

Short stories depicting the relations between white and colored people of today, written from the viewpoint of the Negro. (Knopf 248p) †

LARSEN, NELLA.
Quicksand, 1928.

Absorbing account of emotional experiences of an attractive young woman of mixed Negro and Danish blood See III. 239 (Knopf 301p)

MILLIN, SARAH GERTRUDE (1891–).
God's Stepchildren, E: 1924.

"'God's Stepchildren' are the half-castes of South Africa—the Bastaards. The tale covers four generations, starting with the poor English missionary who settles in a miserable Hottentot village and in his loneliness, weakness, and fanaticism marries a native girl. He dies in squalor and wretchedness but he has started a new generation marked with a color-streak The fortunes of the daughter, the grand-daughter, and the great-grandson of the Rev Andrew Flood make the tragic story"—(Bk Rev Digest) A notable literary achievement as well as a compelling indictment of miscegenation (Boni & Liveright 319p) †

MILN, LOUISE JORDAN (1864–).
By Soochow Waters, 1929.

In this prettily innocuous romance of China, a visiting English girl of cultivation meets and falls in love with an equally cultured Chinese widower. Their marriage, opposed by friends and relatives on both sides, is only prevented when the sight of his Chinese children brings the girl to a realization of the central problem of interracial marriage. (Stokes 317p) †

TOBENKIN, ELIAS (1882–).
God of Might, 1925.

The story of a young Jew, Samuel Waterman, who emigrated to America to escape religious persecution "Settling in a growing middle-western town he succeeded for a while beyond his hopes His marriage to a Christian girl was ideally happy, till gradually a shadow began to appear . . the shadow of the ancient, inescapable hatred, the cleavage between Jew and Gentile. The subject of intermarriage is treated gently, without rancor, with an evident knowledge of both sides and sympathy with both."—Bk Rev Digest (*Minton* 272p) †

Japanese & Japanese Life

FALLAS, CARL (1885–).
The Wooden Pillow, E: 1935.

Romantic glimpses of Japanese scenes and Japanese people. See III: 233. (1936 Viking 311p) †

KAGAWA, TOYOHIKO (1888–).
A Grain of Wheat, J: 1935.

A novel of contemporary workers in Japan Its central character, a young peasant boy, is converted to Christianity, dedicates his life to aiding the poorest of his countrymen, and finds in cooperatives a way of raising the standard of living and of expressing Christianity in economic terms. (Tr by Marion R Draper, 1936 Harper 150p) †

MURASAKI SHIKIBU, LADY (978?–1031?).

The Tale of Genji, J: written 1001–1015, printed 1650.

Has for its theme the court life, political intrigues, and the love affairs of Genji, son of the Mikado by his favorite concubine The authoress displays sentiment, wit, and a keen, often critical observation of men and manners in her realistic presentation of high society of the epoch (Tr by Arthur Waley, in 6v as listed below, 2v ed 1935 Houghton 1,135p) †

(1) The Tale of Genji.

Describes gallantries of Prince Genji, a Don Juan of medieval Japan, and a hero of exquisite beauty and delicacy, against the background of a corrupt and overcivilized court (1925, 300p)

(2) The Sacred Tree.

Continues the story from Genji's second marriage thru his disgrace and exile from court after the death of his father, to his subsequent reinstatement to favor (1926, 304p)

(3) A Wreath of Cloud.

The prince seen from his 33rd year on thru middle age. More details of court ceremonies, sports, love-making, and intrigue (1927, 312p)

(4) Blue Trousers.

Concludes the adventures of Genji (1928, 333p)

(5) The Lady of the Boat.

An interval of eight years has elapsed, during which Genji has died. His reputed son, Kaoru, is now the hero, with a secondary hero in Niou, Genji's grandson. The story deals with their rivalry for the love of Kozeri (1932, 309p)

(6) The Bridge of Dreams.

Here the two princes compete for the love of Ukifune "A most beautiful and worthy ending to one of the great books of the world." (1933, 341p)

SUGIMOTO, ETSU (1874–).

A Daughter of the Nohfu, J: 1935.

Pictures the pleasant side of farm and village life in present-day Japan "Tradition is strong in the family relationships, religious celebrations, and other customs; but electricity, motor cars, new crops, improved methods of agriculture are being introduced. Youth organizations are active, and even girls like O Haru are asserting their independence."—(Booklist) See III: 226. (Doubleday 340p)

WEAVER, RAYMOND MELBOURNE (1888–).

Black Valley, 1926.

Japan pictured thru the eyes of a little group of American missionaries. Narrated with a fine sense of racial contrasts. See III: 317. (Viking 310p)

Jews & Jewish Life

ASCH, SHALOM (1880–).

The Mother, Y: 1925.

The story of a family of Jewish immigrants to New York—their existence in Poland, under the domination of the mother, and their arrival in America, where the younger generation break away from the matriarchal tradition Nationalistic in attitude, but generally appealing for its understanding picture of the Jewish soul and mind. (Tr by Nathan Ausubel, 1930 Liveright 350p & repr) †

Salvation, Y: 1934.

An historical novel of Jewish life in a small community in Poland a century ago The chief character is Jechiel, who thru religious zeal and self-abnegation became a great leader of his people, revered almost as a saint The book turns to dramatic use a great deal of Talmudic knowledge and is a brilliant interpretation of psychological compensation for suffering (Tr by Willa & Edwin Muir, Putnam 332p) †

Three Cities: a trilogy; Y· 1930.

The history of two families, beginning among the wealthy Jews in St Petersburg, continuing when the central character moves to Warsaw among the outcast Jews of that city, and ending among the revolutionists in Moscow See II. 150. (Tr by Willa & Edwin Muir, 1933 Putnam 899p) †

Uncle Moses, Y: 1918.

Presents a colorful and intimate picture of life in the Jewish quarter of New York City See III: 294. (Tr by Isaac Goldberg, Dutton 238p) †

The War Goes On, Y: 1936.

A novel of inflation in post-war Germany with the Jews as the scapegoat, being punished for the humiliation of a nation. (Tr by Willa & Edwin Muir, Putnam, 528p) †

BEGBIE, HAROLD (1871–1929).

Julius: a novel, by a gentleman with a duster; E· 1927.

The theme is the assimilation of the Jew into modern English life and the part he may play in simplifying and uniting the "quarrelsome and conflicting religions of the world" See II: 145. (Doran 320p)

BLOCH, JEAN RICHARD (1884–).

"—— & Co.," F: 1918.

There are two themes—the problem of the Jew in an alien soil, and the absorption of the individual by family, as identified with business organization. The Simlers are weavers, forced out of Alsace in 1870, and transplanted with their cloth factory in the French village of Vendeuvre. They grow into a powerful, respected clan, but at the sacrifice of ideals and everything else to their business. (Tr by C K Scott-Moncrieff, 1929 Simon 401p) †

BRINIG, MYRON (1900–).
Singermann, 1929.

The story of an orthodox Rumanian-Jewish immigrant and his family's life in the crude environment of a Montana mining town. See III· 231. (Farrar 446p) †

CAHAN, ABRAHAM (1860–).
The Rise of David Levinsky, 1917.

In the career of a pious Jew who leaves his Russian village and builds up a great clothing business in New York City the author has produced an ironic picture of enterprise and material success which fails to bring with it happiness. See III. 288. (Harper 528p) †

CASPARY, VERA (1899–).
Thicker Than Water, 1932.

In this long and intricate chronicle of three generations of family life among a group of related Jewish people in Chicago, the central theme is racial snobbery. The aristocratic tendencies of the original Pieras, of Portuguese origin, are gradually dissipated thru deplored but inevitable intermarriages with less cultured German and Polish families The subtle alterations in Jewish family life, the slow fading of orthodox observances, the swift infiltration of materialistic attitudes—these are integral parts of the novel The author has told what few Gentiles know, and what fewer Jews openly acknowledge (Liveright 426p) †

DISRAELI, BENJAMIN, Earl of Beaconsfield (1804–1881).
Coningsby; or, The New Generation; E 1844.

The author's Hebrew enthusiasms are represented in this novel by the portrait of Sidonia, the great Jewish financier See under **Politics,** p 255. †

FEUCHTWANGER, LION (1884–).
The Jew of Rome, G: 1935.

A continuation of *Josephus* (see III 255) Here the great Jewish historian is shown in his personal dilemma, as a Jewish nationalist who would be at the same time a Roman This, together with the political-cultural situation of his day, forms a striking analogy to the position of the Jewish intellectual in modern times. (Tr by Willa & Edwin Muir, 1936 Viking 565p) †

The Oppermanns, G: 1933.

This substantial description of present-day Germany has as its major theme the ruin of an eminent Jewish family under the brutal horror of Hitlerism. (1934 Viking 406p) †

Power, G: 1925.

A romantic, historical melodrama, laid in 18th-century Wurttemberg The dominant and unforgettable Josef Suss Oppenheimer is a "court Jew" who shrewdly manages the finances and amours of the bull-like duke, Karl Alexander Broken when his beautiful, young motherless daughter falls victim to the monarch's lust, Suss lives only for revenge, achieves it, and is put to a brutal death content. See III: 256. (Tr by Willa & Edwin Muir, 1926 Viking 424p) †

FINEMAN, IRVING (1893–).
Hear, Ye Sons, 1933.

The story of a scholarly Jewish boy in Russian Poland from childhood to his escape to America at 24, relating early experiences in the ghetto overshadowed by fear of pogroms and persecution, the devout family's home life, the boy's thorough training in the Talmud and Old Testament, his betrothal and marriage, business ventures, conscription and enforced service in the Russian Army, and the final escape The story is told in the first person by a successful New York lawyer, at the age of 68, as his recollections, and a brief prolog reviews hastily his life in America and the fortunes of his sons and daughters. Less the life of individuals than that of a community, orthodox, devout, observing the very letter of their ancient faith and customs (Longmans 306p) †

GOLDING, LOUIS (1895–).
Day of Atonement, E. 1925.

The first half presents Jewish communities in Russia, superstitious hatred by the muzhiks, and a pogrom To escape persecution, young Eli flees to England with Leah, his passionately devout and loving wife A refugee in Manchester slums, Eli becomes a carpenter and continues his patient study of the Talmud, becoming more versed in Jewish law than the most learned rabbis but still groping for the truth With his conversion to Christianity begins the tragic climax that culminates in the apostate's invasion of the synagogue, on the sacred Day of Atonement, to preach Christ A powerful account of the personal and social life of orthodox Jews, this book reveals with familiarity and understanding "the sufferings, the mysterious and unexpected beauties, the pungently ironical humors, of Israel in exile." (Knopf 270p) †

Magnolia Street, E 1932.

A sympathetic chronicle of a neighborhood in Doomington, in England's North Country "Old Mr Emmanuel dreamed of a time when the people of Magnolia Street would live and work together in peace and friendship In 1910 . . . the Jews on one side of this poor little street . . . and the Gentiles on the other, were two separate and distinct communities, reviling each other. Later the War, common griefs and joys, young lovers, and friendly children began to draw the two sides together. In 1930 . . . the amalgamation seemed temporarily effected, and Mr Emmanuel's dream almost true."—Booklist (Farrar 526p)

GOLLOMB, JOSEPH (1881–).
Unquiet, 1935.

An interesting record of a Jewish family's flight from czarist Russia to escape persecution and their subsequent life in the sordid tenements of east-side New York City See II: 113 & III. 231. (Dodd 529p) †

HATVANY, LAJOS (1880–).
Bondy, Jr., G: 1929.

Follows a Hungarian-Jewish family thru almost a hundred years. They emerged from the obscurity of a village and became wealthy thru the efforts

of Hermann, a merchant and money-lender, who tried to make a business man of his clever, artist son, Bondy, Jr In the latter pages of the book there is much interest in the boy's experiences from early school days till his 18th year, with details of racial and temperamental conflicts, at school, in the home, and in his inner life. (Tr by Hannah Waller, 1931 Knopf 372p) †

HERSCH, VIRGINIA DAVIS (1896–).
Storm Beach, 1933.

A chronicle of several generations of a proud and wealthy Jewish family, the Carvalhos, who escaped from the black revolt in Santo Domingo and established themselves in Charleston during the early years of the 19th century. Representing intellectual and aristocratic American Jews, they held fast to tradition and orthodoxy In the foreground is the love of Judith Carvalho for a Gentile, and her renunciation of that love at her family's demand. (Houghton 275p) †

LEWISOHN, LUDWIG (1882–).
The Island Within, 1928

The author shows how for five generations Jewish racial feelings have been brought forth and nourished, and then concentrates on the fortunes of Arthur Levy, a 20th-century American Jew "Here are tragedy and bitter comedy—race prejudice, feelings of inferiority, ambition, and frustration—and still, there are proofs of the unconquerable moral and intellectual integrity of the Jewish race" —Booklist (Harper 350p) †

The Last Days of Shylock, 1931.

Typifies the sufferings of the Jewish people by the life of Shylock after his humiliation at the hands of Portia The old man experiences forced baptism, life with Christians, flight from Venice, and final days as a Zionist working for the establishment of his people on their own land. (Harper 221p) †

MANN, THOMAS (1875–).
Joseph and His Brothers, G· 1933

The Old Testament story of Jacob, Esau, Isaac, Rachel, and Joseph See II 187 (Tr by H T Lowe-Porter, 1934 Knopf 428p) †

Young Joseph, G· 1934.

The narrative of Joseph from his 17th year until the time when he is sold into slavery in Egypt. See II. 120 & 180 (Tr by H T Lowe-Porter, 1935 Knopf 311p) †

Continued in *Joseph in Egypt* (see II: 120 & III: 327).

NATHAN, ROBERT (1894–).
Road of Ages, 1935.

A fantasy in which the author imagines a great caravan of the Jews of all the nations, driven out of the western world to the Gobi Desert The misery, destitution, the quarrels and hopes of these people during their long journey go to make up the tale. All nationalities are presented, many creeds, rich, poor, communists, musicians, scientists, bankers, traders, and many others. There is gentle but convincing irony. (Knopf 231p) †

OLDEN, BALDER (1882–).
Blood and Tears, 1934.

A novel of Germany during the persecutions which followed the rise to power of the Nazis. (Appleton-Century 282p) †

ROTH, JOSEPH (1894–1939).
Job: the story of a simple man; G: 1930.

Mendel Singer, a devout Russian Jew, emigrates to America and undergoes many misfortunes until he loses faith in his God. (Tr by Dorothy Thompson, 1931 Viking 279p) †

SACHS, EMANIE LOUISE.
Red Damask: a story of nurture and nature, 1927

Abby Hahl is the daughter of prosperous German Jews in New York Her family's ideals and fetishes and her own conscience made it difficult for her to live the complex, unstable life of the 20th century This is the well-written story of her struggle to reconcile family tradition and actuality (Harper 426p) †

SCHNEIDER, ISIDOR (1896–).
From the Kingdom of Necessity, 1935.

The story of Isaac Hyman who came to America with his parents at the age of six, and of his growth to manhood during the first two or three decades of this century (Putnam 450p) †

SINGER, ISRAEL JOSHUA (1893–).
The Brothers Ashkenazi, Y 1935.

Against a background of pre-war industrialism, capitalism, and class warfare, marked by the industrial development and decay of the Polish city of Lodz, this extraordinary novel tells the story of several generations of Polish Jews, some rising like their city from anonymity to power, others submerged as workers battling for bread The twin brothers, Max and Yakob Ashkenazi, central characters, represent two classic sides of the Jew: the ambitious, brilliant, uncrushable man of business, and the eager, warm-hearted voluptuary Their struggles symbolize the special struggles of a persecuted, discredited race Max never can achieve social importance and at the height of his power must sometimes come crawling on his hands and knees. Similarly with the Jewish workers, who must struggle not only for an equality of classes, but for equal recognition within their own class (Tr by Maurice Samuel, 1936 Knopf 642p) †

STERN, GLADYS BRONWYN (1890–).
The Matriarch Chronicles, E 1924–1935.

A one-volume reprint of four works previously published Record of a gay, cosmopolitan Jewish family covering 130 years. See II: 156 for individual titles. (1936 Knopf 1,487p)

THARAUD, JEAN (1877–), and **THARAUD, JEROME** (1874–).
The Shadow of the Cross, F: 1917.

Interprets an ancient and misunderstood race sympathetically, and sets forth the beauty of its forms, ritual, and tradition. The book describes the

life of a Jewish community in a little Carpathian village whose inhabitants live according to the strictest Hebrew law. But they live also under the shadow of the cross in one of the most Catholic of countries, where at every crossroad stands a crucifix from which every devout Jew must avert his eyes. See III 320 (Tr by Frances Delanoy Little, 1924 Knopf 244p)

TOBENKIN, ELIAS (1882–).
God of Might, 1925

The problem of intermarriage between Jew and Gentile See III. 233 (Minton 272p)

YEZIERSKA, ANZIA (1885–).
Hungry Hearts, 1920

An interesting study of the Jewish temperament, of the yearning of an oppressed race for beauty, life, and freedom. See III 231 (Houghton 297p) †

ZANGWILL, ISRAEL (1864–1926).
Children of the Ghetto, E 1892.

Scenes in the life of London Jews, poor and rich, revealing the innermost character as well as the outward life of the race. †

See also titles under **Biblical Stories,** p 313.

Malays & Malayan Life

CONRAD, JOSEPH, *pseud.* (Korzeniowski, Feodor Józef Konrad, 1857–1924).
Almayer's Folly: a story of an Eastern river, E 1895.

The story of a middle-aged white trader living among the fierce Malays and Dyaks of Borneo, and married to a native woman See III 232 †

FAUCONNIER, HENRI (1879–).
Malaisie, F. 1930

"The author draws on his 15 years' experience in the Malay Peninsula for the material of this book Thru the reactions of two sophisticated, thoughtful Frenchmen, who live lonely lives on rubber plantations, and thru their relations with the natives, he attempts to give an insight into the soul of Malaya The narrative is highly intellectual and philosophical "—(Booklist) Rites and customs, legends and superstitions, are well presented Here is the Malayan scene, with its majestic beauty, vivid color contrasts, endless charm, and, above all, the impression of timelessness. (Tr by Eric Sutton, 1931 Macmillan 271p) †

Negroes & Negro Life

ALEXANDER, LILLIE.
Candy, 1934.

Life among the Negroes of a South Carolina cotton plantation. Candy, who refused to marry her men because she could hold them better thru love, reserves her deepest love for the plantation home where she had been born Only at the end when the plantation is sold, can she be persuaded to go North. The author effectively contrasts the deep South and Harlem, demonstrating the disruptive influence of the latter place, with its lure for colored people. (Dodd 310p)

ANDERSON, SHERWOOD (1876–).
Dark Laughter, 1925.

As background for this sensitive study of a white man of poetic temperament (see III 195), the author includes colorful impressions of Negro boat hands on the Mississippi. The "dark laughter" is the chorus that sounds thruout the book—the laughter of the Negroes and their songs. (Boni & Liveright 319p) †

BRADFORD, ROARK (1896–).
John Henry, 1931.

Tales of a mythical Negro roustabout from the Black River country, interspersed with songs and chanties Big John Henry could outdo all other "niggers" in every way (Harper 225p) †

CONRAD, JOSEPH, *pseud.* (Korzeniowski, Feodor Józef Konrad, 1857–1924).
* **The Nigger of the Narcissus:** a tale of the forecastle, E 1897.

An unfortunate Negro adversely affects an entire ship's crew in this story of a voyage from Bombay to London See II 124 †

CULLEN, COUNTEE (1903–).
One Way to Heaven, 1932.

Describes two phases of Harlem life—that typified by earnest, hard-working Mattie, whose conversion to religion is inspired by the seemingly honest example of a professional trickster; and the assumed sophistication of the circle of intelligentsia who gather at the pretentious home of Mattie's employer, Mrs Constancia Brandon. (Harper 280p) †

GLENN, ISA (1888–).
A Short History of Julia, 1930.

The central theme is the delineation of the empty aristocratic existence of a lady in a forgotten little Georgia town, and the excessive refinement and artificial serenity of this life is made all the more pointed by the contrasted picture of the emotional instability and practical worldly wisdom of Julia's Negro servants. (Knopf 318p) †

HEYWARD, DU BOSE (1885–).
Mamba's Daughters, 1929.

"Mamba comes out of the darkness of Charleston's underworld, the Catfish Row of 'Porgy,' to work without pay in the Wentworth's kitchen, for the sake of the distinction which would come to her from being connected with quality white folks. The story of old Mamba, her daughter Hagar, and Hagar's child Lissa, runs along parallel with that of her adopted family."—Bk Rev Digest (Doubleday 311p)

Porgy, 1925.

A classic of the Negro, dealing felicitously with the indolent, casual, swarming life of a tenement quarter of Charleston. (Doran 196p)

HUGHES, LANGSTON (1902–).
Not Without Laughter, 1930.

"Sandy, son of Annjee and no'count, blues-singing Jim-boy, and grandson of good old Aunt Hager, grows up in a small Kansas town Sandy's aunt Tempy has become a very proper person, aping the ways of white folks and scornful of 'niggers', his young Aunt Harriett is a talented and gay little girl who takes what she wants of pleasure and earns vaudeville success as a blues-singer. Sandy himself is the only one of the family ambitious to finish his education and really do something to help his race."—Bk Rev Digest (Knopf 324p)

HURSTON, ZORA NEALE (1901–).
Jonah's Gourd Vine, 1934.

Pictures country life in the far South, with abundant Negro dialect. "John Pearson . . . is a husky, ignorant farm hand with a magnetic personality and a gift of eloquence He marries 15-year-old, hard-working, devoted Lucy Potts, and becomes with her intelligent aid a compelling religious leader But women are his great temptation, and as he preaches, prays, and sings hymns, he keeps on in *his irresponsible ways*"—*Booklist* (Lippincott 316p)

MOODY, MINNIE HITE (1900–).
Death Is a Little Man, 1936.

With practically no white characters, and very real Negroes, this vividly describes the important ways in which the little colored communities fringing the villages and cities in the South differ from their white-folk neighbors. (Messner 274p)

MORAND, PAUL (1888–).
Black Magic, F: 1928.

Tales of Negroes in the United States, Haiti, and Africa, demonstrating the race's "liability to revert to ancient superstitious practises." See II: 191. (Tr by Hamish Miles, 1929 Viking 218p) †

ODUM, HOWARD WASHINGTON (1884–).
Wings on My Feet: Black Ulysses at the wars; 1929.

An engrossing narrative in the first person of a simple, elemental Negro and his marvelous adventures in the European War. (Bobbs 308p) †

PETERKIN, JULIA (1880–).
Black April, 1927.

A moving story of exclusively black people on a large plantation isolated in the South Carolina lowlands, full of the superstition, dirt, and squalor of the poor Negro's life. Black April, the foreman, who is the unconscious inheritor of an African chieftain's pride, dominates all the others, and he and his children, acknowledged and unacknowledged, provide the main interest. Should facilitate understanding between whites and blacks. (Bobbs 315p) †

Scarlet Sister Mary, 1928.

Another faithful picture of Gullah life, again on the Blue Brook plantation of *Black April*. With almost pure-black comprehension the author reveals a whole race—its standards, morals, viewpoint, and closeness to the soil. The title character, who is deserted a year after her marriage at the age of 15, is followed thruout 20 years of loving and supporting an ever increasing family Although the "scarlet sister" of the community, Mary has a self-contained dignity that transcends any infractions of the moral code of her fellows. Awarded the Pulitzer prize (Bobbs 345p)

VAN VECHTEN, CARL (1880–).
Nigger Heaven, 1926

A story of modern life in Harlem, with characters mostly Negroes of the wealthier and more educated class The hero is a young college graduate, ambitious to become a writer but lacking sufficient stamina to withstand the vices to which he is introduced. "In the course of his brief career, the abnormal conditions under which the Negro is living in New York, his intellectual strivings, his opinions on race questions, the pleasures and vices of night life, his whole social background, are shown in detail"—Bk Rev Digest (Knopf 286p)

See also additional titles in the list which follows

Negro Problems

BRADFORD, ROARK (1896–).
Kingdom Coming, 1933.

A sadly convincing story of life in the slave quarters of a great river plantation, with the tragedy of the two central characters representing both the Negro's suffering in slavery and his bewilderment in the puzzling new freedom that succeeded it (Harper 319p)

FAUSET, JESSIE REDMON.
The Chinaberry Tree: a novel of American life; 1931.

"This story of life among conventional middle-class Negroes in a New Jersey town has none of the bitterness of racial conflict Snobbery and social ostracism are as common there as in the corresponding levels of white communities, and Laurentine, the daughter of a Negress and a white man, whose love had been genuine and unashamed, finds her illegitimacy a barrier in the colored world."—Booklist (Stokes 341p)

Comedy: American Style; 1933.

The story of near-white Negroes in Philadelphia. See III: 233 (Stokes 327p)

Plum Bun, 1929.

A near-white colored girl early learns the pleasure to be gained by "passing" (for white). When she leaves her humble but pleasant surroundings in Philadelphia for art study in New York, she adopts this means of avoiding unfavorable discrimination, and achieves for a while something like her ideal of happiness. Then in a moment of emotional stress she acknowledges her own race. (Stokes 379p)

There Is Confusion, 1924.

A picture of Negro life today as it is lived among the educated classes in the North. The Marshalls,

a wealthy and ambitious family, form the nucleus of a group of Negroes struggling for expression and social betterment. (Boni & Liveright 297p)

GARNETT, DAVID (1892–).

The Sailor's Return, F: 1925.

A faintly ironical story of miscegenation and consequent tragedy, set in rural England. See III: 233 (Knopf 189p)

LARSEN, NELLA.

Passing, 1929.

Another story of the complications that result from "passing" for white. Clare Kendry is one of two Negresses, fair-skinned enough to be Caucasians. She chooses to leave Harlem, live in white society, and marry a man ignorant of her true race After several years, longing for the warmth and color of her earlier life, she revives contact with her friend Irene, who has remained loyal to her race The danger in her renewed associations is climaxed at a Harlem party where Clare is discovered by her white husband. (Knopf 216p)

Quicksand, 1928.

"Helga Crane is an intelligent, attractive young woman of mixed Negro and Danish blood She is teaching in a large colored school in the South. Sick of it, she comes to New York to live for a time with a friend in fashionable Harlem. Then follows an interlude in Denmark Helga refuses a Danish husband and, returning to New York, finds the one man she might have loved already married to her friend She plunges at last into marriage with a colored evangelist Her formless ambitions are thereafter stifled in repeated childbirths."—Bk Rev Digest (Knopf 301p) †

MILLIN, SARAH GERTRUDE (1891–).

God's Stepchildren, F: 1924.

Four generations of life in South Africa from 1821 to 1890, containing excellent race studies, and with a central theme of miscegenation powerfully and passionately demonstrated See III. 233. (Boni & Liveright 319p) †

RYLEE, ROBERT (1908–).

Deep Dark River, 1935.

"The story of Mose, a humble, ignorant, but sincere aspirant for the colored ministry. A white overseer, coveting Mose's wife, hires a Negro to shoot him and Mose, in self-defense, kills the man. The story follows Mose's trial, in which a white woman lawyer defends him, amid the undercurrents of racial antagonism, to Mose's eventual peace in prison, preaching and gardening "—(Booklist) An uncompromising indictment of the white South, particularly Mississippi, in its attitude toward the tenant Negro farmer, and an arresting appeal for greater understanding and for social justice. (Farrar 308p) †

STOWE, HARRIET BEECHER (1811–1896).

* **Uncle Tom's Cabin; or, Life Among the Lowly;** 1851–1852.

See III: 293. †

STRIBLING, THOMAS SIGISMUND (1881–).

Birthright, 1922.

Peter Siner, Negro graduate of Harvard, returns to his home village in Tennessee with high ideals for his race He attempts to found an industrial school but is defeated by the demoralized conditions of the town He becomes resigned to being, in spite of his education, just a Negro among Negroes. "A tragically realistic picture of the mutual demoralization of both blacks and whites in southern towns and of the vicious circle about which they appear to be hopelessly revolving." (Century 309p)

The Store, 1932

Continues the trilogy begun with *The Forge* (see III· 214) The scene is now the Alabama of 1884. Of interest here is the author's treatment—somewhat old-fashioned and melodramatic—of the inevitable intermingling of blacks and whites The Colonel, a "Southern gentleman" of the old school, who had been leader of the Klan during post-Civil War days, has degenerated during middle age to the point of intimacy with Gracie the quadroon. The story closes with the lynching of their son. Awarded the Pulitzer prize (Doubleday 571p)

TWAIN, MARK, *pseud.* (Clemens, Samuel Langhorne, 1835–1910).

Pudd'nhead Wilson, 1894.

See III 293 †

WHITE, WALTER FRANCIS (1893–).

The Fire in the Flint, 1924.

Written by a Georgia Negro "Dr Kenneth Harper, intelligent and better educated than most of his white townsmen, comes back from . . . training in the North to establish a practice . . . His attempts to live by his philosophy of tolerance . . . fail utterly His duties . . . quickly bring him to a knowledge of the ignorance, unreasoning hatred, and bitter persecution flourishing in the town His sister's rape and his brother's murder rouse him to vengeance Contrary to his impulses, he nevertheless heeds an urgent call to the bedside of a sick white woman, saves her, and steps out of the house into the hands of a lynching, howling mob of whites who misunderstood his visit "—Bk Rev Digest (Knopf 300p) †

Flight, 1926.

Notable as a study of race psychology and Negro development in contact with American urban civilization; less effective as a novel The central figure is a Negro-Creole girl who during the riots of Atlanta (1906) acquires consciousness of race, comes North to Philadelphia where an affair with a young Negro leaves her with an illegitimate child to maintain, moves on to Harlem, and for a time "passes for white" in Manhattan until in the end she reverts to her own race. Full of the petty gossip, the small meannesses, the color snobbery of Negro society. (Knopf 300p)

See also titles under
Africans, pp 226–227
Australian Aborigines, p 228
Malays, p 237
Negroes, pp 237–238.

Orientals & Oriental Life

MORIER, JAMES JUSTINIAN (1780?–1849).

The Adventures of Hajji Baba of Ispahan, E. 1824.

The Adventures of Haiji Baba of Ispahan in England (sequel), E. 1828.

"The most brilliant picture we have in English literature of society and manners in Persia, done on the convenient plan of a Spanish rogue-story. . . . The sequel relates the comic adventures of a Persian ambassador and his suite in London, and makes capital of the amusing contrasts between Persian and English customs."—Baker †

PALGRAVE, WILLIAM GIFFORD (1826–1888).

Hermann Agha: an Eastern narrative; E 1872.

A brilliant romance of the Orient, set in Bagdad, Diar-Bekr, and the Arabian desert, during the period 1762–1768 See I 81

PICKTHALL, MARMADUKE WILLIAM (1875–1936)

Said the Fisherman, E: 1903.

Faithful interpretation of Eastern humanity, with its humors, selfishness, fatalism, and the modes of thought usually so inscrutable to Europeans See III: p 227. (1925 Knopf 312p) †

The Valley of the Kings, E 1909.

A delicate story as well as a serious picture of two races—the East and the West—in psychological conflict. See III: 227. (1926 Knopf 295p)

See also titles under
Chinese, pp 228–229
India, p 232
Japanese, pp 233–234.

5. SPECIAL STUDIES: MISCELLANEOUS

Americans Abroad

BENÉT, STEPHEN VINCENT (1898–).

James Shore's Daughter, 1934.

The background shifts from New York in the 1890's to pre-war Paris, then back to America in 1933. See II: 143. (Doubleday 277p) †

HEMINGWAY, ERNEST (1898–).

The Sun Also Rises, 1926.

We are introduced to a group of English and American sophisticates and post-war ineffectuals, drifting aimlessly from Paris boulevards to Spanish bull-fights. See III. 197. (Scribner 259p) †

JAMES, HENRY (1843–1916).

Daisy Miller: a study; 1878.

* **The Portrait of a Lady,** 1881.

See II. 133. †

LEWIS, SINCLAIR (1885–).

Dodsworth, 1929.

The story follows Sam Dodsworth's wanderings in Europe with his socially aspiring wife See II: 126 (Harcourt 377p) †

STONE, GRACE ZARING (1896–)

The Bitter Tea of General Yen, 1930.

A glimpse of the clash of Oriental and Occidental ideas and ethics See III 229 (Bobbs 322p)

Capital Punishment

ANDREEV, LEONID NIKOLAEVICH (1871–1919)

The Seven That Were Hanged, R· 1908

A protest against the reign of terror in the Russia of 1905 See III 266 †

WILSON, MARGARET (1882–).

One Came Out, 1932 (E 1931).

See II 160 & III 208

Class Prejudice

DEEPING, WARWICK (1877–).

Sorrell and Son, E· 1925.

See II 145

GALSWORTHY, JOHN (1867–1933).

A Commentary, E 1908

Sketches of English characters, typical of every grade from the street hawker to the man of fashion, and all pointed to bring out the indifference of the upper classes to the wrongs of the poor, later rearranged in *Caravan* (see I. 96).

Fraternity, E: 1909.

See III: 197 & 203.

See also other novels by Galsworthy, in passing.

MEREDITH, GEORGE (1828–1909).

Evan Harrington, E· 1861.

"The son of a fashionable tailor, brought up in aristocratic tastes and associations, suddenly finds himself saddled with the responsibility of his father's debts. On one side is duty, on the other his love for a well-born maiden. How Evan comes thru the ordeal . . . . is the main business of a sustained comedy in which the subtle conflict of class prejudice is developed with infinite humor."—Baker

WALPOLE, SIR HUGH (1884–).

The Duchess of Wrexe, E: 1914.

See II: 157. †

The Green Mirror, E: 1918 (US: 1917).

Sequel to the above See II· 142 & 147.

See also titles under
Social Criticism, pp 195–201
Social Struggle, pp 201–202
Society in General, pp 202–204.

Convicts

DICKENS, CHARLES (1812–1870).
*** Great Expectations,** E 1861

The opening scenes, in which Pip meets the convicts escaped from the prison ship, are masterly See II. 125 †

VANDERCOOK, JOHN WOMACK (1902–).
The Fools' Parade, 1930.

The title narrative is concerned with the escape of five convicts from a French prison colony and the horror of their flight thru the jungle wilderness (Harper 270p) †

See also next category & titles under **Prisons,** pp 206–208

Crime & Criminals

See titles listed under the same heading, pp 161–164

Disease

See titles listed under
Cult of Death, Disease, p 164
Handicaps, Mental, pp 175–176
Handicaps, Physical. Disease, pp 176–178.

Education

DENNIS, GEOFFREY POMEROY (1892–).
Bloody Mary's, E· 1934.

See III· 208

DICKENS, CHARLES (1812–1870).
Hard Times, E: 1854

A protest against tyrannous utilitarianism divorced from human feeling Mr Chokemchild has become the symbol of the unimaginative educator, and Sissy Jupe the helpless little victim of the system he represents †

The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby, E: 1838–1839.

The novel which satirized the educational methods and exposed some of the evils of the private school system. In addition to the satiric picture of a brutal schoolmaster, there are numerous and varied grotesque or amusing characters †

HACKETT, FRANCIS (1883–).
The Green Lion, E: 1936.

Catholic education in a Jesuit "Eton of Ireland" comes in for sharp criticism. See II. 114. (Doubleday 337p) †

MEREDITH, GEORGE (1828–1909).
*** The Ordeal of Richard Feverel,** E: 1859.

See II. 123. †

OGNYOV, N., *pseud.* (Rozanov, Mikhail Grigoryevitch, 1888–).
Diary of a Communist Schoolboy, R: 1927.

Amusing and important revelation of a Communist schoolboy's life and problems See II· 114. (Tr by Alexander Werth, 1928 Payson 288p) †

Diary of a Communist Undergraduate, R 1928.

Pictures the bewildering social-psychological changes in the student life of Soviet Russia. See II 120 & III 210 (Tr by Alexander Werth, 1929 Payson 288p) †

WAUGH, ALEC (1898–).
The Loom of Youth, E. 1917.

A boy's criticism of education in the conventional English public school See III 209 (1920 Doran 350p)

WELLS, HERBERT GEORGE (1866–).
Joan and Peter, E· 1918.

"The story deals with the war generation, implying, as one of the reasons of the great upheaval, the muddle-headedness of educational methods. Judgment on the schools is passed, emphatically but unconsciously, by the two children and their friends whose utter disregard for all the condescending methods used to adapt the acquiring of knowledge to the capacity of the infant mind, provides an immitably delicious satire on educational institutions"—Booklist (Macmillan 594p) †

WILLIAMSON, HENRY (1897–).
Dandelion Days, E 1922, rev. 1930.

Willie Maddison's typically adolescent years at an English public school just before the War See II: 122 (1930 Dutton 318p) †

See also titles under
Reform School, p 208
School Life, pp 208–209
University Life, pp 209–210.

Eugenics

DOSTOIEVSKI, FEDOR MIKHAILOVICH (1821–1881).
*** The Idiot,** R: 1868.

See II: 175. †

See also titles, in passing, under
Heredity, pp 178–179
Sex, pp 188–191
Marriage & Its Problems, pp 245–248.

Famine

NEWEROFF, ALEXANDER, *pseud.* (Skobelev, Aleksandr Sergieevich, 1886–1923).
City of Bread, R: 1926.

"This moving story is an intensely realistic picture of hunger and want in Russia directly after the

War It tells how a plucky 12-year-old boy travelled thru famine and pestilence to Tashkent in Turkestan to get bread for his starving mother and little brothers, and seed for planting."—Bk Rev Digest (1927 Doran 242p) †

See also titles, in passing, under
Hunger, p 179
Poverty, pp 249–250.

Feminism

AMMERS-KÜLLER, JO VAN (1884–).
The Rebel Generation, Du: 1925.

Three generations of a family in Leyden, Holland, revealing the reaction of the women against the social standards and restraints of their elders See II: 149 (Tr by M W Hoper, 1928 Dutton 387p)

No Surrender, Du: 1931.

Sequel to the above. "Visiting in England in 1912, when the woman suffrage campaign was at its height, young Joyce Cornfelt gave herself to the struggle, carrying on the crusade for independence which the women of her family had waged thru several generations"—Booklist (Tr by W D Robson-Scott, Dutton 320p)

ATHERTON, GERTRUDE FRANKLIN (1857–).
The Immortal Marriage, 1927.

This re-creation of the story of Pericles and his alien wife Aspasia presents the latter as not in any sense a courtesan, but as one actively influencing her husband in his public life There is much information concerning ancient Greece, particularly the life of its women. (Boni & Liveright 466p) †

DELL, FLOYD (1887–).
Diana Stair, 1932.

"Diana was an advanced woman of the 1840's, with a passion for justice and freedom that made her an active abolitionist and strike leader, while her experiments in free love led her from one lover to another. The story of her career is long and detailed, but never dull; Diana is a lifelike, adventurous and convincing character, and the atmosphere of literary and social circles of Boston, the mill towns, and a socialist colony lends interest to a one person novel."—Booklist (Farrar 641p) †

HULL, HELEN ROSE.
Labyrinth, 1923

Treats the fundamental question of the woman of today with her economic independence. See III: 311. (Macmillan 343p) †

LEWIS, SINCLAIR (1885–).
Ann Vickers, 1933.

The suffrage movement is one of the means thru which Ann finds outlet for her energetic leadership. See III: 197 & 207. (Doubleday 562p) †

POUND, ARTHUR (1884–).
Once a Wilderness, 1934.

An engaging chronicle of a patriarchal farmer and his family. Thru a daughter's suffrage leadership, as well as a grandson's interest in automobile production, the change from the old agricultural to a new industrial order is presaged. See II: 156. (Reynal 399p) †

SCHREINER, OLIVE (1855–1920).
The Story of an African Farm, E: 1883.

On a lonesome farm in the South African veld two self-reliant souls work out for themselves the universal problem of human life and destiny—Waldo in his struggle for religious faith, and Lyndall in her demands for freedom †

WELLS, HERBERT GEORGE (1866–).
Ann Veronica: a modern love story; E: 1909.

The heroine, the typical young girl rebel of the early part of the century, after leaving home and attempting to live unaided in London, discovers how at the mercy of man a woman is and devotes herself actively to the suffrage movement. See II· 123 †

See also titles, in passing, under
Marriage & Its Problems, pp 245–248
Marriage vs. a Career, pp 311–312
Women in Business, p 295

Free Love

DELL, FLOYD (1887–).
Diana Stair, 1932.

See III 242 †

FINEMAN, IRVING (1893–).
Lovers Must Learn, 1932.

Two young Americans meet in Paris Don, doing research work in steel, and Susan, working in the American library An unconventional love affair follows, with idyllic holidays in near-by villages, picnics, pleasant evenings at little cafés, and long walks. "But Don could not, for a time, forget an earlier love. The lesson which the lovers had to learn was that marriage is the satisfactory solution" (Longmans 302p)

HERRICK, ROBERT (1868–1938).
The End of Desire, 1932.

"An angry denunciation of what the author believes to be the results of modern theories of freer sexual relationships." See II. 189. (Farrar 371p)

LEWISOHN, LUDWIG (1882–).
Stephen Escott, 1930.

Criticises the "tendency to cheapen love by a modern sex freedom which apparently ignores its spiritual values." See III. 247. (Harper 315p) †

See also titles, in passing, under **Sex Morality & Problems**, pp 188–191

Humanitarianism

DELL, FLOYD (1887–).
Diana Stair, 1932.

See III: 242. †

DICKENS, CHARLES (1812–1870).
The Adventures of Oliver Twist, E: 1838.

The theme is innocence triumphant in the midst of evil. Oliver, born in a workhouse and later fallen among thieves, is rescued from the London underworld and achieves a life of happiness. See II: 161.

KINGSLEY, CHARLES (1819–1875).
Alton Locke, tailor and poet: an autobiography; E: 1850.

"A tract as well as a novel; an embodiment of . . . Christian socialism, inspired by Carlyle and by Kingsley's master, F. D Maurice. It exposes the evils of 'sweating' in realistic pictures of the London poor, and enters indignantly into the broader question of the condition of England at the time of the Chartist agitation (1838–1842). The history of a life made abortive by the tyranny of circumstances Alton Locke is a strenuous fighter for the rights of his fellows, who goes to prison for the cause and dies tragically Among the characters is prominent the generous and fierce old Scot, Sandy Mackaye"—Baker †

LATZKO, ANDREAS (1876–).
Seven Days, G 1931.

"Baron Mangien, wealthy German motor car manufacturer, is forced to exchange places temporarily with a poor laborer Thanks to his experiences in a workingman's environment and to the influence of a humanitarian physician, he comes thru with a changed outlook on life"—(Booklist) The action occurs during the seven days between Christmas Eve and New Year's Eve A moving plea for social justice which borders slightly on the melodramatic (Tr by Eric Sutton, Viking 296p) †

RUTHERFORD, MARK, *pseud* (White, William Hale, 1831–1913).
The Revolution in Tanner's Lane, E: 1887.

Illustrates the social and political agitation of the 1840's See III: 202. †

See also titles, in passing, under
Social Criticism, pp 195–201
Social Struggle, pp 201–202
Poverty, pp 249–250

Illegitimate Birth

See titles listed under the same heading, pp 179–180.

Justice & Juries

BULLETT, GERALD WILLIAM (1893–).
The Jury, E: 1935.

"The central incident of this story is the trial of Roderick Strood for the murder of his wife. Preliminary to the section reporting the trial are chapters devoted to the stories of Roderick and his wife and of the various people who are eventually to sit upon the jury. The final chapters deal with the deliberations of the jury and show how they arrived at their verdict."—Bk Rev Digest (Knopf 366p) †

DOSTOIEVSKI, FEDOR MIKHAILOVICH (1821–1881)
*** The Brothers Karamazov,** R: 1880.

The psychological interest of this long work culminates in the trial of Dmitri for the murder of his father, with the ensuing miscarriage of justice. See II 125 †

DREISER, THEODORE (1871–).
*** An American Tragedy,** 1925.

A powerful study of a crime and its punishment. Nearly all of the second volume is devoted to a graphic record of Clyde Griffith's apprehension and trial for murder, his sentence and execution in the death chamber The account is relentlessly detailed and profoundly moving See II 162. (Boni & Liveright, 2v 431, 409p & repr) †

DURANTY, WALTER.
The Curious Lottery, and other tales of Russian justice, 1929

"Ten stories illustrating the administration of justice under Soviet rule, in actual trials, cleverly told by the Russian correspondent of the New York *Times* Grim, humorous, stark, dramatic, they cover a wide range—the strangest thing about them, perhaps, to the Western mind, being the courts' interpretation of social justice as evidenced in the decisions"—Booklist (Coward 237p) †

FEUCHTWANGER, LION (1884–).
Success, G. 1930.

A long and rather intellectualized account of the administration of justice in Bavaria, of one man's unjust imprisonment and the many people affected by his sentence (Tr by Willa & Edwin Muir, Viking 781p) †

KNITTEL, JOHN (1891–).
Via Mala, E: 1934.

A long, melodramatic story of a murder, in a remote Swiss canton, and its effects on the guilty and the innocent See II: 162. (1935 Stokes 667p) †

PHILLPOTTS, EDEN (1862–).
The Jury, E· 1927.

A realistic murder story told from the standpoint of the jury "Except for a brief prolog in the court room just before the jurors have retired to consider the verdict and an epilog in the same place after the jury's return, the entire action takes place in the jury room of an English . . . court." The characterization of the individual jurors and the account of how they are brought to a unanimous verdict provide ironic criticism of criminal procedure and the modern jury system. (Macmillan 214p)

RYLEE, ROBERT (1908–).
Deep Dark River, 1935.

Story of a simple Mississippi Negro, on trial for murder, and unjustly condemned to life imprison-

ment, in consequence of community prejudices and corrupt local politics. See III: 239. (Farrar 308p) †

WASSERMANN, JAKOB (1873–1934).
The Maurizius Case, G: 1928.

A story of miscarried justice and belated rectification. See II: 167. (1929 Liveright 546p) †

ZWEIG, ARNOLD (1887–).
The Case of Sergeant Grischa, G: 1927.

Has for its theme an analysis of the concept of justice See III: 274. (Tr by Eric Sutton, 1928 Viking 449p)

See also titles, in passing, under
Crime & Criminals, pp 161–164
Law & Lawyers, p 300.
Prisons & Prison Life, pp 206–208
Trials, p 253

Land Hunger

BUCK, PEARL SYDENSTRICKER (1892–).
The Good Earth, 1931.

A Chinese peasant's elemental struggle with the soil. See II 150. (Day 375p) †

COTTRELL, DOROTHY (1902–).
Tharlane, 1930.

Story of the taming of a thousand square miles of desert plain in southwestern Australia, amid almost overwhelming obstacles. See III 212 (Houghton 358p)

FELD, ROSE CAROLINE (1895–).
Heritage, 1928.

An entire family's absorption in their New Hampshire farmstead, with its disastrous effect on their human relations See II: 153. (Knopf 300p) †

FERBER, EDNA (1887–).
American Beauty, 1931.

Contrasts the love of place and family of original New England stock with the land hunger of later Polish immigrants. See III: 231 (Doubleday 313p) †

GREEN, PAUL (1894–).
This Body the Earth, 1935.

Exposes injustices of the tenant-farmer system of the South. See III: 224. (Harper 422p) †

LEWI, GRANT (1902–).
Star of Empire, 1935.

"America's land fever is here epitomized in one man's life, spanning the period from the Civil War to the present. Jonathan Stark, ambitious and capable, while still a boy, took over his father's Illinois farm Driven by an insatiable hunger for land, and deluded by his easy success, he acquired farm after farm, mortgage after mortgage, and held them until they became liabilities The depression completed his ruin, and in the end he is raising a few vegetables in a poor California garden, the last refuge of his family."—Booklist (Vanguard 310p) †

ROBERTS, ELIZABETH MADOX (1886–).
The Time of Man, 1926.

Another study of "poor white" tenant farmers of the South, and their frustrated efforts to possess land of their own See III. 224 (Viking 382p) †

RØLVAAG, OLE EDVART (1876–1931).
* **Giants in the Earth:** a saga of the prairie; N 1924–1925

A moving story of a pioneer Norwegian settlement in South Dakota, and of optimistic Per Hansa's love of the vast plains See III. 223 & 230 (Tr by Lincoln Colcord & the author, 1927 Harper 465p) †

See also titles, in passing, under
Farm Life, pp 212–215
Peasant Life, pp 219–220
Pioneer Life, pp 220–223
Soil, Love of, p 225

Landlordism

BLASCO IBÁÑEZ, VICENTE (1867–1928).
The Cabin, Sp 1898.

A story of enraged peasants in revolt against oppression and usury The author sounds the warning against a government where the wealth and privileges are in the hands of a small group of aristocratic landowners (Tr by Francis Halfkine Snow & Beatrice M Mekota, 1917 Knopf 288p) †

EDGEWORTH, MARIA (1767–1849).
The Absentee, E: 1812
Castle Rackrent, E 1800.

Pioneer efforts to set forth the evils of absentee landlordism in Ireland of the late 18th century. See III. 211

GREEN, PAUL (1894–)
This Body the Earth, 1935.

A moving account of the struggles of the tenant farmer in the South of today See III: 197 & 224. (Harper 422p) †

GUNN, NEIL MILLER (1891–).
Highland Night, E: 1934.

Absentee landlords evicting their Scotch Highland tenantry when sheep-raising proved more profitable. See III: 219 (1935 Harcourt 374p)

SCARBOROUGH, DOROTHY (1858?–1935).
Can't Get a Red Bird, 1929.

A novel of hardships of tenant farmers in the cotton belt See III: 214 (Harper 408p) †

SILONE, IGNAZIO (1900–).
Fontamara, I: 1934.

A bitter tale of southern Italy, of ignorant peasants being systematically robbed by landlords. (Tr by Michael Wharf, Smith & Haas 299p) †

Marriage & Its Problems

ANDERSON, SHERWOOD (1876–).
Dark Laughter, 1925.

A Chicago journalist of poetic temperament leaves his short-story-writing wife (who has got on his nerves), and masquerading as a factory hand in the Indiana town of his childhood, endeavors to discover himself in a love affair with the wife of his employer. At the end the happy couple elopes, an Anderson symbol for the need for free and brave living. The exact working of the solution is unconvincing, but the sympathetic delineation has appeal A wandering tale, impressionistically written, seizing and fixing "the formless sensations, aches, cravings, which are usually kept down and even disavowed" (Boni & Liveright 319p) †

BARNES, MARGARET AYER (1886–).
Edna His Wife: an American idyll; 1935.

"In 1900, pretty little Edna Losser, with two ardent suitors, chose the unknown, handsome Paul Jones During the years that followed Edna remained simple and unsophisticated, while Paul rose . . to fame and riches In 1935 Edna finds herself with every material thing she can want, a lonely middle-aged woman, her husband and children having grown far beyond her"—Bk Rev Digest (Houghton 628p)

BENNETT, ARNOLD (1867–1931).
Hilda Lessways, E· 1911.

Parallels the narrative in this author's *Clayhanger* (see II: 118), recounting Hilda's young womanhood in the Five Towns, her unlucky marriage with a bigamist, and the meeting with Clayhanger which results in their falling in love. See II 122. (Dutton 533p)

These Twain, E· 1916.

Sequel to the above, taking up the story years later, when Hilda and Edwin Clayhanger are married. The two suffer agonies from the friction and opposition of their wills Edwin lives in a constant state of wonder at the incomprehensibility of Hilda, until, torn between irritation and admiration, he realizes at length that marriage must be one long series of compromises and that "the conflict between his individuality and hers could never cease." (Doran 543p)

BLAKER, RICHARD (1893–).
Here Lies a Most Beautiful Lady, E. 1935.

"The married life of Hester Billiter and her blustering husband, a rugged individualist who saw life as a series of business enterprises, chiefly as oil field developments in far parts of the world Hester followed him unquestioningly as his fortunes rose and fell, made a home for him, and hid her understanding of his failures and her knowledge of his infidelity."—Booklist (1936 Bobbs 378p) †
Sequel: *But Beauty Vanishes* (see II 138).

BRUSH, KATHARINE (1902–).
Young Man of Manhattan, 1930.

The story, popular in style, of the marriage of two newspaper people—a movie columnist and a sports writer. Their marriage brings difficulties in adjustment typical of the sophisticated younger generation, growing out of Toby's jealousy of Ann's success, his inclination to drink, Ann's self-importance and lack of tact, etc. (Farrar 325p) †

CAMBRIDGE, ELIZABETH (1893–).
Susan and Joanna, E 1935.

The story of two girls, neighbors in rural England, one of whom, clever, nevertheless married unwisely and spent her life struggling with an incompetent husband, while the other, personally unattractive, took for husband a penniless scientist with whom she managed to find, if not love, at least a kind of happiness The necessity of adjusting to difficulties developed in both of them unexpected resources of strength and emotional maturity. (Putnam 317p)

CATHER, WILLA SIBERT (1875–).
My Mortal Enemy, 1926.

A woman renounces wealth for love and is embittered. See II. 131. (Knopf 122p)

COUPERUS, LOUIS MARIE ANNE (1863–1923).
*** The Book of the Small Souls,** Du. 1901–1903.

Problems of marriage and incompatibility are emphasized in passing in this tetralogy of an upper middle-class Dutch family, particularly in (2) *The Later Life* and (4) *Dr Adriaan* See II. 151–152. (1-v ed 1932 Dodd 433, 333, 370, 321p)

DEEPING, WARWICK (1877–).
Doomsday, E. 1927.

Mary Viner, lacking the courage to marry Arnold Furze, an ex-officer of little means, and face a life of toil on his Sussex farm, drifts into a wealthy marriage, becomes disillusioned with the life of a social butterfly, and when her husband is ruined and shoots himself, returns to her first lover, eager at last to face with him those "stern realities" from which she had previously shrunk. (Knopf 367p)

DELL, FLOYD (1887–).
The Briary-Bush, 1921.

Felix Fay, youthful protagonist of *Moon-Calf* (see II 113), now a dramatic critic and budding playwright, and Rose-Ann Prentiss, settlement worker, marry with the understanding that they shall not be subject to traditional matrimonial restraints. They are "eager and undisciplined young moderns, . self-centered, rebellious at the old things but unpractised in the new, asking all of life, but afraid of giving." After two years, when we leave them, they see more clearly that in playing with life and marriage they had been more cowards than anything else, that the reality might have been more beautiful than their theories about it. (Knopf 425p) †
Concluded in *Souvenir* (see II: 139 & 188).

DIVER, KATHERINE HELEN (1867–).
Lonely Furrow, E: 1923.

A slightly "old-fashioned" treatment of the triangle theme, demonstrating the tragedy of an uncon-

genial marriage in which the differences of temperament and character have been overemphasized by long separation. See III: 227. (Houghton 433p)

ERSKINE, JOHN (1879–).
The Private Life of Helen of Troy, 1925.

See II: 139 & 147. †

FISHER, DOROTHY CANFIELD (1879–).
The Brimming Cup. 1921.

An engaging presentation of the problem of individual self-determination in married life See II: 139. (Harcourt 409p) †

The Deepening Stream, 1930.

When Matey Gilbert passed from an unhappy, introspective girlhood to a satisfying marriage, she found that "the deepening stream" of love and motherhood survives all tests See II 116 (Harcourt 393p) †

Rough-Hewn, 1922.

The story of the love and marriage of two thoughtful young people, concerned with ideal as well as physical objects in life See II: 117. Their later family life is described in *The Brimming Cup*. (Harcourt 504p) †

FLAUBERT, GUSTAVE (1821–1880).
* **Madame Bovary**, F: 1857.

A painstakingly realistic account of how a married woman with high-flown and fallacious ideas of life and love concludes that her husband has failed her, seeks love in other places, throws herself away on unworthy men, gets into financial difficulties, and finally poisons herself and dies a hideous death. Deluded by romantic illusion, Emma sought escape into dreams and failed tragically to make anything of her marriage or life †

GALSWORTHY, JOHN (1867–1933).
The Dark Flower, E: 1913.

Analyzes the emotional life of a man who from the age of 19 loved at cross-purposes. See II: 181. (Scribner 316p) †

GLASGOW, ELLEN ANDERSON (1874–).
The Sheltered Life, 1932.

The tragic story of a famous southern beauty whose whole life is sacrificed to love for her charming and devoted, but improvident and unfaithful husband. See II: 132. (Doubleday 395p) †

GLASPELL, SUSAN (1882–).
Ambrose Holt and Family, 1931.

"Harriette, daughter of the town's richest man, is called Blossom, because of her flower-like beauty. She marries Lincoln Holt, both poet and business man, who treats her as a flowery ornament merely, instead of the intelligent wife she is fitted to be. When the poet's father Ambrose, a wanderer who had deserted his family years before, returns to town, he at first disturbs the outward tranquility of the home, but thru his understanding of Blossom proves in the end the influence which enables husband and wife to set their house in order."—Bk Rev Digest (Stokes 315p)

GLENN, ISA (1888–).
Little Pitchers, 1927.

"Reveals . . . the futility of attempted reconciliation between a stupid though well-intentioned husband and a wife who had been born with the instincts of a highgrade prostitute. The life of these two, as they travel from country to country at the bidding of opportunity, is one long discontent, one ceaseless quarrel They have no settled home, no plan of life, no community of interest—all is domestic chaos."—Sat R of L (Knopf 304p) †

GOETEL, FERDYNAND (1890–).
From Day to Day, P: 1930.

See II. 182. †

HARDY, THOMAS (1840–1928).
Jude the Obscure, E 1895.

Jude's conjugal history is one of repeated alternations of divorce and reconciliation, of devoted love that only brings unrest to the lovers. See II. 170. †

JAMESON, STORM (1897–).
That Was Yesterday, E· 1932.

A penetrating story of the first years of marriage. The two protagonists are very young, both in years and in character—Hervey talented, but undisciplined and bewildered, Penn egotistic, weak, and selfish. Poverty of the grimmest kind wore them out and completed the estrangement that their temperaments made inevitable (Knopf 439p) †

KAYE-SMITH, SHEILA (1888–).
The Village Doctor, E· 1929.

In a tiny Sussex village a young London physician marries a beautiful but selfishly ambitious farm girl, whom he loves so much that he forgives her unfaithfulness with a former village sweetheart This doctor's simple goodness softens the hard heart of his wife, who after having caused much unhappiness finally realizes that it is her husband she loves. (Dutton 266p) †

LEHMANN, ROSAMOND.
The Weather in the Streets, E: 1936.

"Ten years after the events related in *Invitation to the Waltz* [see II: 122], Olivia meets Rollo Spencer again. He has an invalid wife; Olivia is leading a hand-to-mouth existence in London, apart from her husband, and when she becomes Rollo's mistress both find a secret but genuine happiness. Then, after Olivia has submitted to an abortion, and Rollo has returned to his wife, Olivia realizes that for him convention and family ties were enduring facts, while an extra-marital relationship was a passing affair. Easy reading and never sordid."—Booklist (Reynal 416p) †

LEWIS, SINCLAIR (1885–).
Dodsworth, 1929.

A retired automobile manufacturer's wanderings in Europe with his socially aspiring wife, his gradual estrangement from her, and finally, when patience and self-sacrifice are exhausted, his turning

elsewhere for a new love and purpose in life. (Harcourt 377p) †

LEWISOHN, LUDWIG (1882–).
Stephen Escott, 1930.

"Taking the problem of sex and marriage as his theme, Mr. Lewisohn discusses . . . three different manifestations of the reproductive instinct. . . . We follow Stephen Escott and his experience in married life with Dorothy, a conventional young woman who has a frigid attitude toward the physical aspects of love. Following her death, Stephen experiences in Beatrice the reversal of Dorothy's defect—and finds it just as much of a disappointment In contrast . . . runs the perfectly balanced love life of his friends David and Ruth Sampson In the last part of the novel, in which David, a lawyer, defends Paul Glover, a young poet who has murdered his wife's lover, the author's views upon the whole problem are summarized"—Bk Rev Digest (Harper 315p) †

MAUROIS, ANDRÉ (1885–).
Atmosphere of Love, F· 1928.

A psychological novel of French married life, showing the working of love and jealousy See II 180 & 182. (Tr by Joseph Collins, 1929 Appleton 277p)

OSTENSO, MARTHA (1900–).
The Dark Dawn, 1926.

A grim picture of a disastrous marriage between an idealistic youth and a ruthless, passionate woman, five years his senior The background is farm life in the Northwest (Dodd 294p) †

ROBERTS, ELIZABETH MADOX (1886–).
The Great Meadow, 1930.

An unusual story of a pioneer woman who believed herself a widow, remarried, and then had to choose between two husbands. See III: 223 (Viking 338p)

ROMANOV, PANTELEIMON SERGIEEVICH (1884–).
Without Cherry Blossom, R: 1926.

Seven short stories having as themes marriage and sexual relationships under the new codes of the Soviets and the opposition of promiscuity to romantic ideals of love. (Tr by Leonide Zarine, 1932 Scribner 287p) †

SCHREINER, OLIVE (1855–1920).
From Man to Man; or, Perhaps Only . . .; E: 1926.

A passionate outpouring of the author's convictions about the relations between man and woman. See II: 190. (1927 Harper 463p) †

SEDGWICK, ANNE DOUGLAS (1873–1935).
The Little French Girl, E: 1924.

Contrasts the social standards of the French and English, especially their different views of love and marriage. See II: 147. (Houghton 508p)

Philippa, E: 1930.

An acute study of jealousy wrecking married happiness. See II: 167 & 144. (Houghton 546p) †

SHERMAN, RICHARD (1906–).
To Mary With Love, 1936.

"The joys and sorrows of a marriage between Mary and Jock are recalled by the lawyer who had always loved Mary when, at her request for a divorce and a 'brief,' he writes this review of her married life, subtly refuting her contention that she and her husband had nothing in common."—(Booklist) A sentimental little story, written for popular consumption. (Little 117p)

SINCLAIR, MAY (1879–).
Arnold Waterlow: a life; E: 1924.

Emphasizes sex relations, especially those of the extramarital order, and demonstrates "the general conditions on which the old morality may be experimentally disregarded with at least some possibility of happiness to somebody." See II: 127. (Macmillan 446p) †

The Rector of Wyck, E: 1925.

A self-sacrificing minister and his wife cheerfully forgo life's pleasures, are disappointed in their children, yet meet the end unembittered. A tender picture of marriage and the union of two utterly devoted souls (Macmillan 258p) †

SPRIGGE, ELIZABETH (1900–).
Castle in Andalusia, E· 1935.

A romance woven around an international marriage. See I· 79. (Macmillan 381p) †

STEVENS, BARBARA (1901–).
Walk Humbly, 1935.

Follows the growth, ideals, and contrasted marriages of two daughters of the leading family in a small Vermont town. Emily married for money and position, only to renounce these for a lover. Drusilla sacrificed the same things for a determined young doctor, but hers was a marriage rich in fulfilment, with ideals held steadfastly thru quarrels, disillusionment, and sorrow. (Houghton 374p) †

TOLSTOI, LEV NIKOLAEVICH (1828–1910).
* **Anna Karénina**, R: 1874–1876.

A study in Russian domestic and social life, and the brushing aside of accepted conventions. See II: 184. †

The Kreutzer Sonata, R: 1889.

Summarizes the author's ideas upon marriage and denounces sexual immorality. See II: 190. †

UNDSET, SIGRID (1882–).
The Burning Bush, N: 1930.

A sequel to *The Wild Orchid* (see II: 115), which describes the concluding stages in Paul Selmer's conversion to Catholicism and his further estrangement from Björg, his frivolous young wife, in spite

of religious sanction. See III: 324. (Tr by Arthur G Chater, 1932 Knopf 472p) †

Ida Elisabeth, N: 1932.

Again the theme is the indissolubility of marriage A strong woman sacrifices her chance of happiness with another man to abide by her weak husband and son. See II: 185. (Tr by Arthur G Chater, 1933 Knopf 433p) †

WASSERMANN, JAKOB (1873–1934).
Wedlock, G: 1925.

A lawyer engaged in the divorce courts becomes entangled with an actress, who draws him away from his normal social circle. He breaks down, mentally and physically, but his wife, his sole stabilizing influence, nurses him to health, and together they pick up the broken threads, seeking to weave them into a saner pattern. Long theoretical discussions. (Tr by Ludwig Lewisohn, 1926 Boni & Liveright 344p) †

WELLS, HERBERT GEORGE (1866–).
Ann Veronica: a modern love story; E: 1909.

Traces the steps by which a young girl rebels against the conventions, falls in love with a married man, and accepts love without marriage. In the end, however, outraged society is appeased when the lovers are able to unite respectably, and Ann escapes the penalty of her daring †

The History of Mr. Polly, E: 1910.

The delightful story of a young man of romantic soul who falls a victim to a woman intent on marriage, and who struggles free from his lower middle-class, misfit career by escaping into the "unknown." †

Marriage, E: 1912.

"Story of marriage under modern conditions in which the weakening of the foundation of the institution is laid to the stress of modern life and the constantly increasing cry . . . for more . . . money, for still more extravagant expenditures. Marjorie . . . saved from a purely mercenary marriage by her sudden meeting with Trafford, a young scientist, marries him and by her love for . . . 'things,' ruins him—ruins him by taking him away from his lab and making him a millionaire manufacturer. Realizing their failure . . . the two go out into the wilds [of Labrador]—and there where each needs the other thru the primitive experiences of cold, hunger, and fear of the creatures of the woods, they find their love renewed. They come back with a clearer conception of the value of life and with what they believe will be a more definite plan for the living of it."—Bk Rev Digest (Duffield 529p) †

WEST, REBECCA, *pseud.* (Andrews, Cicily Isabel Fairfield, 1892–).
The Thinking Reed, E: 1936.

A story of love and marriage in high society in present-day France. See II: 136. (Viking 431p)

WHITE, NELIA GARDNER (1894–).
The Fields of Gomorrah, 1935.

The story of a Methodist minister's wife who endures the many trials of their life together out of love and devotion. (Stokes 352p) †

WILLIAMS, JESSE LYNCH (1871–1929).
The Married Life of the Frederic Carrolls, 1910.

A light, semi-humorous tale of the early married life of a young artist and his charming wife, sketching their problems and anxieties with much practical wisdom. "Perhaps the best chapters . . . are the ones in which Molly wins back her husband's devotion, when his interest appears to wander for the moment, by giving him an overdose of the girl he seems to fancy, and again the account of the building of their house."—Bk Rev Digest (Scribner 602p) †

WILLIAMSON, THAMES ROSS (1894–).
In Krusack's House, 1931.

Continues the story of *Hunky* (see III: 231), describing Jencic's disastrous marriage with the girl Teena and its failure The theme of incompatibility and infidelity among inarticulate people is admirably realized (Harcourt 281p)

WILSON, MARGARET (1882–).
Trousers of Taffeta: a novel of the child mothers of India, 1929.

Indicts the system of child marriage in India. See III. 232. (Harper 256p)

See also titles, in passing, under
Divorce, pp 167–168
Family Life, pp 138–149
Feminism, p 242
Free Love, p 242
Interracial Marriage, pp 232–233
Jealousy, pp 180–181
Sex, pp 188–191
Woman's Changing Status, pp 253–254.

Middle-Class Life

NOTE: This list is intended to be suggestive only; it would be impractical to attempt anything even approaching completeness. For additional titles, the student should be referred to novels by such authors as Balzac, Bennett, Dreiser, Maurois, Swinnerton, and the like (see Index).

ALDINGTON, RICHARD (1892–).
The Colonel's Daughter, E: 1931.

Satirizes middle-class, post-war Britons. See III: 224. (Doubleday 335p) †

Death of a Hero, E: 1929.

"A bitter and moving arraignment of that late 1890 régime which brought up its youth in an atmosphere of smugness and prudery, and then thrust them into a devastating war."—Booklist (Covici 398p) †

AUSTEN, JANE (1775–1817).
* **Emma,** E: 1816.
Mansfield Park, E: 1814.
Northanger Abbey, E: 1818.
* **Pride and Prejudice,** E: 1813.
* **Sense and Sensibility,** E· 1811.

Comedies of manners and social foibles among the English upper middle classes of the period. See I: 64.

DE MORGAN, WILLIAM FREND (1839–1917).
Joseph Vance: an ill-written autobiography; E: 1906.

See II: 125

FLAUBERT, GUSTAVE (1821–1880).
* **Madame Bovary,** F: 1857.

See II: 165 & III· 246 †

GALSWORTHY, JOHN (1867–1933).
* **The Forsyte Saga,** E. 1906–1921, 1922.
* **A Modern Comedy,** E· 1924–1928; 1929.
End of the Chapter, E: 1931–1933; 1934.

See II· 153 & III 202 for individual titles in each series. †

LEWIS, SINCLAIR (1885–).
* **Babbitt,** 1922.
Dodsworth, 1929.
* **Main Street,** 1920.

See II: 126 & III. 198. †

MANN, THOMAS (1875–).
* **Buddenbrooks,** G· 1901.

Four generations of an upper middle-class merchant family in 19th-century Germany See II. 155. (1924 Knopf 2v: 389, 359p) †

Millionaires

BENNETT, ARNOLD (1867–1931).
Lord Raingo, E. 1926.

Raingo is a self-made millionaire, with a gift for organizing publicity, which brings him into the British war cabinet. Amusing as a picture of intrigue and chaotic disorder at Whitehall. (Doran 393p)

Mr. Prohack, E: 1922.

Mr. Prohack comes by chance into tons of money, which he and his son spend. The author makes a point of the absurdity of this senseless expenditure and the fools who are its devotees. (Doran 313p)

The Strange Vanguard: a fantasia; E: 1928.

Extravagant and whimsical story of a self-made millionaire, financial rivalry, abduction in a palatial yacht, and expensive revelling at Rome, Monte Carlo, and Marseilles. (Doubleday 347p)

BUNIN, IVAN ALEKSIEEVICH (1870–).
The Gentleman from San Francisco, R: 1915.

See II: 124. †

DREISER, THEODORE (1871–).
The Financier, 1912.

Story of the love affairs and business career of a Philadelphia financier whose successive enterprises lead to arrest and conviction for embezzlement. (Rev ed 1927 Boni & Liveright 503p) †

NORRIS, CHARLES GILMAN (1881–).
Pig Iron, 1926.

See III 285 †

PARRISH, ANNE (1888–).
Golden Wedding, 1936.

Another story of a self-made millionaire After a long career of increasing power and adulation he realizes that these alone are not sufficient to bring happiness See II· 168 (Harper 343p)

Murder

DOSTOIEVSKI, FEDOR MIKHAILOVICH (1821–1881).
* **The Brothers Karamazov,** R: 1880.

See II· 125 †

GOLDING, LOUIS (1895–).
The Pursuer, E. 1936.

See II. 178 †

HAWTHORNE, NATHANIEL (1804–1864).
The Marble Faun; or, The Romance of Monte Beni; 1860.

See II· 162 †

KNITTEL, JOHN (1891–).
Via Mala, E. 1934.

Story of a murder and its effects on the guilty and the innocent See II: 162. (1935 Stokes 667p) †

NEUMANN, ALFRED (1895–).
The Hero: the tale of a political murder; G: 1930.

See II. 166 †

ROMAINS, JULES, *pseud.* (Farigoule, Louis, 1885–).
Men of Good Will, F: 1932.

Book 2 ("Quinette's Crime") gives an unparalleled account of a scientifically planned murder. See II: 163. (1933 Knopf 458p) †

See also titles under **Crime & Criminals,** pp 161–164.

Poverty

BENNETT, ARNOLD (1867–1931).
Riceyman Steps, E: 1923.

See II: 159. †

BOJER, JOHAN (1872–).
The Everlasting Struggle, N: 1899.
See III: 215. †

BOYD, THOMAS ALEXANDER (1898–1935).
In Time of Peace, 1935.
The story of a 15-year fight against poverty and the economic system generally. See III: 281. (Minton 309p) †

BROPHY, JOHN (1899–).
Waterfront, E: 1934.
A pitiful picture of family life in a very poor home in the waterfront district of Liverpool See II. 138. (Macmillan 256p)

BUNIN, IVAN ALEKSIEEVICH (1870–).
The Village, R. 1910.
Terrible and powerful picture of the poverty and barbarity of Russian village life in the period following the revolution of 1905 See II. 186. (Tr by Isabel F Hapgood, 1923 Knopf 291p) †

CALDWELL, ERSKINE (1903–).
Tobacco Road, 1932.
See II: 186. †

ESPINA DE SERNA, CONCHA (1877–).
Mariflor, Sp: 1911.
Pictures the poverty and hardships of peasants toiling on the infertile plains of northern Spain. See III: 219. (Tr by Frances Douglas, 1924 Macmillan 425p)

FALLADA, HANS, *pseud.* (Ditzen, Rudolf, 1893–).
Little Man, What Now? G: 1932.
See III: 253.

GISSING, GEORGE ROBERT (1857–1903).
*** New Grub Street,** E: 1891.
Depicts the blighting effect of poverty on artistic endeavor, as exemplified in the literary life of London in the late 19th century. See III: 299. †

GORKI, MAXIM, *pseud.* (Pieshkov, Aleksiei Maksimovich, 1868–1936).
Mother, R: 1907.
A story of an early stage of the Russian Revolution, full of realistic details of the poverty and misery prevailing among the lower classes. See II: 182. (Appleton 499p) †

HAMSUN, KNUT (1859–).
Hunger, N: 1890.
A terrible and wonderful study of the torture of a young journalist in Christiania, on the verge of starvation. See II: 179. (Tr by George Egerton, 1920 Knopf 266p) †

JAMESON, STORM (1897–).
That Was Yesterday, E: 1932.
A story of marital estrangement induced by weakness of temperament combined with poverty of the grimmest kind. See III: 246. (Knopf 439p)

KINGSLEY, CHARLES (1819–1875).
Alton Locke, tailor and poet: an autobiography; E: 1850.
A dramatic and realistic picture of the London poor of the time, full of sympathy for the wrongs of the working classes. See III: 243. †

LARSSON, GOSTA.
Our Daily Bread, 1934.
Pictures a lace-maker's family in a Swedish town —their home life, their daily struggle to make ends meet, their persistent efforts to get the best out of life despite difficult circumstances The end shows the whole community in the grip of poverty and despair as the result of a general strike (Vanguard 438p) †

NEXØ, MARTIN ANDERSEN (1869–).
Ditte: a trilogy; Da: 1917–1921.
A trilogy which offers an unforgettable picture of poverty and human depravity, presented as an attack upon the social system based upon privilege See the three parts II 112 & 134. (1-v repr 1931 Peter Smith 333, 385, 268p) †

*** Pelle, the Conqueror,** Da. 1906–1910.
Has been called "the Jean-Christophe of poverty." See individual parts II: 127 and elsewhere. (1-v ed 1930 Peter Smith 562, 587p) †

SCHNEIDER, ISIDOR (1896–).
From the Kingdom of Necessity, 1935.
The author writes about "a hard, bitter, ugly life . . . a life so cruelly beset by oppressive forces, so degraded by filth and poverty and wretchedness as to force those who must submit to it almost below human levels."—(New Rep) See III: 236. (Putnam 450p) †

SUTTON, MARVIN (1900–).
Children of Ruth, E: 1933.
A book about the under-dogs of British agriculture. See III: 214. (1934 Greenberg 313p)

See also titles under
Farm Life, pp 212–215
Fisher-Folk, pp 215–216
Peasant Life, pp 219–220
Share-croppers, p 224
Slums & Slum Life, pp 252–253
Social Criticism, pp 195–201
Social Struggle, pp 201–202
Unemployment, p 253.

Proletarian Novels

BURKE, FIELDING, *pseud.* (Dargan, Olive Tilford).
Call Home the Heart, 1932.
See under **Mountaineers,** p 217. †

A Stone Came Rolling, 1935.
See III: 201. †

CANTWELL, ROBERT (1908–).
The Land of Plenty, 1934.
See under Lumber Industry, p 285. †

CONROY, JACK (1899–).
A World to Win, 1935.
See III: 201. †

ERENBURG, ILIA GRIGOREVICH (1891–).
Out of Chaos, R. 1933.
See under Soviet Russia, p 263.

HALPER, ALBERT (1904–).
The Foundry, 1934.
See III: 282 †

Union Square, 1933.
See under Radicalism, p 262. †

HANLEY, JAMES (1901–).
The Furys, E: 1935.
See II: 148. †

The Secret Journey, E. 1936.
See under Slums, p 252. †

HESLOP, HAROLD (1898–).
The Gate of a Strange Field, E: 1929.
See under Mining, p 287.

LARSSON, GÖSTA.
Our Daily Bread, 1934.
See under Poverty, p 250. †

LUMPKIN, GRACE (1898–).
A Sign for Cain, 1935.
See III· 201. †

To Make My Bread, 1932.
See under Mountaineers, p 217. †

NEWHOUSE, EDWARD (1912–).
This Is Your Day, 1937.
See under Communism, p 263.

You Can't Sleep Here, 1934.
See under Unemployment, p 253.

NEXØ, MARTIN ANDERSEN (1869–).
Ditte: a trilogy; Da: 1917–1921.
See II: 112 & 134. †

* **Pelle, the Conqueror**, Da: 1906–1910.
See II: 127 & III: 283. †

ROLLINS, WILLIAM (1897–).
The Shadow Before, 1934.
See under Textile Industry, p 288. †

STEINBECK, JOHN (1902–).
In Dubious Battle, 1936.
See Labor Problems, p 290. †

TIPPETT, THOMAS (1894–).
Horse Shoe Bottoms, 1935.
See under Mining, p 287. †

WEATHERWAX, CLARA (1905–).
Marching! Marching! 1935.
See III. 202. †

ZUGSMITH, LEANE (1903–).
A Time to Remember, 1936.

A picture of white-collar employees in a large New York department store. When their strike is won only with the assistance of the teamsters, these middle-class folks lose the illusion that they are genteel and illustrate the author's homily that "we are all proletarians under the collar" See III: 291. (Random 352p) †

See also titles under **Labor Problems & Laborers, pp 289–290.**

Servants

BACHELLER, IRVING ADDISON (1859–).
Eben Holden, 1900.

A loving character study of a faithful rural type, an old servant, the story being told in the first person by the homeless boy he had befriended. The scenes are laid in northern New York State before and during the Civil War †

BENNETT, ARNOLD (1867–1931).
Riceyman Steps, E. 1923.

The appealing figure in this otherwise drab story of avarice and poverty is the devoted, childlike maid-servant Elsie, who is tenderly revealed in her unconscious heroism and naïve struggles with a prickly conscience. See II: 159. (Doran 386p) †

FULLER, MARGARET WITTER (1872–).
Alma, 1927.

Pathetic and humorous tale of a Danish servant girl in America See II: 131. (Morrow 275p) †

LANE, MARGARET (1907–).
Faith, Hope, No Charity, E: 1935.

Chiefly the story of Ada, a young Cockney, her love, happy marriage, and early widowhood, set forth in strong contrast with the dissatisfied lives of two women of superior station, one of them Ada's mistress. See II: 133. (1936 Harper 340p)

MOORE, GEORGE (1852–1933).
Esther Waters, E: 1894; rev. 1920.

A poignant account of Esther, a servant girl, and her struggles to support an illegitimate son. The background gives a realistic picture of low life in English racing circles. See III: 309. †

PÉROCHON, ERNEST (1885–).
Nêne, F: 1920.

Story of the life and death of a peasant girl whose heart is broken when the children who have been in her charge are taken from her. See II: 183. (1922 Doran 289p) †

RICHARDSON, SAMUEL (1689–1761).
* **Pamela,** E: 1740.

Still readable today as a faithful interpretation of the viewpoint and natural feelings of an ignorant, shrewd, pious, and practical maid-servant of the period. See II 134.

See also titles, in passing, under **Negro Life & Negro Problems,** pp 237–239.

Sex Morality & Problems

See works listed under similar heading, pp 188–191; also additional titles, in passing, under **Marriage & Its Problems,** pp 245–248.

Slums & Slum Life

CRANE, STEPHEN (1871–1900).
Maggie: a girl of the streets; 1896.

This short novel, written in 1893, has been called the first example of realism in American literature In vigorous language and style Crane has presented a tragedy of degenerate life in the slums of New York City as he knew them †

DREISER, THEODORE (1871–).
Sister Carrie, 1900.

The life of the lower middle classes in New York and Chicago is depicted with industrious realism. See II: 188.

FARRELL, JAMES T. (1904–).
Studs Lonigan: a trilogy; 1932–1935.

"Altho the scene is set in Chicago's turbulent . . . South Side, the objects which landmark Studs' horizon—the vacant lots, the school, the alleys, the poolrooms, the soda counters, the beaches, the Irish district, the Jewish district—these are equally descriptive of a similar area in many another American city."—(N Y Times) See individual titles II: 119 & 165. (1-v ed 1935 Vanguard 201, 412, 465p) †

GOLLOMB, JOSEPH (1881–).
Unquiet, 1935.

Most interesting for its vivid details of the busy, pushing, tumultuous life of the Jewish "East Side" of New York, with its crowded tenements and street playgrounds. See II: 113. (Dodd 529p) †

HANLEY, JAMES (1901–).
The Furys, E: 1935.
The Secret Journey (sequel), E: 1936.

Follows the fortunes of an Irish working-class family living in the poverty-stricken dock slums of a big industrial English town. See II: 148 & 132. (Macmillan 549, 569p) †

LONDON, JACK (1876–1916).
The Valley of the Moon, 1913.

Opens in the San Francisco slums where a teamster prize fighter and a laundry worker meet and marry. When the grime and grind of industrialism become too much for them, they find salvation in a return to nature on a happily discovered California farm. (Macmillan 530p) †

MAUGHAM, WILLIAM SOMERSET (1874–).
* **Of Human Bondage,** E 1915.

Provides passing glimpses of London's poverty and vice, notably in the chapters tracing Mildred's degeneration. See II. 177. †

MORROW, HONORÉ WILLSIE.
Enchanted Canyon, 1921.

Somewhat romantic tale of the regeneration of an orphaned street waif The account of the boy's early life in New York's slums, already an incorrigible gambler at the age of 14, makes an especially strong impression, while the influence of the police for better things in the worst parts of the city was probably rather a new note in fiction of this time. †

O'FLAHERTY, LIAM (1896–).
The Informer, E· 1925.

Depicts the Dublin underworld in lurid colors. See II. 163 (Knopf 312p) †

Mr. Gilhooley, E 1926.

Again the scene is laid in the Dublin slums, a setting of squalor, vice, perversion, utter depravity. See II· 166. (1927 Harcourt 282p)

OLIVER, JOHN RATHBONE (1872–).
Victim and Victor, 1928.

Unusual story of an unfrocked Anglican priest who, as head of a refuge in the slums, found regeneration thru those whom he assisted in achieving mental stability and social usefulness. (Macmillan 435p) †

RIESENBERG, FELIX (1879–).
East Side, West Side, 1927.

Negligible as a story, but interesting for its vivid series of pictures of Manhattan and its teeming life (Harcourt 415p) †

SCHNEIDER, ISIDOR (1896–).
From the Kingdom of Necessity, 1935.

Again New York City's slums provide the background of this story of Isaac Hyman and his growth to manhood. See III: 236 & 250. (Putnam 450p)

STEEN, MARGUERITE.
The Wise and the Foolish Virgins, E: 1932.

A strong realistic study of ugliness in the slums of an English seaport. See II: 123. (Little 287p)

ZANGWILL, ISRAEL (1864–1926).
Children of the Ghetto, E: 1892.

See III: 237.

Tramps

BORROW, GEORGE HENRY (1803–1881).
* **Lavengro:** the scholar, the Gypsy, the priest; E: 1851.
The Romany Rye (sequel), E: 1857.

"The sacred books of those who confess the gospel of vagabondage. Borrow was a natural wanderer, a passionate lover of nature for her own sake. . . . They are really Borrow's autobiography . . . with a veil of mystery purposely thrown over it They describe his wanderings over the three kingdoms, his strange adventures, literary struggles in London, vagrancy with gypsies, etc The characters are of a piece, odd and striking, often disreputable people, removed as far as possible from the ordinary."—Baker †

Trials

FORSTER, EDWARD MORGAN (1879–).
A Passage to India, E· 1924.

The interracial conflict comes to a climax in a great trial in court when the English fiancée of a hidebound chief magistrate believes that she has been wantonly attacked by a cultivated intelligent Asiatic. See III 227

SINCLAIR, UPTON (1878–).
Boston, 1928.

"A passionate indictment of Boston as a symbol of the state of mind that decreed the death of Sacco and Vanzetti The whole long story of the . . . crime, the trial, and after seven years, the death of the anarchists is told as seen thru the eyes of an aristocratic rebel."—Bk Rev Digest (A & C Boni, 2v· 755p) †

WALSH, WILLIAM THOMAS (1891–).
Out of the Whirlwind, 1935.

A long, sensational trial follows a brutal murder committed by a young girl The scene is the foreign part of a New England factory town. See II· 163. (McBride 479p) †

See also titles under **Justice & Juries,** pp 243–244.

Unemployment

BOYD, THOMAS ALEXANDER (1898–1935).
In Time of Peace, 1935.

Bill Hicks, after serving in the War (see *Through the Wheat,* III: 270), returns to enjoy the prosperity of the boom years, only to be brought low by the depression. After years of combating poverty and unemployment, he eventually turns radical. (Minton 309p) †

BRODY, CATHARINE (1900–).
Nobody Starves, 1932.

The story of a marriage that could not stand the strain of unemployment. See III: 281. (Longmans 281p)

BRUNNGRABER, RUDOLF.
Karl and the Twentieth Century, G: 1933.

The story of a young Austrian who is driven to suicide by starvation and unemployment. See III: 195. (Tr by Eden & Cedar Paul, Morrow 312p) †

FALLADA, HANS, *pseud.* (Ditzen, Rudolf, 1893–).
Little Man, What Now? G· 1932.

"An appealing story of two years in the life of a young German bookkeeper and his wife Johannes is simple, childlike, and timid—a bewildered victim of hard times and unemployment. Bunny, with more spirit and greater insight, sees that it is not in the poverty and starvation but in the wearing down of the man's self respect that the real tragedy lies, and if he is to be saved it must be thru her love alone"—Booklist (Tr by Eric Sutton, 1933 Simon 399p) †

GELLHORN, MARTHA (1908–).
The Trouble I've Seen, 1936.

Superb dramatizations of the lives of people on relief, based on an investigation of living conditions among the unemployed thruout the country, made by the author for the Federal Emergency Relief Administration Warmly moving tales of love and courage existing side by side with physical hunger and spiritual despair. (Morrow 306p) †

NEWHOUSE, EDWARD (1912–).
You Can't Sleep Here, 1934.

The story of a young New York reporter who, having lost his job, descends thru all the strata of economic insecurity until he is reduced to living in "Hooverville," a squatters' shanty-town, and becomes an agitator for unemployment insurance. (Macaulay 252p) †

See also titles under **Economic Depression,** pp 281–282.

War

See works listed in various categories under **Political Conditions & Problems,** pp 267–275.

Woman's Changing Status

BRONTË, CHARLOTTE (1816–1855).
* **Jane Eyre,** E. 1847.

"The passionate expression of personal feeling, of a woman's yearning towards a fuller life, of revolt from social conventions, unnatural repression of feeling, and narrow religious dogmas—in a word . . . self-realization."—Baker †

Shirley, E: 1849.

The changing status of women enters also here, with another heroine of independent quality of

mind. The general theme: "What was I created for, I wonder? Where is my place in the world?" †

HINDUS, MAURICE (1891–).
Moscow Skies, 1936.

The love story of a Bolshevik woman and an American journalist. "A stirring glimpse into the living reality of that new life for women, that new possibility for them to develop into entire human beings, which has . . . never before . . . been put alive, into a book, so that we live it with an actual woman whose life we are sharing."—(Books) See III: 264. (Random 698p) †

HULL, HELEN ROSE.
Islanders, 1927.

A representation of the life of a generation or two ago when the word of the eldest member of the household was law and the life of the household revolved about the "men-folks" The central figure is Ellen Dacey, to whom "comes the conviction that most women are prisoners, immured on their humdrum domestic islands, while men sail . . . forth on the exciting seas of adventure One by one she has seen the male Daceys follow the beckoning finger of fortune. . . . She sees the empty and unsatisfying lives of her sisters-in-law and her nieces, and she puts forth her utmost effort to keep her favorite niece Anne from becoming an 'islander,' encouraging her to interests outside the merely domestic."—Cleveland (Macmillan 312p) †

Labyrinth, 1923.

The story of the struggle of a wife and mother to have a business career. (Macmillan 343p) †

MAUROIS, ANDRÉ (1885–).
The Family Circle, F: 1931.

See II: 116. †

POOLE, ERNEST (1880–).
His Family, 1917.

An elderly widower tries to understand the new and bewildering currents of modern life as they are reflected in his three quite dissimilar daughters. See II. 144. (Macmillan 320p)

ROLLAND, ROMAIN (1866–).
The Soul Enchanted, F: 1922–1934.

A series of five novels following the fortunes of a heroic and honorable woman who devotes her life to fighting for sex equality, pacifism, anti-fascism, and similar idealistic causes Annette is ostensibly a female counterpart of Jean-Christophe, but her career unfortunately proves of less interest. See individual volumes II. 134–135. (1925–1934 Holt 5v) †

ROMANOV, PANTELEIMON SERGIEEVICH (1884–).
Three Pairs of Silk Stockings: a novel of the life of the educated class under the Soviet; R: 1930.

See III: 264.

SINCLAIR, MAY (1879–).
Arnold Waterlow: a life, E: 1924.

See II. 127. †

WELLS, HERBERT GEORGE (1866–).
Ann Veronica: a modern love story; E: 1909.

Depicts the typical young girl rebel of the early 20th century See II. 123. †

See also titles under
Women in Business, p 295
Women in Professions, p 311.

B. POLITICAL CONDITIONS & PROBLEMS

1. GENERAL STUDIES

Politics & Politicians

ADAMS, HENRY (1838–1918).
Democracy: an American novel; 1880.

"Depicts the political society of Washington, its corruptions, intrigues, and cabals, with realism and not a little pessimism. The various diplomats, senators, and members of Congress are very humanly portrayed; actual people have been pointed out as the originals; and scandals like the bribery case which hastens the *dénouement* have their counterparts in chapters of recent history."—Baker †

ADAMS, SAMUEL HOPKINS (1871–).
The Gorgeous Hussy. 1934.

Colorful and humorous novel of social and political life in Washington from 1812 to the Civil War. (Houghton 549p) †

Revelry, 1926.

A dramatic exposure of the so-called "Ohio gang" during the Harding administration. The oil deals and the graft of the Veteran's Bureau are described in detail, and the whole gang of politicians in Washington is shown as corrupt. Harding himself is treated more gently. The blending of fact with fiction prevents this book from being authoritative, but it gives a valuable picture of dishonesty in government and indifference in the governed. (Boni & Liveright 318p) †

BENSON, RAMSEY (1866–).
Hill Country: the story of J. J. Hill and the awakening West; 1928.

A record of pioneer life in Minnesota, together with an account of the Farmers Alliance, its political influence and effect. See III: 221. (Stokes 356p) †

BURNETT, WILLIAM RILEY (1899–).
King Cole, 1936.

"A realistic, fast-moving story of the six closing days of Governor Read Cole's campaign for re-election. Essentially an honest man, he nevertheless stoops to a planned riot as a means of re-election. Though furnished with the framework of politics, the story is essentially that of Read Cole, of his friends, and of his relationship to his fiancée and a hat check girl."—Booklist (Harper 292p) †

CHURCHILL, WINSTON (1871–).
Coniston, 1906.

The story of Jethro Bass, a New Hampshire political boss in the '60's and '70's, during the Grant era, who by questionable methods rose from a tannery job to a position of power in his state. Unscrupulous but warm-hearted, his early sacrifice of love to politics was later reversed when he at last renounced the political field for the sake of Cynthia, a high-minded girl who despised his methods while truly loving him. †

COLUM, PADRAIC (1881–).
Castle Conquer, 1923.

An idyllic romance, picturing the early beginning of Irish efforts for political independence. In the background are the peasant tenants and Castle Conquer, the decaying memorial of conquest and domination. A crowded story of a whole countryside—farmers, landowners, magistrates, priests, tramps, and political idealists. (Macmillan 376p) †

DINNEEN, JOSEPH F. (1898–).
Ward Eight, 1936.

"A lively story of Irish politics in the north end of Boston before and during the war. The picture of the ward boss Hughie Donnelly and of his organization is excellent. The personal story of Tim O'Flaherty, the modern type of politician, is conventional . . . ending with his probable reform and therefore loss of political influence and with his marriage to the niece of the social service worker."—Booklist (Harper 329p) †

DISRAELI, BENJAMIN, Earl of Beaconsfield (1804–1881).
Coningsby; or, The New Generation; E: 1844.

"A political manifesto with a practical aim, to furnish a programme for the Young England party. Coningsby is the grandson of a profligate marquess who is a standing monument to the great families who calmly asserted their immutable right to rule England. His friendships, his social experiences, and entry into political life entail a review of the political condition of England (1832–1834), and criticism of the misgovernment and undefined principles of the Tories under Peel and their anti-reform manoeuvres. Tory underlings, toadies, and political humbugs are caricatured."—Baker †

ELIOT, GEORGE, *pseud.* (Cross, Mary Ann Evans, 1819–1880).
Felix Holt: the Radical; E: 1866.

See III: 262. †

FEUCHTWANGER, LION (1884–).
Josephus, G: 1932.

Long and crowded account of the career of the Jewish historian from his first visit to Rome in

A. D. 64 to the fall of Jerusalem, when he returned to Rome to write his history of the Jewish wars. It not only explains Josephus' career as a soldier and politician, but unravels the intricate and devious politics of the time, bringing to life the emotions of an empire first feeling the evils of legionary domination. Illuminating and important. (Tr by Willa & Edwin Muir, Viking 504p) †

The Jew of Rome, G: 1935.

Sequel to the above. Its theme is that of a man in search of social justice, and its vivid picture of the political-cultural situation during the days of Vespasian and Titus affords a panorama strikingly analogous to what is happening to the Jewish intellectual in modern times. See III. 235. (Tr by Willa & Edwin Muir, 1936 Viking 565p) †

The Oppermanns, G: 1933.

See under **Nazism,** p 258. †

Power, G: 1925.

The story of an ambitious Jew, controlling the depraved court of Wurttemberg in the early years of the 18th century The political affairs of the duchy, intrigues and scandals at the court, the open and latent feuds of Catholic, Protestant, and Jew, and the general life and manners of the people, are vigorously and frankly depicted See III· 235 (Tr by Willa & Edwin Muir, 1926 Viking 424p) †

The Ugly Duchess, G. 1923.

Portrays the life and times of Margarete Maultasch ("Bag-Mouth"), historic Duchess of Tyrol, in the period 1330–1360 Her political ambitions are more than counterbalanced by the viciousness and chicanery of her contemporaries Among the historical personages are the blind king of Bohemia, Pope Clement VI, and William of Occam See II: 177. (Tr by Willa & Edwin Muir, 1928 Viking 335p) †

FORD, PAUL LEICESTER (1865–1902).

The Honorable Peter Stirling, and what people thought of him, 1894.

A young Harvard graduate who practises law in New York City enters municipal politics, where in the midst of corruption and intrigues, he maintains the virtues of disinterested honor, humane sympathy with all classes, and constancy to the "American idea." Shows the need for men of high type in political affairs. †

HOLTBY, WINIFRED (1898–1935).

South Riding, E: 1936.

Concerned mainly with local self-government in South Riding, a district in English Yorkshire. Some 150 characters of the community are introduced, against a background of impending change, fear, and the conflicting passions that result. Highly praised. (Macmillan 569p) †

HUSTON, McCREADY (1891–).

Dear Senator, 1928. .

Dan Meredith, of the mid-western state of Illyria, starts humbly as a lawyer with high ideals and legitimate ambition, rises to senatorial position, and thereafter declines in integrity as he grows more ambitious. Exposes shady intrigues and chicanery of greed as practised by unscrupulous politicians. "Ought to be a required textbook in civics in every school . . . gives the best account . . . of the way this country is actually governed . . . and of the sort of men who govern it. . ."—Elmer Davis (Bobbs 332p) †

LEWIS, SINCLAIR (1885–).

It Can't Happen Here, 1935.

Shows how easily a dictator could destroy American liberty. See III 258. (Doubleday 458p) †

MANN, THOMAS (1875–).

Mario and the Magician, G: 1930.

An indictment of current domination-ideals See I· 73 (Tr by H T Lowe-Porter, 1931 Knopf 81p; repr 1936, in *Stories of Three Decades,* pp 529–567)

MEREDITH, GEORGE (1828–1909).

Beauchamp's Career, E· 1875; 1876.

"Beauchamp, the Radical . . is a chivalrous and impetuous champion of the oppressed, and his history gives a broad view of the politics of mid-century England in the light of Carlyle's teaching Entwined with the comedy of politics is the comedy of love. . . . The hero's fate, emblematic of his 'rocket-mind,' is untimely and tragic"—Baker †

MURASAKI SHIKIBU, LADY (978?–1031?).

The Tale of Genji, J: written 1001–1015, printed 1650.

A romance woven around court life and political intrigues in 11th-century Japan. See III: 234. (2v ed 1935 Houghton 1,135p) †

NEUMANN, ALFRED (1895–).

Another Caesar, G. 1934.

Follows the career of Louis Napoleon Bonaparte, brought up from birth in the Napoleonic cult and under the influence of numerous political cross-currents, thru adventures of which scandal, pursuit, and imprisonment are a part, on to a *coup d'état,* the presidency of the Second Republic, and finally his accession to the French throne. Demonstrates that Napoleon III was the creation, almost wholly, of other personalities, and was important only because he brought those personalities to a focus Masters half a century's exciting events. (Tr by Eden & Cedar Paul, 1935 Knopf 589p) †

The Devil, G: 1926.

Presents Louis XI, malignly intelligent, and his diplomatic and shrewd barber-favorite, Oliver Necker (1468–1488). See I: 87. (Tr by Huntley Paterson, 1928 Knopf 368p) †

PAUL, ELLIOT HAROLD (1891–).

The Governor of Massachusetts, 1930.

"Frank, a young lawyer in the office of Asa Perkins, is the raconteur of this political satire. He tells how Elijah Griffin (to whom he later became secretary), a good-natured New England manu-

facturer, is forced into the office of lieutenant governor of Massachusetts, and, upon the death of the governor in office, finds himself the head of the state. Unqualified as he is, and honest by nature, Mr. Griffin falls a victim to graft and political scheming. . . . He who thought to spend his last years peacefully ends a defeated wreck of a man." —Bk Rev Digest (Liveright 330p) †

ROLLAND, ROMAIN (1866–).

* **Jean-Christophe,** F: 1904–1912.

See this novel's three parts II: 111, 121, & 127. †

ROMAINS, JULES, *pseud.* (Farigoule, Louis, 1885–).

* **Men of Good Will,** F begun 1932.

A panoramic series, as yet uncompleted, in which society itself, rather than individual characters, is the ambitious theme All the ramifications of modern life during the pre-war decade are exhaustively investigated, with social, cultural, religious, educational, and political activities all ingeniously interwoven with the personal vicissitudes of a multitude of shifting characters Thus far 14 sections have been published in this country in 7 volumes, as listed below See III 199 (Tr [1-3] by Warre B Wells & [4-7] by Gerard Hopkins, Knopf) †

(1) **Men of Good Will,** 1932.

See II: 163. (1933, 458p) †

(2) **Passion's Pilgrims,** 1932.

A theme already begun in the first volume is developed further here in Book 3 ("Childhood's Loves"): the contact between an oil magnate, Sammécaud, and an ambitious politician, Gurau, who hopes to break the oil trust. In Book 4 ("Eros in Paris") a German revolutionary addresses Parisian socialists concerning the future of the Social Democratic party, and later the great socialist Jaurès addresses a huge public meeting and prophetically reveals to Europe the abyss into which she is plunging. See II· 184 & III 302. (1934, 503p) †

(3) **The Proud and The Meek,** 1933.

Accompanying the story of an aristocratic liaison and of a dangerous and daring commercial intrigue both in Book 5 ("The Proud"), there is a picture of French politics that is brought to a climax by a May Day demonstration of the proletariat. In Book 6 ("The Meek"), we encounter the workers, young and old, and listen to them discussing their plans, making political decisions, and passing judgment on their city, their nation, and their era. See II: 184 (1934, 554p) †

(4) **The World From Below,** 1934.

See III: 210 & 211. (1935, 560p)

(5) **The Earth Trembles,** 1935.

In Book 9 ("Flood Warning") we are shown the economic currents that led to the abortive general strike of 1910. Here, too, we become acquainted with the significant machinations of an armaments-manufacturer whose activities are worldwide, secret, and portentous of evil. We go behind the scenes even in the diplomatic chancelleries and government offices and watch men toy with the dynamite of international intrigue. In Book 10 ("The Powers That Be") we follow the developing tension between France and Germany, assist at the efforts of Caillaux and his ministers to avoid an outbreak of hostilities, and suffer thru the great crisis of Agadir. (1936, 583p) †

(6) **The Depths and The Heights,** 1936.

Contains Book 11 ("To the Gutter") and Book 12 ("To the Stars") Here the politics of Europe, rushing headlong toward war in 1912, are in the background as a rumbling undertone of catastrophe, while the author concentrates on the intellectual and cultural life of Paris. See III: 302. (1937, 546p) †

(7) **Death of a World,** 1937.

Books 13 ("Mission to Rome") and 14 ("The Black Flag") carry events on to 1914. (1938, 549p)

ROTH, JOSEPH (1894–1939).

Radetsky March, G 1932.

The theme is the crumbling of the Austrian empire as a united nation and the futility of trying to keep it together See III· 199. (Tr by Geoffrey Dunlop, 1933 Viking 430p) †

RUTHERFORD, MARK, *pseud.* (White, William Hale, 1831–1913).

The Revolution in Tanner's Lane, E: 1887.

A history of social and political agitation in England in the '40's. See III. 202. †

SINCLAIR, UPTON (1878–).

Oil! 1927

Based in large part upon the oil scandals of the Harding administration. See III: 288. (A & C Boni 527p) †

STRIBLING, THOMAS SIGISMUND (1881–).

The Sound Wagon, 1935.

A satirical novel relating the rise and fall of Henry Caridius, a young lawyer elected to Congress on a reform ticket, but controlled by the machine, the bosses, and the gangsters A fantasy which has won only scant praise. (Doubleday 404p) †

TARKINGTON, BOOTH (1869–).

The Conquest of Canaan, 1905.

An idealized young lawyer is popular with the rabble, and nevertheless is chosen mayor of his Indiana town. †

The Gentleman from Indiana, 1899.

A young newspaper man wins success in politics after a hard struggle with local corruption, and becomes popular especially with the young people. †

WELLS, HERBERT GEORGE (1866–).
The Autocracy of Mr. Parham: his remarkable adventures in this changing world; E: 1930.

"In this satiric vision of the next war Mr. Wells pictures Mr. Parham, personification of conservative and cultured England, in the rôle of Lord Paramount, dictator of British activities in the future. Opposed to Parham is Sir Bussy Woodcock, a crude plutocrat who manages to get a corner on the production of the superpoison Gas L before it can be used to obliterate the enemy."—(Bk Rev Digest) Many of the caricatures are easily identifiable, e.g., "Ramsay McDougal" (Doubleday 328p) †

The World of William Clissold, E: 1926.

There are whole chapters of discussion in which Clissold analyzes his views about the modern world—its religion, history, economics, politics, love, sex, and the like. (Doran 2v: 797p) †

WERFEL, FRANZ (1890–).
The Forty Days of Musa Dagh, G: 1933.

A powerful story of an astonishing military operation, a study of nationalism, and a picture of native Armenian life See III 259. (Tr by Geoffrey Dunlop, 1934 Viking 817p) †

See also titles in special categories immediately below.

2. SPECIAL STUDIES: TOPICAL

Dictatorships: Fascism

JAMESON, STORM (1897–).
In the Second Year, E: 1936.

A picture of England a few years hence, under Fascist rule. The story of a young liberal intellectual who, after several years' residence in Norway, returns to England to find the country under the dictatorship of Frank Hillier and the National state party, with such accompanying features as a starving population, concentration camps, and murdered Jews. As a relative of leading Fascists he is behind the scenes and can witness their policies being determined by their personalities. Hopeless and despairing of the future, he returns to Norway. (Macmillan 311p) †

LEWIS, SINCLAIR (1885–).
It Can't Happen Here, 1935.

The author shows how easily a dictator could destroy American liberty. The time is ostensibly 1936–1939, and the United States is pictured satirically in the clutches of a revolution, enduring atrocities associated with European dictatorships. The scene is a typical small town in Vermont, and the characters include three dictators, Senator Windrip, Lee Sarason, a former Socialist who guides the Senator to power, and Dewey Haik, an army man who ousts Sarason; on the other side is Doremus Jessup, a quiet liberal, who loses his newspaper, doing secret work for a New Underground movement after Windrip's Minute Men have "totalized" the Vermont town, and goes to jail. The author warns that dictators do not help the common man but bring only hunger and slavery. (Doubleday 458p) †

O'NEILL, JOSEPH (1886–).
Land Under England, E: 1935.

An allegorical fantasy which is brilliantly and devastatingly anti-fascist The author describes with fantastic imagination a civilization living underground in a state of complete totalitarianism and composed of citizens who are strange and horrible automatons Presents the paradox of a speechless people carefully preserved against want and death and yet living an utterly mechanical existence. Exciting and easy reading (Simon 296p) †

ROLLAND, ROMAIN (1866–).
A World in Birth, F: 1934.

See II 135 †

SILONE, IGNAZIO (1900–).
Fontamara, I 1934.

"A bitter, realistic novel of the working of Fascism in a village of southern Italy It is related by several of the peasants, who, when they demanded redress for the systematic robbing by landlords and officials, had seen their village neighbors raped, massacred, or imprisoned Coarse humor, ribaldry, and tragedy mingle, and thruout the shrewdness of the ignorant farmers contrasts with the cunning of their city exploiters"—(Booklist) A fine novel, apart from propaganda. (Tr by Michael Wharf, Smith & Haas, 299p) †

Dictatorships: Nazis & Nazism

FEUCHTWANGER, LION (1884–).
The Oppermanns, G· 1933.

This substantial description of present-day Germany has as its major theme the ruin of an eminent Jewish family under the brutal horror of Hitlerism. The narrative covers the course of events from the period of General von Schleicher's brief Chancellorship to a few months after the appointment of Hitler as Chancellor. A bitter denunciation, but dispassionate in tone. (1934 Viking 406p) †

Success, G: 1930.

Withering satire at the expense of Bavarian politicians and judges. Huge in scope, difficult reading. See III: 243. (Tr by Willa & Edwin Muir, Viking 781p) †

GIBBS, SIR PHILIP HAMILTON (1877–).
Blood Relations, E: 1935.

The story of an English woman married to a high-minded German. Of passing interest here for its

account of 20 years of war, revolution, peace, and the rise of Hitlerism. More important as a denunciation of violent nationalism and a plea for tolerance and world peace. (Doubleday 477p) †

GLAESER, ERNST (1902–).
The Last Civilian, G: 1935.

To Siebenwasser, a small town in Württemberg, Johann Bauerle returns with his daughter Irene, after the War, having amassed a fortune in America, and now hoping to achieve his dream of living the life of a good German But he found the old life replaced by one of folly, evil, despair, and grief, with the infiltration of Nazi doctrine in every class and circle. When the young idealist, father of Irene's child, is driven to suicide, Johann, saddened and hopeless, again leaves his fatherland (Tr by Gwenda David & Eric Mosbacher, McBride 398p)

MALRAUX, ANDRÉ (1895–).
Days of Wrath, F: 1935.

A German Communist, working secretly against the Nazis, is thrown into prison, where he suffers physical torture and solitary confinement, struggles against madness and thoughts of suicide, and is released finally, when a comrade surrenders in his place (Tr by Haakon M Chevalier, 1936 Random 174p) †

OLDEN, BALDER (1882–).
Blood and Tears, 1934.

Presents the love story of Hans and Gerda, against a background of Nazi chaos and cruelty in Germany of 1932 The two young people begin by being passionately enthusiastic, only to become disillusioned when Hitler comes into power. (Appleton-Century 282p) †

WYLIE, IDA ALENA ROSS (1885–).
To the Vanquished, E 1934.

Story of the revolt of a group of Nazi youths against cruelties and injustices. "Pictures movingly the misery of present conditions, especially of the young people who have never had a chance, and of Jews and liberals Thru it runs the love story of Wolf von Selteneck, one of Hitler's storm troopers, and Franzle Roth, daughter of a noble physician and liberal."—Bk Rev Digest (Doubleday 281p) †

Farmers' Movements

BENSON, RAMSEY (1866–).
Hill Country: the story of J. J. Hill and the awakening West; 1928.

A record of pioneer life in Minnesota, together with an account of the Farmers Alliance, its political influence and effect. See III. 221. (Stokes 356p) †

NORRIS, FRANK (1870–1902).
The Octopus: a story of California; 1901.

The first American novel to deal with an organized farmers' movement. †

Feminism

See titles under the same category, p 242.

Nationalism

GIBBS, SIR PHILIP HAMILTON (1877–).
Blood Relations, E. 1935.

A plea for the overcoming of nationalistic barriers, for tolerance and world peace. See III: 260. (Doubleday 477p) †

HUXLEY, ALDOUS LEONARD (1894–).
Eyeless in Gaza, E. 1936.

Pleads that a consistent collective idealism is impossible for nations and governments, without the individual assumption of responsibility. See II: 126. (Harper 473p) †

WERFEL, FRANZ (1890–).
The Forty Days of Musa Dagh, G: 1933.

At once the story of an astonishing military operation, a picture of native Armenian life, and a study of nationalism "A rich Armenian who had lived 23 years in Paris and married a French wife, returned to . . Syria in 1915, there to be caught in the Turkish campaign of extermination against the Armenians. The central episode . . is the 40 days' siege of Musa Dagh during which the inhabitants of seven villages, under the leadership of Bagradian, resisted the Turkish army until rescued by the French"—Bk Rev Digest (Tr by Geoffrey Dunlop, 1934 Viking 817p) †

Nationalism: Imperialism

HOLTBY, WINIFRED (1898–1935).
Mandoa, Mandoa! a comedy of irrelevance; E· 1933.

"British imperialism, with its enforced gift of the white man's civilization, is cleverly satirized in this story of Mandoa, an isolated African community that offered a rich field for exploitation by a travel bureau. The novel is long and detailed, for the author misses no opportunity that the clash of barbarism and European culture provides for ironic humor and burlesque."—Booklist (Macmillan 393p) †

Nationalism: Zionism

LAGERLÖF, SELMA OTTILIANA LOVISA (1858–).
Jerusalem, Sw: 1901.

Story of the abandonment of home and land by a company of prosperous Swedish farm people who are moved to emigrate to the Holy Land. The departure for Jerusalem is inspired by the religious zeal of a practical mystic from Chicago. (Tr by Velma Swanston Howard, 1915 Doubleday Page 342p) †

The Holy City: Jerusalem II; Sw: 1902.

The simple, home-loving Swedish Zionists are now in the Holy Land, experiencing trials, doubts, and exaltations (Tr by Velma Swanston Howard, 1918 Doubleday Page 348p) †

LEWISOHN, LUDWIG (1882–).
The Last Days of Shylock, 1931.

Of more than passing interest here. The elderly Shylock, persecuted and forcibly baptised, flees from Venice to Stamboul, becomes a Zionist working for the establishment of his people on their own land, and is able to aid many of the persecuted in Crete. The philosophy is that of Israel. (Harper 221p) †

Nihilism

TURGENEV, IVAN SERGIEEVICH (1818–1883).
* **Fathers and Children,** R: 1862.

See II: 146 & III: 200.

Nihilism: Anarchism

BATES, RALPH (1899–).
The Olive Field, E: 1936.

A novel of political passions in Spain in the revolutionary years of 1931 to 1934. See III. 267. (Dutton 477p)

BLASCO, IBÁÑEZ, VICENTE (1867–1928).
The Shadow of the Cathedral, Sp· 1903.

The central character is imprisoned and later meets a tragic end as a result of his devotion to the idea of ultimate social revolution. See III: 195. (Tr by W A Gillespie, 1919 Dutton 341p) †

SINCLAIR, UPTON (1878–).
Boston, 1928.

An account of the imprisonment, trial, and execution of the anarchists, Sacco and Vanzetti. (A & C Boni 2v: 755p) †

Pacifism: Anti-War Ideology

ANDREEV, LEONID NIKOLAEVICH (1871–1919).
The Red Laugh, R: 1904.

The horror and incomprehensibility of war are revealed in fragmentary sketches from the diary of a soldier who has gone mad and who sees all the rest of the world in the same plight. The scenes are those of the Russo-Japanese War. †

BARBUSSE, HENRI (1874–1935).
Under Fire: the story of a squad; F: 1916.

Gives realistic details of war in the trenches, together with the steady growth of understanding and philosophy among the soldiers. "The point of view· . . . seems to be that while war has turned him and his fellows into 'incredibly pitiful wretches, and savages as well, brutes, robbers, and dirty devils,' that, because they were fighting 'for progress, not for a country; against error, not against a country,' they must fight on until the spirit of war is slain, and 'there'll no longer be the things done in the face of heaven by 30 millions who don't want to do them.' "—Bk Rev Digest (Tr by Fitzwater Wray, 1917 Dutton 358p) †

BLASCO, IBÁÑEZ, VICENTE (1867–1928).
The Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse, Sp: 1916.

After scenes of life in the Argentine, the narrative shifts to France during the Great War. The description of combat—e.g, the retreat from the Marne—is done with great objectivity, but the work is an expression of hate for Germany. The four horsemen—slaughter, conquest, famine, and death—symbolize the ravages of war. (Tr by Charlotte Brewster Jordan, 1918 Dutton 489p) †

DELAND, MARGARET WADE (1857–).
The Kays, 1926.

Story of a conscientious objector during Civil War days. (Harper 336p) †

DOS PASSOS, JOHN (1896–).
Three Soldiers, 1921.

A terrible indictment of militarism, describing three American soldiers in the War—varying in temperament, mentality, and background—and the effect on them of the military machine, of army discipline, of power unjustly used. (Doran 433p) †

FAULKNER, WILLIAM (1897–).
Soldier's Pay, 1926.

The background is a small southern town, and the theme is the home-coming of an ex-service man, mutilated and dying, and the unsympathetic and uncomprehending reception by his people. Characteristically, the author portrays a world quivering with baffled lust, death, and moral disintegration (Boni & Liveright 319p) †

FRANCE, ANATOLE, *pseud.* (Thibault, Jacques Anatole, 1844–1924).
The Revolt of the Angels, F: 1914.

In the course of this blithe satire there are memorable thrusts at militarism. See III: 196. †

GIBBS, SIR PHILIP HAMILTON (1877–).
Blood Relations, E: 1935.

The story deals with the marriage of an English girl and an idealistic German, just before the War, and their life together in Germany during the 20 years of war, revolution, peace, and the rise of Hitlerism. Audrey suffered when friends and relatives fought on both sides in the European War, and again, later, when her husband and son succumb to Nazi hysteria and preparation for another war. The book is a plea for the overcoming of nationalistic barriers, for tolerance and world peace; and it denounces such things as greed, fear, violence, and jingoism. Its thesis is that a desire

for peace must be taught to every one. (Doubleday 477p) †

The Cross of Peace, E: 1933.

Romantic in story, but again concerned with propaganda for peace. The central figure is a French war hero, sent into Germany with the Army of Occupation, and the narrative is concerned with his efforts to establish mutual understanding between the youth of Germany and France. See III: 275. (1934 Doubleday 343p) †

HAGEDORN, HERMANN (1882–).
The Rough Riders: a romance; 1927.

The romance is really a minor theme, and the work is of interest here because of its candid details of the mismanagement, disorder, and waste which characterized America's entrance into the struggle with Spain in 1898. (Harper 508p) †

KELLERMANN, BERNHARD (1879–).
The Ninth of November, G: 1920.

Unforgettable picture of the gradual disintegration of the German Empire, politically and socially, during the last days of the War The author describes "the suffering of the poor, the wild extravagance and sensuality of the rich, the stupidity of officialdom, the maiming and killing of the soldiers, the callousness of the generals, the undercurrent of revolt and radicalism" Berlin on the eve of the fatal November 9th is the scene. (Tr by Caroline V Kerr, 1925 McBride 443p) †

LION, HORTENSE (1898–).
The Grass Grows Green, 1935.

Interesting here for its account of a German immigrant woman who left her fatherland because of the dread of war, but whose subsequent history was tragic when members of her family found there was no escape See III: 230. (Houghton 304p)

MARCH, WILLIAM, *pseud.* (Campbell, William Edward March, 1894–).
Company K, 1933.

Sketches of the experiences of 113 men of one company, from training camp to France and back, during the European War, constituting an ironical and courageous indictment. (Smith & Haas 260p) †

REMARQUE, ERICH MARIA (1898–).
All Quiet on the Western Front, G: 1929.

"The basis of the anti-militarist philosophy is that it is authority and the lust for power that corrupts man and is ultimately responsible for wars—schoolmaster, corporal, lieutenant, and so on to the Kaiser and the war party, each lusts to impose his will."—Baker (Tr by A W Wheen, Little 291p) †

The Road Back, G: 1931.

Follows a group of German ex-soldiers during the first year of peace, and suggests that for most of them there is no opportunity of finding a place in the post-war world. (Tr by A W Wheen, Little 343p) †

ROLLAND, ROMAIN (1866–).
* **Jean-Christophe,** F: 1904–1906.

This first of three sections ends when the hero is obliged to flee to France after open revolt against German militarism. See II: 111 and also two succeeding volumes II· 121 & 127. (Tr by Gilbert Cannan, 1910 Holt 600p)

Mother and Son, F: 1927.

See II: 121 †

SENDER, RAMÓN J. (1902–).
Pro Patria, Sp: 1929.

A narrative of the futility of war, having as background the Moroccan revolt against the Spaniards led by Abd-el-Krim in 1921. A patriotic young Spanish private sees his regiment practically annihilated by the Moors, and escapes into the desert. After seven days of tormented wandering he reaches safety. The end describes his disillusioned realization that both the suffering and patriotism were futile The details of desert warfare are unsparingly realistic (Tr by James Cleugh, 1935 Houghton 295p)

STALLINGS, LAURENCE (1894–).
Plumes, 1924.

An undiluted record of personal anguish, expressing the author's conviction concerning the injustice and futility of war, and the selfishness and vast stupidities that make it continuingly possible. (Harcourt 348p) †

TOMLINSON, HENRY MAJOR (1873–).
All Our Yesterdays, E: 1930.

A reasoned rather than bitter condemnation of war, its causes, and its effects on human lives. (Harper 445p) †

WELLS, HERBERT GEORGE (1866–).
The King Who Was a King: an unconventional novel; E. 1929.

Against a background of love and politics in an imaginary Puritanian kingdom, the author presents a strong argument for pacifism. (Doubleday 272p) †

WILSON, MARGARET (1882–).
The Valiant Wife, 1934 (E: 1933).

The central character, a Quaker wife of 1812, is passionately opposed to war. See III: 268. (Doubleday 309p) †

See also titles under
Military Satire, below, pp 261–262
Post-War Problems, pp 274–275
War, general and special categories, pp 267–274.

Pacifism: Military Satire

HASEK, JAROSLAV (1883–1923).
The Good Soldier: Schweik; Cz: 1916–1923.

Chronicle of the military exploits of an incredibly simple-hearted and gullible Czech rear-rank private

soldier, who with ostentatiously selfless loyalty served meticulously, ridiculously, the various kinds of shoulder-strapped fools commanding him. It enrages the militarists and the martinets of all the armies because it exhibits the screaming absurdity of the people and business of war. (Adapted from Sat R of L) Schweik fought the war in detention camps, in hospitals—anywhere but the front line; and his ingratiating idiocy plunged him into mishaps which serve only to reveal his superior officers (in the Austrian army) in a ridiculous light. When this hilarious satire was secretly circulated among the Czech troops, it is said to have caused wholesale disaffection. (Tr by Paul Selver, 1930 Doubleday 447p) †

MONTAGUE, CHARLES EDWARD (1867–1928).
Right Off the Map: a novel; E. 1927.

"Bitter satire against war makes this novel a 'book with a message,' but the evidence to support the author's contentions is overwhelming Two imaginary countries, Ria and Porto, go to war for commercial reasons, and the ensuing struggle is almost an exact parallel of the late war "—(Booklist) The war is brought on by "business interests," and the author shows ironically how a subservient press and a willing Church fall into step. (Doubleday Page 325p) †

WELLS, HERBERT GEORGE (1866–).
The Autocracy of Mr. Parham: his remarkable adventures in this changing world; E: 1930.

Again "big business" is shown to be the cause of war, this time in a hilarious extravaganza which tells how the establishment of a dictatorship involves Britain in a world war. (Doubleday 328p) †

Radicals & Radicalism: General

ELIOT, GEORGE, *pseud.* (Cross, Mary Ann Evans, 1819–1880).
Felix Holt: the Radical; E: 1866.

"Holt is a champion of the working-men at the period just after the Reform Act, and is in love with a girl of the better classes. The doctrine evolved from the study of industrial and social conditions is that true progress must come from internal reform rather than from legislation."—Baker †

HALPER, ALBERT (1904–).
Union Square, 1933.

The scene is that part of New York City that surrounds Union Square The characters belong to the type associated with that region—a radical poet, a warehouse worker with his family, a business man and his mistress, a Communist artist, and others, for the most part unsuccessful and frustrated. There is little plot, the stories of various groups being drawn together in a Communist riot in the Square and a tenement house fire. Vigorous, often coarse in language. (Viking 378p) †

MEREDITH, GEORGE (1828–1909).
Beauchamp's Career, E: 1875; 1876.

The story of an impetuous reformer in England of the mid-19th-century. See III: 256. †

RUTHERFORD, MARK, *pseud.* (White, William Hale, 1831–1913).
The Revolution in Tanner's Lane, E: 1887.

See III: 202. †

STEINBECK, JOHN (1902–).
In Dubious Battle, 1936.

Story of a strike among the fruit-pickers in California, told from the viewpoint of a radical sympathizer. See III 290 (Covici 349p) †

WARNER, SYLVIA TOWNSEND (1893–).
Summer Will Show, E: 1936.

See II· 136 †

See also titles under
Anarchism, p 260
Communism, below, pp 262–263
Social Criticism, pp 195–201
Social Struggle, pp 201–202
Socialism, p 263.

Radicals & Radicalism: Communism

CONROY, JACK (1899–).
A World to Win, 1935.

The story of how two half-brothers, after travelling widely divergent routes, were brought together again, united on the Communist front. See III: 201. (Covici 348p) †

HINDUS, MAURICE (1891–).
Moscow Skies, 1936.

Factual description of Moscow and Soviet life at the beginning of the Five-Year Plan, combined with a love story. See III: 264. (Random 698p) †

LUMPKIN, GRACE (1898–).
A Sign for Cain, 1935.

Entertaining as well as excellent radical propaganda. See III: 201. (Furman 376p) †

MALRAUX, ANDRÉ (1895–).
Man's Fate, F: 1933.

Story of a mixed group of revolutionaries, all imbued with the same Marxian ideas, struggling to free the Chinese workers See III· 265. (Tr by Haakon M Chevalier, 1934 Smith & Haas, 360p) †

MUGGERIDGE, MALCOLM (1903–).
Winter in Moscow, E: 1934.

The author of this novel finds nothing good in the Soviet system. See III: 264. (Little 247p)

NEWHOUSE, EDWARD (1912–).
This Is Your Day, 1937.

The story of a young Communist party worker in this country, his love and marriage, and especially his work organizing striking farmers in upstate New York. "Dedicated to the proposition that Communist organizers fall in love, make mistakes, sometimes find it difficult to do their duty, and in general are human. . . . It will help to destroy the widespread misunderstandings about the way the Party functions"—Granville Hicks (*Furman* 313p) †

O'FLAHERTY, LIAM (1896–).
The Informer, F· 1925

The story of Gypo Nolan, tried and executed by the Irish Communist leaders See II· 163. (Knopf 312p) †

RENN, LUDWIG, *pseud* (Vieth Von Golssenau, Arnold Friedrich, 1889–).
After War, G. 1930.

Post-war movements, from Social Democracy to Communism See III· 275. (1931 Dodd 311p) †

ROLLAND, ROMAIN (1866–).
A World in Birth, F. 1934.

See II: 135. †

WARNER, SYLVIA TOWNSEND (1893–).
Summer Will Show, E: 1936.

An aristocratic English woman espouses the Communist cause during the French revolution of 1848. (Viking 421p) †

WYLIE, IDA ALENA ROSS (1885–).
Furious Young Man, E. 1936.

An anti-communist presentation of the struggle between the individual and the collectivist ideal See III: 264. (Little 307p)

See also titles under
Russia, Revolutions, pp 266–267
Russia, Soviet, below, pp 263–265.

Radicals & Radicalism: Socialism

ARAGON, LOUIS (1897–).
The Bells of Basel, F: 1934.

See III: 195. †

BELLAMY, EDWARD (1850–1898).
* **Looking Backward: 2000–1887**, 1888.

The imaginary narrator awakes from a miraculous sleep and finds himself in Boston in A. D. 2000. A socialist millennium reigns, all human ills being banished by the power of universal wealth. †

DELL, FLOYD (1887–).
Diana Stair, 1932.

Includes a picture of a socialist colony in mid-19th-century Massachusetts. See III: 242. (Farrar 641p) †

GORKI, MAXIM, *pseud.* (Pieshkov, Aleksiei Maksimovich, 1868–1936).
Mother, R: 1907.

"Hardly elsewhere has Socialism spoken with a voice at once so deep and so gentle." See II: 182. (Appleton 499p) †

KINGSLEY, CHARLES (1819–1875).
Alton Locke, tailor and poet: an autobiography; E: 1850.

An embodiment of Christian socialism, inspired by the teachings of Carlyle. See III: 243. †

MORRIS, WILLIAM (1834–1896).
News from Nowhere; or, An Epoch of Rest: being some chapters from a Utopian romance; E: 1891 (US: 1890).

"A socialist-artist's dream of a future London, when the socialist revolution has taken place, painting in rich hues the dress, furniture, and all the accompaniments of everyday life as they might be were commercialism destroyed and the love of art universal"—Baker †

ROLLAND, ROMAIN (1866–).
* **Jean-Christophe**, F. 1904–1912.

See this novel's three parts II: 111, 121, & 127, especially the last †

ROMAINS, JULES, *pseud.* (Farigoule, Louis, 1885–).
Passion's Pilgrims, F: 1932.

See III 257 †

SINCLAIR, UPTON (1878–).
The Jungle, 1906.

The author finds in socialism a remedy for the industrial evils which this book scathingly reveals. See under **Meat-Packing Industry**, p 286. †

WALKER, CHARLES RUMFORD (1893–).
Bread and Fire, 1927.

A sociological novel devoted to labor conditions, portraying radical and intellectual groups, and full of opinions on the problems of socialists. See under **Steel Industry**, p 288 (Houghton 302p) †

WELLS, HERBERT GEORGE (1866–).
* **Tono-Bungay**, E: 1909.

Full of ideas about socialism, among numerous other things. See also other novels, in passing, by this author. †

See also titles under
Radicalism, pp 262–265
Social Criticism, pp 195–201.

Radicals & Radicalism: Soviet Russia

ERENBURG, ILIA GRIGOREVICH (1891–).
Out of Chaos, R: 1933.

"A novel of the new Russian society emerging from the chaos of the Revolution. Volodia and

Kolka are both in love with the same woman. Volodia, a mathematician, symbolizes the intellectual attitude toward the new Russia and is unable to reconcile himself to the new industrial society. Kolka, representing the youth, hope, and energy of the new Russia, plunges into hard physical labor with vital energy and emerges as the hero of the story. The chaotic structure of this novel reflects the chaotic condition of Russia."—Booklist (Tr by Alexander Bakshy, 1934 Holt 391p) †

HINDUS, MAURICE (1891–).

Moscow Skies, 1936.

A detailed picture of Soviet life at the beginning of the Five-Year Plan, with all its discomforts, excitement, and aspiration Factual description of Moscow in the late 1920's combined with a sentimental story of the love of a Russian woman and an American journalist. There is much interest in the interwoven affairs of the families occupying an apartment house made out of a formerly luxurious old mansion. (Random 698p) †

KATAEV, VALENTIN PETROVICH (1897–).

Time, Forward! R: 1933.

An exciting, brilliantly written story of the events of 24 hours in a concrete construction plant in the Urals when every one mobilizes to break a rival plant's record in cement-mixing and thus further the cause of the Five-Year Plan. "A dynamic *tour de force,* superbly managed." (Tr by Charles Malamuth, Farrar 345p) †

LEONOV, LEONID MAKSIMOVICH (1899–).

Skutarevsky, R: 1935.

The central figure is a physicist famous in Czarist days who "comes over" to the Soviet side, and works at an epoch-making discovery. The story of his love for a girl many years his junior is told with great tenderness A sensational element is provided in the wrecking proclivities of his brother-in-law, Petrygin. (Tr by Alec Brown, 1936 Harcourt 444p) †

MUGGERIDGE, MALCOLM (1903–).

Winter in Moscow, E: 1934.

A witty attack on Russia, containing vitriolic sketches of many recognizable figures, e.g., Walter Duranty and Henry Nevinson. Angry, entertaining, and sometimes brilliant, as in the description of the Great Ruble Comedy or the parody on the interview with Stalin's mother. Incidentally, there is a telling picture of Stalin—somber, gloomy, but energetic and powerful. About the admiring foreign visitors, who are described under fancy names, the book is very bitter. (Little 247p) †

NEWEROFF, ALEXANDER, *pseud.* (Skobelev, Aleksandr Sergieevich, 1886–1923).

City of Bread, R: 1926.

A tragedy of want, describing with great feeling the Russian famine of 1921. See III: 241. (1927 Doran 242p)

OGNYOV, N., *pseud.* (Rozanov, Mikhail Grigoryevitch, 1888–).

Diary of a Communist Schoolboy, R: 1927.

A Communist schoolboy's life and problems. See II: 114. (1928 Payson 288p) †

Diary of a Communist Undergraduate, R: 1928.

Pictures the bewildering social-psychological changes in the student life of Soviet Russia. See II: 120 & III. 210 (1929 Payson 288p) †

ROMANOV, PANTELEIMON SERGIEEVICH (1884–).

Three Pairs of Silk Stockings: a novel of the life of the educated class under the Soviet; R. 1930.

"A story of the Moscow of today, depicting the helplessness and demoralization of the life of the educated classes . . . Most of the action . . takes place in a formerly high-class apartment of nine rooms, each of which now houses an entire family including an incredible number of dogs Under such conditions, according to one of the characters, a foreigner living in Moscow, any Russian woman can be bought for three pairs of silk stockings"—Bk Rev Digest (Tr by Leonide Zarine, 1931 Scribner 344p) †

Without Cherry Blossom, R: 1926.

Marriage and sexual relationships under the new codes. See III· 247 (1932 Scribner 287p) †

TARASOV-RODIONOV, ALEKSANDR IGNATEVICH (1885–).

Chocolate, R 1931.

A loyal Communist worker is led to his death when, thru pity for a bourgeois dancing girl, he is unwittingly involved in anti-Bolshevik intrigue. The exposition of Soviet Russian legal logic on which the whole story turns is what gives the book its special interest. Incidentally, the novel is the work of a general in the Red army. (1932 Doubleday 311p)

TOLSTOI, ALEKSIEI NIKOLAEVICH (1882–).

Darkness and Dawn, R: 1934.

A long, crowded novel of Russian life during the years 1914–1919. The action is focused in the lives of two sisters, members of the pre-war St. Petersburg intelligentsia: Katia, married first to a barrister, later to an officer in General Denikin's army; and Dasha, who becomes the wife of a Red officer. A vivid and powerful study of the eclipse of the Russian bourgeois intellectual. (Tr by Edith Bone and Emile Burns, 1936 Longmans 570p) †

WYLIE, IDA ALENA ROSS (1885–).

Furious Young Man, E: 1936.

Presents the struggle between the individual and the collectivist ideal. "Fired by youthful zeal and faith in the principles of Communism, Tor Wyatt went to Russia, where he married a loyal Soviet worker. Disillusionment followed when he saw

Communism in action—his hoped-for Utopia was brutal and autocratic, his Russian wife deserted him, and he returned to conservative England and an English sweetheart."—(Booklist) Melodramatic and hardly a serious attempt to evaluate Soviet Russia. (Little 307p) †

See also titles under **Russia, Revolutions,** pp 266–267.

Revolutions: China

BUCK, PEARL SYDENSTRICKER (1892–).

A House Divided, 1935.

Of passing interest. See II: 151. (Reynal 353p) †

The Young Revolutionist, 1932.

The story of a youth who returns to religious service after disillusioning experience in the army of Sun Yat Sen. See III: 228. (Friendship 182p)

MALRAUX, ANDRÉ (1895–).

Man's Fate, F. 1933.

Recounts the nightmarish events of two days of conspiracy, bombing, and bloodshed in the Shanghai insurrection of 1927. The small group of revolutionaries—French, Russian, Japanese, and Chinese—are extraordinarily varied in temperament but strongly united in their devotion to Marxian principles, their heroic sacrifice of self in the struggle to free Chinese workers Not merely a meticulous account of revolutionary tactics in China, but a profound study of universal human psychology —of the quickening of men by their political obsessions. (Tr by Haakon M Chevalier, 1934 Smith & Haas (360p) †

OHTA, TAKASHI, and **SPERRY, MARGARET.**

The Golden Wind, 1929.

Well-written story of a young Japanese political exile fighting bravely with the revolutionary army in Manchuria. (C Boni 269p) †

Revolutions: France, 1789

DICKENS, CHARLES (1812–1870).

*** A Tale of Two Cities,** E: 1859.

A melodramatic story of the Reign of Terror (1789–1794), with vivid pictures of the oncoming crisis and its climax. The work was inspired by Carlyle's *French Revolution.*

FRANCE, ANATOLE, *pseud.* (Thibault, Jacques Anatole, 1844–1924).

The Gods Are Athirst, F: 1912.

"Essays to reinterpret the history of the Terror, from the fall of the Girondists to the overthrow of Robespierre, thru a story of the Commune in which the actors are not mere historical figures, nor mere representatives of party or of political ideals, but human beings with an urgent private life of their own."—(Baker) The hero is a young man who becomes a member of the military tribunal; with the fall of Robespierre he is condemned and dies on the guillotine to which he has sacrificed so many others.

ORCZY, EMMUSKA, BARONESS (1865–).

The Scarlet Pimpernel, E: 1905.

Light and popular, but well-told tale of a band of titled Englishmen who, during the Terror, assist condemned or suspected émigrés to escape to England. †

SABATINI, RAFAEL (1875–).

Scaramouche, E: 1921.

Again a story primarily of love and adventure, woven around a hero who devoted himself to furthering the republican cause during the first years of the Revolution (1788–1792). (Houghton 392p) †

Revolutions: France, 1848

WARNER, SYLVIA TOWNSEND (1893–).

Summer Will Show, E: 1936.

The background is England and France just before and during the revolution of 1848 The story concerns an aristocratic English woman who becomes involved with the radicals during the civil warfare in Paris and thereby finds life at last meaningful. See II: 136. (Viking 421p) †

Revolutions: Haiti

BEDFORD-JONES, HENRY (1887–).

Drums of Dambala, 1932.

A largely thrilling yarn of political intrigue, voodoo, and battle in Haiti in the time of Toussaint L'Ouverture, who appears as the friend of the American hero. (Covici 295p) †

VANDERCOOK, JOHN WOMACK (1902–).

Black Majesty: the life of Christophe, king of Haiti; 1928.

A mixture of history and fiction, vividly and effectively portraying the rise and fall of the Negro empire, derived from the French Revolution, guided by Toussaint L'Ouverture, and brought to a moment's dignity and grandeur by Henry I—the great and much misunderstood man who rose from slavery to become one of Haiti's three black kings. (Harper 207p)

Revolutions: Ireland

O'FAOLÁIN, SEÁN (1900–).

A Nest of Simple Folk, E: 1933.

The story of three generations of Irish people living, between 1854 and 1916, in southwestern Ireland, their poverty-stricken existence punctuated with the violence of revolutions and family dissension. The central figure, linking the other characters, spends a large part of his life in prison for

his participation in revolutionary activities. (1934 Viking 398p) †

Revolutions: Mexico

AZUELA, MARIANO (1873–).

The Under Dogs, Sp: 1918.

Presents the revolution of 1914–1915, with typical characters and reproducing the gloomy and confused atmosphere The author, himself a participant, gives his personal impressions of the orgy of looting, fighting, and killing carried on by the various bands of low caste fighters. Demetrio Macías, leader of a horde of rebels, rises successfully to a Federal generalship only to be defeated by a band similar to the one originally led by him The book is a remarkable depicture of the ignorance and horror of this phase of the Mexican struggle. (Tr by E Munguía, Jr, 1929 Brentano 224p) †

Revolutions: Russia

ANDREEV, LEONID NIKOLAEVICH (1871–1919).

The Seven That Were Hanged, R· 1908.

A protest against the reign of terror in the Russia of 1905 which embodies a strong indictment of capital punishment. The tale anatomizes the experiences of seven revolutionaries, two of them women, awaiting execution †

ASCH, SHALOM (1880–).

Three Cities: a trilogy; Y: 1930.

See II: 150. †

BUNIN, IVAN ALEKSIEEVICH (1870–).

The Village, R: 1910.

The period is that following the revolution of 1905. See II· 186. (1923 Knopf 291p) †

CONRAD, JOSEPH, *pseud.* (Korzeniowski, Feodor Józef Konrad, 1857–1924).

Under Western Eyes, E: 1911.

A powerful study of Russian oppression and revolt as they "unroll their Eastern logic before Western eyes," and a somber psychological portrait of revolutionaries in exile. See II. 160.

GORKI, MAXIM, *pseud.* (Pieshkov, Aleksiei Maksimovich, 1868–1936).

The Magnet, R: 1928.

Second volume of a tetralogy covering the last 40 years of Russian life (for its predecessor, *Bystander,* see II: 113). Here the drift toward the abortive revolution of 1905 is brilliantly presented. See III: 201. (Tr by Alexander Bakshy, 1931 Cape 839p) †

Other Fires, R: 1931.

Sequel to the above. This volume covers the Moscow uprising of 1905, the spasmodic fighting that followed, and the suppression of the insurrection in 1906. See III: 201. (Tr by Alexander Bakshy, 1933 Appleton-Century 506p) †

The Specter, R: 1937.

Sequel to the above, covering the period from 1906 up to the Revolutions of 1917. See III: 201. (Tr by Alexander Bakshy, 1938 Appleton-Century 680p) †

Mother, R: 1907.

An early account by Gorki of the revolution of 1905, full of realistic details of poverty and of the life of a particular band of revolutionists, with arrests, escapes, conflicts with the police, etc. The central figure is a peasant woman whose soul is awakened thru devotion to her revolutionary son. See II: 182. (Appleton 499p) †

GRAHAM, STEPHEN (1884–).

The Lay Confessor, E: 1928.

The scenes are laid in the Russia of 1912–1917, just before, during, and after the Revolution. "The central figure is Epiphanov, physician, sensualist, psychologist, fakir, priest, who was credited in the popular mind with having the power of healing, miracle-working, and prophecy. It is a story of unrestrained emotions, exotic in atmosphere and character, thru which runs a genuine knowledge of Russian society and politics Rasputin and Lensky appear in its pages"—Booklist (1929 Knopf 290p)

KRASNOV, PETR NIKOLAEVICH (1869–).

From Double Eagle to Red Flag, R: 1921–1922.

A rather sensationally composed story of Russia, running from pre-war Czarist days, thru the War years and the 1917 Revolution, with the beginning of the ascendancy of the Bolsheviks The picture of the latter is decidedly a prejudiced one, but the book is interesting as General Krasnov's explanation of why things happened as they did in Russia. Many of the chapters are full of blood, mud, beastliness, and horror. (Tr by Erik Law-Gisiko, 1926 Duffield 2v 851p)

NAZHIVIN, IVAN FEDOROVICH (1874–).

The Dogs, R: 1929.

An ingenious novel whose chief characters are dogs belonging to aristocrats and peasants on great Russian estates, and stray mongrels, riff-raff who belong to no one. Thru the experiences of the masters and of the dogs themselves, the reader sees the course of the late War and the Revolution of 1917. The dogs are quite as individual as the human beings and their fates are as tragic. (1931 Lippincott 336p) †

OSSORGIN, MICHAEL, *pseud.* (Ilin, Mikhail Andreevich, 1878–).

Quiet Street, R: 1928.

Poignant story of a quiet street in Moscow during the War and the Revolution, and the changes wrought in the lives of cultured intellectuals under the new order. The main characters are a lovable old professor, an ornithologist, and his granddaughter Tanyusha, surrounded by their friends.

Their tragic sufferings are told with detachment and a deep understanding. The author was exiled by the Bolsheviks in 1922. (Tr by Nadia Helstein, 1930 Dial 344p)

SABSAY, NAHUM (1890–).
Hurricane, 1931.

"In 1917 the Panin family shared in the general exaltation of spirit that moved the Russian people when the Revolution deposed the Czar and set up the provisional government Then Dubenko, Ludmilla Panin's soldier fiancé, returned to the front and saw the army morale ruined by counter revolution; Ludmilla suffered in the peasant uprisings and the Petrograd revolution Dubenko was killed by the Bolsheviks and Ludmilla escaped to America The point of view thruout is that of one of the older revolutionaries, with little sympathy for the Bolsheviks."—(Booklist) The author is a refugee now living in the United States (Scribner 434p)

SHOLOKHOV, MIKHAIL ALEKSANDROVICH (1905–).
And Quiet Flows the Don, R· 1929.

Traces the story of a Don Cossack village thru peace, war, revolution, and civil strife, with a vitality and stern realism that includes grim horror, savage brutality, and bestial lust The scenes shift from the Don River to the front, from the front to Petrograd The central character is Gregor Melekhov, and his home life, unhappy marriage and impassioned love affair, and military adventures and experiences in the Revolution are told with frank naturalism, from a Bolshevik point of view. (Tr by Stephen Garry, 1934 Knopf 755p)

SINGER, ISRAEL JOSHUA (1893–).
The Brothers Ashkenazi, Y: 1935.

A work of panoramic proportions, affording among its many themes a memorable picture of the breakdown of the old society thru the War and the Bolshevik revolution See III: 236. (Tr by Maurice Samuel, 1936 Knopf 642p) †

TOLSTOI, ALEKSIEI NIKOLAEVICH (1882–).
Darkness and Dawn, R: 1934.

A crowded novel of events in Russia during the years 1914–1919, affording an understanding of what the Revolution meant. The author succeeds in conveying the stress and chaos of the times—with descriptions of the sudden eruptions on city streets, betrayals within families, of violence, bloodshed, and disregard for death. See III: 264. (Tr by Edith Bone & Emile Burns, 1936 Longmans 570p)

See also titles under **Soviet Russia**, pp 263–265.

Revolutions: South America

CONRAD, JOSEPH, *pseud.* (Korzeniowski, Feodor Józef Konrad, (1857–1924).
Nostromo: a tale of the seaboard; E: 1904.

"Episodes of adventure and daring exploit in the revolutionary broils of the American republic of Costaguana, loosely connected into a long story, in which the man of action, Nostromo, a rich Englishman and his admirable wife, an old Garibaldian, brigands, politicians, adventurers, and others make a motley crowd of personages. The narrative is straightforward, for Conrad, and not made up of impressions gathered from different quarters."—(Baker) See I: 85.

Revolutions: Spain

BATES, RALPH (1899–).
The Olive Field, E: 1936.

A novel of the revolutionary years of 1931 to 1934. The two chief characters, workers in the olive fields and fellow-anarchists, are in conflict over their love for the same girl, but they are reunited in friendship by the ideals of the Spanish revolution. The book is obviously sympathetic with the lot of the worker. (Dutton 477p) †

SENDER, RAMÓN, J. (1902–).
Seven Red Sundays, Sp: 1931.

"A novel of Republican Spain which presents . . . the story of a revolutionary outbreak in Madrid in which anarchist, syndicalist, and Communist workers attempt to organize and direct a general strike. . The story covers a week of upheaval, street fighting, partial strike The program causes sniping, . . sabotage by the revolutionaries throwing Madrid into darkness, arrests, executions, police brutality and torture, heroism on the side of the revolutionaries as well as stupidity, treachery and inner conflict on the part of individuals. It results in defeat for the revolutionaries and the novel ends on a note of ominous quiescence."—N Y Times (Tr by Sir Peter Chalmers Mitchell, 1936 Liveright 439p)

SPRIGGE, ELIZABETH (1900–).
Castle in Andalusia, E: 1935.

The heroine of this romance is an English girl married to a Spanish nobleman who during the revolution becomes a republican overnight, but aids the royalists in secret. (Macmillan 381p) †

War: General

WELLS, HERBERT GEORGE (1866–).
The War in the Air, E: 1908.

A scientific fantasy which envisions the use of airships in a cataclysmic world war of the future. See I: 84.

The War of the Worlds, E: 1898.

An earlier fantasy, which imagines the inhabitants of Mars, a loathsome though highly organized race, invading England, and by their command of superior weapons subduing and preying on the people. †

American Revolutionary War

BOYD, JAMES (1888–).
Drums, 1925.

A solid reconstruction of a country and a people during the decade of 1771 to 1881. The scene

at first is North Carolina prior to the revolt of the Colonies against the Crown. It shifts to England for two years, then changes to the sea, where the action is carried on aboard Paul Jones' marauding frigates. Finally the hero returns home in time to serve briefly with Morgan's Men. History told with all the thrill and feeling of actuality. (Scribner 490p) †

BOYD, THOMAS ALEXANDER (1898–1935).
Shadow of the Long Knives, 1928.

See III: 221. †

CHURCHILL, WINSTON (1871–).
Richard Carvel, 1899.

A romance in autobiographical form The opening scenes are laid in Maryland, but the hero's adventures take him to England where he meets John Paul Jones and others. †

COOPER, JAMES FENIMORE (1789–1851).
The Spy: a tale of the neutral ground; 1821.

The hero is a spy in the service of Washington. The scenes are laid in Westchester County, N. Y.

FORD, PAUL LEICESTER (1865–1902).
Janice Meredith, 1899.

Janice is the patriotic daughter of a Tory father and is in love with an indentured servant who becomes a general under Washington The latter appears in many of the scenes

ROBERTS, KENNETH LEWIS (1885–).
Arundel: being the recollections of Steven Nason of Arundel, in the province of Maine, attached to the secret expedition led by Colonel Benedict Arnold against Quebec; 1930.

The story is largely devoted to the hardships and dangers of the expedition, and its blunders and failure in spite of individual acts of heroism. (Doubleday 618p) †

Rabble in Arms: a chronicle of Arundel and the Burgoyne invasion; 1933.

Completes the above, carrying on the campaign into 1776 and 1777. The chief events are the starving army's retreat from Canada, the building of a fleet on Lake Champlain, and the final triumph at Saratoga. Gives an unconventional picture of Benedict Arnold, here a heroic figure. (Doubleday 870p)

SAFFORD, HENRY BARNARD (1883–).
That Bennington Mob, 1935.

"The settling of the Hampshire grants and their defense against invasion provide the background for a story full of adventure and heroic endeavor. The hero is Joel, youngest of the Saffords, all of whom were loyal 'Green mountain boys' and staunch supporters of Ethan Allen. A lusty tale which will be especially enjoyed by older boys."—Booklist (Messner 303p) †

THACKERAY, WILLIAM MAKEPEACE (1811–1863).
The Virginians, E: 1858–1859.

The memoirs of Henry Esmond's two grandsons in America and England (1755–1777). †

American War of 1812

ROBERTS, KENNETH LEWIS (1885–).
Captain Caution: a chronicle of Arundel; 1934.

In part a glamorous story of love at sea and also a scrupulously accurate presentation of dramatic aspects of the strife between Americans and British in the early 19th century, with the age shown very much as it must have been. An unusual element is the account of the capture of an American barque by the British and the confinement of the title character in a British prison ship (Doubleday 310p) †

The Lively Lady: a chronicle of certain men of Arundel in Maine, of privateering during the war of impressments, and of the circular prison on Dartmoor; 1931.

See III 207 †

WILSON, MARGARET (1882–).
The Valiant Wife, 1934 (E: 1933).

Like the above, a romantic story of the imprisonment of a young American in Dartmoor prison in 1812. The central character, the Quaker wife who crossed the ocean to live near the prison and devote herself to effecting her husband's release, is passionately opposed to war (Doubleday 309p) †

American Civil War

BACHELLER, IRVING ADDISON (1859–).
Eben Holden, 1900.

See III: 251.

BIERCE, AMBROSE (1842–1914?).
In the Midst of Life: tales of soldiers and civilians; 1891.

Episodes in the Civil War, often grim and terrible. The realism of the writing is indicative of an early reaction against the romantic idealization of war †

BOYD, JAMES (1888–).
Marching On, 1927.

Depicts the conditions in North Carolina just before and during the War (1859–1865) with vivid realism and from the unusual standpoint of a farmer too poor to own slaves but nevertheless regarding himself the equal socially of a rich plantation owner. The hero spends the last three of the

war years a prisoner with the Yankees. (Scribner 426p)

CHURCHILL, WINSTON (1871–).
The Crisis, 1901.

A love romance of a northern soldier and a southern girl. The scenes are laid chiefly in St. Louis, and Lincoln, Grant, Sherman, and other notables are depicted. †

CRANE, STEPHEN (1871–1900).
*** The Red Badge of Courage: an episode of the American Civil War**, 1895.

A short work, devoted virtually to one episode, the battle of Chancellorsville (1863). The book has become a classic, both as extraordinary psychological analysis of a soldier in action and as brilliant reporting at second hand See II: 161. †

DELAND, MARGARET WADE (1857–).
The Kays, 1926.

The tale is dominated by an austerely religious "iron woman" (a member of the sect of the True Followers) who has the courage to be a conscientious objector in Civil War days when pacifism was scarcely popular A son who inherits her uncompromising moral code is destined to suffer bitterly from it. The setting is the author's familiar Old Chester, Pa. (Harper 336p) †

HERGESHEIMER, JOSEPH (1880–).
The Limestone Tree, 1931.

A pioneer family chronicle and an epic of early Kentucky which also includes interpretative history of Civil War and Reconstruction days. See II: 154. (Knopf 386p)

HEYWARD, DU BOSE (1885–).
Peter Ashley, 1932.

"Pictures a brief period in the history of Charleston in the '60's. Peter Ashley, returning from Oxford to a city whose political and social life was almost disrupted by the impending war, found that his cosmopolitan education had resulted in a sympathy for the Union which made it impossible for him to give himself whole-heartedly to the South to which he belonged by tradition and inclination. In the end he goes to fight for secession."—Booklist (Farrar 316p)

KANTOR, MACKINLAY (1904–).
Arouse and Beware, 1936.

An exciting story of adventure and escape from the South, with all the danger and hardships of the secret journey northward to the Union lines. See I: 56. (Coward 332p)

Long Remember, 1934.

A realistic re-creation of the three days of fighting at Gettysburg, as seen by a non-combatant caught between the two armies. Told without sentimentality or partisanship, and unequalled as a spectacle of the most fascinating conflict of the War. (Coward 411p)

MITCHELL, MARGARET (1902–).
Gone with the Wind, 1936.

The scene is Georgia during the Civil War and its aftermath of Reconstruction. See II: 134. (Macmillan 1,037p)

SCOTT, EVELYN (1893–).
The Wave, 1929.

"Brings together some 60 separate narratives—sometimes a paragraph or two, or a fragment from a letter or a newspaper, sometimes a score of pages They are the clear facets thru which are reflected, in North and South, wild mountain country, Mississippi flatlands, prim New England village, in home, camp, battlefield and hospital, the central fire which is the war itself."—(Books) An outstanding achievement in its revitalization of the period (Cape 624p)

YOUNG, STARK (1881–).
So Red the Rose, 1934.

The course of the War is described as it touches the lives of these wealthy plantation owners in Mississippi See II. 158. (Scribner 431p) †

Spanish-American War

HAGEDORN, HERMANN (1882–).
The Rough Riders: a romance; 1927.

A long novel of the War of 1898, containing in its first section a brilliant picture of the '90's. Three further chapters tell the story of the War with all the details of mismanagement, disorder, and waste which characterized America's entrance into the struggle. (Harper 508p) †

Franco-Prussian War

ZOLA, ÉMILE (1840–1902).
The Downfall, F: 1892.

"Naturalistic account of the disastrous campaign that ended in Sedan as it was seen and endured by two private soldiers. . . . The intolerable fatigue of the marching, the agonies of the hospitals, and the degradation and misery experienced by prisoners of war are depicted with ruthless force. Still more tragic are the episodes of revolution and massacre inside beleaguered Paris."—Baker †

Russian Wars

ANDREEV, LEONID NIKOLAEVICH (1871–1919).
The Red Laugh, R: 1904.

The scenes are laid in the Russo-Japanese War. The narrative itself reveals the horror and incomprehensibility of war. See III: 260.

PUSHKIN, ALEKSANDR SERGIEEVICH (1799–1837).
The Captain's Daughter, R: 1836.

Deals with the adventures of young Grinyov, who, detailed to service in distant Orenburg, finds both

love and excitement during the unexpected horror of the Pugatchov wars. The time is 1773, during the reign of Catherine II. (New tr by Natalie Duddington, 1928 Viking 212p) †

TOLSTOI, LEV NIKOLAEVICH (1828–1910).

*** War and Peace,** R: 1864–1869.

Affords a panorama of Russian affairs, both public and private, during the time of Napoleon's invasion. See III 200. †

See also titles under **Revolutions: Russia,** pp 266–267.

World War

ALDINGTON, RICHARD (1892–).

Death of a Hero, E. 1929

The second half of this book relates the war experiences of George Winterbourne, reared in an atmosphere of Victorian hypocrisy and smugness. Crazed by the sight of death and destruction, he suddenly stood up in the path of a terrific machine-gun fire, and no one knew whether or not it was suicide. Unevenly written, but noble and unforgettable in its indignation and sense of intolerable wrong (Covici 398p) †

ALVERDES, PAUL (1897–).

The Whistlers' Room, G: 1929.

Brief story of war prisoners in a German hospital. See III: 205. (Tr by Basil Creighton, 1930 Covici 135p)

BARBUSSE, HENRI (1874–1935).

Under Fire: the story of a squad; F: 1916.

Reveals the monotony and grim and sickening details of life at the front See III 260. (Tr by Fitzwater Wray, 1917 Dutton 358p)

BENOÎT, PIERRE (1886–).

Axelle, F: 1928.

Contrasts the French and German temperaments. "A French prisoner tells of his experiences in the prison camp at Reichendorf. As an engineer he was sent to repair the electric light system in the old castle of General Count von Reichendorf, a veteran of the Franco-Prussian War. There he met Axelle, the general's niece, and loved her."—Booklist (1930 Dial 316p)

BENSTEAD, CHARLES RICHARD (1896–).

Retreat: a novel of 1918; E: 1930.

Describes the physical and mental breakdown of a middle-aged chaplain in the British army during the War. See II: 164 & 175. (Century 356p) †

BLAKER, RICHARD (1893–).

Medal Without Bar, E: 1930.

Traces the military career of Cartwright from his service at home as instructor in a bombing school to his years as a gunner officer at the front Detailed, unsensational record of events as seen by the average soldier, one who went thru the War without decoration or "mention." (Doubleday 663p)

BLASCO IBÁÑEZ, VICENTE (1867–1928).

The Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse, Sp: 1916.

See III: 260. †

BOYD, THOMAS ALEXANDER (1898–1935).

Points of Honor, 1925.

Eleven stories of American soldiers in France, showing how insufferably dull and uninteresting the War appeared to the average man (Scribner 328p)

Through the Wheat, 1923.

Candid and unpartisan record of the physical and spiritual experience of a normal youth, enlisted in the marines, neither holier nor viler than the run of his comrades Valuable document on the ordinary human virtues in reaction to conditions of modern war (Scribner 266p)

Sequel. *In Time of Peace* (see III: 281).

CATHER, WILLA SIBERT (1875–).

One of Ours, 1922

Spiritual biography of a young American, Claude Wheeler, brought up on a Nebraska farm, with a mediocre education, married to a prim and passionless wife, living a life which he could not make seem real until the War saved him and gave him something big to do that seemed worth doing. Claude's futile death in the Argonne provides escape from drabness and frustration Not one of this author's best books, but awarded the Pulitzer prize. (Knopf 459p)

CÉLINE, LOUIS FERDINAND, *pseud.* (Destouches, Louis Ferdinand, 1894–).

Journey to the End of the Night, F: 1932.

The book opens with the outbreak of the War. Later the narrator escapes from the front and is confined in a hospital for the mentally deranged See II: 159. (Tr by John H P Marks, 1934 Little 509p) †

COBB, HUMPHREY (1899–).

Paths of Glory, 1935.

One of the most realistic of war stories, showing the horror, obscenity, humor, and stupidity of life in the trenches, and its jealousies and injustices. The slight plot revolves around the court martial and execution of three soldiers to save the reputation of a blundering general in the French army. (Viking 265p)

COWEN, WILLIAM JOYCE.

They Gave Him a Gun, 1936.

An indictment of war as the destroyer of much more human life than appears on the casualty lists. See II: 161 & 176. (Smith & Haas 275p) †

CUMMINGS, EDWARD ESTLIN (1894–).

The Enormous Room, 1922.

Narrative of the horrors of a French prison camp during the War. See III: 206. (Boni & Liveright 271p & repr)

DEEPING, WARWICK (1877–).
No Hero—This, E: 1936.

The diary of a sensitive man's reactions to army existence. See II: 161. (Knopf 395p)

DOS PASSOS, JOHN (1896–).
1919, 1932.

A chronicle of American life during the war years. See III: 196. (Harcourt 473p)

Three Soldiers, 1921.

Distressing details of army life, and its disastrous effect upon three men of varying temperament. The chief character is Andrews, an individualist of artistic and keenly sensitive nature "The reader follows him thru his various phases of dull resignation, defiant and self-reproachful moods, to open rebellion, and leaves him facing the fate of a deserter with the calmness of desperation" Objection has been taken to the examples used as being untypical of the average A.E.F soldiers. (Doran 433p) †

FAULKNER, WILLIAM (1897–).
Soldier's Pay, 1926.

Develops the theme of the American soldier's homecoming. See III 260. (Boni & Liveright 319p) †

FISHER, DOROTHY CANFIELD (1879–).
The Deepening Stream, 1930.

The most effective chapters are laid in France, during the 1914–1918 period, when the heroine is with her parents, engaged in war relief work. See II· 116 (Harcourt 393p) †

Home Fires in France, 1918.

Short stories written out of two years' intense experience in war work in France (Holt 306p)

FORD, FORD MADOX, *pseud.* (Hueffer, Ford Madox, 1873–1939).
(1) **Some Do Not,** E 1924.

First volume of a tetralogy giving a panorama of England in the years preceding and during the War. Here we meet the protagonist, Tietjens, an idealist handicapped by an unfaithful and revolting wife. (Seltzer 329p)

(2) **No More Parades,** E 1925.

The scene is now France, and the War is reflected in the events of two or three days in an English base camp, where the long suffering hero is in command of a draft-finding battalion It is an impressive picture of inept orders and counter orders, ceaseless worry and universal suspicion, multiplicity of duties, and breathless exhaustion, dismal mud, pain, lust, envy, ambition, ostentation. The personal story is continued with the trouble-making intrigues of the wife Sylvia. (A & C Boni 309p)

(3) **A Man Could Stand Up,** E: 1926.

Moves on to a later phase of the War, with a magnificent picture of action in the trenches—showing the mental and spiritual fatigue, the taut nerves, the hysterical longing for some place where "a man could stand up" without being sniped at. Then come the Armistice and the emotions of men suddenly released from the nightmare of perpetual danger (A & C Boni 347p)

(4) **The Last Post,** E: 1928.

Concludes the series See III: 275. (A & C Boni 285p) †

HASEK, JAROSLAV (1883–1923).
The Good Soldier: Schweik; Cz: 1916–1923.

Thru the ludicrous exploits of a Czech soldier in the Austrian army, militarism is effectively satirized. See III: 261. (Tr by Paul Selver, 1930 Doubleday 447p)

HEMINGWAY, ERNEST (1898–).
A Farewell to Arms, 1929.

The background is the war on the Italian-Austrian front, and there is a brilliant narrative of the disorderly retreat after Caporetto. For the personal story, see II 182. (Scribner 355p)

HODSON, JAMES LANSDALE (1891–).
Grey Dawn—Red Night, E· 1929.

The first section describes the hero's early years in Manchester, his adolescence, and the finding of a career and love just as the War comes. The second section presents his experiences in France, his sensitive emotional reactions to them, and the ruthless cutting off of a life that held so much promise. Restrained and skilful writing that makes for power (1930 Doubleday 307p)

KELLERMANN, BERNHARD (1879–).
The Ninth of November, G: 1920.

The horrors of the last year of the War, as seen in the moral and material upheaval in Berlin society. See III: 261 (Tr by Caroline V Kerr, 1925 McBride 443p) †

McFEE, WILLIAM (1881–).
North of Suez, E: 1930.

The scenes are laid in Port Said and Egypt. The chief character is an English naval examination officer in charge of all neutral merchant vessels, and this is the dramatic story of his efforts to maintain order while contending with spies, duplicity, and various intrigues. Distinguished in style. (Doubleday 309p) †

MANNING, FREDERIC.
Her Privates, We, by Private 19022; E: 1930.

Portrays the mind of the rank and file soldier, on the Somme and Ancre fronts in 1916, thru the experiences of an educated English private who fell before he won his commission. A dispassionate account of physical and spiritual crisis at the height of the conflict (Putnam 334p)

MARCH, WILLIAM, *pseud.* (Campbell, William Edward March, 1894–).
Company K, 1933.

First-person tabloid dramas of 113 members of an American overseas company. A smashing indict-

ment, and one of the two or three first-rate American novels about the World War. (Smith & Haas 260p) †

MOTTRAM, RALPH HALE (1883–).
The Spanish Farm Trilogy: 1914–1918; E: 1924–1926.

A one-volume re-publication, with connecting links and epilogues, of the following three works. (1927 Dial 550p)

(1) **The Spanish Farm,** 1924.

The scene is a farm in French Flanders close to the front, used for the billeting of French troops. The chief emphasis is on characterization of sturdy Flemish peasants reacting to conditions of wartime. (275p)

(2) **Sixty-Four, Ninety-Four!** 1925.

Retells the war-time love story of the preceding volume, only from the viewpoint of the English army officer rather than the French peasant girl, and incidentally it constitutes a convincing record of the War as it appeared to the typical well-bred English civilian-turned-soldier. (365p)

(3) **The Crime at Vanderlynden's,** 1926.

This concluding volume carries on the study of what happens to men at war, contrasting with much irony the momentousness of world events with the trifling and futile details of rival claims in the dispute arising from the "crime"—a soldier's destruction of a rural shrine. (265p)

MUKERJI, DHAN GOPAL (1890–1936).
Gay-Neck: the story of a pigeon; 1927.

The second part of this story of a carrier-pigeon in India tells of his participation in the War, where he served with honor. (Dutton 197p) †

NASON, LEONARD H. (1895–).
Chevrons, 1926.

A literal picture of the normal American doughboy overseas, complete and unpartisan. His reactions to war experiences are expressed in his own cheerful, Rabelaisian, and crisp slang. (Doran 339p)

NEXØ, MARTIN ANDERSEN (1869–).
In God's Land, Da: 1929.

Shows the devastating effect of the War on the peasants of neutral Denmark. See III: 220. (Tr by Thomas Seltzer, 1933 Peter Smith 343p)

ODUM, HOWARD WASHINGTON (1884–).
Wings on My Feet: Black Ulysses at the wars; 1929.

The story of an ingenuous and sincere Negro's marvelous adventures, of "how he worked and fought and travelled on his sore but still winged feet." Fear, blood, women, gambling, work, mud, endurance are lifted toward poetry in this artless monologue. (Bobbs 308p) †

RAYMOND, ERNEST (1888–).
The Jesting Army, E: 1930.

Sequel to *A Family That Was* (see II: 115), carrying the fortunes of Tony O'Grogan thru the War, at Gallipoli, on the Palestine frontier, and in France. "Everything is seen thru the eyes of the British Legion—the 'jesting army' of the title." The book differs from many other war novels in that it has more humor and sentiment, less realism and cynicism. (1931 Appleton 540p)

REMARQUE, ERICH MARIA (1898–).
All Quiet on the Western Front, G: 1929.

A German schoolboy of 19 and three of his classmates are called to serve in the trenches. Then follows every significant experience of the common soldier of any nationality—horror, coarseness, lewdness, humor, pathos, comradeship, even unexpected beauty of nature. Gradually death takes its toll, until Paul is the sole survivor of his group. But although his flesh survives, his spirit has been destroyed. See III: 261. (Tr by A W Wheen, Little 291p)

The Road Back, G 1931.

The tragedy of the aftermath of war. See III: 275. (Tr by A W Wheen, Little 343p) †

RENN, LUDWIG, *pseud* (Vieth Von Golssenau, Arnold Friedrich, 1889–).
War, G. 1928.

"A record of personal experience in the ranks of the German army, on the western front during the whole period of the War; free from sensational or sentimental effect, but with no shirking of facts. Of particular interest is the brief account of the final collapse."—Baker (Tr by Willa & Edwin Muir, 1929 Dodd 342p)

ROLLAND, ROMAIN (1866–).
Mother and Son, F: 1927.

See II: 121 †

SASSOON, SIEGFRIED (1886–).
The Memoirs of George Sherston, E: 1928–1936, 1937.

A one-volume reprint of three works first published separately, as follows. (Doubleday 943p)

(1) **Memoirs of a Fox-Hunting Man,** 1928.

The two concluding chapters of this autobiographical chronicle endeavor, thru a description of the hero's war experiences in France, to expose the wickedness of warfare. See II: 121. (1929 Coward 376p) †

(2) **Memoirs of an Infantry Officer,** 1930.

Sequel to the above, continuing the account of the war experiences of George Sherston, described with a sensitive awareness for the beauty as well as horror of the surroundings. "These memoirs convey, with extreme poignancy and almost too unrelieved candor, a sense of the tragic frustration which certain forces are constantly devising for the humiliation and defeat of youth."—Poetry (Coward 322p)

(3) **Sherston's Progress,** 1936.

Conclusion of the trilogy. See II: 176 & III: 205. (Doubleday 245p)

SCHLUMP: the story of a German soldier, told by himself; G: 1928.

"An unvarnished account of the daily life of a shrewd, good-natured 17-year-old boy who, because of a shortage of men, is put in charge of a French village in occupied territory. Later he is transferred to the trenches and sees all the horror of war."—(Cleveland) There is a good deal about his love affairs, and some broad but delicious humor—altogether a highly readable account of a soldier's life. (Tr by Maurice Samuel, 1929 Harcourt 299p)

SHERRIFF, ROBERT CEDRIC (1896–). with **BARTLETT, VERNON** 1894–).

Journey's End, E: 1930.

A novelization of the well-known war play, first produced in 1928. The two main characters, Raleigh and Stanhope, are more fully drawn here as boys in school before the later events in the trenches The work is marred by sentimentality but still has much merit. (Stokes 308p)

SINCLAIR, MAY (1879–).

The Tree of Heaven, E: 1917.

Valuable here as a study of the psychological effect of the War on the various members, young and old, of a delightful English family. See II. 141 & III: 210. (Macmillan 408p)

STALLINGS, LAURENCE (1894–).

Plumes, 1924.

Painful and relentless account of the return of an American soldier, battered and crippled, and of his post-war experiences, when the tradition of a family of fighters was turned instead to one of burning protest against the crime and futility of war. (Harcourt 348p) †

THOMAS, ADRIENNE.

Katrin Becomes a Soldier, G: 1930.

"In this diary a young Jewish girl records her life during five years, beginning in 1916 The first years are those of a precocious, sensitive adolescent, experiencing her first romance; then the War breaks, Lucien goes to the front, and Katrin to a Red Cross station in Metz. She immerses herself in the ghastly horror of relief work, hopefully at first, then in growing desperation and hopelessness after Lucien's death. The book complements *All Quiet on the Western Front* by its picture of a woman's part behind the lines and the theme of both is the waste, not only of life, but of youth." —Booklist (Tr by Margaret Goldsmith, 1931 Little 321p)

THOMPSON, SYLVIA (1902–).

Hounds of Spring, E: 1926.

Covers the years 1914 to 1924 and tells a moving story of the War's almost irreparable effect on the life of a young girl of the period. See under **War Generation,** p 274. (Little 366p) †

TOMLINSON, HENRY MAJOR (1873–).

All Our Yesterdays, E: 1930.

Meditative chapters on the state of the world since 1900, with descriptive chapters on life in the trenches during the World War. (Harper 445p) †

WALPOLE, SIR HUGH (1884–).

The Dark Forest, E: 1916.

A story of the Russian battle front and of Red Cross work, with an interwoven love story. There are many vivid impressions of actual warfare, and the book tears away the veil from the illusions which surround the pageant of war. With often sordid realism the author shows how primitive are the emotions produced by the excitements and exultations of war. (Doran 320p)

WELLS, HERBERT GEORGE (1866–).

Mr. Britling Sees It Through, E: 1916.

"A running commentary on the . . . War and what it meant to himself and those around him, by a social thinker who talks and talks. Mr. Britling does not see the War thru, at least in this book, but he does win thru to a religion, after his son has been killed. It is a sincere, eloquent, and in many passages a very moving book, which may some day be a valuable document on the attitude of the intelligentsia during this period."—Baker (Macmillan 443p)

WHARTON, EDITH NEWBOLD (1862–1937).

A Son at the Front, 1923.

A story of the War told from the point of view of those at home, and written for the parents of American boys who died at the front. The picture of war-time Paris is memorable in an otherwise not too penetrating work. (Scribner 426p)

WHARTON, JAMES B. (1896–).

Squad, 1928.

"Strips the mask off the American soldier . . . , showing him not as a dramatic and heroic figure but as an ebullient and somewhat pathetic young man trained in bloodshed. Here are doughboys—roughnecks, uncouth farmers, city toughs, college youths—all massed together in the straining . . . machinery of war."—(Booklist) Eight men start out in the spring of 1918; by November only one remained alive. Important both as a record and as a literary work. (Coward 300p)

WILLIAMSON, HENRY (1897–).

The Patriot's Progress: being the vicissitudes of Pte. John Bullock; E: 1930.

Detached and emotionally low-pitched account of the thoughts, feelings, and acts of an ordinary British private, from his enlistment to Armistice Day. Gives a true and lasting picture of what war meant to the individual, the average youngster turned soldier. (Dutton 194p)

ZWEIG, ARNOLD (1887–).

(1) **Young Woman of 1914,** G: 1931.

First of a series of novels of war-time Germany. See II: 185. (Tr by Eric Sutton, 1932 Viking 346p)

(2) **Education Before Verdun,** G: 1935.

Private Werner Bertin, hero of the above work, is seen here behind the lines on the Verdun front in 1916. The story concerns his friendship with two young officers, brothers; the death of the younger which is only legalized murder; and the older brother's desire for vengeance. Behind the petty feuds of soldiers and officers the author makes a point of the cheapness of human life, the malice of some human hearts. (Tr by Eric Sutton, 1936 Viking 448p)

(3) **The Case of Sergeant Grischa,** G: 1927.

Follows the above in time, although actually the first to be written. The central character is Bertin's friend, Sergeant Grischa, a Russian peasant soldier —simple, ignorant, caught in the ponderous machine of the German advance into Russia (1917). In trying to escape, he assumes the identity-disk of a dead deserter, and being captured is sentenced as a spy. Although he is able to prove his identity, the wheels of the military machine have been set in motion and the frantic efforts of Grischa's friends are powerless to save him. An indictment of militarism in its most inhuman and unjust phases "The deepest and widest of all the novels about the War." (Tr by Eric Sutton, 1928 Viking 449p) †

World War: War Generation

GOETEL, FERDYNAND (1890–).

From Day to Day, P. 1930.

The leading character, a Pole, is writing a novel about his experiences as a prisoner-of-war in Turkestan. At the same time one reads his diary of life as a civil servant in post-war Cracow The coming together of the two is interesting psychologically, voicing the warring insecurities of the soul. (Tr by Winifred Cooper, 1931 Viking 292p) †

NORRIS, CHARLES GILMAN (1881–).

Pig Iron, 1926.

The author points out, rather ponderously, in this story of a self-made millionaire in the steel age, his visualization of spiritual values and their absence during the period which ended with the World War. (Dutton 466p) †

THOMPSON, SYLVIA (1902–).

Hounds of Spring, E: 1926.

A young girl whose lover is lost in the War marries another man in an effort to forget, and then the lover, who was shell-shocked rather than killed, as reported, recovers and returns. How the problem is solved may be taken as an indication of the attitude of the new generation toward responsibility. (Little 366p) †

WELLS, HERBERT GEORGE (1866–).

Joan and Peter, E: 1918.

The story covers the two decades leading up to 1914, and is a protest against the stupidity and negligence which had involved the world in a state of sloth from which only war could rouse it. See III: 241. (Macmillan 594p) †

WILLIAMSON, HENRY (1897–).

The Dream of Fair Women: a tale of youth after the Great War; E: 1924; rev. 1931.

The poetic, idealistic hero is "a tragic example of the war generation and of the disastrous psychological effect of the years 1914–1918 " See II. 185. (Dutton 446p) †

See also other volumes in the tetralogy, *The Flax of Dreams,* of which this is the third section (II: 112, 122, & 185).

World War: Post-War Generation; Post-War Problems

ALDINGTON, RICHARD (1892–).

The Colonel's Daughter, E: 1931.

Satirizes middle-class, post-war Britons See III: 224. (Doubleday 335p) †

ASCH, SHALOM (1880–).

The War Goes On, Y: 1936.

A social novel, dramatizing the inflation in post-war Germany "Characters from all classes of society appear . Interest centers on the speculator, Aron Judkewitch, and on the Bodenheimers, a long-established family of bankers, but in the background are all the people of Germany, torn by factions, with profiteers thriving on inflation while others suffer, with the Jews as the scapegoat, being punished for the humiliation of a nation "—Booklist (Tr by Willa & Edwin Muir, Putnam 528p) †

BRUNNGRABER, RUDOLF.

Karl and the Twentieth Century, G: 1933.

A story of post-war Austria and of the tragic end of a poor man who was defeated by economic circumstances. See III: 195. (Tr by Eden & Cedar Paul, Morrow 312p) †

BURT, MAXWELL STRUTHERS (1882–).

The Interpreter's House, 1924.

Comments on the shifting standards and new adjustments of the post-war society of New York City. See II: 124. (Scribner 445p) †

COWEN, WILLIAM JOYCE.

They Gave Him a Gun, 1936.

See II: 161 & 176. †

FAULKNER, WILLIAM (1897–).

Soldier's Pay, 1926.

The American soldier's return to his people, who have no further use for him and no sympathy or

understanding of his outlook. (Boni & Liveright 319p) †

FORD, FORD MADOX, *pseud.* (Hueffer, Ford Madox, 1873–1939).

The Last Post, E: 1928.

Ends the tetralogy on the War which began in *Some Do Not* and its successors (see III: 271). Having had the excitement of the Armistice and Christopher Tietjens' return to England, we come now to a time of peace, with the characters sorting themselves out into civil life as best they can The action takes place in a single day, almost entirely in the minds of the characters, with the use of the "stream of consciousness" method, and is concerned mostly with Christopher's brother Mark, still attached to outworn Tory conventions and embittered by the chaotic new world Less successful as a novel than the earlier volumes. (A & C Boni 285p) †

GALSWORTHY, JOHN (1867–1933).

*** A Modern Comedy,** E 1924–1928, 1929.

The author depicts a society whose foundations have been shattered by the War, left without faith or principles, whose only purpose is "to have a good time because we don't believe anything can last." Comprises three full-length novels and two short interludes; see II· 153. (1-v ed Scribner 798p) †

GIBBS, SIR PHILIP HAMILTON (1877–).

The Cross of Peace, E: 1933.

Vivid and lucid picture of the post-war years in France, Germany, and England A forceful account of the course of events from the Versailles Treaty to the advent of Hitlerism, especially the occupation of the Ruhr by the French The story is concerned with a captain in the Army of Occupation and the friendship he effected with the Germans. An impassioned argument for world peace, interracial friendship, and other vital problems. (1934 Doubleday 343p) †

HEMINGWAY, ERNEST (1898–).

A Farewell to Arms, 1929.

The Sun Also Rises, 1926.

See II: 182 & III. 197. (Scribner 355, 259p)

KELLERMANN, BERNHARD (1879–).

The Ninth of November, G: 1920.

An account of Germany's social and political downfall at the end of the War. For those seeking intimate information concerning a nation who at that fateful time were conquered, desperate, tragically blundering. (Tr by Caroline V Kerr, 1925 McBride 443p) †

REMARQUE, ERICH MARIA (1898–).

The Road Back, G: 1931.

Relates the experiences of a group of survivors of the War who return to a starving Germany in which there is no place for them. Deeply moving pages, composed of terror, sweetness, pity, wisdom, and earth-born humor. (Tr by A W Wheen, Little 343p) †

RENN, LUDWIG, *pseud.* (Vieth Von Golssenau, Arnold Friederich, 1889–).

After War, G: 1930.

Sergeant Renn, unable to find a civilian job, joins the army of the Social Democratic state, is disgusted, finds the Security police force no better, and decides for Communism. (1931 Dodd 311p) †

ROLLAND, ROMAIN (1866–).

The Death of a World, F: 1933.

A World in Birth, F: 1934.

See II 135. †

STERN, GLADYS BRONWYN (1890–).

A Deputy Was King, E: 1926.

See II. 141. †

THIESS, FRANK (1890–).

The Gateway to Life, G: 1926.

The Devil's Shadow, G: 1924.

Second and third volumes in a series devoted to post-war Germany and the new generation. See II: 121 (Tr by H T Lowe-Porter, 1927, 1928 Knopf 325, 379p) †

WILLIAMSON, HENRY (1897–).

The Pathway, E: 1928.

Final section of the tetralogy, *The Flax of Dreams.* See II 185. (1929 Dutton 397p) †

3. SPECIAL STUDIES: GEOGRAPHICAL

Africa

CARY, JOYCE (1888–).

The African Witch, E: 1936.

Rival claimants to the throne start a civil war, and both sides turn against the English. See III: 226. (Morrow 416p) †

HOLTBY, WINIFRED (1898–1935).

Mandoa, Mandoa! a comedy of irrelevance; E: 1933.

A satire on British imperialist exploitation. See III: 259. (Macmillan 393p) †

Austria

BRUNNGRABER, RUDOLF.

Karl and the Twentieth Century, G: 1933.

See III: 195. †

FEUCHTWANGER, LION (1884–).
The Ugly Duchess, G: 1923.

The political ambitions of Margarete Maultasch ("Bag-Mouth"), historic Duchess of Tyrol, in the period 1330–1360, and those of her contemporaries. See III: 256, also II: 177. (1928 Viking 335p) †

ROTH, JOSEPH (1894–1939).
Radetsky March, G: 1932.

The crumbling of the empire as a united nation and the futility of trying to keep it together. See III: 199. (1933 Viking 430p) †

China

See titles listed under **Revolutions: Chinese,** p 265.

England

DISRAELI, BENJAMIN, Earl of Beaconsfield (1804–1881).
Coningsby; or, The New Generation; E: 1844.

Its aim was to furnish a program for the Young England party. See III: 255. †

HOLTBY, WINIFRED (1898–1935).
South Riding, E: 1936.

Local self-government in Yorkshire. See III: 256. (Macmillan 569p)

JAMESON, STORM (1897–).
In the Second Year, E: 1936.

A picture of England a few years hence, under Fascist rule. See III: 258. (Macmillan 311p)

MEREDITH, GEORGE (1828–1909).
Beauchamp's Career, E: 1875; 1876.

A broad view of the politics of mid-century England. See III: 256. †

MORRIS, WILLIAM (1834–1896).
News from Nowhere, E: 1891 (US: 1890).

A socialist-artist's dream of a future London. See III: 263. †

O'NEILL, JOSEPH (1886–).
Land Under England, E: 1935.

Allegory interestingly picturing the political fears that dwell in the British mind. See III: 258. (Simon 296p) †

RUTHERFORD, MARK, *pseud.* (White, William Hale, 1831–1913).
The Revolution in Tanner's Lane, E: 1887.

Social and political agitation in the '40's. See III: 202. †

WELLS, HERBERT GEORGE (1866–).
The Autocracy of Mr. Parham: his remarkable adventures in this changing world; E: 1930.

An extravaganza telling how the establishment of a dictatorship involves Britain in a world war. See III: 258 & 262. (Doubleday 328p) †

Joan and Peter, E: 1918.

Protests against the ignorance of men who "can neither make war nor end war," and covers the two decades leading up to 1914 See III: 241 & 274. (Macmillan 594p)

* **Tono-Bungay,** E: 1909.

See III: 201 & 263 †

The World of William Clissold, E: 1926.

See III 328. †

See also titles under
American Revolutionary War, pp 267–268
American War of 1812, p 268.

France

ARAGON, LOUIS (1897–).
The Bells of Basel, F: 1934.

The background is pre-war France. See III: 195. (1936 Harcourt 348p) †

NEUMANN, ALFRED (1895–).
Another Caesar, G: 1934.

The career of Louis Napoleon Bonaparte. See III: 256. (1935 Knopf 589p)

The Devil, G: 1926.

Louis XI and Oliver Necker See I: 87 & III: 256. (1928 Knopf 368p)

ROLLAND, ROMAIN (1866–).
* **Jean-Christophe** (trilogy), F: 1904–1912.

See II: 111, 121, & 127 †

The Soul Enchanted (series), F: 1922–1934.

See II: 134–135 †

ROMAINS, JULES, *pseud.* (Farigoule, Louis, 1885–).
* **Men of Good Will** (series), F: begun 1932.

See III: 257. †

See also titles under
Franco-Prussian War, p 269
Revolutions: French, p 265.

Germany

ASCH, SHALOM (1880–).
The War Goes On, Y: 1936.

Inflation in post-war Germany. See III: 274. (Putnam 528p) †

FEUCHTWANGER, LION (1884–).
Power, G: 1925.
The court of Wurttemberg in the early years of the 18th century. See III: 235 & 256. (1926 Viking 424p)

The Ugly Duchess, G: 1923.
See III: 256, also II: 177. †

KELLERMANN, BERNHARD (1879–).
The Ninth of November, G: 1920.
Disintegration of the Empire during the end of the World War. See III: 261, 271, & 275. (1925 McBride 443p)

NEUMANN, ALFRED (1895–).
The Hero: the tale of a political murder; G: 1930.
See II: 166. †

RENN, LUDWIG, *pseud.* (Vieth Von Golssenau, Arnold Friederich (1889–).
After War, G: 1930.
Post-war movements, from Social Democracy to Communism See III. 275. (1931 Dodd 311p) †

See also titles under **Nazism,** pp 258–259.

Haiti

See **Revolutions: Haiti,** p. 265.

Ireland

COLUM, PADRAIC (1881–).
Castle Conquer, 1923.
Pictures the early beginning of Irish efforts for political independence. See III. 255. (Macmillan 376p) †

HACKETT, FRANCIS (1883–).
The Green Lion, E: 1936.
The hero's life began in the '90's among people who were ardent supporters of Parnell. See II: 114. (Doubleday 337p) †

O'FAOLÁIN, SEÁN (1900–).
A Nest of Simple Folk, E: 1933.
See III: 265. †

O'FLAHERTY, LIAM (1896–).
The Informer, E: 1925.
See II: 163. †

Italy

SILONE, IGNAZIO (1900–).
Fontamara, I: 1934.
See III: 258. †

Japan

MURASAKI SHIKIBU, LADY (978?–1031?).
The Tale of Genji, J: written 1001–1015, printed 1650.
Political intrigues and court life of the 11th century. See III: 234. (2v ed 1935 Houghton 1,135p) † 1,135p) †

Jerusalem

FEUCHTWANGER, LION (1884–).
Josephus, G: 1932.
Events leading up to the fall of Jerusalem in A. D. 64. See III: 255. (Viking 504p) †

Mexico

AZUELA, MARIANO (1873–).
The Under Dogs, Sp: 1918.
Presents the revolution of 1914–1915. See III: 266. (1929 Brentano 224p)

Roman Empire

FEUCHTWANGER, LION (1884–).
Josephus, G: 1932.
See III: 255. †
The Jew of Rome, G: 1935.
Sequel to the above. See III: 235 & 256.

Russia

See titles listed under
Nihilism, p 260
Revolutons: Russia, pp 266–267
Russian Wars, pp 269–270
Soviet Russia, pp 263–265.

Spain

See titles listed under
Anarchism, p 260
Revolutions: Spain, p 267.

Syria

WERFEL, FRANZ (1890–).
The Forty Days of Musa Dagh, G: 1933.
See III: 259. †

U.S.A.—Middle & Far West

BENSON, RAMSEY (1866–).
Hill Country: the story of J. J. Hill and the awakening West; 1928.
See III: 221. †

BURNETT, WILLIAM RILEY (1899–).
King Cole, 1936.
See III: 255.

CONROY, JACK (1899–).
A World to Win, 1935.
See III: 201. †

HUSTON, McCREADY (1891–).
Dear Senator, 1928.
See III. 256. †

SINCLAIR, UPTON (1878–).
Oil! 1927.
Oil scandals in Southern California, during the Harding administration. (A & C Boni 527p) †

TARKINGTON, BOOTH (1869–).
The Conquest of Canaan, 1905.
The Gentleman from Indiana, 1899.
See III: 257. †

U.S.A.—New England

CHURCHILL, WINSTON (1871–).
Coniston, 1906.
See III: 255.

DINNEEN, JOSEPH F. (1898–).
Ward Eight, 1936.
See III: 255.

LEWIS, SINCLAIR (1885–).
It Can't Happen Here, 1935.
See III: 258. †

PAUL, ELLIOT HAROLD (1891–).
The Governor of Massachusetts, 1930.
See III: 256.

U.S.A.—New York City

FORD, PAUL LEICESTER (1865–1902).
The Honorable Peter Stirling, and what people thought of him; 1894.
See III: 256. †

HALPER, ALBERT (1904–).
Union Square, 1933.
See III: 262. †

U.S.A.—The South

LUMPKIN, GRACE (1898–).
A Sign for Cain, 1935.
See III 201. †

STRIBLING, THOMAS SIGISMUND (1881–).
The Sound Wagon, 1935.
See III: 257.

U.S.A.—Washington

ADAMS, HENRY (1838–1918).
Democracy, 1880.
See III· 255. †

ADAMS, SAMUEL HOPKINS (1871–).
The Gorgeous Hussy, 1934.
See III. 202 †

Revelry, 1926.
See III: 255.

HUSTON, McCREADY (1891–).
Dear Senator, 1928.
See III 256 †

SINCLAIR, UPTON (1878–).
Oil! 1927.
See III. 288. †

For earlier political history of the United States, see titles under **American Wars:**

Civil War, pp 268–270
Revolutionary War, pp 267–268
Spanish-American War, p 269
War of 1812, p 268.

Supplementary to all of the above geographical categories, see also, in passing, titles under

Post-War Problems, pp 274–275
War Generation, p 274
World War, pp 270–274.

C. ECONOMIC & INDUSTRIAL CONDITIONS & PROBLEMS

1. BUSINESS & BUSINESS MEN

BLOCH, JEAN RICHARD (1884–).
"—— & Co.," F: 1918.

A family becomes so identified with their business that the individual is eventually annihilated. The Machine succeeds in raising Man to riches and power but in the end it absorbs and devours him Ideals are steadily sacrificed until the Simlers cease to exist except as "—— & Co" See III. 234 (Tr by C K Scott-Moncrieff, 1929 Simon 401p)

BURLINGAME, ROGER (1889–).
The Heir, 1930.

Has two themes. the development of a great chemical business through the war, and the thwarting of a son's artistic inclinations by a father's enforcement of a business career. See II· 145. (Scribner 417p) †

CAHAN, ABRAHAM (1860–).
The Rise of David Levinsky, 1917.

Recounts the career of a pious Jew who leaves a Russian ghetto, begins life in New York City as a peddler, and then by dishonest business practices amasses a great fortune in the clothing industry. His trials of conscience are fully examined, as is his belated realization that happiness is one thing which money cannot buy. (Harper 528p) †

DREISER, THEODORE (1871–).
The "Genius," 1915.

Eugene Witla wins success in business and art, but his triumphs of energy are marred by a fatal weakness for women. See II 172. †

HOBART, ALICE TISDALE (1882–).
Oil for the Lamps of China, 1933.

Reflects the operations of a great American corporation in China. (Bobbs 403p) †

Pidgin Cargo, 1929.

Story of an American trader's struggle to conquer the upper Yangtse by steamboat, and how, during the World War, his boats were forced to carry "pidgin cargo," secondary material such as opium. See III: 228. (Century 315p) †

HOWELLS, WILLIAM DEAN (1837–1920).
*** The Rise of Silas Lapham,** 1884.

Deals with the rise and fall of a self-made man. See II: 126.

LEWIS, SINCLAIR (1885–).
*** Babbitt,** 1922.

Penetrating satire on American middle-class business men, as symbolized by a successful but vaguely dissatisfied "realtor." See III: 198. (Harcourt 401p) †

Dodsworth, 1929.

A lively study of a successful automobile manufacturer who, retiring at the age of 50, does not know what to do with the rest of his life. See II. 126. (Harcourt 377p) †

MANN, THOMAS (1875–).
*** Buddenbrooks,** G: 1901.

Long chronicle of the fortunes of four generations of an upper-class merchant family in 19th-century Germany, elucidating the conflict of commercialism and finer ideals, the clash of family tradition and the demands of individuality. See II: 155. (Tr by H T Lowe-Porter, 1924 Knopf 2v: 389, 359p) †

MORLEY, CHRISTOPHER (1890–).
Human Being, 1932.

See II: 127.

PARSONS, ALICE BEAL (1886–).
John Merrill's Pleasant Life, 1930.

"John Merrill's 'pleasant life' was actually spiritual frustration. A penniless, clever, and promising young engineer, he was chosen by an aged man to succeed him in the management of a factory in a beautiful small town on the Hudson River. The close of the book finds Merrill a prosperous and successful leading citizen—comfortable, conventional, and inadequate."—Booklist (Dutton 268p) †

PRIESTLEY, JOHN BOYNTON (1894–).
Angel Pavement, E: 1930.

A commercial adventurer descends from the Baltic upon a little firm in the quiet street, Angel Pavement, E.C., just off the main business thoroughfares of London. The rest of the book consists of portraiture of ordinary people, most of them weak, vicious, and even odious in themselves, as we follow Mr. Golspie's efforts to put new life and excitement into the office staff. (Harper 494p)

TARKINGTON, BOOTH (1869–).
The Turmoil, 1915.

A dreamy, imaginative youth, misunderstood in the bustling life of a middle-western industrial town, is forced by circumstances to discover his latent practical powers. He is the youngest of the family whose head, Sheridan of the Sheridan Trust Company, worships the god Bigness, and when his father needs him, he rises to the occasion and proves his superiority.

UPDEGRAFF, ROBERT RAWLS (1889–).

Captains in Conflict: the story of the struggle of a business generation; 1927.

Describes the evolution of modern American business methods during the past 25 years or from the "consolidation era to the birth of simplification," as typified in the dramatic rivalry of two men for the control of the Rowntree store and range company. (Shaw 284p)

WELLS, HERBERT GEORGE (1866–).

The Autocracy of Mr. Parham: his remarkable adventures in this changing world; E: 1930.

A romance of ideas, especially the idea of big business, which is shown to be the cause of big wars. See III: 258 & 262. (Doubleday 328p) †

See additional titles under categories below.

2. CAPITALISM

NORRIS, FRANK (1870–1902).

The Octopus: a story of California; 1901.

"First part of an unfinished trilogy, which was to show up the iniquities of the selfish and brutal warfare of the capitalists against the community. In this the scene is California, where over vast spaces the grain to feed the world is seen germinating and ripening like a great natural force, though tended by a host of toilers Far away are the consumers, and, in between, the wheat is the plaything of merchants and speculators playing ducks and drakes with prices and ruining each other by bearing or bulling. The octopus is the railway system which holds the farmers in the hollow of its hand, and can squeeze them of their hard-won earnings."—(Baker) The plot is out of fact, reenacting the long fight which took place in the '70's and '80's between the railroads and the San Joaquin Valley farmers †

The Pit: a story of Chicago; 1903.

"Here the speculators are seen manipulating prices, and the whole game of controlling the distribution of the food-supply is exhibited in full swing. Gives the inner and outer history of a deal in the Chicago wheat-pit, of a colossal corner in which the welfare of millions is staked on a gamble for private profit. *The Wolf*, which was to describe a famine, was never written."—(Baker) The character of Curtis Jadwin, capitalist and speculator, and the story of his eventual ruin command chief attention. †

SINCLAIR, UPTON (1878–).

A Captain of Industry, 1906.

An indictment of the capitalist system, well documented with authentic incidents and similar to *The Jungle* (see III: 286 & 290) in its denunciatory tone and appeal for reform. †

SINGER, ISRAEL JOSHUA (1893–).

The Brothers Ashkenazi, Y: 1935.

A work of panoramic proportions, affording among its many themes a memorable picture of a whole capitalist phase—the phase that saw steam supersede and superseded, that began with the passing of the hand loom and ended with the arrival of enormous mass production. In spite of squalor and exploitation, of labor unrest and unprincipled business dealings, this book gives the "romance" of capitalism It is a history of the most sustained boom period of modern times, when modern methods of production and distribution revolutionized modern life and had not yet quite engulfed it. It is the era of the individual, of trial and error for modern capitalist technique, the era which ended with the War, the bankruptcy of Europe, and the concentration of power among the international banking groups The two chief characters represent classic sides of capitalist life: the iron man of achievement and the self-indulgent, extravagant *bon vivant* (Tr by Maurice Samuel, 1936 Knopf 642p) †

ZOLA, ÉMILE (1840–1902).

Work, F. 1901.

The scene is a French provincial town, whose wretched inhabitants are the employees in a huge factory belonging to a capitalist of the worst and most selfish type. Zola contrasts the tyranny of industrialism and the moral corruption of the rich man's home, on the one hand, with the rise and ultimate prosperity of a cooperative factory founded as a rival to the other †

See also titles under
Financiers, p 282
Industrial Conditions, pp 283–284
Labor Problems & Laborers, pp 289–290
Millionaires, p 249.

3. COÖPERATIVE MOVEMENTS

HAWTHORNE, NATHANIEL (1804–1864).

The Blithedale Romance, 1852.

"A dreamy, idealized account of the famous 'Transcendental Picnic,' the communistic settlement at Brook Farm. The brilliant and passionate Zenobia is drawn imaginatively from Margaret Fuller, and the contemplative Miles Coverdale stands in the same way for Hawthorne himself."—Baker †

KAGAWA, TOYOHIKO (1888–).

A Grain of Wheat, J: 1935.

See III: 233. †

NEXØ, MARTIN ANDERSEN (1869–).
Daybreak, Da: 1910.

Fourth section of *Pelle, the Conqueror* (see II: 127). Its hero launches the great cooperative movement which is now the accepted economic order in Denmark. See II: 140. (Tr by Jessie Muir, 1916 Holt 275p) †

SINCLAIR, UPTON (1878–).
Co-op: a novel of living together; 1936.

Propaganda for consumer and producer cooperatives. From its opening chapter, laid in "Pipe City" (a field on which concrete sewer pipes are stored, providing hundreds of "homes" for the native unemployed and destitute transients daily pouring into California), to the last, with its sympathetic portrait of Mrs. Roosevelt listening to Sig Soren, ex-jailbird, pacifist, and socialist, plead the cause of the cooperatives ungrammatically but powerfully and poetically, the book is a great humanitarian story and a worthy addition to the noblest of social literature. (Farrar 426p)

ZOLA, ÉMILE (1840–1902).
Work, F: 1901.

See III: 280. †

4. ECONOMIC DEPRESSION

BLAKE, DOROTHY, *pseud.* (Robinson, Dorothy Atkinson, 1892–).
The Diary of a Suburban Housewife, 1936.

A resourceful woman meets the depression. See II: 138. (Morrow 274p)

BOYD, THOMAS ALEXANDER (1898–1935).
In Time of Peace, 1935.

Bill Hicks, after serving in the War (see *Through the Wheat,* III: 270), returns to enjoy the prosperity of the boom years, works as a newspaper reporter, marries, and then for 15 years combats steadily increasing poverty and bills. When the depression thrusts him from the white collar to the laboring class and then denies him any chance to work, Bill turns to radicalism and prepares for a new war, against injustice and oppression. (Minton 309p) †

BRODY, CATHARINE (1900–).
Nobody Starves, 1932.

"The central character [is] a quite ordinary, healthy, rather good-looking working girl. She marries a working man who is much like herself. They drift to Detroit and then to a company-owned automobile town. The man works as a driven cog in a machine process which he does not understand. Soon the woman is also working. The depression looms. The man is out of work. Both are out of work, the woman pregnant. They must break up their home and she must return to their people, who are not yet, or not quite, starving. Needing not so much physical as spiritual relief, the man gets a muddled notion of murder and suicide, kills his wife, fails to kill himself, and is jailed. They still had some resources of furniture, and had not yet applied for public relief Nobody starves."—(New Rep) Less a work of art than honest and competent social reporting. (Longmans 281p) †

DE LA ROCHE, MAZO (1885–).
The Master of Jalna, 1933.

Shows how the depression made itself felt at Jalna. See II. 152. (Little 379p)

FARRELL, JAMES T. (1904–).
Judgment Day, 1935.

The depression is of more than passing interest in this final volume of a trilogy of disintegration. See II: 165. (Vanguard 465p)

HERBST, JOSEPHINE (1897–).
The Executioner Waits, 1934.

See II: 154.

LAWRENCE, JOSEPHINE.
If I Have Four Apples, 1935.

"The story of a lower middle-class American family trying to live beyond their means in the present depression age. In the easy years of the '20's the Hoes had grown so used to luxuries that they had come to regard them as necessities. When the depression came, with its salary cuts, they fought on with grim determination, trying to pay for their jerry-built home and to keep up their former standard of living. For a time this stubborn clash with an economic situation they could not understand went on, and then the inevitable happened."—Bk Rev Digest (Stokes 314p)

LEWI, GRANT (1902–).
Star of Empire, 1935.

See III: 244.

NATHAN, ROBERT (1894–).
One More Spring, 1933.

"Subtle and wise reflections on the . . . depression. A dealer in antiques, who had lost everything except a huge bed carved with cupids, and an impecunious, but ambitious, violinist spend the winter in a tool shed in Central Park. Reluctantly they take in a homeless prostitute who proves to be of considerably better caliber than the ruined banker whom they add later. The four viewed life from quite different angles, but they all wished to live to see 'one more spring.' "—(Booklist) A gentle, charming, and ironic fantasy. (Knopf 212p) †

NORRIS, CHARLES GILMAN (1881–).
Hands, 1935.

A story of three generations in the life of a family, with the depression finally teaching them to return to pioneer ways and the earning of one's living with "hands." See II: 155. (Farrar 546p)

NORTH, JESSICA NELSON (1894–).
Arden Acres, 1935.

"The scene . . . is a real estate subdivision near Chicago, where indigent families attempt to make a living by raising bees or chickens, with bootlegging and other less honest but more profitable undertakings to help out" The story is of the fortunes of the Chapin family, living on relief, in a one-room shack, and enjoying a brief prosperity when Tim is involved in a stolen car racket. When the latter is killed by gangsters, the management of the family falls to Joan, the oldest girl, who eventually pulls them thru. (Harcourt 277p)

THOMAS, DOROTHY (1898–).
The Home Place, 1936.

One year of family life on a Nebraska farm when three married sons, with their wives and children, were driven back by the depression and the drought to seek refuge in the old home. Great-Grandma objected to giving up her bedroom and sleeping in the kitchen, Grandpa and Grandma were sorely tried keeping peace amid dissension, and jarring personalities and jealousies were bound to create discord; but with the coming of better times there was hope for the future. (Knopf 237p) †

5. FINANCIERS & FINANCIAL LIFE

ASCH, SHALOM (1880–).
The War Goes On, Y: 1936.

Dramatizes the German post-war inflation on an impressive scale. See III: 274. (Tr by Willa & Edwin Muir, Putnam 528p) †

DREISER, THEODORE (1871–).
The Financier, 1912.

The central character stands as an archetype of the American money king. Successive love affairs and business enterprises lead to conviction and a penitentiary term because of misappropriation of city funds. Once released, Cowperwood continues on his way to greater acquisitions and power. A man who shapes events to meet his ends and to bring him his desires, he is a gifted but unscrupulous creature whose tragedy derives from his utter lack of spiritual endowment Important for Dreiser's clear view of the psychology of capitalistic exploitation. See also next title. (Rev ed 1927 Boni & Liveright 503p) †

The Titan, 1914.

A continuation of *The Financier*. Cowperwood begins life anew in Chicago, a young city in the 1870's, when the foundations of great fortunes were being laid. Again there are a multitude of details of the hero's utilities and traction operations and his many liaisons with women. And again he suffers a defeat at the hands of a newly aroused public conscience beginning to make itself felt in politics. This portrait of a ruthless, cynical, and dissolute financier is said to be drawn after Charles T. Yerkes. Dreiser planned, but never finished, a third novel, bringing the predatory millionaire to London. (John Lane, 1925 Liveright 552p) †

KELLAND, CLARENCE BUDINGTON (1881–).
Hard Money, 1930.

"The career of Jan Van Horn, son of a Dutch peddler, who became one of the greatest and most trusted financial leaders in young New York. Inspired by a vision of the country's future, Jan worked to acquire 'hard money' (as distinguished from the script issued by state banks) and to build up a banking house, which by backing transportation enterprises, would aid the development of the United States. Many noted people appear, including Jefferson, Jackson, Vanderbilt, and Van Buren." —Cleveland (Harper 474p)

NORRIS, FRANK (1870–1902).
McTeague: a story of San Francisco; 1899.

A story of degeneracy under the influence of poverty, loveless marriage, and, in two instances, the conquering lust for money See II. 166.

SINCLAIR, UPTON (1878–).
Boston, 1928.

Parallel with the factual presentation of the Sacco-Vanzetti case is a story of business and high finance referring to a famous law case, but introducing only fictitious characters. See III: 253. (A & C Boni, 2v: 755p) †

WHITE, WILLIAM ALLEN (1868–).
A Certain Rich Man, 1909.

Traces the evolution of an imaginative, susceptible Kansas boy into a hardened, corrupt, power-loving financier of great wealth and wide commercial influence, and of the evil his career brings into all the lives that touch his See III: 225. †

See also titles under
Business & Business Men, pp 279–280
Capitalism, p 280

6. FOUNDRIES

HALPER, ALBERT (1904–).
The Foundry, 1934.

Unvarnished reporting of the industrial scene. It is the story of the owners, bosses, and laborers in an electrotype foundry in Chicago, during the 12 months that culminated in the stock-market crash of 1929. Their relationships in the shop, and bits of their home lives are described in vigorous and outspoken language, with occasional indecencies. (Viking 499p) †

7. INDUSTRIAL CONDITIONS

ADAMIC, LOUIS (1892–).

Grandsons: a story of American lives; 1935.

Two themes: the effect of immigrants on industrial America, and the country's influence on them One of the "grandsons" is a labor organizer and member of the I.W.W. See III 231. (Harper 370p)

ALDRICH, THOMAS BAILEY (1836–1907).

The Stillwater Tragedy, 1880.

Various aspects of life in a manufacturing village in the late 19th century, including a love story, the detection of a murderer, and the passions and calamities of a strike. †

BENTLEY, PHYLLIS ELEANOR (1894–).

Inheritance, E: 1932.

A long family chronicle, presenting in rich detail the century long rise and decline of the weaving industry, in Yorkshire, England, from the time machines were introduced in spite of the opposition of the laborers down through the disintegration of the industry after the World War. (Macmillan 592p) †

A Modern Tragedy, E· 1934.

Again the background is that of textile mills in England, but the time is about 1929 to date It is a picture of failures and strikes in the mills and of a whole community torn by fear and lust for power. A brief epilogue states that "not till men have learned the mutual love which casts out fear, can the economic problem be solved." (Macmillan 435p) †

BURKE, FIELDING, *pseud.* (Dargan, Olive Tilford).

Call Home the Heart, 1932.

A novel of industrial conflict existing in a small North Carolina mill town of today. See III: 217. (Longmans 432p) †

A Stone Came Rolling, 1935.

Continues the story of social unrest and labor wars against the same background as in the above, with the same central characters. See III: 201. (Longmans 412p) †

CRONIN, ARCHIBALD JOSEPH (1896–).

The Stars Look Down, E: 1935.

A story of English industrial life during the years 1903–1933, with its main theme the struggle of coal miners for better working conditions. The two chief characters, sons of a mine owner and of a coal miner, are both idealists combating odds without and within. There are vigorous pictures of the miners' family life, manners, and speech, of a general strike and riot, and of the flooding of the mine and the death of the imprisoned miners. (Little 626p) †

GASKELL, ELIZABETH CLEGHORN (1810–1865).

Mary Barton, E: 1848.

A classic novel of the Industrial Revolution in England, describing realistically the hardships endured by the Manchester factory workers before the passage of the free trade laws The tone of the book is hostile to the employers. †

HALPER, ALBERT (1904–).

The Foundry, 1934.

See III: 282. †

KINGSLEY, CHARLES (1819–1875).

Alton Locke, tailor and poet· an autobiography; E 1850.

One of the first novels devoted to the exposure of industrial conditions, at the time of the Chartist agitation in England. See III· 243. †

LUMPKIN, GRACE (1898–).

To Make My Bread, 1932.

A story of the growth of the new South, and of the transformation of mountaineers into mill hands, strikers, and rebels against the established order. See III· 217. (Macaulay 384p) †

LUSH, CHARLES KEELER (1861–).

The Federal Judge, 1897.

"The judge is a man of strict integrity who has made the reputation of being the advocate of the people against the encroachments of corporations. A railway magnate, whose road is open to attack, secures the man's appointment as judge and there is a dramatic recital of their relations to each other." —Pitts (Houghton 355p) †

NEXØ, MARTIN ANDERSEN (1869–).

*** Pelle, the Conqueror,** Da: 1906–1910.

An epic of the labor movement in Denmark. Volume 2, *Apprenticeship* (see II: 120), gives a good reproduction of industrial conditions in a small provincial town at the turn of the century. Volume 3, *The Great Struggle* (see III: 291), shifts the scene to Copenhagen, where the central character is successful in achieving the federation of all the trades in the city. In the final volume, *Daybreak* (see II: 140), the hero, released from an unjust prison commitment, follows up his earlier successes by laying the foundations of the great cooperative movement which is now the accepted economic order in Denmark, and by developing a garden city of working-men's homes in the suburbs of Copenhagen. See also II: 127. (1-v ed 1930 Peter Smith 562, 587p) †

POUND, ARTHUR (1884–).

Once a Wilderness, 1934.

Primarily a family and farm chronicle, but interesting here for its presage of the change from the

old agricultural to a new industrial order. See II: 156. (Reynal 399p) †

SINCLAIR, UPTON (1878–).
A Captain of Industry, 1906.

Indicts the capitalist system. †

The Jungle, 1906.

The scene is Chicago in its worst industrial phases, with labor exploited by the corrupt meat-packing industry and by the equally corrupt political machine. †

King Coal, 1917.

Exposes outrageous industrial practices in the Colorado mines, using authenticated source material to show how at this time (before and during the great coal strike of 1914–1915) the companies had got into their clutches "all the legal, political, and social safeguards of personal rights and social welfare." See III: 287. †

Oil! 1927.

A detailed picture of corruption in the Southern California oil industry. See III: 288. (A & C Boni 527p) †

SINGER, ISRAEL JOSHUA (1893–).
The Brothers Ashkenazi, Y: 1935.

Sums up a whole historic process, an entire phase of industrial civilization. It is at once the story of two brothers forging careers for themselves in the expansive pre-war industrial world, and an account of their native city Lodz, Poland, rising from anonymity to power on the same industrial tide and subsequently declining into decay with the advent of the World War and the bankruptcy of Europe. See III: 236 & 267. (Tr by Maurice Samuel, 1936 Knopf 642p) †

See titles under categories below.

8. INDUSTRIALISM

ANDERSON, SHERWOOD (1876–).
Dark Laughter, 1925.

Bruce Dudley, the central character, is the "spoiled child of industrialism," longing to create with his brain or with his hands, but balked by a country that asks for neither sound handling of tools nor true words. The book is a plea for more spontaneity than our present conventionalized society permits. See III: 195, 237, & 245. (Boni & Liveright 319p) †

Poor White, 1920.

Chronicles the vicissitudes of a restless mid-western youth, Hugh McVey, who settles down in Bidwell, Ohio, catches a glimpse of the "machine age" just ahead, invents various agricultural contrivances, and becomes wealthy. But reaction sets in against the invasion of "large scale" industry that results from Hugh's inventions, and in the end the author, with perhaps characteristic bias, shows that these machines not only failed to bring happiness but destroyed values that had previously existed.

BENNETT, ARNOLD (1867–1931).
* **Clayhanger,** E: 1910.
* **The Old Wives' Tale,** E: 1908.

These stories do not merely follow individuals, they communicate the life of an entire community —that of the industrial "Five Towns." In the first, the historical note is struck in the preliminary story of Clayhanger's father, the child of poor work people when youngsters of seven went out to earn their own living. The second novel also serves as a compendium of social evolution, with "the engulfment of the mid-Victorian era by overwhelming modernity being typified in the disappearance of the Five Towns in an industrial metropolis with all the crudity and vulgarity of today." See II: 118 & 130. †

BROMFIELD, LOUIS (1896–).
The Farm, 1933.

The author laments the disappearance from American life of integrity and idealism, destroyed, he believes, by an unscrupulous New England industrialism. This social history of the Middle West shows the process at work. (Harper 346p) †

BRONTË, CHARLOTTE (1816–1855).
Shirley, E· 1849.

The Industrial Revolution enters briefly into this novel. See III· 253.

CRAIK, DINAH MARIA (1826–1887).
John Halifax, Gentleman, E: 1857.

The period covered is 1780–1834, and there are glimpses of the riots caused by the introduction of steam machinery. See III: 210.

DELL, FLOYD (1887–).
Diana Stair, 1932.

See III: 242. †

DICKENS, CHARLES (1812–1870).
Hard Times, E. 1854.

The author's protest against tyrannous utilitarianism and the encroaching industrialism of the period. Gradgrind is symbolic of the hard-headed materialist, and Sissy Jupe, the helpless little victim of the system he represents. †

FERBER, EDNA (1887–).
Come and Get It, 1935.

The novel has a well-drawn background of Wisconsin wilderness and industrialism, along with the author's vigorous commentary upon economics, politics, social problems, etc. (Doubleday 518p) †

HERGESHEIMER, JOSEPH (1880–).
The Three Black Pennys, 1917.

The action of the book's three sections occurs during Colonial days, the age of steam and railways, and the grime and din of today. See II: 178. (Knopf 416p) †

LONDON, JACK (1876–1916).
The Valley of the Moon, 1913.

A slum-bred ex-pugilist and his laundry-worker wife retire from the city to a ranch when the grime and grind of industrialism become too much for them. (Macmillan 530p) †

NORRIS, CHARLES GILMAN (1881–).
Pig Iron, 1926.

The author's favorite theme is the effects of industrialism upon human relationships. Soberly he visualizes the spiritual values, or their absence, in the age of steel, as suggested by this dramatization of the love affairs and the inner being of a self-made millionaire. (Dutton 466p) †

NORRIS, FRANK (1870–1902).
The Octopus: a story of California; 1901.

A story of the wheat ranchers of California and their losing fight against the railroads. See III: 280. †

READE, CHARLES (1814–1884).
Put Yourself in His Place, E: 1870.

Considers problems of capital and labor in England during the late 19th century, decrying the prejudice of trade unions against all labor-saving devices. †

ROMAINS, JULES, *pseud.* (Farigoule, Louis, 1885–).
The Earth Trembles, F: 1935.

Fifth section of the *Men of Good Will* series, presenting details of the social, political, and industrial life of France during 1910–1911 See III: 257. (Tr by Gerard Hopkins, 1936 Knopf 583p) †

STEPHENSON, HOWARD.
Glass, 1933.

Portrays an Ohio farmer, at the turn of the century, unsuccessfully endeavoring to direct his son's life toward agriculture in the face of gas wells and glass factories and the opportunities they afforded for a different and more exciting life. (Kendall 284p) †

ZOLA, ÉMILE (1840–1902).
Germinal; or, Master and Man; F: 1885.

"Describes the struggles of capital and labor in a coal-mining centre. Lantier . . . works as a laborer in the pits, and is one of the ringleaders when the selfish policy of the company drives the employees to strike. The life of the unhappy miners, their degradation and misery beneath the iron rule of the capitalist; the ravages of hunger, chief weapon of their foes; and the wild scenes of violence that signalize the strike, are painted with multitudinous details into a vast and terrible picture, calling to mind Dante's descriptions of hell" —Baker (Tr by Havelock Ellis, repr 1925 Knopf 472p) †

Work, F: 1901.

Contrasts the tyranny of capitalist industrialism with the more humane conditions in a coöperative factory. See III: 280. †

See titles in other categories pp 279–285, and below.

9. INDUSTRIES

Chemical

BURLINGAME, ROGER (1889–).
The Heir, 1930.

Has for one of its two themes the development of a great chemical business thru the World War. See II: 145. (Scribner 417p) †

Cotton

BETHEA, JACK (1892–).
Cotton, 1928.

Returning to his native Alabama when his schooling is finished, Larry Maynard, son of an unsuccessful tenant farmer of the Black Belt, undertakes a campaign of cotton-raising, warehousing, and marketing, on scientific lines At first welcomed and respectfully heeded by the planters, he loses ground before the attacks of the big man of the town who is getting rich off his neighbors' incompetence But at last Maynard succeeds in winning back faith in his cooperative warehouse. (Houghton 316p) †

SCARBOROUGH, DOROTHY (1858?–1935).
Can't Get a Red Bird, 1929.

Describes agricultural life in Texas and the hardships of tenant farmers in the cotton belt, with learned details about the cotton market, tick fever and animal husbandry, diversification, the Texas homestead law, farm organization, cooperation, and the like. Johnny Carr, a farmer who refused to follow the song "Can't get a red bird, blue bird'll do," at last wins financial independence, happiness, and a place of leadership. Pleasantly written. (Harper 408p) †

Iron

GARRETT, GARET (1878–).
The Cinder Buggy, 1923.

Describes the rise of iron and the later competition of steel. (Dutton 357p) †

HERGESHEIMER, JOSEPH (1880–).
The Three Black Pennys, 1917.

See III: 288. †

Lumber

CANTWELL, ROBERT (1908–).
The Land of Plenty, 1934.

Tells the story of workers in a western lumber mill, on the Pacific coast, and particularly their

strike, its beginnings, progress, and end. The author successfully captures "specific industrial atmosphere; . . . the interior of this particular plant: conveyors, saws and belts are all placed in position and when they are stilled one has a sense of arrested motion extending into the industrial life of the entire country."—(Books) The workers, as a group and individually, are better realized than most of the executives and bourgeoisie. (Farrar 369p) †

COLMAN, LOUIS (1904–).
Lumber, 1931.

"A lumber-mill town in the Northwest is the setting . . . Jimmie Logan, a typical drifting and uneducated logger and jobber, marries and starts a home After the birth of two boys the financial responsibilities of parenthood tie Jimmie down, strikes lead to economic difficulties, and in an epidemic . his children die Faced with misfortune, Jimmie breaks down. His tragedy lies in his inability to adjust . . . to the demands of modern industry."—Bk Rev Digest (Little 296p) †

CONNOR, RALPH, *pseud.* (Gordon, Rev. Charles William, 1860–1937).
The Girl from Glengarry, 1933.

The plot involves a lumbering and manufacturing business which was nearly wrecked in the crash of the stock market. The sawmill, tannery, and furniture factory, in eastern Canada, are competently managed by Sylvia Rivers when she inherits them from her father. Concerned for the happiness of her employees she resists a huge lumber monopoly as long as possible, and when the inevitable occurs, she still retains personal control. The novel is primarily a romance, but its candid analyses of modern methods of high finance may be taken seriously (Dodd 312p) †

The Man from Glengarry, 1901.

An earlier tale of life among the Canadian lumbermen, of their toil in the great forest and their work of floating the timber down the rivers Similar to the above in the philosophy and moral tone of its story of modern business and social trends. Other elements are a love story and a strongly religious note. †

FERBER, EDNA (1887–).
Come and Get It, 1935.

"Relates realistically the rise and fall of the lumber industry in Wisconsin and Michigan from 1850 to date. . . . Barney Glasgow was a smart chore-boy who rose fast, married the boss's daughter, owned the great paper mills and camps, and at 53 was the richest man in Wisconsin."—Booklist (Doubleday 518p) †

MONTAGUE, MARGARET PRESCOTT (1878–).
Up Eel River, 1928.

Folk-lore of West Virginia, legendary stories of Tony Beaver, the lumberman-hero, whose camp is somewhere "up Eel River," and whose deeds, like those of Paul Bunyan, have become synonymous with bravery and great-heartedness. Told in lumberjack language. (Macmillan 225p) †

STEVENS, JAMES (1892–).
Paul Bunyan, 1925.

Tall tales of a legendary character of prodigious size and exploits which have flourished in American lumber camps for a half-century and which are here gathered together to form a fantastic romance. See I: 69 (Knopf 245p) †

WEATHERWAX, CLARA (1905–).
Marching! Marching! 1935.

Story of the life of class-conscious workers in a lumber town on the northwest coast. See III. 202. (Day 256p) †

WHITE, STEWART EDWARD (1873–).
The Blazed Trail, 1902.

The story of a young lumberman's struggle with a powerful and unscrupulous firm Life in a Michigan logging camp is described realistically.

Meat-Packing

SINCLAIR, UPTON (1878–).
The Jungle, 1906.

This work aroused a storm with its revelations of the corrupt and unsanitary methods of the Chicago meat packers, as well as their brutal exploitation of their workers, and led to drastic improvements. The hero, a Lithuanian worker in the Packing-town district, is so victimized as a wage-earner that he relapses into hopelessness, and becomes a beggar and thief. Protected temporarily by a corrupt political machine whose bosses secure him work, he finally turns to socialism as balm for his industrial grievances. †

Mining

BLASCO IBÁÑEZ, VICENTE (1867–1928).
The Intruder, Sp. 1904.

The scenes are laid among miners and iron-founders in Bilboa. "With the advent of great wealth in newly discovered gold mines, the village becomes the battlefield for its control and the contest is waged between the ruling Jesuits and the anti-clericals . . . The oppression and poverty of the miners are drawn in great detail."—Booklist (Tr by W A Gillespie, 1928 Dutton 338p) †

BODEN, FREDERICK (1902–).
Miner, E. 1932.

"The hopelessness and the inescapable horror of life in an English coal-mining town are told with simplicity and restraint in this short novel. Danny goes to work in the pit at 14, and for several years there is no break in the drab weariness of his existence, except the youthful idyll of his love for a little servant girl. The author . . . began life in the coal mines."—Booklist (Dutton 203p)

BRINIG, MYRON (1900–).
Singermann, 1929.

The background of this story of immigrants in America is the crude environment of a Montana mining town. See II: 138 & III: 231. (Farrar 446p) †

BROWN, ROLLO WALTER (1880–).
The Firemakers: a novel of environment; 1931.

"Story of a small mining town in southeastern Ohio and of the struggles of a young miner to find a way out. For a time he follows the trade of a potter, but misfortunes follow him and he goes back to the mine, hopeless for himself, but still hoping better things for his son."—Bk Rev Digest (Coward 380p) †

CRONIN, ARCHIBALD JOSEPH (1896–).
The Stars Look Down, E· 1935.

The scene is a coal-mining community in northern England during 1903 to 1933, and the story relates the miners' struggles for better working conditions. See III 283 (Little 626p)

HESLOP, HAROLD (1898–).
The Gate of a Strange Field, E. 1929.

Another story of the poverty-stricken lives of coal miners in northern England, written by a former miner. Joe Tarrant, a sensitive and intelligent boy, left school at 14 to go to work in the mines, became their unwilling slave, and rose to a place of leadership in the labor union. Ever dreaming of the sea and knights and fair ladies, he first contracted a hasty marriage and then wrecked his home by falling in love with another woman Honestly and skilfully written, and impressively presenting the author's strong belief in the cause of the worker. (Appleton 288p) †

IRWIN, WILLIAM HENRY (1873–).
Youth Rides West, 1925.

A romantic story of a Colorado mining camp in the 1870's See III: 216. (Knopf 284p) †

LAWRENCE, DAVID HERBERT (1885–1930).
* **Sons and Lovers,** E: 1913.

In passing presents a vivid picture of the life of the English coal miners. See II· 148. †

MILLIN, SARAH GERTRUDE (1891–).
The Sons of Mrs. Aab, E: 1931.

A remarkable picture of life in a South African diamond-mining settlement. See II: 162. (Liveright 340p) †

READE, CHARLES (1814–1884).
"It Is Never Too Late to Mend," E: 1856.

This work is concerned in part with the adventures of two gold diggers in Australia. See III: 207.

RICHARDSON, HENRY HANDEL, *pseud.* (Richardson, Henrietta).
Australia Felix, E: 1917.

Contains good descriptions of the Australian gold rush in the 1850's. See II: 166. (Repr 1930 Norton 483p) †

SINCLAIR, UPTON (1878–).
King Coal, 1917.

The story is built around the experiences of a rich man's son as an investigator in the coal mines of Colorado, and numerous unjust and iniquitous practices are exposed. The action culminates in a mine disaster which could have been prevented if the laws for the protection of the workers had been obeyed, and the incidents include struggles for a guard against cheating in the weighing, for various safety measures, and for the right of the men to form a union. See III. 284. †

TIPPETT, THOMAS (1894–).
Horse Shoe Bottoms, 1935.

"The whole history and process of coal mining in the United States is revealed in this sturdy story of one mine in Illinois which developed from a small, friendly association of master and workmen into a big soulless corporation, accompanied by the struggle of labor for strength in unions. . . . An honest story of simple, hard-working, poverty-stricken people, with an amazing devotion to the mine and its drab surroundings."—Booklist (Harper 298p) †

ZOLA, ÉMILE (1840–1902).
Germinal; or, Master and Man; F: 1885.

A harrowing picture of misery and degradation in a French coal-mining center in the 1880's, and including among its incidents a violent strike and the disaster which follows when the mine is flooded See III. 285. (Tr by Havelock Ellis, repr 1925 Knopf 472p) †

Oil

GILKYSON, THOMAS WALTER (1880–).
Oil, 1924.

Rather than emphasizing the individual characters, the author uses them as a means for conveying the drama and fascination of the struggle for oil. Hugh Warwick, returned from war service in France, is initiated into the oil game in Texas and Mexico and follows its lure thru various hazardous undertakings until he becomes heedless of all else, almost including his wife. There are vivid details of the actual scouting and drilling for oil, as well as the ruthless and sometimes dishonest methods followed by the oil men. (Scribner 286p)

HOBART, ALICE TISDALE (1882–).
Oil for the Lamps of China, 1933.

Of passing interest here, as the reflection of the operations in China of a great American corpora-

tion. The chief character is a company agent in the interior, and the story shows what the hope of promotion, when it involves the entire subordination of personal life to the company's schemes, may do to a man's integrity. See III. 228. (Bobbs 403p) †

SINCLAIR, UPTON (1878–).
Oil! 1927.

"The story from boyhood to marriage of [the] son of an oil magnate. . . . A far-reaching story of oil, giving a clear idea of the production end in all its details. . . . Sinclair brings out the good qualities of the magnates he detests and the squabbling and impracticability of the radicals. The scandals of the Harding regime come in but form only an incidental part."—(Cleveland) Thru the details of the industry as practised in Southern California, the author demonstrates that stock frauds, land deals, bribery of public officials, labor troubles, Red-baiting, racial prejudice, international rivalry, and war fever are inherent in the nature of this American big business. (A & C Boni 527p) †

Paper

FERBER, EDNA (1887–).
Come and Get It, 1935.

Tells how a smart chore-boy rises to ownership of the great paper mills and camps of Wisconsin and Michigan in the late 19th century See III: 286. (Doubleday 518p) †

HERGESHEIMER, JOSEPH (1880–).
The Foolscap Rose, 1934.

Story of a Pennsylvania paper mill and the family that owned it, from the days when the work was done by hand down to the modern era of machinery and the financing of combinations of mills by big banks. See II: 154. (Knopf 312p)

Steel

GARRETT, GARET (1878–).
The Cinder Buggy, 1923.

The background provides the struggle and antagonism against new ideas that attended the development of the iron and steel industry in the United States. In the little two-wheeled, bow-legged tub that carries the slag of the iron furnace to the dump the author finds his title. The story begins with the founding of the first iron furnace in New Damascus, follows the rise of the iron industry, and ends a generation later with the successful solution of the problem of the manufacture of steel and the triumph of the latter in the competition with iron. (Dutton 357p) †

HERGESHEIMER, JOSEPH (1880–).
The Three Black Pennys, 1917.

The action covers three generations of a family, against a background of the development of the iron and steel industry in the United States. See II: 178. (Knopf 416p) †

WALKER, CHARLES RUMFORD (1893–).
Bread and Fire, 1927.

A somewhat mediocre love story, redeemed by excellent sociological material—the hard actualities in steel mills and labor conditions in a mill town, details of radical and intellectual groups, and the author's opinions in general on such things as strikes and socialism. Particularly successful is the all-pervading impression of the machines and their power over the men. (Houghton 302p) †

Textiles

BENTLEY, PHYLLIS ELEANOR (1894–).
Inheritance, E· 1932.

Depicts various movements attending the rise and decline of England's weaving industry thru more than a century. See II. 150 & III: 283. (Macmillan 592p)

A Modern Tragedy, E: 1934.

See III. 283 †

CAHAN, ABRAHAM (1860–).
The Rise of David Levinsky, 1917.

Recounts the career of a pious Jew who leaves a Russian ghetto for America, begins life in New York City as a peddler, and by dishonest business practices amasses a great fortune in the clothing industry. The many details in connection with the latter provide an authentic picture of what has become one of the great industries of the country. We see Levinsky first as an operator in a factory and then as a manufacturer in the business he has now learned—stealing designs, cheating the union, and indulging in other dishonest practices His trials of conscience are fully examined, as is his belated realization that happiness is one thing which money cannot buy. (Harper 528p) †

ROLLINS, WILLIAM (1897–).
The Shadow Before, 1934.

The story of a strike in a great American textile mill and the tragic effects it had upon a variety of characters. "Your head becomes full of the throb; *thump* of the looms that fills the huge low buildings of the textile mills, and the lives of the people who work in them from bobbin boy to engineer and foreman. When you've read it you've been thru a strike."—John Dos Passos (McBride 389p) †

Wheat

BINDLOSS, HAROLD (1866–).
Harding of Allenwood, E: 1915.
Prairie Patrol, E: 1931.

The first is the story of an enterprising young American introducing modern methods of wheat growing in Canada. For the second, see III: 221. (Stokes 339, 310p)

CANNON, CORNELIA JAMES (1876–).
Red Rust, 1928.

The story is built around the efforts of an unschooled son of Swedish immigrants in early Minnesota to perfect a wheat which will ripen before the winter and withstand the fatal "red rust." See III: 212. (Little 320p) †

GARRETT, GARET (1878–).
Satan's Bushel, 1924.

Frankly a problem novel, for those who relish economics in story form "No sermon on the evil of gambling could carry over such conviction as does this drama of the huge, speculative operations by which, in the United States, farm products are manipulated so as to enrich the spoiler and impoverish the producer. The recurrent miracle of seed, blade and ripened grain is held up to reverence"—(Bk Rev Digest) The author's description of the "green-gold wave" moving northward and his "marriage of the wheat" represent him at his best. (Dutton 207p)

NORRIS, FRANK (1870–1902).
The Octopus: a story of California; 1901.
The Pit: a story of Chicago; 1903.

See III: 280. †

10. LABOR PROBLEMS & LABORERS

BLASCO, IBÁÑEZ, VICENTE (1867–1928).
The Cabin, Sp: 1898.

See III: 244. †

BROWN, ROLLO WALTER (1880–).
The Firemakers: a novel of environment; 1931.

The story of a coal miner trapped by his environment. See III: 287. (Coward 380p)

BURKE, FIELDING, *pseud.* (Dargan, Olive Tilford).
Call Home the Heart, 1932.
A Stone Came Rolling, 1935.

Two unusually stirring novels of labor wars and social conflict in a North Carolina mill town. See III: 217 & 201. (Longmans 432, 412p) †

CANTWELL, ROBERT (1908–).
The Land of Plenty, 1934.

Story of the workers in a western lumber mill, showing remarkable understanding of workers' psychology. See III: 285. (Farrar 369p) †

COLMAN, LOUIS (1904–).
Lumber, 1931.

Portrays an "uncomprehending victim of unsettled industrial conditions and labor agitation." See III: 286. (Little 296p) †

EASTMAN, MAX (1883–).
Venture, 1927.

"An interesting but inconclusive and propagandistic novel, the main character of which is a young man in love with life. Upon being expelled from college he goes to New York where he lives eventfully, entering zestfully into a gay, Bohemian existence but finding his deepest enjoyment in taking part in the labor movement."—Booklist (A & C Boni 398p) †

ELIOT, GEORGE, *pseud.* (Cross, Mary Ann Evans, 1819–1880).
Felix Holt: the Radical; E: 1866.

The title character is a champion of the working men of the period just after England's Reform Act. See III: 262. †

GASKELL, ELIZABETH CLEGHORN (1810–1865).
Mary Barton, E: 1848.

Another mid-19th-century novel of English working people. See III. 283.

GROVE, FREDERICK PHILIP (1872–).
A Search for America: the odyssey of an immigrant; Canada: 1927.

An unusually thoughtful picture of laboring conditions in Canada and the United States, as they appeared to a cultivated European immigrant. See III. 229. (1928 Carrier 392p)

HALPER, ALBERT (1904–).
The Foundry, 1934.

See III: 282. †

HULL, MORRIS (1906–).
Cannery Anne, 1936.

"The work and the lives of migratory workers in a California cannery during one fruit and tomato season. A realistic picture of the frantic work, the din, and the avalanches of fruit in the cannery, where the good-natured, ribald, irresponsible crew labored and fought, and the growth of Anne's love for Scotty, with whom she lived, which brought her at last to accept the convention of marriage."—Booklist (Houghton 267p)

KAGAWA, TOYOHIKO (1888–).
A Grain of Wheat, J: 1935.

A moving study of contemporary workers in Japan. See III: 233. (Harper 150p) †

KATAEV, VALENTIN PETROVICH (1897–).
Time, Forward! R: 1933.

A lively story of one day's events in a Soviet construction unit. See III: 264. (Farrar 345p)

LARSSON, GÖSTA.
Our Daily Bread, 1934.

Chronicle of poverty-stricken conditions in a Swedish community of workers. See III: 250. (Vanguard 438p) †

LATZKO, ANDREAS (1876–).
Seven Days, G. 1931.

A melodramatic but powerful appeal for social change. See III: 243. (Viking 296p)

LEWIS, SINCLAIR (1885–).
*** Babbitt, 1922.**

See III: 198. †

LUMPKIN, GRACE (1898–).
To Make My Bread, 1932.

A story of the new South, and of the transformation of the mountaineers into mill hands. See III: 217. (Macaulay 384p) †

NEXØ, MARTIN ANDERSEN (1869–).
*** Pelle, the Conqueror,** Da 1906–1910.

An epic of the labor movement See Index for individual parts. (1-v ed 1930 Peter Smith 562, 587p) †

NORRIS, FRANK (1870–1902).
McTeague: a story of San Francisco; 1899.

Pictures the stupidity, the animalism, and the grinding poverty of the laboring classes of this time. See II. 166. †

POOLE, ERNEST (1880–).
The Harbor, 1915.

The theme is that of labor unrest in the evil conditions prevalent at the beginning of the century. See III: 198. (Macmillan 387p) †

READE, CHARLES (1814–1884).
Put Yourself in His Place, E: 1870.

See III: 291. †

SINCLAIR, UPTON (1878–).
The Jungle, 1906.

The hero of this pioneer labor novel looked out on "a world in which nothing counted but brutal might, an order devised by those who possessed it for the subjugation of those who did not." Workers were brutally exploited, preyed upon, robbed, and outraged; old men were thrown on the scrap heap to starve; women were drawn into prostitution to keep body and soul together; and children were allowed to die. See III: 286. †

STEINBECK, JOHN (1902–).
In Dubious Battle, 1936.

Another novel of the migratory California workers and fruit pickers and of the strike in which they revolted against injustice. The work is told from the viewpoint of a radical sympathizer. The author conveys the thought and speech of ordinary workers with great ability. "One of the most courageous and desperately honest books . . Also, both dramatically and realistically, the best labor and strike novel to come out of our contemporary economic and social unrest."—N Y Times (Covici 349p) †

SYKES, HOPE WILLIAMS (1901–).
Second Hoeing, 1935.

A good presentation of immigrant life among sugar-beet growers in Colorado, incidentally constituting a protest against the practice of child labor in this field. See II: 144. (Putnam 309p) †

VORSE, MARY HEATON.
Strike! 1930.

"The activities of mill workers in a North Carolina manufacturing town form the material for Mrs Vorse's novel on labor conditions. Strikes, picketing, riots, and display of mob violence move rapidly across the scene, and the interest of the story centers about the character of young Fer Deane, idol of the mill workers, who sacrifices himself in their cause."—Bk Rev Digest (Liveright 376p) †

WEATHERWAX, CLARA (1905–).
Marching! Marching! 1935.

A somewhat congested but powerful picture of labor organization, of the progress of a strike, of the mistreatment of workers by capital, of suffering and degradation in a lumber town on the northwest coast. See III 202. (Day 256p) †

ZOLA, ÉMILE (1840–1902).
Germinal, F 1885.
Work, F 1901.

Early realistic studies of labor in conflict with capital, characteristically embodying the author's idealistic hopes and aspirations toward mankind's future See III: 280 & 285. †

ZUGSMITH, LEANE (1903–).
A Time to Remember, 1936.

A convincing picture of white-collar employees in a large department store. See III: 291. (Random 352p) †

NOTE: These are only a few of the titles which deal in one way or another with labor. See additional works under

Business & Business Men, pp 279–280
Capitalism, p 280
Economic Depression, pp 281–282
Immigrants, pp 229–232
Industrial Conditions, pp 283–284
Industries, pp 285–289
Labor Unions, pp 289–290
Peasant Life, pp 219–220
Social Criticism, pp 195–201
Socialism, p 263
Strikes, pp 293–294
Sweat Shops, p 294.

11. LABOR UNIONS

GELLHORN, MARTHA (1908–).
The Trouble I've Seen, 1936.

One of these stories of conditions among the unemployed ("Joe and Pete") is the tale of a union organizer whose strike fails and who has to watch the gradual disappearance of his comrades' confidence not only in himself but in the idea of unity. See III: 253. (Morrow 306p)

HESLOP, HAROLD (1898–).
The Gate of a Strange Field, E: 1929.

Honest and direct account of an English boy who left school at 14 to go to work in the mines, became their unwilling slave, and rose to a place of leadership in the labor union Written by a man who has spent most of his life in the British coal mines. See III. 287 (Morrow 306p) †

NEXØ, MARTIN ANDERSEN (1869–).
The Great Struggle, Da 1909.

Third section of *Pelle, the Conqueror* (see III: 283). Having left the provincial town in which he was a shoemaker's apprentice, Pelle is now in Copenhagen, working at his trade and gradually finding his way into the labor movement At first he had only a vague idea of what the union stood for, but before long he has risen to its leadership He does not, however, stop here, but succeeds finally in achieving his dream of bringing together all the city's trades in one great federation In the course of the narrative Pelle carries a strike to thrilling victory thru a long and hard winter. (Tr by Bernard Miall, 1915 Holt 438p) †

READE, CHARLES (1814–1884).
Put Yourself in His Place, E: 1870.

A 19th-century novel presenting labor problems of the time "The hero is a young workman and inventor who struggles against the antagonism of the . . . unions and their prejudice against all labor saving devices."—Booklist †

SINCLAIR, UPTON (1878–).
King Coal, 1917.

Illustrates industrial abuses with a view to demonstrating that organization is the only possible hope of the coal miners. See III: 284 & 287.

TIPPETT, THOMAS (1894–).
Horse Shoe Bottoms, 1935.

Again there is the struggle of coal miners for strength in unions. See III: 287. (Harper 298p) †

WEATHERWAX, CLARA (1905–).
Marching! Marching! 1935.

See III: 202. (Day 256p) †

See also titles under **Strikes,** pp 293–294.

12. MERCHANTS & MERCHANDISING

BAILEY, HENRY CHRISTOPHER (1878–).
The Merchant Prince, E: 1926.

A romance set in 15th-century England, telling "the story of Hugh Camoys, a poor widow's son, who, thru his shrewdness and industry, rose to be a great merchant and mayor of Hampton." (1929 Dutton 281p)

GRAHAM, DOROTHY (1893–).
The China Venture, 1929.

The story is of three generations of a New England family engaged in the same trading business with China from 1835 down to the present. See II: 154 & III 228 (Stokes 328p)

SPRAGUE, JESSE RAINSFORD (1872–).
The Making of a Merchant, 1928.

"Told in the guise of autobiography this story has all the atmosphere of actual experience. Beginning at the age of 17 Peter Sherwood enters the merchandising field as a clerk for $2 a week and his board At 60 years he has a large department store doing an annual business of $2,000,000. The story is full of details, rich in human touches, and in the wisdom acquired thru the mistakes and successes of many years."—Booklist (Morrow 209p)

The Middleman, 1929.

"The history of the middleman, the wholesale jobber, is told by the fictitious character John Draper, who commences his business career at a salary of $5 a week in a retail hardware store in Statesburg and rises to the presidency of the Empire Wholesale Company, hardware middleman for the district between the Eastern coast and Chicago The inception of wholesale business is described and the competition of co-operative buying and direct selling from manufacturer to retailer." (Books) A close-knit and continuous narrative which makes intelligible the revolutionary changes in our economic life. (Morrow 267p)

ZUGSMITH, LEANE (1903–).
A Time to Remember, 1936.

Follows the interweaving courses of a variety of lives of white-collar employees in a large New York department store and culminates in a dramatic account of the strike which these workers successfully carry out. There are interesting details of store organization and personnel, with an unpleasant picture of the tactics used behind the scenes by the employers. A popularly interesting social study which avoids the self-conscious tone of propaganda in spite of its highly controversial subject matter. See III: 251. (Random 352p) †

13. RAILROADS & RAILWAY LIFE

COOPER, COURTNEY RYLEY (1886–).

End of Steel, 1931.

Circumstances bring the hero of this melodramatic story into northern Canada where he joins a railway construction gang The background and details of railroad construction in a new country are the important element. (Farrar 281p)

LANHAM, EDWIN (1904–).

The Wind Blew West, 1935.

Realistic picture of a small west Texas town from 1875 to 1885 The major theme is the continually expected but long delayed railroad. See III: 222. (Longmans 482p) †

LYNDE, FRANCIS (1856–1930).

The Fight on the Standing Stone, 1925.

Borders on the "strenuous frontier fiction" school of writing, but plausible and interesting for its story of two competing railroad companies working against time to complete a pass thru a Yellow Desert mountain leading to newly discovered gold. The winning company is represented by a young division engineer from Missouri whose love of work and sense of honor are proof against such obstacles as bribery, theft, and even violence to which the rival company resorts (Scribner 248p) †

Young Blood, 1915.

A lively story of the experiences of a young railroad manager, whose fight with the owners of his branch line in the interests of the small stockholders finally wins him his spurs in the big business world. (Scribner 323p)

NORRIS, FRANK (1870–1902).

The Octopus: a story of California; 1901.

A story of California wheat ranchers and their losing struggle against the railroad companies which squeeze them of their hard-won earnings. See III: 280. †

WASHBURN, EDWIN CHAPIN (1870–).

"The 17," 1929.

"The heroine of this novel giving the history of railroading from its early days to its modern development, is engine number 17. The story opens in 1880 when 17 is being completed in the Baldwin shops. She makes friends with all sorts of railway engines, old and new, who tell her many tales of their experiences, especially in the pioneer days when the Northwest territory was opened." —Bk Rev Digest (Publ by the author, Englewood, N.J., 290p)

14. SLAVERY & SLAVE TRADE

BACHELLER, IRVING ADDISON (1859–).

A Man for the Ages: a story of the builders of democracy; 1919.

A story of the youth of Abraham Lincoln, picturing the conditions of the time and the growth of the anti-slavery sentiment preceding the era of actual conflict An "underground" railroad has a part in the story (Bobbs 416p)

BROWN, KATHARINE HOLLAND (d. 1931).

The Father, 1928.

"A story of the days of abolitionist agitation. . . . Stafford, a New England editor, friend of Emerson and the Alcotts, takes his young family to Illinois where he establishes an abolitionist newspaper. He meets bitter opposition, his plant is wrecked, but he keeps on. Among his new friends is the gaunt prairie lawyer, Abraham Lincoln, who in the end confesses himself influenced by Stafford's views "—Wis Bul (Day 368p) †

DELL, FLOYD (1887–).

Diana Stair, 1932.

Describes an advanced woman of the 1840's who among other things is an active abolitionist. See III: 242 (Farrar 641p) †

EHRLICH, LEONARD (1905–).

God's Angry Man, 1932.

The story of John Brown the abolitionist. "In this . . . powerful portrayal he stands as a man of biblical stature and fiber, who believed himself called of God to wipe out that thing which he called the 'sum of all vilainies'—slavery. The whole abolition movement here comes to life, and the entire Brown clan—sons and daughters with their husbands, wives and children—all instruments of John Brown's iron will, who endured with him untold sufferings."—Bk Rev Digest (Simon 401p)

GOGOL, NIKOLAI VASILEVICH (1809–1852).

Dead Souls, R: 1842.

A humorous novel of Russian provincial life, written around the exploiting of ignorant serfs. See III: 211. †

MACKENZIE, JEAN KENYON (1874–1936).

The Trader's Wife, 1930.

Tells of a New England girl's life on the West African coast, married to an ex-trader, and of how she comes to grief spiritually in the face of the hopeless brutalities of the slave trade. See II: 165. (Coward 158p)

MARQUAND, JOHN PHILLIPS (1893–).
The Black Cargo, 1925.

An absorbing adventure story of illicit slave trade in the New England clipper-ship era, with the interest centered on the black deeds and tormented conscience of an elderly slaver and "pirate" who has come home from the sea See II: 160. (Scribner 270p) †

STOWE, HARRIET BEECHER (1811–1896).
* **Uncle Tom's Cabin;** or, Life Among the Lowly; 1851–1852.

"Historic exposure of the barbarities of slavery, which did incalculable service for emancipation. a highly emotional book. . . . The characters are strongly accentuated types of virtue and villainy . . . Scenes, like the flogging to death, which were intended to appeal to public compassion, are relieved by passages of a tenderer pathos and a lively humor"—Baker †

TWAIN, MARK, *pseud.* (Clemens, Samuel Langhorne, 1835–1910).
Pudd'nhead Wilson, 1894.

The principal incidents relate to a slave of mixed blood and her almost pure white son, whom she substitutes for her master's baby. The slave by birth grows up in wealth and luxury but turns out badly. See III· 226. †

15. STRIKES

ALDRICH, THOMAS BAILEY (1836–1907).
The Stillwater Tragedy, 1880.

Realistically describes the passions and calamities of a strike in a small manufacturing village. See III: 283 †

BENTLEY, PHYLLIS ELEANOR (1894–).
A Modern Tragedy, E: 1934.

Failures and strikes in English textile mills of today. See III: 283. (Macmillan 435p) †

BURKE, FIELDING, *pseud.* (Dargan, Olive Tilford).
Call Home the Heart, 1932.

The heroine leads a great strike in a North Carolina mill town torn by industrial conflict. See III: 217. (Longmans 432p) †

CANTWELL, Robert (1908–).
The Land of Plenty, 1934.

Class discord in a Pacific coast lumber mill, with a detailed account of a strike's beginnings, progress, and end. See III: 285. (Farrar 369p) †

EASTMAN, MAX (1883–).
Venture, 1927.

Interesting in passing for its account of silk strikers in episodes in which the names of real persons are used. See III: 289. (A & C Boni 398p)

HANLEY, JAMES (1901–).
The Furys, E: 1935.

The background is an English seaport slum, and the action includes a memorable dock strike. See II: 148. (Macmillan 549p) †

LARSSON, GÖSTA.
Our Daily Bread, 1934.

Story of a lace maker's family in a Swedish town, and of the general strike which involved the whole community in despair and poverty. See III: 250. (Vanguard 428p) †

LONDON, JACK (1876–1916).
The Valley of the Moon, 1913.

A teamsters' strike in San Francisco figures briefly in the early section of this story. Participation in it proved demoralizing for the ex-pugilist-teamster-hero, who was sentenced to a month in prison. See III: 213. (Macmillan 530p) †

LUMPKIN, GRACE (1898–).
To Make My Bread, 1932.

Another novel of strikes and rebellion in a mill town of the South. See III: 217. (Macaulay 384p) †

NEXØ, MARTIN ANDERSEN (1869–).
The Great Struggle, Da: 1909.

Third section of *Pelle, the Conqueror* (see III: 283). For its climax there is a thrilling account, very real and distinct in every detail, of a victorious strike See III: 291. (Tr by Bernard Miall, 1915 Holt 438p) †

POOLE, ERNEST (1880–).
The Harbor, 1915.

The protagonist is drawn against his will into a strike of dock hands and stokers. See III: 198 & 290. (Macmillan 387p) †

ROLLINS, WILLIAM (1897–).
The Shadow Before, 1934.

An American textile mill strike and its tragic effects. See III: 288. (McBride 389p) †

ROMAINS, JULES, *pseud.* (Farigoule, Louis, 1885–).
The Earth Trembles, F: 1935.

Fifth section in the *Men of Good Will* series. In Book 9 ("Flood Warning"), we are shown the economic currents that led to the abortive general strike of 1910 in France. See III: 257. (Tr by Gerard Hopkins, 1936 Knopf 583p) †

SEGHERS, ANNA (1900–).
The Revolt of the Fishermen, G: 1928.

The scene is a bleak, northern fishing village, and this is the brief, stark account of the fishermen's strike for better wages and of their desperate fail-

ure. See III: 215. (Tr by Margaret Goldsmith, 1930 Longmans 172p) †

STEINBECK, JOHN (1902–).
In Dubious Battle, 1936.

A dramatically intense story of a strike among the California fruit pickers. See III: 290. (Covici 349p) †

VORSE, MARY HEATON.
Strike! 1930.

A newspaper reporter's graphic account of mill workers and their strike in North Carolina. See III: 290. (Liveright 376p)

WALKER, CHARLES RUMFORD (1893–).
Bread and Fire, 1927.

See III: 288. †

WEATHERWAX, CLARA (1905–).
Marching! Marching! 1935.

This story of class-conscious workers in a northwest coast lumber town "ends with the striking workers singing their revolutionary song in the faces of the state militia." See III: 202. (Day 256p) †

WELLS, HERBERT GEORGE (1866–).
Meanwhile (the picture of a lady), E: 1927.

A narrative of what one group of English people did during the general strike. See III. 200. (Doran 320p)

ZUGSMITH, LEANE (1903–).
A Time to Remember, 1936.

Culminates in a dramatic account of the successful strike of employees in a large New York department store. See III: 251 & 291. (Random 352p) †

16. SWEAT SHOPS

ASCH, SHALOM (1880–).
Uncle Moses, Y: 1918.

The setting is the Polish-Jewish quarter of New York City, and the story tells how the successful head of a sweated industry from a Polish village brought over the whole village and put these unfortunates to work in his shops, and what happened to them afterwards. The life story of "Uncle" himself is frankly told, and both sensual and pathetic. (Tr by Isaac Goldberg, Dutton 238p) †

KINGSLEY, CHARLES (1819–1875).
Alton Locke, tailor and poet: an autobiography; E: 1850.

An early Victorian novel of protest against intolerable conditions among the English working classes. Contains an appalling account of the hero's experience as victim of the prevailing system of sweated labor. See III: 243. †

17. TRUSTS

LONDON, JACK (1876–1916).
The Iron Heel, 1907.

A fantasy, ostensibly written in 2630 from a manuscript describing the great and bloody revolt against the trust system between 1912 and 1932. (Macmillan 354p)

NORRIS, FRANK (1870–1902).
The Octopus: a story of California, 1901.
The Pit: a story of Chicago; 1903.

Two early and important attempts to expose evils of speculation and price manipulation See III: 280. †

SINCLAIR, UPTON (1878–).
The Metropolis, 1908.
The Money-Changers (sequel), 1908.

"Two . . propagandist novels, dealing with modern phases of commercialism and especially the Trusts, which are exhibited in league with New York financial magnates who aim at stultifying the Anti-Trust campaign."—Baker

See also titles under
Capitalism, p 280
Financiers & Financial Life, p 282.

18. WEALTH

BUNIN, IVAN ALEKSIEEVICH (1870–).
The Gentleman from San Francisco, R: 1915.

See II: 124. †

DOS PASSOS, JOHN (1896–).
The Big Money, 1936.

A kaleidoscopic picture of frenzied boom days in the United States (1919–1929) when American business men felt they were passing into a legitimate legacy of command and wealth, and when only "cranks" worried that the masses remained unblessed by the millennium. See III: 196. (Harcourt 561p) †

WASSERMANN, JAKOB (1873–1934).
* **The World's Illusion**, G: 1919.

See III: 200. †

WHITE, WILLIAM ALLEN (1868–).
A Certain Rich Man, 1909.

The title character is a country boy who becomes a multi-millionaire provisions company president. Dominated by greed, "he is a type of the American capitalist who drowns his conscience with the cry of the Larger Good." See III: 282. †

See also titles under
Avarice, pp 158–159
Capitalism, p 280
Financiers & Financial Life, p 282
Millionaires, p 249.

19. WOMEN IN BUSINESS

CONNOR, RALPH, *pseud.* (Gordon, Rev. Charles William, 1860–1937).
The Girl from Glengarry, 1933.

Portrays a modern girl with liberal business and social views who successfully manages a lumbering and manufacturing enterprise in the face of the opposition of a huge monopoly and the upheaval of the stock market crash See III 286. (Dodd 312p) †

DELAFIELD, E. M., *pseud* (De La Pasture, Edmée Elizabeth Monica, 1890–).
"Faster! Faster!" E 1936.

"Claudia . is a modern mother who has, on the one hand, a hunger for power and independence, on the other, a feminine love for seeing herself as a martyr to her family. Her husband has no job, she is the head of a thriving business and the main support of their three children The author has made of Claudia, as seen thru the eyes of her daughters and her friends, an ironic, exasperating, but withal a tragic figure."—Bk Rev Digest (Harper 309p) †

FERBER, EDNA (1887–).
So Big, 1924.

When her husband dies, Selina succeeds in rearing herself and her son as a truck farmer. She undergoes a life of hardship and drudgery but holds fast to her faith in the reality of beauty and self-expression. See II: 131 & 148. (Doubleday Page 360p) †

JAMESON, STORM (1897–).
(1) **The Lovely Ship,** E: 1927.

The story of Mary Hansyke, who inherits her uncle's shipyard and becomes a successful woman of business. The background is a Yorkshire shipyard in the 1850's. Mary's two experiences with marriage turn out badly. (Knopf 328p)

(2) **The Voyage Home,** E: 1930.

Continuation of the above Here Mary, having passed middle age, still heads the ship-building firm but begins to feel at last that she has missed happiness in her family life (Knopf 269p) †

(3) **A Richer Dust,** E: 1931.

Completion of the trilogy The heroine is seen here in old age, still indomitable, but "baffled and confused by the changes after the War, and grieved by the grandson who refuses to carry on the business because 'There's something disgraceful to my mind in making so much money.' "—(Booklist) Mary Hervey is a kind of feminine parallel to Galsworthy's *Man of Property* (see II· 125)—keen-witted, strong-minded, and forceful, and again obstinate and narrow, a personage before whom men and women simply yield or shrink away (Knopf 459p)

KAYE-SMITH, SHEILA (1888–).
Joanna Godden, E: 1921.

Joanna inherits the paternal farm, in Sussex, and because she has vitality and independence she runs it herself But although she achieves business success, her love affairs are less fortunate. See II. 133. (1922 Dutton 353p) †

SUCKOW, RUTH (1892–).
Cora, 1929.

The title character as a girl rebelled against her family's happy-go-lucky insecurity and resolved to place her life on a sounder footing. When the man she fell in love with proved to be shiftless, there was disillusion as well as ambition to encourage her in a career as a business woman. At the end of the story she stands as a modern woman, with a prosperous business of her own, respected in the community, an example of a girl who has "got somewhere." The background is a little Iowa town and, later, a factory city. The author herself combines writing with business, running the Orchard Apiary at Earlville, Iowa. (Knopf 334p) †

See also titles under
Marriage vs. a Career, pp 311–312
Woman's Changing Status, pp 253–254
Women in Professions, p 311.

D. PROFESSIONS & VOCATIONS

1. ARCHITECTURE & ARCHITECTS

FINEMAN, IRVING (1893–).
This Pure Young Man, 1930.

The idealistic hero of this story finds it impossible to compromise between his fine artistic sense and the commercial attitude of the business world After his death his prize-winning design is appropriated and vulgarized into a business success by a friend whose less exacting standards have won him material rewards There is much irony in this ending. See II: 119. (Longmans 368p) †

HAWTHORNE, NATHANIEL (1804–1864).
The Marble Faun; or, The Romance of Monte Beni; 1860.

There are long descriptive passages devoted to the architecture, sculpture, and paintings in Rome. †

2. ART & ARTISTS (In General)

BALZAC, HONORÉ DE (1799–1850)
Cousin Pons, F: 1847.

Paris of the minor theaters, curiosity shops, poor artists, and Bohemians. Pons is a virtuoso, who, in spite of poverty, has collected a treasury of beautiful things, which the author describes with the gusto of a connoisseur. See I: 75 & III. 202. †

CATHER, WILLA SIBERT (1875–).
Youth and the Bright Medusa, 1920.

One of this author's earliest and best-liked books, containing skilfully wrought stories which embody the tragedy of the struggling artist's soul in crass surroundings. See II: 172. (Knopf 303p) †

HORGAN, PAUL (1903–).
The Fault of Angels, 1933.

"An ironic novel portraying a group of musicians and their friends, all associated with the musical center which an eccentric millionaire had established in an eastern city. It is chiefly the story of Nina, the temperamental Russian wife of the orchestra leader, and of her attempt to introduce European sophistication and culture into the life of the city, and it is related as it appeared to her youthful admirer."—Booklist (Harper 349p) †

KIPLING, RUDYARD (1865–1936).
The Light That Failed, E: 1891 (US: 1890).

The story of an artist who loses his eyesight. See II: 126 †

LEWIS, SINCLAIR (1885–).
Work of Art, 1934.

A study of two brothers, in one of whom the author satirizes the temperamental would-be artist, while the other brings the feeling of a true artist to a commonplace task. See II. 173 & III: 206. (Doubleday 452p) †

MACKENZIE, COMPTON (1882–).
Carnival, E. 1912.

The life history of Jennie Raeburn, a London dancer, told in relentless detail. See III: 309. (Appleton 410p) †

MANN, THOMAS (1875–).
Tonio Kröger, G. 1903.

Mann himself, the young author, the artist soul born into a settled and honorable society and seeking to justify itself and its being See II 173. (1925; new tr by H T Lowe-Porter in *Stories of Three Decades,* 1936 Knopf pp 85–132) †

MORGAN, CHARLES (1894–).
Sparkenbroke, E: 1936.

Contains lengthy reflections on the relation of love and art. See II· 174. (Macmillan 551p) †

MORRIS, WILLIAM (1834–1896).
News from Nowhere; or, An Epoch of Rest. being some chapters from a Utopian romance; E: 1891 (US: 1890).

A socialist-artist's dream of what life might be were commercialism destroyed and the love of art universal See III: 263. †

PAUL, LOUIS (1901–).
The Pumpkin Coach, 1935.

"An attempt to picture the United States thru the fresh outlook of an educated Samoan. He is an enthusiastic youth, a lover of beauty, who starts out with a little money. His adventures from San Francisco across country to New York consist mainly of meeting various interesting people—artists, laborers, salesmen, vagabonds—a few fights and some hard work. In New York, art classes, a job as hospital orderly, and finally prize fighting claim him"—(Booklist) Often wordy, but entertaining, with much discussion of art and life. (Doubleday 407p) †

PROUST, MARCEL (1871–1922).

* **Remembrance of Things Past,** F: 1913–1927.

Into this long and complex psychological study and panorama of an epoch in social history there has been introduced some of the finest writing of our time on the subject of art in general, painting, music, acting, literature, architecture, and the like, as well as on our reaction to these arts. Proust not only talks about Racine, Rembrandt, and a host of others, but invents artist characters (vaguely recognizable portraits of actual contemporaries), like the painter Elstir, the actress Berma, the musician Vinteuil, and the novelist Bergotte. And the long series as a whole is really an experiment —remarkably successful—in making the author's past live again in the eternity of art.

Almost every one of the seven parts is strewn with brilliant discussions or analyses, but the following are particularly of note: (1) **Swann's Way,** full of sensorial images, scents, things seen and things tasted, which evoke all the circumstances of Proust's youthful past; (2) **Within a Budding Grove,** with its exquisite or evocative descriptions of the oft-recalled phrase in Vinteuil's sonata, the old church at Balbec, the paintings of Elstir, and the sea-scapes and sunsets viewed from the summer-hotel windows; (5) **The Captive,** with new and even more searching discussions of art, music, and literature, interwoven with a profound analysis of love; and (7) **The Past Recaptured,** in which the author returns to his favorite theme of Berma's acting, and in a chapter of extraordinary richness and suggestiveness meditates on the crucial problem of his art, of "the development of that which is in time and perishes, into that which is in our mental duration and remains"

See II: 183 & III: 327. (4v ed 1934 Random) †

ROLLAND, ROMAIN (1866–).

* **Jean-Christophe,** F: 1904–1912.

A 3-volume work which follows the career, and studies the temperament of a young German musical genius in Paris, and which comments in passing on the main tendencies of music and literature, among other things, during the past 50 years. (1-v repr 1927 Holt 600, 473, 504p) †

VAN VECHTEN, CARL (1880–).

Peter Whiffle: his life and works; 1922.

A delightfully witty and fresh piece of foolery which well epitomizes the restless sensation-seeking and sophistication of somewhat precious but for the most part engaging young "moderns." Among the host of secondary characters one meets numerous writers, musicians, artists, and actors, many of them under their own and sometimes distinguished names. (Knopf 247p) †

See also titles under
Genius, Psychology of, pp 172–176
Music & Musicians, pp 304–305
Painting & Painters, pp 306–307
Sculpture & Sculptors, p 308
Singing & Singers, pp 305–306
Stage & Theater Life, pp 309–310.

3. AERONAUTICS & AVIATORS

GARNETT, DAVID (1892–).

The Grasshoppers Come, E: 1931.

"The experiences of two men and a woman who owns the plane, on an attempted long-distance flight from England to Hongkong. The plane crashes in the Asian tundras, and the pilot is injured. The two passengers depart in search of help, leaving the pilot with the wrecked plane, and two sandwiches for sustenance. Then the grasshoppers come, and the stranded aviator lives on toasted grasshoppers until he is rescued. The two passengers are not heard of again."—(Bk Rev Digest) Economically and beautifully written. (Brewer 143p)

KIPLING, RUDYARD (1865–1936).

Actions and Reactions, E: 1909.

Among these eight short stories is one, "With the Night Mail," which deals with airships of the future. (Doubleday Page 324p) †

REDMAN, BEN RAY (1896–).

Down in Flames, 1930.

Ten skillfully described episodes in the life of fighting flyers, combining knowledge of human nature and of things aeronautical. Among the stories are "The Sausage," an account of the efforts of three planes to bring down a German balloon, and "Ground Mist," a psychological study of the mind of a pilot who is lost in a fog The author was scout pilot with the British expeditionary forces during the World War. (Brewer 296p)

SAINT-EXUPÉRY, ANTOINE DE (1900–).

Night-Flight, F: 1931.

"While Rivière, the inexorable chief of the airport at Buenos Aires, watched the night thru, the three mail planes from Paraguay, Chile, and Patagonia approached Buenos Aires reporting to him by radio a variety of weather—fair, moonlight, snow, and cyclone. Despite the tragic loss of Fabian, bringing the mail from the south, the European mail leaves on time Discipline and schedule must be maintained. Beautifully written by a famous French pilot."—Booklist (Tr by Stuart Gilbert, 1932 Century 198p)

WELLS, HERBERT GEORGE (1866–).

* **Tono-Bungay,** E: 1909.

Along with ideas on socialism, education, and esthetics, there is the familiar Wellsian theme of aeronautics. See III: 201 & 308. †

The War in the Air, E: 1908.

A scientific fantasy which envisions the use of airships in a cataclysmic world war of the future. The author's predictions were in part achieved during the following decade. See I: 84. †

4. CIRCUS LIFE

FABRICIUS, JOHAN WIGMORE (1900–).

Lions Starve in Naples, G: 1934.

An ambitious young lawyer protects a troupe stranded in Naples when the "German Circus Storm" went bankrupt Fittipaldi's efforts to keep both the performers and the featured 60 lions from starving are entertaining The "pictures of Storm, the impresario, with jeweled buttons in his spats, and Ferrazzo, the butcher who became the largest creditor, are unerring; while Madame Sylvia of the six panthers and the acrobatic Brown sisters are salty and diverting."—(N Y Times) At last an American promoter comes to the rescue (Tr by Phyllis & Trevor Blewitt, 1935 Little 311p) †

FINNEY, CHARLES GRANDISON (1905–).

The Circus of Dr. Lao, 1935.

Purports to be an account of the impact of a travelling circus, with a crew of fabulous and mythological animals and men, upon the credulous citizens of a hot, literal-minded little Arizona town. Implicitly the work is a satirical comment on our so-called civilization For sophisticated readers only. Voted the "most original novel" of its year by the Am. Booksellers Ass'n. (Viking 154p) †

PRICHARD, KATHARINE SUSANNAH (1884–).

Fay's Circus, E: 1929.

The record of a circus family's life, against an Australian background, with details of day-by-day travel in the wagons and life in the open and under the tents. Gina Fay, the heroine, suffered an injury when a young girl, during an equestrian act, and despite the deformity, she later became director and owner of the circus See II. 177. (1931 Norton 314p) †

5. COWBOY LIFE & COWBOYS

CONNOR, RALPH, *pseud.* (Gordon, Rev. Charles William, 1860–1937).

The Sky Pilot: a tale of the foothills; 1899.

Sketches of rough cowboy life and character, with a pervasive tinge of religious sentiment. See III: 216. †

GARLAND, HAMLIN (1860–).

They of the High Trails, 1916.

Sketches of vanishing western types. See III: 222. (Harper 381p) †

GREY, ZANE (1872–1939).

Riders of the Purple Sage, 1912.

Melodramatic romance of rangers and thrilling escapes from Mormon vengeance in southwestern Utah in 1871. †

GUIRALDES, RICARDO (1886–1927).

Don Segundo Sombra: shadows on the pampas; Sp (Argentina): 1926.

"A gaucho of the Argentine prairies, Don Segundo, because of his skill and adventures, had become almost a legendary figure, as well as a good story teller This tale of the wandering life of the cowboys on the pampas is told by a boy who gets a job on a ranch, and then rides with his hero, Don Segundo, from one ranch job to another. Horse races, cock fights, dances, round-ups and fiestas make up the pattern of their everyday, roaming life"—Bk Rev Digest (Tr by Harriet de Onís, 1935 Farrar 270p)

JAMES, WILL (1892–).

Home Ranch, 1935.

The story of one ranch from its start in the days when the range was free, on up to the present time Incidentally, "an authentic picture of ranch life today, as cowboys, college educated young Westerners, and visiting Easterners know it." (Scribner 346p)

Sand, 1929.

See I. 102.

Smoky, the Cowhorse, 1926.

Life story of a marvelous pony, told in a cowboy's vernacular. See I. 62. (Scribner 310p)

Sun Up: tales of the cow camps; 1931.

Short stories in western cowboy vernacular. (Scribner 342p) †

WISTER, OWEN (1860–).

The Virginian: a horseman of the plain; 1902.

A romance of Wyoming in the period of 1870–1880 and much admired as a classic portrayal of the best type of western cowboy.

6. ENGINEERING & ENGINEERS

BOJER, JOHAN (1872–).

The Great Hunger, N: 1916.

The hero succeeds, in the first portion of this book, in rising from a peasant boyhood to professional

triumphs and affluence as chief engineer at the First Cataract in Egypt and as a constructor of Abyssinian railways. See II: 124. (Tr by W J Alexander Worster & C Archer, 1919 Moffat 327p & repr) †

LYNDE, FRANCIS (1856–1930).
The Fight on the Standing Stone, 1925.

The hero is a division engineer commissioned by one of two rival railroads to cut a pass thru a desert mountain. See III 292. (Scribner 248p) †

PARSONS, ALICE BEAL (1886–).
John Merrill's Pleasant Life, 1930.

The hero is a clever and promising young engineer who becomes a prosperous factory manager in a small Hudson River town, but only at the sacrifice of spiritual realization Although a leading citizen, he is nothing more than conventional and even inadequate. (Dutton 268p) †

7. JOURNALISM & JOURNALISTS

ANDERSON, SHERWOOD (1876–).
Dark Laughter, 1925

Interesting for its presentation of the circumstances which lead a Chicago newspaperman to leave his short-story-writing wife and go drifting down the river in search of a less conventional and emotionally more satisfying manner of existence See III· 245 & 284. (Boni & Liveright 319p) †

* **Winesburg, Ohio:** a group of tales of Ohio small town life; 1919.

The tales are loosely linked together by the figure of George Willard, the young reporter. See III: 224. †

BRUSH, KATHARINE (1902–).
Young Man of Manhattan, 1930.

Popular story of the marriage difficulties of two young newspaper people—a movie columnist and a sports writer Has real newspaper atmosphere. See III: 245. (Farrar 325p)

DELL, FLOYD (1887–).
Moon-Calf, 1920.

An adolescent's development, culminating in his early career as a journalist. See II: 113 & 188. (Knopf 394p)

The Briary-Bush, 1921.

Sequel to the above, chronicling Felix Fay's fairly successful ventures into journalism and marriage in Chicago. See III: 245. (Knopf 425p) †

DREISER, THEODORE (1871–).
The "Genius," 1915.

As an interlude in his art activities, the title character goes into business as manager of a New York publishing corporation. See II: 172 & 188. †

GIBBS, SIR PHILIP HAMILTON (1877–).
The Street of Adventure, E: 1909.

"The 'street' of the title is Fleet Street and the 'adventure' is the ups and downs, the work and the play, the uncertainties and the excitements of the men and women who make the paper. The story is especially concerned with the fortunes and misfortunes of a young man whose temperament is not the ideal one for a newspaper man's career. Nearly the whole staff of a big morning paper, the organ of the government, troops thru the pages."—N Y Times (1910 Dutton 437p)

GISSING, GEORGE ROBERT (1857–1903).
* **New Grub Street, E· 1891.**

Another novel of Fleet Street, depicting the struggle for life, the jealousies and intrigues of the literary world of the time, and the blighting effect of poverty on artistic endeavor. "Main theme is the contrast of the career of Jasper Milvain, the facile, clever, selfish, and unscrupulous writer of reviews (who accepts the materialistic conditions of literary success), with those of more artistic temperaments. . . The sombre story ends with Jasper's success, the triumph of self-advertisement over artistic conscience."—(Harvey) An undeservedly neglected classic †

HARRISON, HENRY SYDNOR (1880–1930).
Queed, 1911.

The hero undergoes disillusioning contact with actualities and the demands of a "yellow newspaper" on which he is employed. See II: 126. (Houghton 430p)

MACAULAY, ROSE.
Potterism: a tragi-farcical tract; E: 1920.

A shrewd satire on popular journalism, Mr. Potter, a great newspaper owner, and his wife, a novelist, both symbolizing sentimentalism, cant, and cheap shortcuts. See II· 143. (Boni & Liveright 227p)

MONTAGUE, CHARLES EDWARD (1867–1928).
A Hind Let Loose, E: 1910.

"Mordant but . . . good-humored satire upon the journalistic world of Manchester. . . . The chief character is an irrepressible Irishman who writes leaders for two papers on opposite political platforms, one vituperating the other The portraits of the rival editors are pieces of very telling irony. Montague was sub-editor of the *Manchester Guardian*."—Baker (1924 Doubleday Page 264p) †

TARKINGTON, BOOTH (1869–).
The Gentleman from Indiana, 1899.

The hero is a young newspaperman who wins success in politics. See III: 257. †

WILLIAMS, BEN AMES (1889–).
Splendor, 1927.

Long, slow moving account of the life of a newspaper man for 50 years from his childhood in the 1870's to the arrival of his grandchildren in the 1920's. "Paralleling his career at the office of the *Boston Tribune*, from office boy to copy desk and back again, is the story of the home life of this mediocre, yet human and lovable man who in the midst of failure looks eagerly ahead."—Bk Rev Digest (Dutton 570p)

WODEHOUSE, PELHAM GRENVILLE (1881–).
Psmith, Journalist, E: 1915.

See under **Extravaganza**, p 65.

8. LAW & LAWYERS

DICKENS, CHARLES (1812–1870).
Bleak House, E: 1852–1853.

A humorous chronicle of an interminable suit in chancery, the case of Jarndyce and Jarndyce.

DREISER, THEODORE (1871–).
***An American Tragedy**, 1925.

Almost all of the second volume is filled with painstaking details of the chief character's trial for murder, conviction, appeal, and execution The writing was based on the records of an authentic case. See II: 162. (Boni & Liveright, 2v: 431, 409p & repr) †

FABRICIUS, JOHAN WIGMORE (1900–).
Lions Starve in Naples, G: 1934.

An enterprising young Italian lawyer comes to the rescue of a stranded circus troupe and gets a start on the way to fame and fortune See III: 298. (Tr by Phyllis & Trevor Blewitt, 1935 Little 311p) †

FORD, PAUL LEICESTER (1865–1902).
The Honorable Peter Stirling, and what people thought of him; 1894.

Story of a New York lawyer who enters municipal politics. See III: 256. †

LANE, ROSE WILDER (1887–).
Hill-Billy, 1926.

The story of a young hill-billy lawyer, whose native shrewdness and wit win for him success at the bar. At first received with complacent contempt by the town, the Ozark hill man is soon warmly admired for the way he wins case after case from the prosecuting attorney, who is his rival in a somewhat hackneyed love-plot. See III: 217. (Harper 286p)

LUSH, CHARLES KEELER (1861–).
The Federal Judge, 1897.

See III: 283.

RYLEE, ROBERT (1908–).
Deep Dark River, 1935.

The story of a Mississippi Negro's trial for murder in which he is defended by a white woman lawyer. See III: 239 & 243. (Farrar 308p) †

TARKINGTON, BOOTH (1869–).
The Conquest of Canaan, 1905.

Ostracized since his youth, the hero returns after years of hard study in New York, to practise law in his Indiana home town, and succeeds eventually in winning admiration, respect, and honor. †

TRAIN, ARTHUR CHENEY (1875–).
Ambition, 1928.

"An almost sensational story of the conflict of a high-minded, quixotic young lawyer to win for himself the right to live his life according to his own standards after he has married an unscrupulous, socially ambitious wife and entered the employment of a law firm addicted to sharp practices."—Booklist (Scribner 439p)

WASSERMANN, JAKOB (1873–1934).
The Maurizius Case, G· 1928.

A strong and forceful presentation of an unusual theme—a miscarriage of justice and the reactions of the prosecuting attorney when 18 years later he is convinced of his error by his son and reopens the case. See II. 167. (Tr by Caroline Newton, 1929 Liveright 546p) †

Wedlock, G: 1925.

Story of a conscientious lawyer who, finding law and tradition inadequate safeguards for happiness, suffers a mental and physical breakdown See III: 248 (Tr by Ludwig Lewisohn, 1926 Boni & Liveright 344p)

See also titles under **Justice & Juries**, pp 243–244.

9. LITERARY LIFE

BARRIE, SIR JAMES MATTHEW (1860–1937).
Tommy and Grizel, E: 1900.

Sequel to *Sentimental Tommy* (see II: 110), continuing the "biography of Tommy the writer to his unanticipated death." See II· 123. (Scribner 509p)

BELL, NEIL, *pseud.* (Southwold, Stephen, 1887–).
Strange Melody, E: 1936.

Interesting picture of the English literary scene. "The history of . . . MacDermott, his struggles and defeats, and his eventual success as a phe-

nomenally popular author. He is a swaggering, exuberant figure at all stages of his career, and an appealing character."—Booklist (Doubleday 370p)

BORROW, GEORGE HENRY (1803–1881).
* **Lavengro:** the scholar, the Gypsy, the priest; E: 1851.
The Romany Rye (sequel), E: 1857.

See III: 253. †

DE LA MARE, WALTER JOHN (1873–).
Henry Brocken: his travels and adventures in the rich, strange, scarce-imaginable regions of romance; E: 1904.

An exquisitely written fantasy which is at the same time an interpretation of the poetic imagination. The title character, a dreamer and poet, visits the people who have become immortalized in books—such as the lovers, Jane Eyre and Rochester, the poet Herrick's ladies, Julia, Anthea, etc., Shakespeare's Titania and Nick Bottom, and even the Sleeping Beauty Others are Lucy Gray, Gulliver, La Belle Dame sans Merci, Annabel Lee, and Cnseyde. (1924 Knopf 223p) †

DELL, FLOYD (1887–).
The Briary-Bush, 1921.
Souvenir (sequel), 1929.

The adolescent protagonist of *Moon-Calf* (see II: 113) is now a successful journalist and playwright. See III: 245 & II: 139 & 188 respectively. †

FRANCE, ANATOLE, *pseud.* (Thibault, Jacques Anatole, 1844–1924).
The Red Lily, F: 1894.

Of secondary interest in its portraits of literary figures and artists. See II: 172. †

GIDE, ANDRÉ PAUL GUILLAUME (1869–).
* **The Counterfeiters,** F: 1925.

See II: 119. †

GISSING, GEORGE ROBERT (1857–1903).
* **New Grub Street,** E: 1891.

Jealousies and intrigues of the literary world of the time. See III: 299. †

GOETEL, FERDYNAND (1890–).
From Day to Day, P: 1930.

In this unusual book we meet a Pole who is writing a novel about his own past life. Paralleling this writing there appear the pages of the diary of his present life. Ultimately novel and diary meet See II: 182 & III: 274. (Tr by Winifred Cooper, 1931 Viking 292p) †

HAMSUN, KNUT (1859–).
Hunger, N: 1890.

A terrible and wonderful study of the torture of a young writer in Christiania on the verge of starvation. See II: 179. (Tr by George Egerton, 1920 Knopf 266p) †

MACAULAY, ROSE.
Staying With Relations, E: 1930.

The central character is a young English woman novelist who is "among the few . . . who are not bored by writing novels." She goes to visit an assortment of relatives in Guatemala, eager to observe these "highly finished products of a modern civilization so fantastically decorating the ruins of a vast primeval culture," and is involved in situations which tax her ability as analyst of character. See II: 140. (Liveright 352p) †

MACHEN, ARTHUR (1863–).
The Hill of Dreams, E: 1907.

See I: 74 & II: 171. †

MANN, THOMAS (1875–).
Tonio Kröger, G: 1903.

See II: 173. †

MAUGHAM, WILLIAM SOMERSET (1874–).
Cakes and Ale; or, The Skeleton in the Cupboard; E: 1930.

"Impressions of the English literary world from the late '80's to the present Various authors, critics, and lady-managers who, under their slight disguises, pique the reader's curiosity to identify, are maliciously satirized. The two men whose character and fame are especially singled out for debunking are Edward Driffield, the 'grand old man of English letters' and Alroy Kear, popular novelist, lecturer, and critic"—(Bk Rev Digest) Driffield's first wife, an ex-barmaid of easy virtue and loving disposition, has inspired his best work, but she was permitted no place in the legend of respectability which the second wife built up and, when a widow, commissions the younger novelist to do into an official biography. (Doubleday 308p) †

MORLEY, CHRISTOPHER (1890–).
Parnassus on Wheels, 1917.

A spinster escapes from domestic monotony and a famous literary brother by purchasing Parnassus, a bookshop on wheels, and coached by its former owner and driver, a shy middle-aged professor, sets off on entertaining adventures. The story is filled with the love of books and much bookish lore. (Doubleday Page 190p)

The Haunted Bookshop, 1919.

Sequel to the above. Here we meet the "professor" again, now ensconced in a second-hand bookshop in Brooklyn and indulging in delightfully eccentric talks about books. (Doubleday Page 289p)

PARRISH, ANNE (1888–).
All Kneeling, 1928.

The subject of this satirical comedy is a pretty poseur with a knack at writing best-selling novels. See II: 134. (Harper 322p) †

PEACOCK, THOMAS LOVE (1785–1866).
Headlong Hall, E: 1816.

Early 19th-century satire on contemporary men of letters and philosophers, whose views and person-

alities are deftly reduced to absurdity in amusing dialogues. Among other things the author is parodying the romanticism of his time. †

Nightmare Abbey, E: 1818.

Again there is extravagant parody at the expense of contemporary cranks, poets, and mystics, with recognizable caricatures of Byron, Coleridge, and Shelley. See I: 81. †

POOLE, ERNEST (1880–).

The Harbor, 1915.

The hero is a writer, and always in his lifelong study of the harbor his effort is to interpret it in words. See III. 198 & 290. (Macmillan 387p) †

ROLLAND, ROMAIN (1866–).

* **Jean-Christophe,** F: 1904–1912.

Comments in passing on the main tendencies in literature, among other things, during the past 50 years. See individual parts II: 111, 121, & 127. (1-v repr 1927 Holt 600, 473, 504p) †

ROMAINS, JULES, *pseud.* (Farigoule, Louis, 1885–).

* **Men of Good Will,** F. begun 1932.

Interwoven all thru this many-volumed, as yet unfinished work there are searching analyses of French literary life and brilliant portrayals of eminent artists and critics. The following are references only to certain high spots See III: 257 for other titles.

(2) **Passion's Pilgrims,** 1932.

Book 3 ("Childhood's Loves") enables us to listen in while the two students, Jerphanion and Jallez, fill many hours with discussions of Baudelaire and the esthetics of poetry in general Shortly afterwards we meet the critic George Allory, who is to reappear frequently, and thru whom the author exposes the mechanisms of wire-pulling and exploitation in Parisian literary life. (Tr by Warre B Wells, 1934 Knopf 503p) †

(6) **The Depths and the Heights,** 1936.

Book 11 ("To the Gutter") reintroduces Allory after his ambitious schemes to be elected to the Academy have come to nothing In his hysterical bitterness at being refused election he attempts to console himself with vice, and we follow his degeneration step by step to the bottom of Paris' appalling underworld. (Tr by Gerard Hopkins, 1937 Knopf 546p) †

THORNTON-COOK, ELSIE (1889–).

They Lived: a Brontë novel; E: 1935.

"This novel based on the lives of the Brontës, begins on the eve of Charlotte's departure for Roe Head, describes their years of trials, their successes in the literary world, the deaths of Branwell, Emily, and Anne, and ends with Charlotte's marriage. It is the author's contention that in spite of the dreary spell which death and the Yorkshire moors wove around them, the Brontes lived."—(Bk Rev Digest) Charlotte's visits to London, where she met Thackeray and Dickens, reveal the attitudes of literary lions of the day toward a new writer. (Scribner 324p) †

WALPOLE, SIR HUGH (1884–).

* **Fortitude:** being a true and faithful account of the education of an adventurer; E: 1913.

While Peter is in London working in a second-hand bookshop, he writes a novel which helps to win him success in literature. See II: 128. (Doran 484p) †

Hans Frost, E: 1929.

Hans Frost was, at 70, the "grand old man" of English literature, but on that birthday he realized that he had gained the whole world and lost his spiritual freedom. This story tells by what means he regains his mental independence and his creative power. See II 137. (Doubleday 356p)

WHARTON, EDITH NEWBOLD (1862–1937).

Hudson River Bracketed, 1929.

"The book is a portrait of a young artist's progress as poet and novelist—the progress of a writer too honest to be either Bohemian or a blurb-writer; bound on the one hand by the needs of his sick young wife, on the other by the complicating and not too savory considerations of a publishing house which was bent on having him win the Pulsifer prize by fair means or—well—at least unliterary ones"—(Quoted by Booklist) An impressive study of a writer's background and problems. (Appleton 559p)

10. MEDICINE & PHYSICIANS

BAROJA Y NESSI, PIÓ (1872–).

The Tree of Knowledge, Sp: 1911.

"An unsparing picture of life in Spain, of life in medical schools, in a small town, and in Madrid. . . . It follows the career of a physician [who] . . . eventually finds the fruit of the tree so gall bitter that rather than continue to eat it, he takes his own life."—(Books) "Certain clinical portions may revolt those with weak stomachs"—(New Rep) Both as a medical student and later as a doctor Hurtado's experiences only serve to deepen his conviction of the cruelty of life. (Tr by Aubrey F G Bell, 1928 Knopf 329p) †

BOTTOME, PHYLLIS (1884–).

Private Worlds, 1934.

The characters are doctors and psychiatrists on the staff of a psychopathic hospital. See III: 205. (Houghton 342p) †

CÉLINE, LOUIS FERDINAND, *pseud.* (Destouches, Louis Ferdinand, 1894–).

Journey to the End of the Night, F: 1932.

Traces the narrator's experiences at the front, in a hospital for the mentally deranged, in French

Colonial Africa, in America, and finally in a squalid suburb of Paris. See II: 159. (Tr by John H P Marks, 1934 Little 509p) †

COZZENS, JAMES GOULD (1903–).
The Last Adam, 1933.

"The focal figure is the bluff, hard-drinking old doctor, whose carelessness, ignorance, and generally outrageous behavior had antagonized the town's most influential family, while his long suspected, but unproved, relations with strong-minded Janet Cardmaker were a scandal to the more conventional. . . . A typhoid epidemic, traced to his neglect, brings to an explosion all the long smouldering spites and grievances"—(Booklist) The scene is a Connecticut community. (Harcourt 301p)

DEEPING, WARWICK (1877–).
Roper's Row, E· 1929.

Remorseless account of the struggles of a young man, handicapped by poverty, lameness, and introversion, to gain a foothold in the medical profession See II: 177. (Knopf 365p)

DOUGLAS, LLOYD CASSEL (1877–).
Green Light, 1935.

The story of Newell Paige, who shouldered an older surgeon's guilt for a patient's death on the operating table Forced to leave the hospital, a promising career ruined, he brings his problem to the dean of a middle-western cathedral, who takes a hand in righting the wrong. Paige runs away when he is upbraided by the daughter of the woman who died during the operation, and, accounting his life worthless, prepares to sacrifice it by experimenting on himself to find a spotted fever serum. The serum succeeds, his name is cleared, and the path is prepared for romance and further service to mankind. The characters are close to automatons in a sermon-like story. See III: 323. (Houghton 326p) †

Magnificent Obsession, 1929.

Another "sermon," advocating regeneration of the modern world thru a renewal of spiritual and religious values By putting into practice such a "magnificent obsession," a young brain specialist makes a famous surgical invention with which he is able to save the life of the woman he loves. (Willett 330p) †

HART, ALAN (1892–).
Doctor Mallory, 1935.

Throughout his student years and brilliant interneship, Dr. Mallory was outstanding for his high ideals. Instead of seeking to capitalize on his brilliance, he chose to go as a general practitioner to a small Oregon fishing village. This is the story of his battle against dishonest competition, poverty and disease, and the ignorance and superstition of those whom he sought to help. Although he lost his wife, his health, and finally his life, he held steadfast to his ideals. The author is a physician, and the crisp jargon of medical school, hospital, and country practice has the vividness of one who knows what he is writing about. (Norton 320p) †

HOBART, ALICE TISDALE (1882–).
Yang and Yin: a novel of an American doctor in China; 1936.

A young physician gives his life to service in a little hospital in a Chinese mission—to care of the sick, to research, and to fighting the opium trade. (Bobbs 366p) †

JEWETT, SARAH ORNE (1849–1909).
A Country Doctor, 1884.

A quiet, uneventful story of a country doctor and his ward, a girl who in her turn becomes a doctor, in defiance of the custom of her times. (Houghton 351p) †

KAYE-SMITH, SHEILA (1888–).
The Village Doctor, E: 1929.

The scene is a tiny Sussex village to which a young London doctor has come seeking to restore his failing health. Thru his simple goodness and devotion, he wins the affection of his patients and finally softens the hard heart of the ambitious farm girl who largely out of selfishness has chosen to marry him rather than her village sweetheart. See III 211 & 246 (Dutton 266p)

LEWIS, SINCLAIR (1885–).
* **Arrowsmith,** 1925.

"The hero is a doctor whose natural bent for research is constantly checkmated by the necessity of getting up in the world." "By following [his] fortunes . . we are introduced to the faults and merits of medical education in the United States, to the rewards and hardships of country practice, to the interference of politics in public health work, to the fascinating intricacies of scientific experiment, and to the ethical and humanitarian problem presented by an epidemic."—(Booklist) Awarded the Pulitzer prize, which the author declined. See III: 307. (Harcourt 448p)

LEWISOHN, LUDWIG (1882–).
The Island Within, 1928.

Arthur, of the fourth generation in this saga of a Jewish family, studies medicine and becomes a practising psychiatrist. The emphasis is chiefly placed on his spiritual experiences, his ambition, feelings of inferiority and frustration. See II: 155 & III: 236. (Harper 350p)

MAUGHAM, WILLIAM SOMERSET (1874–).
* **Of Human Bondage,** E: 1915.

The most important pages of this work are devoted to Philip's career as a medical student and interne in a London hospital. Against this background he meets the worst of a long succession of defeats and makes a fresh start which this time seems bound to succeed. See II: 177. †

RICHARDSON, HENRY HANDEL, *pseud.* (Richardson, Henrietta).
The Fortunes of Richard Mahony: a trilogy.

See particularly the two following titles.

(1) **Australia Felix,** E: 1917.

The title character is an Irish physician, educated at Edinburgh, who having gone to Australia succeeds there in building up a practice in medicine. See II: 166. (Repr 1930 Norton 483p) †

(3) **Ultima Thule,** E: 1929.

Mahony is now middle-aged, almost completely ruined financially, and obliged to start all over again, this time with tragic results. See II: 167. (Norton 314p) †

RINEHART, MARY ROBERTS (1876–).

The Doctor, 1936.

"Chris, inspired by his country doctor uncle . . ., became a successful surgeon, served in the War, lost the use of his hand and won it back again, became a country doctor, and then returned to the city"—(Booklist) Shows primarily how his pride and love of his work affected his happiness. (Farrar 506p)

WHITE, WALTER FRANCIS (1893–).

The Fire in the Flint, 1924.

The story of a Negro doctor, educated in the North, and attempting to practise in a southern town. See III: 239. (Knopf 300p)

WOODHOUSE, FRANCES.

Country Holiday, E: 1935.

Quiet but tragic story of an English doctor and his unsuccessful effort to overcome his sense of inferiority. See II: 177. (Putnam 262p)

WYLIE, IDA ALENA ROSS (1885–).

To the Vanquished, E: 1934.

One of the central characters is a splendidly heroic anti-Nazi physician. See III: 259. (Doubleday 281p)

YOUNG, FRANCIS BRETT (1884–).

My Brother Jonathan, E: 1928.

A fine, discriminating study of a young physician and surgeon. Rewards come to Jonathan from his selfless devotion to the villagers in the English coal district At the end comes the sacrifice of the good doctor's life. (Knopf 437p) †

The Young Physician, E: 1919.

See II: 116. †

See also titles under **Asylums & Hospitals,** pp 205–206.

11. MERCANTILE MARINE

DANA, RICHARD HENRY (1815–1882).

*** Two Years Before the Mast,** 1840.

"The classical account of seafaring in a merchant sailing-ship of the old days. . . . This is a faithful record . . . a realistic, unexaggerated picture of life on shipboard in all its details. There is no lack of human interest, and the descriptions of the sea itself and of the glorious run home before the wind are full of spirit and vivid truth."—Baker †

McFEE, WILLIAM (1881–).

Casuals of the Sea: the voyage of a soul; E: 1916.

Memorable if only for the third section, with its finely done pages of life at sea—everyday life of the men in engine-room and forecastle of a freighter. See II: 127. †

Command, E· 1922.

The story of a mate on a British freighter, at once a study in character and a dramatic tale of Mediterranean adventure. See II: 127 (Doubleday Page 337p) †

See also the novels of Conrad, in passing, and titles under

Sea Stories, pp 92–95

Whaling, p 310.

12. MUSIC & MUSICIANS

BALZAC, HONORÉ DE (1799–1850).

Cousin Pons, F. 1847.

Pons is a virtuoso, and the story of his beautiful friendship with the sentimental Schmucke, another musician, helps to relieve the sordidness of the society described. See III· 202 & 296. †

BROMFIELD, LOUIS (1896–).

Possession, 1925.

The story of a girl's escape from a small Ohio mill town to the wide and satisfying life of a pianist of international fame. See II: 130 & III: 226. (Stokes 493p) †

CATHER, WILLA SIBERT (1875–).

Lucy Gayheart, 1935.

The tragic story of the love of an impulsive, joyous young girl studying music in Chicago, for a middle-aged, famous singer. See II: 181. (Knopf 231p) †

Youth and the Bright Medusa, 1920.

A number of music students or musical artists figure in these finely wrought short stories. See II: 172. (Knopf 303p) †

DE LA ROCHE, MAZO (1885–).

Whiteoaks of Jalna, 1929.

Finch's Fortune (sequel), 1931.

In the earlier volume we see young Finch, adolescent and awkward, developing into a musical genius. In the sequel he becomes the central figure. See II: 152. (Little 423, 443p)

FISHER, DOROTHY CANFIELD (1879–).

Rough-Hewn, 1922.

The heroine becomes a pianist of professional rank, and there are interesting pages devoted to her pursuit of music in Paris. See II: 117. (Harcourt 504p) †

HORGAN, PAUL (1903–).

The Fault of Angels, 1933.

Portrays a group of musicians in a musical center established by an eccentric millionaire in an eastern city (presumably Rochester, N.Y.). See III: 296. (Harper 349p) †

No Quarter Given, 1935.

The central character is a composer, dying of tuberculosis, in Santa Fe, who experiences a final flare-up of creative power before his death. See II: 173. (Harper 586p) †

KENNEDY, MARGARET (1896–).

The Constant Nymph, E: 1924.

Portrays an eccentric but extraordinary musician and his gifted children See II: 173. (1925 Doubleday Page 344p) †

MEYNELL, ESTHER HALLAM.

Time's Door, E: 1935.

"Delicately romantic fantasy of a young musician's adoration of Bach. Believing himself a reincarnation of an ancestor who had been Bach's pupil, he found he could project himself backward in time, and became a member of the composer's household in Leipzig, where he fell in love with Bach's daughter"—Booklist (Macmillan 337p) †

MOORE, GEORGE (1852–1933).

Evelyn Innes, E: 1898.

For Wagnerians. See II· 174. †

RICHARDSON, HENRY HANDEL, *pseud.* (Richardson, Henrietta).

Maurice Guest, E: 1908; rev. 1931.

A poignant and unforgettable story of English music students in a German university town (presumably Leipzig) at the turn of the century. See II: 183. (1908; rev 1930 Norton 566p)

ROLLAND, ROMAIN (1866–).

*** Jean-Christophe,** F: 1904–1912.

A 3-section work which follows in great detail the career and studies the temperament of a musical genius, first in Germany and later in Paris. The second volume in particular, *Jean-Christophe in Paris,* contains a minute and often scathing delineation of the musical world of Paris as it appears to a foreigner, and there is a running commentary on music and art as part of the background of the entire work. See individual works II: 111, 121, & 127. (1-v repr 1927 Holt 600, 473, 504p) †

ROYDE-SMITH, NAOMI GWLADYS.

Jake, E: 1935.

"Teachers, musicians, and friends surround Jake, and all join with his mother in serving his genius willingly. He is a musical prodigy who never doubts either his talent or his destiny. The story follows Jake from his tenth to his twenty-first year, while he is being educated, in England and Switzerland, and other people's lives are centered about his gift."—Booklist (Macmillan 446p)

SEDGWICK, ANNE DOUGLAS (1873–1935).

Tante, E: 1911.

Brilliant study of egotism in a famous woman pianist in England See II: 147 & 168. †

SIDGWICK, ETHEL (1877–).

Promise, E· 1910.

Succession (sequel), E: 1913.

Slow moving but impressive studies of the development of a young musical genius who triumphs as a great violinist. See II: 174. (1912, 1913 Small 436, 641p)

WASSERMANN, JAKOB (1873–1934).

The Goose Man, G 1915.

Story of a musical genius who, completely idealistic, is also completely ruthless in the pursuit of his ideal, and yet sensitive enough to suffer at his own ruthlessness. See II· 169. (Tr by Allen W Porterfield, 1922 Harcourt 470p) †

Singing & Singers

CATHER, WILLA SIBERT (1875–).

Lucy Gayheart, 1935.

One of the two main characters is a famous man singer, middle-aged, to whom Lucy loses her heart. See II: 181. (Knopf 231p) †

The Song of the Lark, 1915.

Detailed story of the growth of a gifted child in the Colorado desert, her student days in Chicago, and her triumph on the grand opera stage. See II: 172. (Houghton 489p) †

Youth and the Bright Medusa, 1920.

Several short stories in this collection are devoted to students and professional singers in New York City. The emphasis is upon youth and art, and success and ambition, especially in women. See II: 172. (Knopf 303p) †

DAVENPORT, MARCIA (1903–).

Of Lena Geyer, 1936.

From the opening in Prague, in 1888, to the resplendent funeral in New York, in 1934, this is the account of the life and singing of an unusual woman. "Along the way, but providing the essence of the book, are pictures of life and music in Germany, France, Austria, London, Russia—all the great pre-war centers of art—with specific attention to the older Metropolitan in New York. All the famous musicians, pianists, violinists as well as singers, make at least a brief and life-like appearance, and some of the critics are mentioned. [Its] purpose [is] to glorify the noblest of voices, and in the end to suggest, what Lena herself said, that the woman was only a voice, and

had lived only in music."—(N Y Times) The author is a daughter of Alma Gluck. (Scribner 473p)

DU MAURIER, GEORGE LOUIS (1834-1896).
Trilby, E: 1894.

Based on the author's knowledge of Bohemian life in Paris, and famous as a story of hypnotic influence over a beautiful girl †

MOORE, GEORGE (1852-1933).
Evelyn Innes, E: 1898.

The story of a singer of morbid temperament who becomes converted to Catholicism and life in a sisterhood See II: 174. †

SANBORN, PITTS (1879-).
Prima Donna: a novel of the opera; 1929.

The story of an opera singer, which begins in the obscurity of a small Ohio town, "with Helma's first lessons under an old Italian teacher. It follows her to New York and her first love affair, then to the continent where thru experiences that develop both woman and artist she is launched on a triumphant career"—(Bk Rev Digest) The author is a well-known music critic. (Longmans 2v: 616p)

13. PAINTING & PAINTERS

BEITH, JANET (1907-).
No Second Spring, E. 1933.

A wandering painter brings a note of romance to a bleak Scottish village in the 1830's. See II: 130. (Stokes 304p) †

BENNETT, ARNOLD (1867-1931).
Buried Alive: a tale of these days; E: 1908.

Farce satire on British art and British character, telling how a shy painter escaped the lion-hunters. See II: 168. †

BRIDGE, ANN, *pseud.*
Illyrian Spring, E: 1935.

On board ship Lady Kilmichael, a woman of 37 and a famous artist, meets Nicholas Humphries, a boy of 22 who wants to be an artist. "Both were escaping from their families—Lady Kilmichael from the domination of a brilliant husband and a debutante daughter, Nicholas from a father and mother who insisted upon architecture rather than painting. Together they painted happily along the Dalmatian coast, principally in Ragusa, until their families discovered them and all problems were solved. Considerable archeological and painting conversation, but psychological interest and character development remain uppermost."—Booklist (Little 384p)

DE MORGAN, WILLIAM FREND (1839-1917).
Alice-for-Short: a dichronism; E: 1907.

Alice is a little girl who is rescued by a good-hearted but ineffectual young artist, Charley Heath, with whose family she grows up. See II: 116. †

DREISER, THEODORE (1871-).
The "Genius," 1915.

Eugene Witla, the hero, has artistic leanings and goes to Chicago to study at the Art Institute. Later he makes a name for himself, in New York, as an illustrator. See II. 172 & 188 †

DU MAURIER, GEORGE LOUIS (1834-1896).
Trilby, E: 1894.

A famous picture of Bohemianism and Bohemian life in Paris †

HAWTHORNE, NATHANIEL (1804-1864).
The Marble Faun; or, The Romance of Monte Beni; 1860.

There are long passages describing the paintings, as well as architecture and sculpture, in Rome. See II: 162. †

KIPLING, RUDYARD (1865-1936).
The Light That Failed, E. 1891 (US: 1890).

The story of an artist who loses his eyesight. See II: 126 †

MAUGHAM, WILLIAM SOMERSET (1874-).
The Moon and Sixpence, E: 1919.

"The case of Gauguin transposed. Strickland is a middle-aged stockbroker, who takes up painting, throws over his family, and like the Frenchman goes to Tahiti and dies a leper His brutal concentration on his art, his violent sexuality, his callous indifference to love, friendship, kindness, are forcibly presented; but there is no revelation of the inner man or demonstration of his genius. He remains a picturesque enigma."—Baker (Doran 314p) †

* **Of Human Bondage,** E: 1915.

Thru the hero's eyes one sees a colony of artistic failures in Paris, where Philip Carey himself struggles, but with no ultimate success, to make painting his profession. This section of the book is enlivened with many profound discussions of the intricacies of art, its philosophy and criticism. See II: 177. †

MEREZHKOVSKII, DMITRII SERGIEEVICH (1865-).
* **The Romance of Leonardo da Vinci,** R: 1901.

An elaborate study of the character and career of Leonardo, along with numerous contemporary artists. See II: 173. (New tr by Bernard Guilbert Guerney, 1928 Mod Libr 635p) †

SHENTON, EDWARD (1895–).
The Gray Beginning, 1924.

Story of a boy who wanted to be an artist, covering his studies in Philadelphia, war experiences, marriage, and the exhibition of his first successful work. See II: 115. (Penn 300p)

STONE, IRVING (1903–).
Lust for Life: the novel of Vincent van Gogh; 1934.

Fictionized life of Vincent, the mad genius. "With apparent fidelity to the sources, but with imagined dialog, the author follows his whole tortured life, that ended at 37 in suicide—his early apprenticeship as an art dealer, his agonizing years as a religious worker among the coal miners, his love for half a dozen women, some of them prostitutes, and his long, frenzied striving for a technique of painting "—Booklist (Longmans 489p)

TIMMERMANS, FELIX (1886–).
Droll Peter, Fl: 1927.

A freely idealized treatment of the life of Peter Brueghel the elder See *II*· 174. (1930 Coward 340p)

WILLIAMS, JESSE LYNCH (1871–1929).
The Married Life of the Frederic Carrolls, 1910.

The hero of this light novel is an artist, but the emphasis is chiefly on his marriage and the social complications and financial difficulties which follow. See III: 248. (Scribner 602p)

14. RELIGIOUS PROFESSIONS

See titles under various sub-headings of same category, pp 315–318.

15. SCIENCE & SCIENTISTS

BROD, MAX (1884–).
The Redemption of Tycho Brahe, G: 1916.

Has for its theme the struggle between psychic interpretation of the universe and cold scientific investigation, as typified by the 16th-century Danish astronomer and mystic, Brahe, and his young German assistant, Kepler. See II: 172. (Tr by Felix Warren Crosse, 1928 Knopf 289p) †

CANNON, CORNELIA JAMES (1876–).
Red Rust, 1928.

An unschooled son of Swedish immigrants in early Minnesota devotes his life to finding a strain of wheat that will be proof against red rust. Despite poverty, ridicule, locusts, and other obstacles, he succeeds, but dies before he can reap the benefit. See III: 212 (Little 320p) †

HART, ALAN (1892–).
The Undaunted, 1936.

The hero is a young doctor who has practised medicine for three years, but who prefers to devote himself to research in an effort to find a cure for anemia. Thru his experiences in research laboratories one gains insight into the life of men and women behind the scenes in research. It is a conflicting picture of petty jealousies and often magnificent heroism. (Norton 310p) †

LEONOV, LEONID MAKSIMOVICH (1899–).
Skutarevsky, R: 1935.

The central figure is a physicist famous in Czarist days who "comes over" to the Soviet side, and works at an epoch-making discovery. See III: 264. (Tr by Alec Brown, 1936 Harcourt 444p)

LEWIS, SINCLAIR (1885–).
* **Arrowsmith,** 1925.

A satire on commercialized medicine which includes the field of research in its exposures of pretensions and greed Bacteriological laboratories and medical institutes are shown to be as subject to mercenary motives as the medical profession. *Arrowsmith* is presented as a born seeker and experimentalist, and when he resists the efforts of his second wife, rich and exacting, to make him a fashionable scientist, and is therefore divorced by her, we take leave of him working happily with a kindred spirit as an independent researcher. A masterpiece, both as art and as thought. See III: 303. (Harcourt 448p)

MEREZHKOVSKII, DMITRII SERGIEEVICH (1865–).
* **The Romance of Leonardo da Vinci,** R: 1901.

Attention is paid not only to Leonardo's activities in the fine arts but also to his extraordinary inventive and scientific curiosity. See II: 173. (New tr by Bernard Guilbert Guerney, 1928 Mod Libr 635p) †

PHILLPOTTS, EDEN (1862–).
The Miniature, E: 1926.

"The 'miniature' is man, created at the behest of Zeus. His development thru periods of poverty, ignorance, warfare, disorder, and pain, furnishes the gods with endless amusement. Finally he develops into a highly intelligent being and turns to science for relief from boredom. His discovery of how to split the atom leads to his destruction."—Booklist (1927 Macmillan 125p) †

READE, CHARLES (1814–1884).
Put Yourself in His Place, E: 1870.

The hero is a young inventor who struggles against the antagonism of the labor unions and their prejudice against all labor-saving devices. The emphasis is chiefly on the economic problem. †

SULLIVAN, JOHN WILLIAM NAVIN (1886–1937).
But for the Grace of God, E: 1932.

Under the disguise of Julian Shaughnessy, an English mathematician, scientist, and music critic takes stock of his life, describing with frankness and detachment his most significant experiences up to middle age. "It is the intimate record of an earnest intelligent man who, after half a lifetime of seeking for a meaning and a purpose in his existence, is still bewildered" But he does express the confirmed belief that "there is no lasting happiness apart from the realization, within oneself, of organic growth." (Knopf 220p) †

WELLS, HERBERT GEORGE (1866–).
Ann Veronica: a modern love story; E: 1909.

Ann is a "modern" young woman, and when she forsakes her conventional home for a freer life in London, it is at first in order to study biology in a laboratory. See II: 123. †

Marriage, E: 1912.

The hero is a young scientist whose pursuit of knowledge is an unconscious religion This is the story of how he was nearly ruined when his extravagant wife takes him away from his lab and makes him a millionaire manufacturer. See III: 248. (Duffield 529p)

* **Tono-Bungay,** E: 1909.

The ironical story of a commonplace little chemist who invents a patent medicine and makes a fortune out of building it up into a great "property" The author indirectly is deriding the gullibility of society in succumbing easily to fraudulent advertising and grandiose company promotion, by means of which the quack medicine was pushed. See III: 201 & 297. †

See also titles under
Novels of the Future, pp 69–70
Pseudo-Science, pp 83–84.

16. SCULPTURE & SCULPTORS

CATHER, WILLA SIBERT (1875–).
Youth and the Bright Medusa, 1920.

Among these tales of artistic success and failure the story entitled "The Sculptor's Funeral" will be of interest. See II: 172. (Knopf 303p) †

FRANCE, ANATOLE, *pseud.* (Thibault, Jacques Anatole, 1844–1924).
The Red Lily, F: 1894.

In this story of a woman's physical passion and self-indulgence, the author has represented himself thru the character of the sculptor Dechartre. See II: 172 & 181. †

GALSWORTHY, JOHN (1867–1933).
The Dark Flower, E: 1913.

Primarily an analysis of the emotional life of a man who incidentally is a sculptor. See II: 181. (Scribner 316p) †

HAWTHORNE, NATHANIEL (1804–1864).
The Marble Faun; or, The Romance of Monte Beni; 1860.

There are long descriptions of the sculpture, as well as the architecture and paintings, in Rome. See II· 162 †

HEYWARD, DU BOSE (1885–).
Lost Morning, 1936.

"A sculptor who had allowed his managing wife to turn him into a popular, best-selling etcher, in order to provide handsomely for his family, falls in love with a young girl artist. She believes that he can still retrieve his 'lost morning' and become the sculptor he desperately wants to be. Tragic events follow A trite plot, but beautifully written"—Booklist (Farrar 270p)

JAMES, HENRY (1843–1916).
Roderick Hudson, 1875.

A young American sculptor is taken to Europe, where he becomes disillusioned in his art and meet a tragic end. See II: 173. †

17. SPORT & SPORTING NOVELS

BAGNOLD, ENID (1892–).
"National Velvet," E: 1935.

Pleasant tale of a 14-year-old girl who rides her piebald horse in the Grand National and wins. See II: 112. (Morrow 304p) †

DICKENS, CHARLES (1812–1870).
* **The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club,** E: 1836–1837.

A masterpiece of rollicking humor. It is formless and plotless, but it was begun as a sporting chronicle to illustrate a set of comic plates by R. Seymour. †

MOORE, GEORGE (1852–1933).
Esther Waters, E: 1894; rev. 1920.

As a background for this sad tale of a servant girl's tribulations, there are extremely lifelike pictures of English racing circles in the '90's. "The household of a racing squire, described as it appears to Esther the scullery-maid, is broken up on the squire's bankruptcy, and the crowd of servants, trainers, jockeys, and stablemen disperse, most of them to get a living on the race course or in shady business in London. Esther, . . . being ruined, suffers the miseries of a lying-in hospital. After many troubles, she marries her old lover, who now keeps a low public-house and is a bookmaker."—Baker †

SASSOON, SIEGFRIED (1886–).
Memoirs of a Fox-Hunting Man, E: 1928.

The first part is a mildly agreeable but ironical chronicle of English sportsmanship up to 1914, with very successful scenes from the hunting field, the race-course, and the cricket ground See I 62 & II: 121. (1929 Coward 376p) †

Pugilism

BORROW, GEORGE HENRY (1803–1881).
* **Lavengro:** the scholar, the Gypsy, the priest, E. 1851.

See III: 253. †

PAUL, LOUIS (1901–).
The Pumpkin Coach, 1935.

See III: 296. †

18. STAGE & THEATER LIFE

AMMERS-KÜLLER, JO VAN (1884–).
The House of Joy: a story of stage-life in Holland; Du: 1922.
Jenny Heysten's Career (sequel), Du: 1923.

See II: 172. †

BEER, THOMAS (1889–).
The Fair Rewards, 1922.

An intelligent and sophisticated analysis of the whole Broadway pageant which also spans an important period in the American theater. "Mark Walling is one of the great managers, a controller of many theaters, a magnate to whom stars pay ardent if inevitable court He is the near genius. That is the cause of his deep unrest. He cannot throw aside the commercial aspects of his ventures, go in for what is really art, and yet he is vaguely unhappy at his successful productions, knowing them to be full of vulgarities. Success follows him almost relentlessly so far as financial rewards go but the conflict between the artist and the business man is real, and cannot be obliterated."—Bost Trans (Knopf 292p)

COUPERUS, LOUIS MARIE ANNE (1863–1923).
The Comedians: a story of ancient Rome; Du: 1917.

Players in the troupe of Lavinius Gabinius portray both in real life and in mimicry the corruption and decadence of the later Roman empire. Chief among the characters are two young actors of women's parts, Cecilius and Ceciliianus, twin boys of high birth There are also such historical characters as Pliny, Martial, Juvenal, and Tacitus. (1926 Doran 365p)

DANE, CLEMENCE, *pseud.* (Ashton, Winifred).
Broome Stages, E: 1931.

Deals with the fortunes of an English stage family during the 200 years from the early 18th century until the present It is a remarkably fine book about the world of the theater. See II: 152. (Doubleday 703p)

DICKENS, CHARLES (1812–1870).
The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby, E 1838–1839.

The hero s association with Vincent Crummles and his theatrical company gave occasion for some amusing pictures of the contemporary theater. See III. 241. †

DREISER, THEODORE (1871–).
Sister Carrie, 1900.

See II 188. †

LAWRENCE, DAVID HERBERT (1885–1930).
The Lost Girl, E: 1920.

A characteristically D. H. Lawrence story of a repressed English girl who escapes virginity by going off to Italy with a member of a troupe of wandering Italian players whom she meets while playing the piano in a small theater owned by her father. Interesting primarily as a study of a girl breaking thru her inhibitions.

MACKENZIE, COMPTON (1882–).
Carnival, E: 1912.

"Jenny, a high-spirited, mutinous child, tumbled up in a squalid household until the lodger, a retired clown, detected and encouraged her genius for dancing Her mother somewhat reluctantly acquiesces in the choice, and Jenny is sent to a dancing school, afterwards securing engagements in provincial and London pantomimes, Covent Garden opera, and, finally, at a leading music-hall. Mr. Mackenzie is bent on telling us everything about the life of a dancing girl—its hardships, amenities, and temptations."—(Spec) The heroine is a plausible invention, and the stage with its disreputable hangers-on is painted with a sure brush. (Appleton 410p) †

MOORE, GEORGE (1852–1933).
A Mummer's Wife, E: 1884.

Story of the degradation of an English shopkeeper's wife who runs off with the manager of a travelling company of actors. See II. 166. †

PRIESTLEY, JOHN BOYNTON (1894–).
The Good Companions, E: 1929.

A picaresque novel, telling of "the travels of a Yorkshire laborer, a maiden lady of 37 . . . , and a teacher in a boys' school, how untoward events led them to break the confines of ordered lives and take to the road as members of a troupe of travelling players, and the adventures that befell them. A . . . light-hearted comedy."—Booklist (Harper 640p) †

ROYDE-SMITH, NAOMI GWLADYS.
All Star Cast, E: 1936.

"A young English dramatic critic goes to the opening night of a mystery play by a famous author The play has an all star cast and David is much impressed with his own reactions to the actors and actresses. Thru his eyes we see the play from start to finish, watch the players, learn the reactions of the older critics, and hear the comments of the audience"—(Bk Rev Digest) An interesting experiment in technique, which seeks to bring to life an imaginary work of art (Macmillan 253p)

STERN, GLADYS BRONWYN (1890–).
The Rueful Mating, E. 1932.

Deals partially with the theater in its less successful aspects, as also with the exploitation of child talent. One of the two main characters is a prodigy boy actor. See II: 123. (Knopf 566p) †

TARKINGTON, BOOTH (1869–).
Presenting Lily Mars, 1933.

A selfish, stage-struck girl of 17 exercises her magnetism sufficiently to persuade a young playwright to assign her a minor part in his play As the story progresses, Lily's talent becomes more manifest; and since she is at the same time adept at enlisting the aid of her several lovers, she is at the end headed straight for stardom. Though the book is sometimes lifeless, it is a good story of the American theater of the author's era, containing humorous characterization of perfectly recognizable theatrical types. (Doubleday 321p)

See also titles under **Singers,** *pp 305–306.*

19. TEACHING & TEACHERS

Note: Only a few titles are listed here. Most of those eligible for inclusion here are already to be found above under
Education, *p 241.*
Schools & School Life, pp 208–209
Universities & University Life, pp 209–210.

CANNON, CORNELIA JAMES (1876–).
Heirs, 1930.

The central character begins mature life as a village teacher in New England. See III: 196. (Little 309p) †

EGGLESTON, EDWARD (1837–1902).
The Hoosier Schoolmaster, 1871.

Sentimental and homely tale of a schoolmaster who "boarded round" during pioneer days in Indiana. See III. 221. †

EIKER, MATHILDE (1893–).
Mrs. Mason's Daughters, 1925.

The central character is portrayed in the rôles of school-teacher and spinster, thru hardships realizing her ability to cope with life See II: 146. (Macmillan 367p) †

HILTON, JAMES (1900–).
Good-Bye, Mr. Chips, E: 1934.

See III: 208.

20. WHALING

DINGLE, AYLWARD E. (1874–).
Seaworthy, E: 1929.

Life on a whaling boat is presented vividly in this rousing story of whales, mutiny, treasure hunt, the South Seas, and the deliberate shanghaing of a wastrel son who, after the four-year voyage, has proved himself a man. (1930 Houghton 275p) †

HOPKINS, WILLIAM JOHN (1863–).
She Blows! And Sparm At That! 1922.

Ostensibly the account of a seafaring man's first voyage in the early '70's, when at the age of 15 he shipped as cabin boy on the whaling vessel *Clearchus.* An excellent story told in a matter-of-fact, not unliterary manner, with a supply of information that is none too common. See I: 93. (Houghton 361p)

MELVILLE, HERMAN (1819–1891).
*** Moby Dick,** 1851.

Moby Dick is a ferocious white whale, pursued in a fury of revenge by Captain Ahab, whose leg he has bitten off. See I: 94 & II: 170.

Typee: a peep at Polynesian life; 1846.

A romance of the South Seas recording the adventures of a whaling voyage. See under **Missionaries,** *p 317.* †

21. WOMEN IN PROFESSIONS

AMMERS-KÜLLER, JO VAN (1884–).
The House of Joy: a story of stage life in Holland; Du: 1922.

The heroine demonstrates her willingness to sacrifice family approval, friendship, and morality, for dramatic success See II: 172. (Tr by H van Wyhe, 1929 Dutton 284p) †

BROMFIELD, LOUIS (1896–).
Possession, 1925.

See II: 130 †

CATHER, WILLA SIBERT (1875–).
The Song of the Lark, 1915.

See II: 172 †

FISHER, DOROTHY CANFIELD (1879–).
Rough-Hewn, 1922.
The Brimming Cup, 1921.

Before her marriage the heroine is a pianist of professional rank, as well as a brilliant woman of the world. Later, as a wife and mother, she learns other satisfactions See II: 117 & 139. (Harcourt 504, 409p) †

JEWETT, SARAH ORNE (1849–1909).
A Country Doctor, 1884.

Quiet, uneventful story of a country doctor and his ward, a girl who in her turn becomes a doctor, in defiance of the custom of her times. (Houghton 351p) †

LEWIS, SINCLAIR (1885–).
Ann Vickers, 1933.

In the course of this long novel Ann finds outlet for her energetic leadership in suffrage, in social settlement work, dispenser for a private philanthropist, and finally in prison reform. See III: 197. (Doubleday 562p) †

MEREDITH, GEORGE (1828–1909).
*** Diana of the Crossways,** E: 1885.

See II: 133.

PRICHARD, KATHARINE SUSANNAH (1884–).
Fay's Circus, E: 1929.

Story of the director and owner of a circus in Australia. See II: 177. (1931 Norton 314p) †

RYLEE, ROBERT (1908–).
Deep Dark River, 1935.

A white woman lawyer defends a Negro being tried for murder. See III: 239 & 243. (Farrar 308p) †

THORNTON-COOK, ELSIE (1889–).
They Lived: a Brontë novel; E: 1935.

See III: 302.

See also titles, in passing, under
Feminism, p 242
Music & Musicians, pp 304–305
Singing & Singers, pp 305–306
Stage & Theater Life, pp 309–310
Woman's Changing Status, pp 253–254.

Marriage vs. a Career

AMMERS-KÜLLER, JO VAN (1884–).
Jenny Heysten's Career, Du: 1923.

A brilliant actress in Holland renounces love for the call of the stage See II: 172. (Tr by H van Wyhe, 1930 Dutton 260p) †

CATHER, WILLA SIBERT (1875–).
The Song of the Lark, 1915.

Shows how art tyrannizes over a woman in her struggle to have both a career and a happy marriage. See II· 172. (Houghton 489p) †

DELAFIELD, E. M., *pseud.* (De la Pasture, Edmée Elizabeth Monica, 1890–).
"Faster! Faster!" E: 1936.

Portrays a domineering and selfish business woman who deludes herself in playing the rôle of a "modern" wife and mother whereas actually she is thwarting her dependent family. See III: 295. (Harper 309p)

EIKER, MATHILDE (1893–).
Mrs. Mason's Daughters, 1925.

See II. 146. †

FISHER, DOROTHY CANFIELD (1879–).
The Brimming Cup, 1921.

A formerly brilliant woman of the world experiences a passing doubt as to the wisdom of her contented but obscure married life. See II: 139. (Harcourt 409p) †

HULL, HELEN ROSE.
Labyrinth, 1923.

"Catharine Hammond is the intellectual type of woman, caught in the labyrinth of after-war conditions. Her husband, . . . a professor in a New York City college, is happy in their home and their three fascinating children, and so is Catharine. During the War, while Charles was in France, Catharine had done some good research work, and now when she is feeling the lack of mental stimulus comes a chance to reenter the work. She hesitates for a time, partly because of the wordless opposition of Charles, but finally decides to go back to the research bureau. A competent woman is found to take care of the children and all goes well for a time. At last comes her big chance, but while she is on an investigation trip in Ohio, she is recalled by a serious accident to ten-year-old Spencer. Weeks of anxiety follow, with no thought of her work. When Spencer recovers Catherine's thoughts once more turn to the research bureau.

A move to a smaller college just at this time does not straighten matters; the labyrinth only grows more confusing."—(Bk Rev Digest) Well written, and a better than average attempt to explore the fundamental question of a woman's desire to combine family and professional life. (Macmillan 343p) †

JAMESON, STORM (1897–).

The Voyage Home, E: 1930.

Second section of the trilogy including *The Lovely Ship* and *A Richer Dust* (see III: 295). Here we find the heroine, Mary Hervey, at the crest of her achievements, rich and successful at 45, owner and ruler of the great shipbuilding firm she had inherited from her uncle. But though outwardly successful, she is beginning to feel at last that she has missed happiness in her family life. Her children one by one elude her, and when she turns belatedly to her husband, she finds that his love has escaped her (Knopf 269p) †

See also, in passing, titles under
Woman's Changing Status, pp 253–254
Women in Business, p 295.

E. RELIGION & RELIGIOUS SUBJECTS

1. ALLEGORIES, RELIGIOUS

ANKER-LARSEN, JOHANNES (1874–).
The Philosopher's Stone, Da: 1923.

A story of the quest for the philosopher's stone that will put meaning and value into life. See III: 322. (Tr by Arthur G Chater, 1924 Knopf 379p) †

KAFKA, FRANZ (1883–1924).
The Castle, G. 1926.

A strangely enigmatic work, which has been highly praised It broadly resembles *The Pilgrim's Progress* but is more philosophical in the character of the pilgrim's arduous progress toward salvation. The pilgrim is known only as "K" and this is the beautifully written legend of his struggles thru a maze of encounters, some comic and all symbolic, in an attempt to reach an unknown quantity, the "Castle," which dominates the lives of all of the characters (Tr by Willa & Edwin Muir, 1930 Knopf 340p) †

MOORE, GEORGE (1852–1933).
The Lake, E: 1905.

Study of a priest's spiritual development. See III: 323. †

OLIVER, JOHN RATHBONE (1872–).
Priest or Pagan, 1933.

Symbolic story of the conflict of forces of good and evil. See III: 318. (Knopf 461p) †

SHAW, GEORGE BERNARD (1856–).
The Adventures of the Black Girl in Her Search for God, E: 1932.

See III: 323. †

2. BIBLICAL STORIES

DAVIS, ELMER (1890–).
Giant Killer, 1928.

The story of King David, retold from a rationalist standpoint, with David taking the credit for deeds actually done by others. See I: 63. (Day 373p)

MANN, THOMAS (1875–).
Joseph and His Brothers, G: 1933.
Young Joseph, G: 1934.
Joseph in Egypt, G: 1936.

See II: 187, 120, & III: 327. †

MOORE, GEORGE (1852–1933).
The Brook Kerith: a Syrian story; E: 1916.

"Joseph of Arimathea is the witness thru whom the story is told, but the subject is Jesus, a Palestine shepherd and member of the brotherhood of the Essenes, with a mystic understanding of nature in which he perceives God. Listening to the Baptist, he is carried away by enthusiasm, and believes himself to be the promised Messiah, but afterwards grows bitterly remorseful for such presumption. Jesus suffers crucifixion, and is laid in the sepulchre. But he is not dead, and Joseph secretly nurses him and shelters him from the priests till he can return to the Essenes It is rationalist interpretation of the confused evidence, done with artistic simplicity and tenderness. Only rarely is there a touch of irony. . . . A profound and beautiful theism pervades the whole"—(Baker) In the closing chapters there is a dramatic meeting between Jesus and Paul, who is given a masterly portrayal, and the work ends with Paul continuing on his way, preaching his doctrine of the risen Christ. The book is a noteworthy product of imaginative art. (Macmillan 486p) †

NATHAN, ROBERT (1894–).
Jonah, 1925.

A gentle satire on the prophet Jonah. See III: 324. †

UNTERMEYER, LOUIS (1885–).
Moses, 1928.

Concerns the prophet Moses and his contemporaries, among whom the following are historical: Queen Ti, Akhnaton, Aaron, Joshua, Balaam, and Horemheb. "An interesting study in . . . the age-old struggle between spirituality and lust for power," as typified in a Lawgiver who is portrayed as half-mystic and half-hypocrite. (Harcourt 390p) †

3. INSTITUTIONS, RELIGIOUS

Cathedrals & Cathedral Life

BLASCO, IBÁÑEZ, VICENTE (1867–1928).
The Shadow of the Cathedral, Sp: 1903.

Shows the population of a whole town dwelling about Toledo's cathedral, necessary to its existence

and maintenance. See III: 195. (Tr by W A Gillespie, 1919 Dutton 341p) †

HUGO, VICTOR MARIE (1802–1885).

* **Notre-Dame de Paris,** F: 1831.

The hidden force of fate is symbolized by the superhuman grandeur and multitudinous imageries of the cathedral. See under **Romance,** p 86. †

TROLLOPE, ANTHONY (1815–1882).

* **Barchester Towers,** E: 1857.

The Warden, E: 1855.

Notable volumes in a series dealing with the amenities and rivalries of the cathedral town of Barchester. See III: 316. †

WALPOLE, SIR HUGH (1884–).

The Cathedral, E: 1922.

"A notable novel of power and interest, marking the close of an era ending with the Queen's jubilee in 1897. Its action covers less than a year The central theme is the Polchester cathedral, splendid and massive, 'become a god demanding his own rites and worshippers.' Against the background of its magnificence and [the] petty village life is fought the duel for supremacy between simple-minded, autocratic archdeacon Brandon, symbolizing the arrogance of the church, and Canon Ronder, used by destiny as a blind, impersonal force to break in pieces the old order to make way for the new."—(Booklist) See III: 319 & 324. (Doran 459p)

Convents & Convent Life

See titles, pp 205–206.

Monasteries & Monastic Life

See titles, pp 205–206.

4. MYSTICISM & MYSTICS

ANKER-LARSEN, JOHANNES (1874–).

Martha and Mary, Da: 1925.

A story of two sisters, one typifying the dreamer and mystic, the other the worker. Both are deeply religious, and this is the story of their spiritual growth. See II: 108 & 129. (Tr by Arthur G Chater, 1926 Knopf 310p) †

The Philosopher's Stone, Da: 1923.

The two chief characters are young student-friends, one of whom is "the temperamental mystic who strives vainly thru theology and theosophy in turn to recover his childish sense of an immaterial world." See III: 322. (Tr by Arthur G Chater, 1924 Knopf 379p) †

BOJER, JOHAN (1872–).

The Great Hunger, N: 1916.

The story of a man who attains victory thru suffering and adversity after failing to achieve it in material success. See II: 124. (Tr by W J Alexander Worster & C Archer, 1919 Moffat 327p & repr) †

BROD, MAX (1884–).

The Redemption of Tycho Brahe, G: 1916.

The title character is the famous Danish astronomer of the 16th century, who clings to his mystical interpretation of the universe in conflict with the scientific viewpoint of his assistant Kepler, who is a follower of the new and godless Copernican system. See II: 172. (Tr by Felix Warren Crosse, 1928 Knopf 289p) †

HAWTHORNE, NATHANIEL (1804–1864).

The Blithedale Romance, 1852.

In the last part of this idealized account of the communistic settlement at Brook Farm, the author indulges in visionary excursions into clairvoyance, mysticism, and esoteric speculation †

LAGERLÖF, SELMA OTTILIANA LOVISA (1858–).

The Emperor of Portugallia, Sw: 1914.

Here as elsewhere the author expresses her mystic sense of union between God and man. See II: 143 (Tr by Velma Swanston Howard, 1916 Doubleday Page 323p) †

Jerusalem, Sw: 1901.

The Holy City: Jerusalem II; Sw: 1902.

Epical narrative of a mystical evangelizing movement which culminates in an abortive Zionist mission to the Holy Land. The author "chronicles the family history of the Ingmarssons, a race of peasant-farmers, thru two generations. She shows how even the peasant's age-long devotion to the land yields at the call of religion, although her own sympathies are not with the fanatic."—(Baker) See III: 220. (Tr by Velma Swanston Howard, 1915, 1918 Doubleday Page 342, 348p) †

MOORE, GEORGE (1852–1933).

The Brook Kerith: a Syrian story; E: 1916.

See III: 313. †

SHORTHOUSE, JOSEPH HENRY (1834–1903).

John Inglesant, E: 1881.

The author expounds the doctrine of mysticism that was a common philosophy to certain 17th-century Romanists and Anglicans. See III: 319. †

WERFEL, FRANZ (1890–).

The Pure in Heart, G: 1929.

Portrays the life of a spiritual man in the non-spiritual existence of our modern age. See II: 129. (Tr by Geoffrey Dunlop, 1931 Simon 610p) †

5. PROFESSIONS, RELIGIOUS

Clergymen

ANKER-LARSEN, JOHANNES (1874–).
A Stranger in Paradise, Da· 1928.
See III: 323. †

BARRIE, SIR JAMES MATTHEW (1860–1937).
*** The Little Minister,** E: 1891.
The romantic love story of a Presbyterian minister and a wild and winsome gypsy girl †

BEITH, JANET (1907–).
No Second Spring, E: 1933.
The setting is a bleak Scottish village in the early 19th century, and one of the three main characters is a stern young minister who strove to save the souls of his embittered, hard-drinking parishioners, preaching to them of his god of vengeance. See II: 130. (Stokes 304p) †

BOJER, JOHAN (1872–).
The New Temple, N: 1927.
A sequel to *The Great Hunger* (see II: 124). After an unsatisfactory early life the hero comes under influences which inspire him to devote his life to the ministry and to the building of a new temple of spiritual service. See III. 318 (Tr by C Archer, 1928 Century 341p) †

BUTLER, SAMUEL (1835–1902).
*** The Way of All Flesh,** E: 1903.
A brilliant attack on family relations, written in the 1880's, which also criticizes hypocrisies of the Anglican church and clergy in Victorian England. The hero, son of a self-satisfied and stupid minister who entered the church only because of family pressure, attempts to prepare himself for the ministry in turn, but his ability to see thru his father leaves him with little enthusiasm, and so he is not too unhappy when an unfortunate circumstance puts an abrupt end to his own brief church career. See II: 151, 178, & III: 208. †

CARMAN, DOROTHY WALWORTH (1900–).
Faith of Our Fathers, 1925.
"Does the minister who conscientiously tries to build a life on 'the faith of our fathers' reap the just reward of his labors? This is the problem around which the author weaves the story of Hugh Wesley Bloom, a young minister whose ideals clash with the social and political forces which govern the churches of his ministry. Hugh, with his brave little wife, struggles thru years of alternate hope and disappointment, suffers thru the treachery of parishioners, and the authority of bishops and elders, only to be sent at last to the humble little parish which had been his father's before him."—Bk Rev Digest (Harper 311p) †

CONNOR, RALPH, *pseud.* (Gordon, Rev. Charles William, 1860–1937).
The Sky Pilot: a tale of the foothills; 1899.
The Sky Pilot is a saintly young evangelist who converts the turbulent ranchers in a little frontier village of the Rockies. See III· 216. †

COZZENS, JAMES GOULD (1903–).
Men and Brethren, 1936.
An objective but slightly cynical presentation of one type of modern clergyman, the rector of a prominent Fifth Avenue church who is urbane, intelligent, and "liberal" in outlook The story concerns his dealings with parishioners and friends, and his professional and personal relationships and contacts (Harcourt 282p)

DOUGLAS, LLOYD CASSEL (1877–).
Green Light, 1935.
The motivating force in this story is the dean of a mid-west cathedral to whom all kinds of people come seeking help for their weary souls. This is principally the tale of how he helped a young surgeon to avert the threat of ruin to his career. See III 323. (Houghton 326p) †

FIELDING, HENRY (1707–1754).
*** The Adventures of Joseph Andrews,** E: 1742.
An outstanding character in this humorous picture of 18th-century society is Parson Adams, the simple, good-hearted, slightly ridiculous but lovable curate in Sir Thomas Booby's family. †

GOLDSMITH, OLIVER (1728–1774).
*** The Vicar of Wakefield,** E: 1766.
Another 18th-century portrait See II: 140. †

HAWTHORNE, NATHANIEL (1804–1864).
*** The Scarlet Letter,** 1850.
A Calvinist minister in the early Puritan days of Massachusetts commits adultery, and with his accomplice makes terrible expiation. See II: 160. †

HILTON, JAMES (1900–).
And Now Good-Bye, E: 1931.
"For 12 years Howatt Freemantle, a sensitive beauty-loving, non-conformist clergyman, had plodded along in his conscientious routine in a dreary English town. Then a railway wreck focussed public attention upon him and made him a hero. Only one friend knew the story of the three days before the accident—days that meant more than all his preceding years and would enrich all his life because they held 'a moment's lifting of the veil that hid beauty.' "—Booklist (1932 Morrow 278p)

KAYE-SMITH, SHEILA (1888–).
Susan Spray, E: 1931.

A comic study of the religious mind as demonstrated in the career of an early 19th-century woman preacher who was sincerely religious in spite of being a humbug. See II: 133. (Harper 385p) †

LEWIS, SINCLAIR (1885–).
Elmer Gantry, 1927.

A vigorous indictment of a sensational evangelist, hypocritical and unintelligent, and the lady-evangelist with whom he lived. See III: 317. (Harcourt 432p) †

MACAULAY, ROSE.
Told by an Idiot, E: 1923.

The intellectual and moral history of a clergyman's family from Victorian to Georgian times, with the central figure the Rev. Aubrey Garden, who keeps losing his faith, is an Anglican, a Unitarian, a Roman Catholic, a proselyte of the Ethical Church, etc, according as conscience, and too much study, compel. See II: 155. (1924 Boni & Liveright 340p) †

MARSHALL, BRUCE (1899–).
Father Malachy's Miracle: a heavenly story with an earthly meaning; E· 1931.

A modern satirical novel, at the expense of both the Roman and Anglican clergy. See III: 318. (Doubleday 306p) †

RAYMOND, ERNEST (1888–).
A Family That Was, E: 1929.

See II: 115. †

SINCLAIR, MAY (1879–).
A Cure of Souls, E: 1923.

"A relentless portrayal of an English canon who, disregarding . . every call for service, sacrifices to his self-indulgence his opportunity to be a cure of souls, and withdraws from his charge as the story ends, leaving behind misery and misunderstanding as a result of his laziness."—Booklist (1924 Macmillan 324p)

The Rector of Wyck, E: 1925.

A portrait which is the antithesis of the above. See III: 247. (Macmillan 258p)

STRIBLING, THOMAS SIGISMUND (1881–).
Unfinished Cathedral, 1934.

At the center of this novel of the South during boom days is the figure of a young Methodist minister, whose rich uncle is prime mover in a skyscraper cathedral project. See III: 199. Concludes *The Forge* (see II: 141) and *The Store* (see III: 239). (Doubleday 383p)

SUCKOW, RUTH (1892–).
The Bonney Family, 1928.

Twenty years of life in a minister's family in a small Iowa town. See II: 142. (Knopf 296p) †

TROLLOPE, ANTHONY (1815–1882).
The Warden, E: 1855.

"The Warden, Mr Harding, a gentle and innocent old cleric, living a quiet and contented life, is suddenly assailed by the newspapers for receiving the profits of a rich sinecure, and, half in fear of the odium thus created, half from conscientious scruples, resigns his income and accepts penury. The cathedral city with its ecclesiastical dignitaries was suggested by Salisbury."—Baker †

* **Barchester Towers,** E: 1857.

Continues the picture of clerical society with its peculiar humors and foibles The chief incidents are connected with the appointment of a new bishop, the troubles and disappointments this involves, and the intrigues and jealousies of the clergy. the henpecked bishop, the ambitious archdeacon, and the dean, canons, and others, with their wives. The picture of the eccentric Stanhope family is particularly delicious †

Jesuits

BLASCO, IBÁÑEZ, VICENTE (1867–1928).
The Intruder, Sp: 1904.

Conflict between Jesuits and anti-clericals in a Biscay mining town See III· 286. (Tr by W A Gillespie, 1928 Dutton 338p) †

JOYCE, JAMES (1882–).
* **A Portrait of the Artist as a Young Man,** E: 1916.

See II: 114. †

SHORTHOUSE, JOSEPH HENRY (1834–1903).
John Inglesant, E· 1881.

See III 319. †

THACKERAY, WILLIAM MAKEPEACE (1811–1863).
* **The History of Henry Esmond,** E: 1852.

The account of Father Holt, the Jesuit priest, and of his activities in support of the Jacobite cause will be of interest. See II: 128. †

Missionaries

BUCK, PEARL SYDENSTRICKER (1892–).
The Exile, 1936.

Story of the author's mother, wife of a stern missionary whose unquestioning faith she was unable to follow. See II: 130. (Day 315p) †

CATHER, WILLA SIBERT (1875–).
Death Comes for the Archbishop, 1927.

"The story of Father Latour, a French priest who in the middle years of the last century went to New Mexico, as vicar apostolic, and became archbishop of Santa Fe. With him went also Father

Joseph Vaillant, friend of his seminary days in France. The two labored together devotedly and by their love and wisdom won the Southwest for the Catholic church. It was after nearly 40 years of good works in his diocese that death came for the archbishop and he lay before the high altar in the church he had built. He died 'of having lived.'" —(Bk Rev Digest) Shows the author turning to a faith in revealed religion. (Knopf 303p) †

Shadows on the Rock, 1931.

Again the background is that of Roman Catholic civilization, this time in the French colony of Quebec during the period of Frontenac and Bishop Laval. In addition to domestic scenes, there are pictures and anecdotes of the Ursuline convent and the missionary priests of old Canada. A somewhat slighter work than that listed above. (Knopf 280p) †

ERTZ, SUSAN.
The Proselyte, 1933.

Story of an English girl married to a Mormon missionary. See III 321. (Appleton-Century 359p) †

HOBART, ALICE TISDALE (1882–).
Yang and Yin: a novel of an American doctor in China; 1936.

The scene of this novel is a little hospital in a Chinese mission, and various members of the mission group are secondary characters. See III: 228 & 303. (Bobbs 366p)

MELVILLE, HERMAN (1819–1891).
Typee: a peep at Polynesian life; 1846.

Adventures among the natives of the Marquesas Islands. The author's "exposure of the evils caused by missionary interference with the primitive ways of the natives, and of the demoralization due to European vices imported by traders, raised such an outcry that these important passages were deleted from all editions until the modern collected edition of his works (1922)."—(Baker) See III: 310. †

WEAVER, RAYMOND MELBOURNE (1888–).
Black Valley, 1926.

"The story of a little group of American missionaries in Japan is a rather grim picture of the jealousies, futilities, and boredom of the life of the missionary compound, cut off from any real sympathy with the native people. Most zealous of all and uncompromising in his piety is the Rev. Alurid Wilberforce. His son Gilson, whose whole life, except for a few years in America, has been spent in Kurodani, comes to understand the Japanese thru his love for the beautiful O-Yo-Ake-San, and it is mainly thru his eyes that Japan is pictured."—Bk Rev Digest (Viking 310p) †

Monks & Nuns

See titles listed under
Convent & Monastery Life, pp 205–206
Priests, Abbés, below, pp 317–318.

Preachers, Itinerant

ELIOT, GEORGE, *pseud.* (Cross, Mary Ann Evans, 1819–1880).
*** Adam Bede**, E: 1859.

Dinah Morris is the inspired and saintly young village preacher. See II: 162. †

KAYE-SMITH, SHEILA (1888–).
Susan Spray, E: 1931.

See II: 133. †

LEWIS, SINCLAIR (1885–).
Elmer Gantry, 1927.

The title character, a Baptist-Methodist preacher, and a hypocrite and voluptuary who undergoes adventures in various forms of religious charlatanry in the hope of quick religious returns, is portrayed against a background of church members and professing Christians scarcely less hypocritical than he. See III: 316. (Harcourt 432p) †

Priests, Abbés, etc.

BENSTEAD, CHARLES RICHARD (1896–).
Retreat: a novel of 1918; E: 1930.

Pictures the mental breakdown of an Anglican priest serving as chaplain with the British army in France See II: 164 & 175. (Century 356p) †

BLASCO, IBÁÑEZ, VICENTE (1867–1928).
The Shadow of the Cathedral, Sp: 1903.

An intensely anti-ecclesiastical book, in the spirit of scientific revolt and agnosticism rather than in any way Protestant. See III: 195. (Tr by W A Gillespie, 1919 Dutton 341p) †

CATHER, WILLA SIBERT (1875–).
Death Comes for the Archbishop, 1927.
Shadows on the Rock, 1931.

See III: 316–317.

DELEDDA, GRAZIA (1872–1936).
The Mother, I: 1920.

Describes a spiritual duel between a young Sardinian priest and his peasant mother. See II: 148. (Tr by Mary G Steegman, 1923 Macmillan 239p) †

HURLEY, DORAN.
Monsignor, 1936.

"A small New England factory town, inhabited largely by Irish, French-Canadian, and Portuguese Catholics, is the scene of this story. The principal character is an Irish priest who must fight constantly a seemingly hopeless battle against the sin of self-pride and desire for power."—Bk Rev Digest (Longmans 305p) †

LAGERLÖF, SELMA OTTILIANA LOVISA (1858–).

The Story of Gösta Berling, Sw: 1891.

"A most singular and unconventional story, or chain of stories, woven into a prose epic or saga, in which the mercurial and daring Gosta, unfrocked priest, drunkard, lover, and poet, is the chief hero"—(Baker) See under **Fantasy,** p 67. (Tr by Lillie Tudeer; rev & augmented, 1918 Am Scand Found, 2v: 294, 315p) †

MARSHALL, BRUCE (1899–).

Father Malachy's Miracle: a heavenly story with an earthly meaning; E· 1931.

Satirical story of a modern miracle—the transportation of a dance hall thru the air from Edinburgh to Bass Rock, in the Firth of Forth—and its effects The clergy, both Roman and Anglican, deem the miracle (if it were one) most unwise; the press exploits it; moving pictures seek to commercialize it; the Vatican, not having been consulted, is displeased; and the proprietor of the Palais de Danse demands damages So gentle little Father Malachy, the Benedictine monk who was responsible, once more exerts his faith, brings the dance hall flying back to its original situation, and returns to his monastery reflecting· "After all it is not a Benedictine monk's job to convert modernist clergymen." (Doubleday 306p) †

MOORE, GEORGE (1852–1933).

Héloïse and Abélard, E: 1921.

Story of the famous liaison and its sequel. See II: 182. †

The Lake, E: 1905.

Story of the circumstances by which a parish priest is persuaded to renounce the clothes and office of his vocation and assume instead "the habit and destiny of a man." See III· 323 †

OLDER, CORA MIRANDA.

Savages and Saints, 1936.

Here a priest thru penance finds peace and victory over self. The scene is Spanish California after the American conquest. See II· 186 & III: 322. (Dutton 373p)

OLIVER, JOHN RATHBONE (1872–).

Priest or Pagan, 1933.

Anglo-Catholicism is used as the background for this symbolic story of an illegitimate boy, torn between his actual father, an ex-convict and hobo known as "Hell Fire," and his reputed father, an Anglican priest. When the boy enters the priesthood, his spiritual father finds the opportunity to help him save his soul. (Knopf 461p) †

Victim and Victor, 1928.

The chief character is an unfrocked Anglican priest who was a "victim" in his hopeless struggle for restoration to the priesthood, but a "victor" in his successful aid to those who came to him as head of a refuge in the slums. See III: 252. (Macmillan 435p)

6. RELIGION

General

BOJER, JOHAN (1872–).

The Great Hunger, N: 1916.

A Norwegian peasant finds his soul's hunger for the divine satisfied not thru his material success as a master engineer but thru disaster, suffering, and self-sacrifice See II. 124. (Tr by W J Alexander Worster & C Archer, 1919 Moffat 327p & repr) †

The New Temple, N. 1927.

Sequel to the above The peasant Peer Holm and his wife are now grown old Their two children have been adopted and reared by a rich aunt, after the latter's death, Louise sets out to find the parents they have never seen. Inspired by the simple courage and religious fervor of the old couple, Lorentz, their son, decides to become a minister His quest for the true God becomes successful only when he realizes finally that the approach to God must be thru sincere love of humanity and spiritual service. (Tr by C Archer, 1928 Century 341p) †

CONNOR, RALPH, *pseud.* (Gordon, Rev. Charles William, 1860–1937).

The Man from Glengarry, 1901.

A strongly religious note pervades this tale of Canadian lumbermen. See III. 286.

DOUGLAS, LLOYD CASSEL (1877–).

Forgive Us Our Trespasses, 1932.

Written with a moral purpose, this is a story of the conversion of a cynic into an idealist See II. 125. (Houghton 369p) †

FRANCE, ANATOLE, *pseud.* (Thibault, Jacques Anatole, 1844–1924).

* **Penguin Island,** F: 1908.

An aged saint, nearly blind, commits the blunder of baptizing an island colony of penguins. In a wild burlesque the author follows the ostensible history of these now Christian souls and their descendants—a history in which most of the follies of civilized society are duplicated. The satire is aimed not only at religion, but at history, politics, etc. †

LEWIS, SINCLAIR (1885–).

Elmer Gantry, 1927.

This violent attack is aimed not only at evangelists of the kind typified by the title character and his female counterpart, Sharon Falconer, but also at hypocritical church members and professing Christians whom the author regards as typifying vulgar and materialist aspects of sectarian religion. See III: 316 & 317. (Harcourt 432p)

MEREZHKOVSKII, DMITRII SERGIEEVICH (1865–).

The Death of the Gods, R: 1896.

"First part of a huge trilogy, designed to interpret 'the everlasting contest between the idea of a God-Man and the idea of a Man-God,' in other words, Christian and pagan ideals With an imagination steeped in ancient history and archaeology, the novelist depicts the struggle between light and darkness in the soul of the Emperor Julian, and throughout all the peoples of his dominions (337–363). The result is a succession of gorgeous tableaux representing dissolute city life, wars . . controversies and squabbling among pagan philosophers and Christian prelates"—Baker (New tr by Bernard Guilbert Guerney, 1929 Mod Libr 470p) †

The trilogy is continued in *The Romance of Leonardo da Vinci* and *Peter and Alexis* (see II: 173 & 146).

RØLVAAG, OLE EDVART (1876–1931).

Their Father's God, N: 1931.

Completes the trilogy begun with *Giants in the Earth* and *Peder Victorious* (see III. 223 & 230). In the first volume Peder's mother Beret, unreconciled to the new life on the soil, had turned more and more to religion as her chief comfort, until it became an obsession At the end of the second volume we found Peder, a son of Lutherans, marrying the pretty Irish-Catholic girl, Susie Donchy. This volume has as its theme the unsuccessful struggle of the two young people to adapt themselves Peder's ideas shock Susie, and hers repel him The result is serious family dissension as the book comes to an end (Tr by Trygve M Ager, Harper 338p) †

SHORTHOUSE, JOSEPH HENRY (1834–1903).

John Inglesant, E: 1881.

Often called "the best religious novel in English literature." It is "the spiritual biography of a very rare spirit who was a servant of Charles I, and afterwards acts as go-between to the Anglican and Romanist ecclesiastical parties. Historical events are subordinate, however, to the subjective narrative. In Mr. Ferrar's house at Little Gidding, among the Quietists, Inglesant becomes acquainted with the mysticism that was a common philosophy to certain Romanists and Anglicans; and on the exposition of this doctrine, which reproduced itself in the Tractarian movement of our own times, the author concentrates his eloquence Many great men appear, and the manners, the thought, and the religious feeling of the period in England and Italy are rendered with studious accuracy and deep sympathy. Such episodes as the election of a Pope and the plague at Naples are, as it were, careful historical monographs vivified by imagination."—Baker †

WALPOLE, SIR HUGH (1884–).

The Cathedral, E: 1922.

Against the background of a cathedral-dominated town, with its intrigue-ridden circles, one witnesses the losing struggle of a simple-minded archdeacon against a clever, ambitious canon—the two men personifying "the conflict between the religion of authority and the religion of the spirit, personal religion and ecclesiasticism, Renan and the cathedral." See III· 314 & 324. (Doran 459p)

WELLS, HERBERT GEORGE (1866–).

The World of William Clissold, E: 1926.

See under **Philosophical Novels,** p 328. †

Agnosticism

BLASCO, IBÁÑEZ, VICENTE (1867–1928).

The Shadow of the Cathedral, Sp: 1903.

An intensely anti-ecclesiastical book, in the spirit not of Protestantism but of scientific revolt and agnosticism. See III· 195. (Tr by W A Gillespie, 1919 Dutton 341p) †

JOYCE, JAMES (1882–).

* **A Portrait of the Artist as a Young Man,** E· 1916

The story from childhood thru youth of a thoughtful and sensitive Irishman whose early education was Roman Catholic Although he inclined for a time toward the priesthood, other elements in his experience and within himself leave him at the beginning of manhood leaning toward agnosticism. See II· 114 (Huebsch 299p, also Mod Libr) †

RUTHERFORD, MARK, *pseud.* (White, William Hale, 1831–1913).

The Autobiography of Mark Rutherford, E: 1881.

"A sombre, thoughtful book—the history of a doubter, who has a strain of Bunyan's morbid self-consciousness Beginning as an Independent minister in the eastern midlands, he passes thru phases of Unitarianism to a vague theism, and finally to agnosticism and stoical resignation. In a sense, it is not only the story of his mental conflicts but also of the various currents of thought that moulded religious and philosophic attitudes in that era of scientific advance and of the birth of the higher criticism."—(Baker) See III: 321.

Mark Rutherford's Deliverance, E: 1885.

Sequel to the above "A narrative as rambling as the former, chief incidents a struggling journalist's attempts to preach love and undogmatic Christianity to the poor and outcast of London: contains some earnest studies of character and conduct, and is obviously grounded on autobiography. Out of his favorite teacher, the Book of Job, Mark learns his final attitude of trust in God, even though His ways are beyond our comprehension. A book that reveals the hearts of the poor struggling toilers with penetrating sympathy, ennobled by the earnestness of the autobiographer's endeavor to keep hold of the spiritual light whilst laboring in darkness and slavery."—Baker †

Slow moving and introspective, both of these works are less a record of the physical happenings of a man's life than a history of the development of a soul that breaks the chains of a narrow creed to attain a higher plane of religious belief. Their importance is in their accuracy as pictures of the

mind and soul of the provincial dissenter of the last half of the 19th century. Their appeal will be limited to exceptional readers—the contemplative, religious-minded, and those who seek relief from pressure books.

WHITE, NELIA GARDNER (1894–).
The Fields of Gomorrah, 1935.

The central character is a Methodist minister's wife, devoted to her conscientious husband, enduring the many trials of their life in one small parish after another, and concealing for years the fact that she does not share in the same unquestioning faith. (Stokes 352p) †

Atheism

DOSTOIEVSKI, FEDOR MIKHAILOVICH (1821–1881).
* **Crime and Punishment,** R: 1866.

Here Dostoievski explores agonizing problems that stem from the momentous question: "Does God exist?" See II: 160 & 161 †

TWAIN, MARK, *pseud.* (Clemens, Samuel Langhorne, 1835–1910).
Pudd'nhead Wilson, 1894.

The title character is the village atheist, whose maxims doubtless express much of the author's own disillusion. †

Conversion & Faith

ANKER-LARSEN, JOHANNES (1874–).
A Stranger in Paradise, Da: 1928.

A saintly peasant lad inspires his fellows to make over their lives after his example See III: 323. (Tr by Ruth Castberg Jordan, 1929 Knopf 256p) †

CONNOR, RALPH, *pseud.* (Gordon, Rev. Charles William, 1860–1937).
The Sky Pilot: a tale of the foothills; 1899.

See III: 216. †

CULLEN, COUNTEE (1903–).
One Way to Heaven, 1932.

In part the story of a simple Negro servant girl in Harlem, suddenly converted to religion by the example of a cheerful trickster who has made a profitable business out of shamming conversion at revival meetings. Mattie, feeling that she owes her salvation to Sam, falls in love with the rascal, marries him, and then discovers to her sorrow that religion means nothing to him. See III: 237. (Harper 280p)

GOLDING, LOUIS (1895–).
Day of Atonement, E: 1925.

A story of orthodox Jews in Russia and then in England, and of the "apostasy" of the chief character's conversion to Christianity. See III: 235. (Knopf 270p) †

KAGAWA, TOYOHIKO (1888–).
A Grain of Wheat, J: 1935.

In part the story of a young Japanese boy's conversion to Christianity. See III: 233. (1936 Harper 150p) †

UNDSET, SIGRID (1882–).
The Wild Orchid, N: 1929.

Describes the growing interest in Catholicism of a boy brought up by a free-thinking mother to have no conventional ideas on religion. See II: 115. (Tr by Arthur G Chater, 1931 Knopf 411p) †

The Burning Bush, N: 1930.

Sequel to the above Portrays the concluding stages in the hero's conversion to Catholicism. The title symbolizes "heavenly love." See III 247 & 324. (Tr by Arthur G Chater, 1932 Knopf 472p) †

Jewish Religion

ASCH, SHALOM (1880–).
Salvation, Y: 1934.

A detailed study of Jewish religion, as seen thru the career of a mystic living in Poland a century ago There is a great deal of Talmudic knowledge, along with problems of Jewish teaching and rabbinical interpretation See III 234. (Tr by Willa & Edwin Muir, Putnam 332p) †

FINEMAN, IRVING (1893–).
Hear, Ye Sons, 1933.

Affords insight into the life of an orthodox community in Russian Poland—devout and observing the very letter of their ancient faith and customs. See III: 235 (Longmans 306p)

GOLDING, LOUIS (1895–).
Day of Atonement, E: 1925.

A serious contribution to the depiction of the old Jewish belief in all its fidelity and fanaticism. See III. 235. (Knopf 270p) †

THARAUD, JEAN (1877–), and **THARAUD, JÉROME** (1874–).
The Shadow of the Cross, F: 1917.

A mass of information upon Jewish religious life, law, ceremonial, and superstition. Sofer Reb, because of his piety and accuracy, is given the honor of copying the Torah, the sacred books of Moses, for which a dying bequest has been left by a pious Jew. The story revolves about the copyist and his grandson Reuben. See III: 236. (Tr by Frances Delanoy Little, 1924 Knopf 244p)

Mormonism & Mormons

DOYLE, SIR ARTHUR CONAN (1859–1930).
A Study in Scarlet, E: 1887.

The first part deals with adventures in Utah and the wrong committed by two brutal Mormons on a girl and her lover. See under **Mystery,** p 80.

ERTZ, SUSAN.
The Proselyte, 1933.

"The story of an English girl who married a Mormon missionary, accepted the new faith, and went with him on the long hard migration to Utah, crossing the plains and mountains on foot with a handcart caravan. It is a quiet, matter-of-fact narrative of the pioneer period of Brigham Young's colony, told with a just appreciation of Mormon aspirations and achievements, and with little romanticizing."—Booklist (Appleton-Century 359p) †

GREY, ZANE (1872–1939).
Riders of the Purple Sage, 1912.

Melodramatic and romantic story of Utah in 1871, in the days of unquestioned Mormon authority. The story in part is concerned with picturing authentically the invisible methods of pressure employed by the church in an attempt to break the will of a faithful but independent woman member. †

PARKER, NORTON S.
Hell and Hallelujah! 1931.

"A story of the emigration of the Mormons. Within the story of this long, hazardous trek and the final arrival of the survivors is interwoven romance"—(Sat R of L) The characters are wooden, but the story of adventures is appealing and the historical perspective affords a good idea of the Mormons and what they were trying to accomplish. (Dial 305p)

Puritanism & Puritans

BROMFIELD, LOUIS (1896–).
Early Autumn: a story of a lady; 1926.

A story of contemporary life in a small New England town, arraigning Puritanism "as expressed in holier-than-thou feelings, false modesty, intolerance, stupid conventionalities, and unwillingness to face unpleasant facts." Primarily a psychological study of a gracious lady, in her "early autumn," who after 20 years of married life in the eminent and chilling Pentland family struggles unsuccessfully to escape from an adopted mental environment which proves to have become a part of herself. Awarded the Pulitzer prize. (Stokes 307p) †

HAWTHORNE, NATHANIEL (1804–1864).
*** The Scarlet Letter, 1850.**

A classic story of Puritan New England, its stern morality, and the relentless workings of conscience. See II: 160. †

RUTHERFORD, MARK, *pseud.* (White, William Hale, 1831–1913).
The Autobiography of Mark Rutherford, E: 1881.
Mark Rutherford's Deliverance (sequel), E: 1885.

The author "provides an intimate study of the features of Puritan Dissent, particularly as they were embodied in the Independents, during the middle years of the last century. . . . More than this, his several volumes are a history, dispersedly presented, of his own spiritual progress, of his emergence from the narrowest confines of dogmatic Puritanism into the fresh air of a larger Puritanism that could embrace the poetic pantheism of Wordsworth, the philosophic thinking of Spinoza, and the widening vistas of 19th century science."—(Books) See *III*: 319.

SANTAYANA, GEORGE (1863–).
The Last Puritan: a memoir in the form of a novel; E. 1935.

See under **Philosophy**, p 328.

SNEDEKER, CAROLINE DALE (1871–).
Uncharted Ways, 1935.

A story of tyrannical Puritan leadership in colonial Massachusetts. See below (Doubleday 339p)

STONE, GRACE ZARING (1896–).
The Cold Journey, 1934.

Story of the attack by French and Indians on a Massachusetts Colonial village (based on the Deerfield raid of 1704), followed by the journey of captives and victors thru the snow to Quebec. There is interest in the characters and in the author's ironical contrasting of the rigid piety of the Puritans with the more gracious acceptance of life by the French, as seen during the captivity in Quebec. (Morrow 336p)

Quakers

SNEDEKER, CAROLINE DALE (1871–).
Uncharted Ways, 1935.

A thoughtful story of early Colonial days, affording a picture of the persecution of the Quakers by tyrannical and bigoted Puritans, and distinguished for its fine interpretation of the vital religious beliefs and faith that motivated the lives of the principal characters The heroine, Margaret Stevenson (based on the historical Mary Dyer), is a young English girl who leaves her Yorkshire home in 1659 and comes to Massachusetts where she joins her uncle, a Quaker preacher. Because of her faith, she is about to be hanged, along with her uncle, when she is rescued by Jonathan Coleman, a Puritan, who loved her. Together the young lovers flee to Nantucket Island, where they find a new life and incidentally lead to the establishment of a colony. A book that will be enjoyed by older girls. (Doubleday 339p) †

Roman Catholicism & Catholics

CATHER, WILLA SIBERT (1875–).
Death Comes for the Archbishop, 1927.
Shadows on the Rock, 1931.

See III: 316. †

DELEDDA, GRAZIA (1872–1936).
The Mother, I: 1920.

See II: 148. †

HURLEY, DORAN.
Monsignor, 1936.

Story of a priest's long fight to subdue his intellectual arrogance and his self-pride. See III: 317. (Longmans 305p)

JOYCE, JAMES (1882–).
* **A Portrait of the Artist as a Young Man,** E: 1916.

See II: 114. †

* **Ulysses,** E: 1922 (first publ. in France).

An exhaustive record of the thoughts and actions of a group of people in Dublin thru a single day Stephen Daedalus, hero of the foregoing work and one of the two protagonists in this book, is seen now completely emancipated from his earlier Jesuit influences. This book is a vast macrocosm and allegory of man and his spirit, and as such is scarcely to be classified under the present category; nevertheless it does contain a multitude of varied material which, if only for the negative implications, should be of interest to thoughtful Catholics. See I: 77. (1934 Random 767p) †

MARSHALL, BRUCE (1899–).
Father Malachy's Miracle: a heavenly story with an earthly meaning; E: 1931.

Satirical story of a modern miracle and its unhappy effects. See III· 318. (Doubleday 306p) †

MOORE, GEORGE (1852–1933).
Evelyn Innes, E: 1898.
Sister Teresa (sequel), E: 1901.

A temperamental singer is persuaded by a Catholic priest to abandon her wayward life and enters a sisterhood. There is much in passing about Catholic doctrine and observances. See II: 174 & III: 206. †

OLDER, CORA MIRANDA.
Savages and Saints, 1936.

Story of the rebuilding of a mission in California in the middle of the 19th century and of a young priest's penance for his sin of a worldly love. See II: 186. (Dutton 373p) †

RÉGNIER, PAULE (1888–).
The Abbey of Evolayne, F: 1933.

A young and sophisticated Paris doctor and his wife, both of whom had been brought up in the Catholic faith only to grow away from the church, now decide to return to the faith, he by joining a monastery and she a convent. As a priest in the Abbey, Michel finds not only spiritual peace but interest in his new life. But Adélaide, to whom human affection is necessary, has no vocation, and for her the result is tragic. (Tr by Samuel Sloan, 1935 Harcourt 302p) †

RØLVAAG, OLE EDVART (1876–1931).
Their Father's God, N: 1931.

Shows the dissension that results from the marriage of two young people with entirely different religious backgrounds, one Norwegian Lutheran and the other Irish Catholic. (Tr by Trygve M Ager, Harper 338p) †

SHORTHOUSE, JOSEPH HENRY (1834–1903).
John Inglesant, E: 1881.

See III· 319. †

UNDSET, SIGRID (1882–).
The Wild Orchid, N: 1929.

The hero's growing interest in Catholicism overshadows all else in the book See II: 115. (Tr by Arthur G Chater, 1931 Knopf 411p) †

The Burning Bush (sequel), N: 1930.

See III· 247 & 320. †

WALSH, WILLIAM THOMAS (1891–).
Out of the Whirlwind, 1935.

See II: 163 †

7. RELIGIOUS PHILOSOPHY

ANKER-LARSEN, JOHANNES (1874–).
Martha and Mary, Da. 1925.

Traces the spiritual growth of two sisters—deeply religious peasants—who, as their names suggest, typify the active life and the life of the dreamer and mystic See II· 129 (Tr by Arthur G Chater, 1926 Knopf 310p) †

The Philosopher's Stone, Da: 1923.

"With a quotation from Hans Christian Andersen for clew as to his purpose, [the author] begins with a picture of a dozen Danish children at play in the school yard, and proceeds to show what in the course of years life makes of them all . . . Only two . . . are clearly aware of a quest for the philosopher's stone that will put meaning and value into life—the young student-friends, Jens Dahl and Christian Barnes. Dahl is the temperamental mystic who strives vainly thru theology and theosophy in turn to recover his childish sense of an immaterial world. Barnes, passing thru the normal corruptions of youth and finding intellectual efforts barren, is led to become a disciple of a woman who has a school of mental hygiene in Los Angeles and is eventually trained into a normal conception of life and restored to the sweetheart of his boyhood."—(New Rep) Interesting for its description of one of the varieties of religious experience, and for the epic undertone of the struggle between good and evil. (Tr by Arthur G Chater, 1924 Knopf 379p) †

A Stranger in Paradise, Da: 1928.

Similar to the above in its underlying religious philosophy. "From childhood on Hans Larsen was doubly endowed—with a brilliant mind and a mystical soul. Even in childhood his goodness and his talent were proverbial, and when he distinguished himself at school it was thought that he would have a brilliant career. But he gave up his career to return home and live a farmer's life, to put his inner vision of humanity's oneness into practice, and in time almost to will his own death so that his life in retrospect might enrich the world in which he had lived And after his death those who had known him—simple peasants, materialistic farmers, unchaste girls—turned back to him and made over their lives according to his example."—N Y Times (Tr by Ruth Castberg Jordan, 1929 Knopf 256p) †

BOJER, JOHAN (1872–).
The Great Hunger, N: 1916.
The New Temple (sequel), N: 1927.

See III: 318. †

DOUGLAS, LLOYD CASSEL (1877–).
Green Light, 1935.

The author's theory of optimistic fatalism is expressed thru the dean of a cathedral to whom come all kinds of people seeking help for their world-weary souls. A man's destiny is, of itself, unimportant; it is the destiny of man that counts, and the swing is always upward Occasionally we are stopped by a red light and we must wait until it changes to green to go ahead in the service of man Faith, courage, patience, selflessness—these are the dean's words to those distressed by the red light blocking their path See III. 303. (Houghton 326p) †

Magnificent Obsession, 1929.

Here Christian teaching is newly interpreted in the doctrine of "personality-investments"—philanthropies secretly performed—which made Dr. Hudson successful and famous. The story goes on to show how a young disciple succeeded in carrying on the formula. See III: 303. (Willett 330p)

KAGAWA, TOYOHIKO (1888–).
A Grain of Wheat, J· 1935.

Story of a Japanese peasant who finds a way of expressing Christianity in economic terms. See III· 233. (Tr by Marion R Draper, 1936 Harper 150p) †

LAGERLÖF, SELMA OTTILIANA LOVISA (1858–).
Jerusalem, Sw: 1901.
The Holy City: Jerusalem II; Sw: 1902.

Story of the conflict between gross materialism and burning idealism. See III: 220 & 314. †

MANN, THOMAS (1875–).
Joseph and His Brothers, G: 1933.
Young Joseph, G: 1934.
Joseph in Egypt, G: 1936.

See III: 327. †

MEREZHKOVSKII, DMITRII SERGIEEVICH (1865–).
The Death of the Gods, R: 1896.

The theme is the eternal conflict between the Christian and pagan elements in human nature. See III: 319. (1929 Mod Libr 470p) †

MOORE, GEORGE (1852–1933).
The Lake, E: 1905.

A conscientious priest drives a young woman from his parish, then realizes that he had been actuated by jealousy rather than impersonal morality. Her personality remains with him, and this is "the story of the . development of his nature thru love of her, and the learning of the lesson that if he is to find the true life . . . he must strip himself of his priestly office and find his soul in the world of men. . . . Finally . . . in the moonlight of a warm September night he leaves his priestly clothes and . . . office upon one shore of the lake and swims across it to the other, where he assumes the habit and destiny of a man. This crossing . . . is at once the spirit and allegory of the book."—Sat R †

MYERS, LEOPOLD HAMILTON (1882–).
The Root and the Flower, E. 1935.

Religious as well as political and social life in 16th-century India. The underlying theme is the search for a meaning in life, revealed in the spiritual seeking of representatives of different religions See III: 232 & 327. (Harcourt 583p) †

PATER, WALTER HORATIO (1839–1894).
*** Marius, the Epicurean,** E: 1885.

"History of the mental and moral growth of a Roman thinker, friend of . . . Marcus Aurelius. The book consists chiefly of meditations, philosophical disquisitions, and reviews of the great schools of thinkers, criticisms of personalities, such as that of the imperial philosopher, and of the social and moral phenomena of the times· all set forth in a refined, meditative prose. From Cyrenaicism the philosopher gradually works his way to a more spiritual attitude, coming under the influence of the Christian Church, of which an impassioned picture is given; and he dies a kind of martyr, though not formally received within the Christian communion. There are many pages delineating the outward life and manners of Rome in the second century."—Baker †

SHAW, GEORGE BERNARD (1856–).
The Adventures of the Black Girl in Her Search for God, E: 1932.

"A short allegorical tale in which a black girl, accepting literally a missionary's advice to seek God, sets out thru the jungle, and consults various personages who represent different conceptions of God. In the end she accepts Voltaire's advice to cease worrying and cultivate a garden. The author appends to the fable a lengthy essay explaining its meaning."—Booklist (1933 Dodd 74p) †

SHORTHOUSE, JOSEPH HENRY (1834–1903).
John Inglesant, E: 1881.
See III: 319. †

TURNBULL, AGNES SLIGH (1888–).
The Rolling Years, 1936.
Varying attitudes toward Calvinistic theology as it guided the women of three generations in a hard-praying Scotch family in Pennsylvania. Of popular appeal. See II: 157. (Macmillan 436p)

WILDER, THORNTON NIVEN (1897–).
* **The Bridge of San Luis Rey,** 1927.
See II: 171. †

See also titles under
Agnosticism, pp 319–320
Allegories, p 313
Atheism, p 320
Conversion, p 320
Mysticism, p 314.

8. RELIGIOUS PSYCHOLOGY

ANKER-LARSEN, JOHANNES (1874–).
A Stranger in Paradise, Da: 1928.
See III: 322. †

ASCH, SHALOM (1880–).
Salvation, Y: 1934.
Religion is used here as psychological compensation for suffering. See under **Jewish Life,** p 234. (Putnam 332p) †

BLASCO IBÁÑEZ, VICENTE (1867–1928).
The Shadow of the Cathedral, Sp: 1903.
The complex character of the cathedral appears in the nature of the different souls which collectively animate it. See III: 195 & 319. (Tr by W A Gillespie, 1919 Dutton 341p) †

KAYE-SMITH, SHEILA (1888–).
Susan Spray, E: 1931.
Reveals the element of selfishness and grossness that every self-made religious leader must possess. See II: 133. (Harper 385p) †

LAGERLÖF, SELMA OTTILIANA LOVISA (1858–).
The Ring of the Löwenskölds, Sw: 1925–1928.
The author is interested "in the psychology of religious fanaticism, and not in the influence of any so-called curse upon a family. The folk superstition is used and to advantage, but the novel is a powerful study of the disintegration of a character whose powers overleap themselves."—(Nation) See the three novels comprising this trilogy II: 154. (1-v ed 1931 Doubleday 123, 328, 367p) †

MOORE, GEORGE (1852–1933).
Evelyn Innes, E: 1898.
Sister Teresa (sequel), E: 1901.
See II: 174 & III: 206. †

NATHAN, ROBERT (1894–).
Jonah, 1925.
The biblical prophet is described not as an austere personage but as a human young man "whose love has proved false and whose God has appeared unkind." Jonah "cannot accept the idea of God as more than the tribal God of the Jews nor is he ever reconciled to the preservation of Nineveh." A sophisticated and well-written fantasy. †

OLIVER, JOHN RATHBONE (1872–).
Priest or Pagan, 1933.
The theme is the conflict of forces of good and evil for the soul of the hero See III: 318. (Knopf 461p) †

RÉGNIER, PAULE (1888–).
The Abbey of Evolayne, F: 1933.
A study of the psychology of religion as it affects the lives of a man and woman who dissolve their marriage and enter a monastery and a convent. See III· 322. (Tr by Samuel Sloan, 1935 Harcourt 302p)

UNDSET, SIGRID (1882–).
The Master of Hestviken, N: 1925–1927.
A tetralogy set in medieval Norway of the 13th century, which sharply defines the religious thoughts and feeling of the time in a dark tale of sin, spiritual conflict, and tragic repentance. See II: 128. (2v repr 1932 Knopf) †

The Wild Orchid, N: 1929.
The Burning Bush (sequel), N: 1930.
The two titles symbolize respectively earthly and heavenly love. "The author approaches the problem of man's moral destiny from the opposite poles of love and religion, the flesh and the spirit, introducing them antiphonally here into the life of a young man who has previously experienced neither; he is spiritually, as well as physically, virginal."—(N Y Times) See II: 115 & III: 247. (Tr by Arthur G Chater, 1931–1932 Knopf 411, 472p) †

WALPOLE, SIR HUGH (1884–).
The Cathedral, E: 1922.
The simple-minded archdeacon, with his commanding personality, magnificent presence, and strong belief in himself, symbolizes the arrogance of the church. The newcomer, an ambitious canon who is a clever intriguer, constitutes a disturbing element, the advent of modern ideas which are to disrupt the old order of authoritative ecclesiasticism. The study of the two men in conflict for supremacy is powerful and interesting. See III: 314 & 319. (Doran 459p)

WILDER, THORNTON NIVEN (1897–).

Heaven's My Destination, 1935 (E: 1934).

The hero is a successful middle-western salesman of textbooks, 100-per-cent American, a religious fanatic who insists on being good and on making every one else good. He is "George Brush, young, healthy, a Baptist college graduate, and a religious convert. The practice of his religious principles gets him into a number of difficulties and ridiculous situations, including beatings (he is a pacifist), arrests, and marriage with a waitress whom he had seduced some years previously."—(Bk Rev Digest) The book is an objective mixture of comedy and mystical gravity. (Harper 304p) †

F. PHILOSOPHY & PHILOSOPHICAL NOVELS

1. PHILOSOPHY: GENERAL

BAROJA Y NESSI, PIÓ (1872–).
The Tree of Knowledge, Sp: 1911.

An expression of the author's peculiarly cynical and bitter philosophy. In having his protagonist Hurtado refuse to continue with life, Baroja protests directly against the state of civilization in which the intelligent but moody medical student and physician is forced to live. See III· 302. (Tr by Aubrey F G Bell, 1928 Knopf 329p) †

BOJER, JOHAN (1872–).
The Great Hunger, N: 1916.

A Norwegian peasant finds his soul's hunger for the divine satisfied not thru his material success as a master engineer but thru disaster, suffering, and self-sacrifice See II: 124. (Tr by W J Alexander Worster & C Archer, 1919 Moffat 327p & repr) †

BURT, MAXWELL STRUTHERS (1882–).
The Interpreter's House, 1924.

Contains incisive comment on the shifting standards and ideals of modern city life, and there are many moralizing asides upon democracy, religion, politics, Puritans, biology, etc. See II: 124. (Scribner 445p) †

BUTLER, SAMUEL (1835–1902).
*** The Way of All Flesh,** E: 1903.

Grimly satirical account of several generations of an English family in Victorian times, attacking false ideas of respectability, hypocritical clergymen, incompetent parents, etc. See II: 178, III· 208, & 315. †

DOSTOIEVSKI, FEDOR MIKHAILOVICH (1821–1881).
*** The Brothers Karamazov,** R: 1880.

A profound work, in which the three brothers symbolize different aspects of life—mind, body, and spirit. See II: 125. †

*** Crime and Punishment,** R: 1866.

See II: 160, 161, & III: 320. †

ELIOT, GEORGE, *pseud.* (Cross, Mary Ann Evans, 1819–1880).
*** Adam Bede,** E: 1859.

Sets forth the author's philosophy of conduct and her belief in the inevitability of retribution. See II: 162, III: 225, & 317.

*** Middlemarch: a study of provincial life;** E: 1871–1872.

"A novel almost destitute of plot yet unified by the dominant idea of moral causation into a tragic drama of deserted ideals and failure. Dorothea's unfulfilled aspirations, Casaubon's barren pedantry, Bulstrode's hypocrisy, Lydgate's ambition quenched by an unsuitable marriage, all illustrate the fundamental theorem; the happier lives of Caleb . . . and Mary Garth enforce the moral." —Baker †

Romola, E: 1863.

A sternly tragic novel of temptation, crime, and retribution See II: 162.

*** Silas Marner,** E 1861.

Sin and its tragedy, innocence with its powers for good, are the themes worked out. See II. 159.

GORKI, MAXIM, *pseud.* (Pieshkov, Aleksiei Maksimovich, 1868–1936).
Bystander, R 1927.
The Magnet, R· 1928.
Other Fires, R· 1931.
The Specter, R: 1937.

These constitute a vast panorama of Russian life during the last 40 years, combining realistic portrayal and philosophical criticism. See II: 113 & III. 201 †

HARDY, THOMAS (1840–1928).
Jude the Obscure, E: 1895.

The author's last novel, in which the influence of character upon character is entirely for evil. See II: 170. †

*** The Return of the Native,** E: 1878.

Man the victim of the inexorable working of natural laws. See II: 169. †

*** Tess of the D'Urbervilles: a pure woman faithfully presented;** E: 1891.

Again the tragic consequences of tyrannical circumstances. See II: 132. †

HUXLEY, ALDOUS LEONARD (1894–).
Eyeless in Gaza, E: 1936.

The protagonist shifts gradually from a philosophy of sceptical cynicism to one of personal idealism. See II: 126. (Harper 473p) †

*** Point Counter Point,** E: 1928.

"Disgust at the great spectacle humanity makes of itself and Rabelaisian laughter over the futility of life." See III: 197. (Doubleday 432p) †

JOHNSON, SAMUEL (1709–1784).
*** The History of Rasselas, Prince of Abyssinia,** E: 1759.

An essay on the "choice of life." See under **Allegories,** p 59.

MANN, THOMAS (1875–).
*** Buddenbrooks,** G: 1901.

A narrative of human beings and of human fates of an incomparable depth, insight, creative fulness, structural perfection In the crowding of incidents, clashing of loves, philosophical sweep of life, there is an enlargement of human experience See II: 155. (Tr by H T Lowe-Porter, 1924 Knopf 2v: 389, 359p) †

Joseph and His Brothers, G: 1933.
Young Joseph, G: 1934
Joseph in Egypt, G. 1936.

First three sections of a series based on the biblical subject of Joseph. The author's mind plays on the remote, mythical subject, bringing to it his profound knowledge of the earliest civilization of mankind Majestic in scope, the work investigates Oriental and Egyptian religion, philosophy, archeology, anthropology, and history; in so doing Mann contrives to assess our ethical, religious, and social heritage. Interwoven in this vast synthesis there is of course the author's wise and ironical observation of human nature, reflected in his clear and straightforward story. See II: 187 & 120. (1934–1938 Knopf 428, 311, 664p) †

*** The Magic Mountain,** G: 1924.

A vast intellectual drama of the forces which play upon modern man forces of nature, of environment, and of fate See II 178 (1927 Knopf 2v; 1-v repr 900p; also Mod Libr) †

MORGAN, CHARLES (1894–).
The Fountain, E: 1932.

"A novel of high quality and genuine substance, for the thoughtful reader In bare outline, it is the story of an English officer interned in Holland, welcoming his imprisonment because it means opportunity for writing a history of the contemplative life. Then his austere meditative existence is interrupted by his love for a girl who is in exile among Dutch relatives while her husband is in the German army. They are highly civilized, thinking people, and they face honorably the return of the German husband"—Booklist (Knopf 451p) †

MYERS, LEOPOLD HAMILTON (1882–).
The Root and the Flower, E: 1935.

The underlying theme is the search for a meaning in life, revealed in the spiritual seeking of representatives of different religions. Although the setting is India, the work is really a study in the ways of the world and in the sense of a universe; and similarly the 16th-century setting seems but a cloak used to depict, thinly disguised, that section of contemporary society where wealth, the arts, and affectation meet, and where pretension and silliness are candidly displayed. See III: 232. (Harcourt 583p) †

NATHAN, ROBERT (1894–).
The Puppet Master, 1923.

The author unfolds a tenderly ironic philosophy of life and love and marriage. See under **Fantasy,** p 67. (McBride 221p)

PATER, WALTER HORATIO (1839–1894).
*** Marius, the Epicurean,** E: 1885.

A philosophic romance of Rome in the second century. See III· 323.

PIRANDELLO, LUIGI (1867–1936).
One, None and a Hundred-Thousand, I: 1926.

"The hero . . . is obsessed with the thought that he can never be understood by others as he really is. He sees himself as a different person to each of his friends and acquaintances—not a single individual, but one, none, and a hundred-thousand His attempts to establish an intrinsic identity lead to a series of strange events"—(Booklist) Finally, in despair at being regarded as a mild lunatic, he gives up his possessions to found a home for paupers and goes to live in it Light and witty in spite of the serious subject. Will be of limited appeal. (Tr by Samuel Putnam, 1933 Dutton 268p) †

The author was awarded the Nobel prize in 1934.

PROUST, MARCEL (1871–1922).
*** Remembrance of Things Past,** F: 1913–1927.

A great concrete illustration of Bergson's philosophy of time and memory. By the concentrated activity of intuition, the past is made to live again in the eternity of art. This is demonstrated almost continuously throughout the numerous divisions of the work (see II: 183 & Index), but the following is particularly to be noted:

(7) The Past Recaptured, 1927.

In this concluding section the author gathers together his diverse themes and explicitly presents his philosophy of literature and life in meditations on art, time, and memory. His particular metaphysical attitude is based on "the conception of the unreality and reversability of time, the power of sensation rather than intellectual memory to recover 'the past,' and the subject's consequent power to cheat time and death." In his closing pages, Proust bids life farewell, confident that men will occupy a "place in Time infinitely more important than the restricted one reserved for them in space . . . like giants immersed in Time." (Tr by Frederick A Blossom, 1932 A & C Boni 402p) †

ROLLAND, ROMAIN (1866–).
*** Jean-Christophe,** F: 1904–1912.

Another lengthy work by a great French writer which combines many themes. In general it relates "the journey thru life of a rarely gifted

creature whose genius is hampered as well as stimulated by a passionately sensual nature, gross appetites, a violent temperament, and other handicaps to the expression of an innate idealism, which finally triumphs, however, and endows his turbulent genius with deep spiritual wisdom and understanding."—(Hansen) See II: 111, 121, & 127 for individual titles. (1-v repr 1927 Holt 600, 473, 504p) †

SANTAYANA, GEORGE (1863–).
The Last Puritan: a memoir in the form of a novel; E: 1935.

An absorbing work by a brilliant contemporary philosopher whose thesis is that all causation is material and all thinking merely expressive. The story's action is intellectual and spiritual, it has no plot and practically no love interest As a general commentary on life, it does focus, however, on an analysis of the New England character. "Oliver Alden, born tired, child of a loveless and joyless marriage, austere, self-controlled, beautifully schooled and regimented, was doomed to remain a mere spectator in life, incapable of contact or immersion, incapable of animal faith. . . . 'He convinced himself, on puritan grounds, that it was wrong to be a puritan. . . . Thought it his clear duty to give puritanism up, but couldn't' "—New Rep (1936 Scribner 602p) †

SCHREINER, OLIVE (1855–1920).
The Story of an African Farm, E: 1883.

The story of two solitary, self-reliant people working "out for themselves the universal problem of human life and destiny," Waldo in his struggle for religious faith, and Lyndall in her demands for freedom. See III. 214. †

SHORTHOUSE, JOSEPH HENRY (1834–1903).
John Inglesant, E· 1881.

A spiritual biography laid in 17th-century England and Italy. See III: 319 †

STEPHENS, JAMES (1882–).
*** The Crock of Gold,** E: 1912.

A witty and profound allegorical fantasy, utilizing Irish myth and realistic peasant life to propound a philosophy similar to Blake's. As the Celtic god, Angus Og, remarks, "The greatest thing in the world . . . is the Divine Imagination." See under **Humor,** p 72. (Macmillan) †

SULLIVAN, JOHN WILLIAM NAVIN (1886–1937).
But for the Grace of God, E: 1932.

Under the disguise of fiction, a distinguished mathematician, scientist, and music critic takes stock of his life. See III: 308. (Knopf 220p)

TOLSTOI, LEV NIKOLAEVICH (1828–1910).
Resurrection, R: 1899.

A moral and social tract enunciating the author's gospel of brotherhood. See II: 163. †

*** War and Peace,** R: 1864–1869.
See III. 200. †

WASSERMANN, JAKOB (1873–1934).
*** The World's Illusion,** G: 1919.

A passionate presentation of pre-war Europe, demonstrating the thesis that "the justice of the universe is an illusion, and that the source of evil is in man himself Only by living with and loving individual fellow-creatures can he even begin to do good "—(Baker) See III: 200. (Tr by Ludwig Lewisohn, 1920 Harcourt 2v: 383, 405p; 1-v ed 1930) †

WELLS, HERBERT GEORGE (1866–).
The World of William Clissold, E: 1926.

"The autobiography of William Clissold—his adventures, of body, soul, and intelligence, in life—form the framework on which is hung this vision of the modern world from the liberal point of view. A few pages of direct narrative alternate with whole chapters of discussion in which Clissold analyzes his views about the universe, religion, history, economics, politics, love and sex—the ideas which occupy his thoughts and determine his acts . . . Born in 1865 . . . his discussions cover most of the things that have happened in the world and the ideas that have occupied men's minds from that date to this, many important contemporary figures being introduced under their own names." —(Bk Rev Digest) The author's ideas for general reconstruction are summed up in a chapter entitled "Open Conspiracy" A long and crowded book, but it will hold the interest of the occasional thoughtful reader. (Doran 2v. 797p) †

WERFEL, FRANZ (1890–).
The Pure in Heart, G: 1929.

Portrays the life of a spiritual man in the non-spiritual existence of our modern age See II· 129. (Tr by Geoffrey Dunlop, 1931 Simon 610p) †

See also titles under **Religious Philosophy,** pp. 322–324

2. CIVILIZATION INDICTED

ALDINGTON, RICHARD (1892–).
Death of a Hero, E: 1929.

Satirical and angry indictment of "that late 1890 régime which brought up its youth in an atmosphere of smugness and prudery, and then thrust them into a devastating war." The first section is an expression of the author's vigorous and sustained hatred of middle-class England. See III: 270. (Covici 398p) †

BAROJA Y NESSI, PIÓ (1872–).
The Tree of Knowledge, Sp: 1911.

An unsparing picture of life in Spain. See III: 302. †

BRIFFAULT, ROBERT (1876–).
Europa: the Days of Ignorance; 1935.

The author surveys the pre-war scene and indicates the great forces which bring about the decay of civilizations. See III: 195. (Scribner 501p) †

BUTLER, SAMUEL (1835–1902).
Erewhon; or, Over the Range; E: 1872.

"A satire on most of the institutions, ideas, customs, and the very bases of modern civilization, by a sturdy free thinker."—(Baker) See III: 195. †

DOS PASSOS, JOHN (1896–).
The Big Money, 1936.

A serious and furious presentation of the frenzied boom days in the United States, exposing the peculiar contradictions of our poverty in the midst of plenty. This work, together with its predecessors, *The 42nd Parallel* and *1919*, constitutes a satirical record of the pre-depression era See III. 196 & 294. (Harcourt 561p)

FINNEY, CHARLES GRANDISON (1905–).
The Circus of Dr. Lao, 1935.

Satirical comment on our so-called civilization, specifically on the values of Western ideals as they work themselves out into living in such centers of "culture" as this literal-minded little Arizona town which is being visited by an ageless Oriental and his fantastic travelling circus Voted "the most original" novel of its year. See I. 89. (Viking 154p) †

HUXLEY, ALDOUS LEONARD (1894–).
* **Point Counter Point,** E: 1928.

See III: 197. †

ROBERTSON, EILEEN ARBUTHNOT (1903–).
Three Came Unarmed, E: 1929.

A bitter attack upon the cruelty, the sentimentality, the stupidity, and the irresponsible might of organized society. See III: 199. (1930 Doubleday 328p) †

WELLS, HERBERT GEORGE (1866–).
The World of William Clissold, E: 1926.

See III: 328. †

3. COLLECTIVISM

BAUM, VICKI (1888–).
Grand Hotel, G: 1929.

See III: 206.

BRUNNGRABER, RUDOLF.
Karl and the Twentieth Century, G: 1933.

See III: 195. †

GORKI, MAXIM, *pseud.* (Pieshkov, Aleksiei Maksimovich, 1868–1936).
Bystander, R: 1927.
The Magnet, R: 1928.
Other Fires, R: 1931.
The Specter, R: 1937.

See III: 201. †

MANN, THOMAS (1875–).
* **The Magic Mountain,** G: 1924.

See II: 178. †

PROUST, MARCEL (1871–1922).
* **Remembrance of Things Past,** F: 1913–1927.

See II· 183, III· 297, & 327. †

ROMAINS, JULES, *pseud.* (Farigoule, Louis, 1885–).
* **Men of Good Will** (series), F: begun 1932.

See III. 257 for individual titles. †

WASSERMANN, JAKOB (1873–1934).
* **The World's Illusion,** G: 1919.

See III 200. †

WILDER, THORNTON NIVEN (1897–).
* **The Bridge of San Luis Rey,** 1927.

See II 171. †

4. COSMIC SPECULATION

ANKER-LARSEN, JOHANNES (1874–).
A Stranger in Paradise, Da: 1928.

See III: 323. †

GIDE, ANDRÉ PAUL GUILLAUME (1869–).
* **The Counterfeiters,** F: 1925.

See II: 119. †

MANN, THOMAS (1875–).
* **The Magic Mountain,** G: 1924.

See I: 178. †

PROUST, MARCEL (1871–1922).
* **Remembrance of Things Past,** F: 1913–1927.

See II: 181, 183, 190, III: 297, & 327. †

WASSERMANN, JAKOB (1873–1934).
Doctor Kerkhoven, G: 1931.

In two parts: "The World That Was," and "The World That Is." "It is a complicated story, ponderously told, partly allegorical, and full of pathological analysis—an attempt to portray, thru the lives and emotions of many people, the spiritual

and intellectual state of Germany before and since the war."—(Booklist) One of the three main characters here, Ernst Bergmann, was the chief figure in *The Maurizius Case* (see II: 167). (Tr by Cyrus Brooks, 1932 Liveright 646p)

* **The World's Illusion,** G: 1919.

See III: 200. †

5. DETERMINISM & FATALISM

See the novels of Couperus and Hardy, in passing; also the titles under **Victims of Fate,** pp 170–171.

6. FUTURE LIFE & IMMORTALITY

DE LA MARE, WALTER JOHN (1873–).
The Return, E: 1910; rev. 1922.

An occult romance. See II: 168. (Knopf 292p) †

DOUGLAS, LLOYD CASSEL (1877–).
Green Light, 1935.

A mawkish and lifeless dramatization of the author's optimistic philosophy. See III: 303 & 323. (Houghton 326p) †

7. PESSIMISM

See, in passing, the novels of Andreev, Dostoievski, Gorki, Hardy, etc.; also the following:

BAROJA Y NESSI, PIÓ (1872–).
The Tree of Knowledge, Sp: 1911.

See III: 302 & 326. †

FRANCE, ANATOLE, *pseud.* (Thibault, Jacques Anatole, 1844–1924).
* **Penguin Island,** F: 1908.

See III: 196. †

GISSING, GEORGE ROBERT (1857–1903).
* **New Grub Street,** E: 1891.

See III: 299 †

MACHEN, ARTHUR (1863–).
The Hill of Dreams, E· 1907.

See I: 74 & II. 171 †

WHARTON, EDITH NEWBOLD (1862–1937).
* **Ethan Frome,** 1911.

See II. 129 †

8. RELATIVITY CONCEPT

PIRANDELLO, LUIGI (1867–1936).
One, None and a Hundred-Thousand, I. 1926.

See III· 327.

PROUST, MARCEL (1871–1922).
* **Remembrance of Things Past,** F: 1913–1927.

The author uses time as a new dimension with which to explore human behavior and consciousness. See III: 327. †

APPENDICES

A. PUBLISHERS' DIRECTORY

AM SCAND FOUND. American Scandinavian Foundation, 116 E 64th St., N. Y.

APPLETON. D. Appleton & Co. Consolidated with Century Co. See next item.

APPLETON-CENTURY. D. Appleton-Century Co., Inc., 35 W 32d St., N. Y.

BOBBS. Bobbs-Merrill Co., 724 N Meridian St., Indianapolis, Ind.

A & C BONI. Albert & Charles Boni, Inc., 26 W 56th St., N. Y.

C BONI. Charles Boni. Out of business. See item above.

BONI & LIVERIGHT. Out of business. See Liveright.

BRENTANO'S. Out of business. Acquired by Coward-McCann, Inc. (Except G. B. Shaw—Publ. by Dodd, Mead & Co., Inc.).

BREWER Brewer, Warren & Putnam. Out of business.

BURT. A. L. Burt Co., Inc. Acquired by Blue Ribbon Books, Inc.; later acquired by Doubleday, Doran & Co

CAPE. Jonathan Cape & Harrison Smith, Inc. Out of business.

CARRIER. Louis Carrier & Co. Out of business.

CENTURY. Century Co. Consolidated with D. Appleton & Co. See above.

COSMOPOLITAN. Cosmopolitan Book Corp. Acquired by Farrar & Rhinehart, Inc.

COVICI. Covici Friede, Inc. Out of business.

COWARD. Coward-McCann, Inc., 2 W 45th St., N. Y.

DAY. John Day Co., Inc., 40 E 49th St., N. Y. See Reynal.

DIAL. Dial Press, Inc., 432 4th Av., N. Y.

DODD. Dodd, Mead & Co., Inc., 449 4th Av., N. Y.

DODGE. Dodge Publishing Co., 116 E 16th St., N. Y.

DORAN. George H. Doran Co. Consolidated with Doubleday, Page & Co. See next item.

DOUBLEDAY. Doubleday, Doran & Co., Inc., 14 W 49th St., N. Y.

DOUBLEDAY PAGE. Doubleday, Page & Co. Consolidated with Doran. See item above.

DUFFIELD. Duffield & Green, Inc. Out of business. Acquired by Dodd, Mead & Co., Inc.

DUTTON. E. P. Dutton & Co., Inc., 300 4th Av., N. Y.

FARRAR. Farrar & Rinehart, Inc., 232 Madison Av., N. Y.

FRIENDSHIP. Friendship Press. Missionary Education Movement, 150 5th Av., N. Y.

FURMAN. Lee Furman, Inc., 386 4th Av., N. Y.

GREENBERG. Greenberg, Inc., 67 W 44th St., N. Y.

HARCOURT. Harcourt, Brace & Co., Inc., 383 Madison Av., N. Y.

HARCOURT, BRACE & HOWE. Reorganized. See item above.

HARPER. Harper & Bros., 49 E 33d St., N. Y.

HOLT. Henry Holt & Co., Inc., 257 4th Av., N. Y.

HOUGHTON. Houghton Mifflin Co., 2 Park St., Boston.

HUEBSCH. B. W. Huebsch. Consolidated with Viking Press, Inc.

INT PUB. International Publishers Co., Inc., 381 4th Av., N. Y.

KENDALL. Claude H. Kendall, Inc. Out of business.

KNOPF. Alfred A. Knopf, Inc., 501 Madison Av., N. Y.

LANE. John Lane Co. Out of business.

LIPPINCOTT. J. B. Lippincott Co., 227 S 6th St., Philadelphia.

LITTLE Little, Brown & Co., 34 Beacon St., Boston.

LIVERIGHT. Horace Liveright, Inc. Out of business. Succeeded by Liveright Publishing Corp., 386 4th Av., N. Y.

LONGMANS. Longmans, Green & Co., 114 5th Av., N. Y.

MACAULAY. Macaulay Co., 386 4th Av., N. Y.

MCBRIDE. Robert M. McBride & Co., 116 E 16th St., N. Y.

MACMILLAN. The Macmillan Co., 60 5th Av., N. Y.

MACY. Macy-Masius. Consolidated with Vanguard Press, Inc.

MESSNER. Julian Messner, Inc., 8 W 40th St., N. Y.

MINTON. Minton, Balch & Co., 2 W 45th St., N. Y. See Putnam.

MOD LIBR. Modern Library. See Random.

MOFFAT. Moffat, Yard & Co. Acquired by Dodd, Mead & Co., Inc.

MORROW. William Morrow & Co., Inc., 386 4th Av., N. Y.

NORTON. W. W. Norton & Co., Inc., 70 5th Av., N. Y.

PAYSON. Payson & Clarke, Ltd. Out of business.
PENN. Penn Publishing Co., 925 Filbert St., Philadelphia.
PUTNAM. G. P. Putnam's Sons, 2 W 45th St., N. Y. Handles Minton publications.
RANDOM. Random House, Inc., 20 E 57th St., N. Y. Controls Modern Library.
REYNAL. Reynal & Hitchcock, Inc., 386 4th Av., N. Y. Sells Day publications.
SCOTT. William R. Scott, 224 W 11th St., N. Y. Out of business. Acquired by The Harbor Press, 114 E 13th St., N. Y.
SCRIBNER. Charles Scribner's Sons, 597 5th Av., N. Y.
SELTZER. Thomas Seltzer. Out of business. See Boni and Liveright, also Huebsch.
SHAW. A. W. Shaw Co. Acquired by McGraw-Hill Book Co., 330 W 42nd St., N. Y.
SILVER. Silver, Burdett & Co., 45 E 17th St., N. Y.
SIMON. Simon & Schuster, Inc., 386 4th Av., N. Y.
SMALL Small, Maynard & Co. Out of business.
PETER SMITH, 321 5th Av., N. Y.
SMITH & HAAS Harrison Smith & Robert Haas, Inc. Consolidated with Random House, Inc.
STACKPOLE. Stackpole Sons, 250 Park Av., N. Y.
STOKES. Frederick A. Stokes Co., 443 4th Av., N. Y.
VANGUARD. Vanguard Press, Inc., 424 Madison Av., N. Y.
VIKING. Viking Press, Inc., 18 E 48th St., N. Y.
WILLETT Willett, Clark & Co., 440 S Dearborn St., Chicago.

B. CLASSIFIED TABLE OF TRANSLATED AUTHORS

Chinese
- Anonymous (*Shui Hu Chuan*)
- T'Sao Hsüeh-Chin

Czech
- Hasek

Danish
- Anker-Larsen
- Fleuron
- Nexø

Dutch
- Ammers-Kuller
- Couperus
- Fabricius

Estonian
- Kallas

Flemish
- Timmermans

French
- Anonymous (*Aucassin and Nicolete*)
- Aragon
- Balzac
- Barbusse
- Benoît
- Bloch
- Céline
- Daudet
- Dumas
- Fauconnier
- Flaubert
- Fournier
- France
- Gaboriau
- Gide
- Green
- Guilloux
- Hémon (Canadian)
- Hugo
- Le Sage
- Lichtenberger
- Loti
- Malot
- Malraux
- Maupassant
- Maurois
- Morand
- Peisson
- Pérochon
- Proust
- Ratel
- Régnier
- Rolland
- Romains
- Saint-Exupéry
- Saint-Pierre
- Stendhal
- Tharaud, Jean and Jérome
- Vercel
- Voltaire
- Zola

German
- Anonymous (*Schlump*)
- Alverdes
- Baum
- Brod
- Brunngraber
- Chamisso
- Fabricius
- Fallada
- Feuchtwanger
- Glaeser
- Hatvany (Hungarian)
- Kafka
- Kellermann
- Latzko
- Mann
- Neumann
- Perutz
- Remarque
- Renn
- Roth
- Salten
- Seghers
- Thiess
- Thomas, A.
- Traven
- Wassermann
- Werfel
- Wiechert
- Winsloe
- Zweig

Hungarian
- Molnár

Italian
- Boccaccio
- Deledda
- Pirandello
- Silone
- Svevo

Japanese
- Kagawa
- Murasaki Shikibu
- Ohta
- Sugimoto

Norwegian
- Bojer
- Duun
- Fangen
- Gulbranssen
- Hamsun
- Rølvaag
- Sandemose
- Undset

Polish
- Goetel
- Reymont

Russian
- Andreev
- Bunin
- Dostoievski
- Erenburg
- Gogol
- Goncharov
- Gorki
- Kataev
- Krasnov
- Leonov
- Merezhkovskii
- Nazhivin
- Neweroff
- Nizovoy
- Ognyov
- Ossorgin
- Pushkin
- Romanov
- Sholokhov
- Tarasov-Rodionov
- Tolstoi, A. N.
- Tolstoi, L. N.
- Turgenev

Spanish
- Alarcón
- Azuela (Mexican)
- Baroja y Nessi
- Blasco Ibáñez
- Cervantes Saavedra
- Espina de Serna
- Fierro Blanco (Californian)
- Guiraldes (Argentinean
- Sender

Swedish
- Lagerlöf

Yiddish
- Asch
- Singer

INDEX

(NOTE: The attention of the reader is called to the use of the symbols "I," "II," and "III" preceding page references to each of the three subdivisions of this work. Care should be taken not to read these symbols as page numbers Thus.

Maugham, W S, *Of Human Bondage*, I 76, II: *177*,
III· 205, *208*, 210, 252, 303, *306*

Page references in italics indicate annotations which are fuller in content than others not so indicated. Where, however, several references are listed in roman, the reader is to understand that each page has an annotation of equal interest. Headings in **blackface** refer to topical categories.

A

Abbés, III: 317
Abbey of Evolayne, The. See Régnier, P.
Able McLaughlins, The See Wilson, M.
Abnormal psychology. *See* **Primitive & Elemental Natures,** psychology of, II: 186
Abolition & abolitionists. *See* **Slavery & Slave Trade,** III: 292
Absentee, The See Edgeworth, M.
Actions and Reactions. See Kipling, R.
Actors & actresses. *See* **Stage & Theater Life,** III. 309
Adam Bede. See Eliot, G.
Adamic, L., *Grandsons,* III. 231, 283
Adams, H, *Democracy,* III· 202, *255*, 278
Adams, S. H.,
The Gorgeous Hussy, III: 202, 255, 278
Revelry, III: *255*, 278
Adolescence, psychology of. **Boys,** II: 118; **Girls,** II: 122, **General,** II 123; *see also* **Childhood & Adolescence,** II: 117
Adultery, II: 158
Adulthood, Growth to & Psychology of: General Studies, Men, II: 123; **Women,** II: 129
Adventure, I: 55
Adventures of Hajji Baba of Ispahan, The See Morier, J. J.
Adventures of Hajji Baba of Ispahan in England, The. See Morier, J. J.
Adventures of Harry Richmond, The. See Meredith, G.
Adventures of Huckleberry Finn, The. See Twain, M.
Adventures of Joseph Andrews, The. See Fielding, H.
Adventures of Oliver Twist, The. See Dickens, C.
Adventures of Peregrine Pickle, The. See Smollett, T. G.
Adventures of Roderick Random, The. See Smollett, T. G.
Adventures of Sherlock Holmes, The. See Doyle, A. C.
Adventures of the Black Girl in Her Search for God, The. See Shaw, G. B.
Adventures of Tom Sawyer, The. See Twain, M.
Aeronautics & Aviators, III: 297
Africa, politics, III: 275
African Witch, The. See Cary, J.
Africans & African Life, III: 226
After Such Pleasures. See Parker, D.
After War. See Renn, L.
Age of Innocence, The. See Wharton, E. N.
Agnosticism, III: 319
Aiken, C., *Among the Lost People,* I: *95*, II: 158
Aircraft. *See* **Aeronautics & Aviators,** III: 297
Alarcón, P. A. de, *The Three-Cornered Hat,* I· *68*, 71
Alaskans & Alaskan Life, III: 227
Aldington, R.,
The Colonel's Daughter, I: 88, III: *224*, 248, 274
Death of a Hero, III: 248, 270, 328
Aldrich, B. S.,
A Lantern in Her Hand, II: 149, III: *220*
Spring Came On Forever, III: 221
A White Bird Flying, I: 84
Aldrich, T. B.,
The Stillwater Tragedy, II: *161*, III: *224*, 283, 293
The Story of a Bad Boy, II: 109
Alexander, L., *Candy,* III: 237
Alice Adams. See Tarkington, B.
Alice-for-Short. See De Morgan, W. F.
Alice's Adventures in Wonderland. See Carroll, L.
All Kneeling. See Parrish, A.
All Men Are Brothers (Shui Hu Chuan), I: 82, III: *228*
All Our Yesterdays. See Tomlinson, H. M.
All Passion Spent. See Sackville-West, V. M.
All Quiet on the Western Front, See Remarque, E. M.
All Sorts and Conditions of Men. See Besant, W.
All Star Cast. See Royde-Smith, N. G.
Allegories, I: 58
Allegories, Religious, III: 313
Allen, H., *Anthony Adverse,* I: 55, *84*

Allen, J. L.,
The Choir Invisible, I: 78
A Kentucky Cardinal, I: 78, 81, III: *218*
Alma. See Fuller, M. W.
Almayer's Folly. See Conrad, J.
Alton Locke. See Kingsley, C.
Alverdes, P., *The Whistlers' Room*, III: *205*, 270
Ambition. See Train, A. C.
Ambrose Holt and Family. See Glaspell, S.
American, The. See Dodge, L.
American Beauty. See Ferber, E.
American Tragedy, An. See Dreiser, T.
American wars, III: 267
Americans Abroad, III: 240
Ammers-Küller, J. van,
The House of Joy, II: 138, *172*, 188, III: 309, 311
Jenny Heysten's Career, II: 138, *172*, III: 309, 311
No Surrender, III: 242
The Rebel Generation, II: *149*, III: 242
Amnesia, II: 158
Among the Lost People. See Aiken, C.
Anarchism, III: 260
"—— & Co." *See* Bloch, J. R.
And Now Good-Bye. See Hilton, J.
And Quiet Flows the Don. See Sholokhov, M. A.
Andersen-Nexø, M. *See* Nexø, M. A.
Anderson, S.,
Dark Laughter, I: 75, III: *195*, 237, *245*, 284, 299
Kit Brandon, II: 122
Poor White, III: 284
Tar, I: 75, II: 110, III: 225
Winesburg, Ohio, I: 96, II: *188*, III: *224*, 299
Andreev, L. N.,
The Crushed Flower, I: 96
The Red Laugh, III: *260*, 269
The Seven That Were Hanged, III; 206, 240, 266
Andy Brandt's Ark. See Bryner, E.
Angel Pavement. See Priestley, J. B.
Anglo-Indian Life, III: 227
Animal Stories: General, I: 59 (**Buffalo, Cat**, 59; **Cow, Deer, Dog**, 60; **Elephant, Fish, Fox, Horse**, 61; **Lion, Otter, Pigeon, Rabbit, Wolf**, 62)
Anker-Larsen, J.,
Martha and Mary, II: *108*, *129*, III: 314, 322
The Philosopher's Stone, I: 58, III: 219, 313, 314, 322
A Stranger in Paradise, III: 219, 315, 320, 323, 324, 329
Ann Veronica. See Wells, H. G.
Ann Vickers. See Lewis, S.
Anna Karenina. See Tolstoi, L. N.
Anna Svard. See Lagerlöf, S. O. L.
Annette and Sylvie. See Rolland, R.
Another Caesar. See Neumann, A.
Anthony Adverse. See Allen, H.
Antic Hay. See Huxley, A. L.
Anti-War Ideology, III: 260
Apprenticeship. See Nexø, M. A.
Arabs & Arabian Life, III: 227
Aragon, L., *The Bells of Basel*, III: *195*, 263, 276
Architecture & Architects, III: 296
Arden Acres. See North, J. N.
Aristocrats. *See* **Society in General**, III: 202
Armenia, politics. *See* **Syria**, III: 277
Armenians in America, III 229
Arnold Waterlow. See Sinclair, M.
Arouse and Beware See Kantor, M.
Arrowsmith See Lewis, S.
Art & Artists, III 296
Artists, psychology of, II: 172
Arundel See Roberts, K. L.
As the Earth Turns. See Carroll, G. H.
As Far as Jane's Grandmother's. See Olivier, E.
Asch, S.,
The Mother, II: 138, 181, III: *231*, *234*
Salvation, III. *234*, 320, 324
Three Cities, II *150*, III: 234, 266
Uncle Moses, III. 231, 234, *294*
The War Goes On, III 234, *274*, 276, 282
Asiatics, The. See Prokosch, F.
Asking Price, The See Hull, H. R.
Assassin, The. See O'Flaherty, L.
Asylums & Hospitals, III· 205
Atheism, III: 320
Atherton, G., *The Immortal Marriage*, I: 78, III. *242*
Atmosphere of Love See Maurois, A.
Attwill, K., *Windjammer*, I. 92
Aucassin and Nicolete, I: 84
Austen, J.,
Emma, I· 64, II: *129*, III· 202, 249
Love and Freindship, I: 81
Mansfield Park, I: 64, III: 202, 249
Northanger Abbey, I: 64, 81, III: 249
Pride and Prejudice, I: 64, 78, III: 202, 249
Sense and Sensibility, I: 64, 88, II: *129*, III: 202, 249
Austin, M., *Starry Adventure*, II: 113
Australia Felix. See Richardson, H. H.
Australian Aborigines, III: 228
Austria, politics, III· 275
Authors. *See* **Journalism & Journalists**, III: 299; **Literary Life**, III: 300
Autobiography of a Chinese Dog, The. See Ayscough, F.
Autobiography of Mark Rutherford, The. See Rutherford, M.
Autocracy of Mr. Parham, The. See Wells, H. G.
Autumn. See Reymont, W. S.
Avarice, II: 158
Avarice House. See Green, J.
Aviation. *See* **Aeronautics & Aviators**, III: 297

Awakening. See Galsworthy, J.
Axe, The. See Undset, S.
Axelle. See Benoît, P.
Aydelotte, D., *Long Furrows,* II: 116, III: 212
Ayscough, F., *The Autobiography of a Chinese Dog,* I: 60
Azuela, M., *The Under Dogs,* III: 266, 277

B

Babbitt. See Lewis, S.
Bacheller, I. A.,
Eben Holden, III: 251, 268
A Man for the Ages, III: 292
Backwater. See Richardson, D.
Bagnold, E., *"National Velvet,"* I: 61, II: *112,* III: 308
Bailey, H. C., *The Merchant Prince,* III: 291
Balcony, The. See Bell, A.
Balkan Monastery. See Graham, S.
Balzac, H. de,
Cousin Pons, I: 75, III: *202,* 296, 304
Eugénie Grandet, I: 75, II: *129,* 143, *158,* 175
Père Goriot, I: 75, II: 143, 161, 175, III: 202
Bambi. See Salten, F.
Banjo on My Knee See Hamilton, H.
Banks & banking. *See* **Financiers & Financial Life,** III: 282
Barbusse, H., *Under Fire,* III: 260, 270
Barchester Towers. See Trollope, A.
Baring, M., *C.,* II: 169
Barnes, M. A.,
Edna His Wife, III: 245
Within This Present, II: 150
Years of Grace, II· 150
Baroja y Nessi, P., *The Tree of Knowledge,* III: 302, *326,* 328, 330
Baroness, The. See Wiechert, E.
Barren Ground. See Glasgow, E.
Barrie, Sir J. M.,
Farewell Miss Julie Logan, I: *65, 70*
The Little Minister, I: *78,* III: 315
The Little White Bird, I: 65, II: 107
Sentimental Tommy, II: 110
Tommy and Grizel, II: *123,* III: 300
Bartlett, V. *See* Sherriff, R. C.
Basquerie. See Kelly, E. M.
Bates, R., *The Olive Field,* III: 260, *267*
Batten, H. M., *Starlight,* I· 62
Baum, V., *Grand Hotel,* III: *206,* 329
Beachcomber, The. See McFee, W.
Beals, H. R., *These Elder Rebels,* II: 138, *142*
Beany-Eye. See Garnett, D.
Beast Fables, I: 63
Beau Geste. See Wren, P. C.
Beau Sabreur. See Wren, P. C.
Beauchamp's Career. See Meredith, G.
Beautiful Years, The. See Williamson, H.
Beauty of the Purple, The. See Davis, W. S.
Bedford-Jones, H., *Drums of Dambala,* I: 55, III: 265
Beer, T., *The Fair Rewards,* III: 309
Beerbohm, M., *Zuleika Dobson,* I: 65, 71, *88,* 99
Begbie, H., *Julius,* II· 145, III· 234
Bein, A., *Youth in Hell,* III: 208
Beith, J., *No Second Spring,* II: *130,* III: 225, 306, 315
Bell, A., *The Balcony,* II: *107,* III: 208
Bell, N., *pseud.,*
The Son of Richard Carden, II: *164,* 145
Strange Melody, III: 300
Bellamy, E., *Looking Backward,* I: 69, 102, III. 263
Bells of Basel, The. See Aragon, L.
Belly Fulla Straw. See De Jong, D. C.
Belovéd Vagabond, The. See Locke, W. J.
Benefield, B., *Valiant Is the Word for Carrie,* II. *107,* 130
Benét, S. V., *James Shore's Daughter,* II: *143,* III: 221, 240
Bennett, A.,
Buried Alive, I: 88, II· *168,* III: 306
Clayhanger, II: *118, 138,* 145, III: *284*
Hilda Lessways, II. *122,* III: 245
Imperial Palace, I· 88, III: *206*
Lord Raingo, III. 249
Mr. Prohack, III. 249
The Old Wives' Tale, I: 75, II: *130,* 138, III *284*
Riceyman Steps, II: *159,* III: 249, *251*
The Strange Vanguard, III: 249
These Twain, III: 245
Benoît, P., *Axelle,* III: 270
Benson, R., *Hill Country,* III: *221,* 232, 255, 259, 277
Benstead, C. R., *Retreat,* II: *164, 175,* III: 270, 317
Bent Twig, The. See Fisher, D. C.
Bentley, P. E.,
Inheritance, II: *150,* III: 283, 288
A Modern Tragedy, III: *283,* 288, 293
Beresford, J. D., *The Old People,* II: 136, 150
Bernstein, H., *L'Affaire Jones,* I: *71,* 88
Besant, Sir W., *All Sorts and Conditions of Men,* I: 102, III: *195*
Bethea, J., *Cotton,* III: 223, *285*
Beyle, M. H. *See* Stendhal.
Beyond Sing the Woods. See Gulbranssen, T.
Biblical Stories, III: 313
Bierce, A., *In the Midst of Life,* I: 75, *96,* III: 268
Big Money, The. See Dos Passos, J.
Big Wedding, The. See Duun, O.
Bindloss, H.,
Harding of Allenwood, III: 288
Prairie Patrol, III: 221, 288
Binns, A., *Lightship,* I: *74,* 92
Bird of Dawning, The. See Masefield, J.
Birth. See Gale, Z.

Birthright. See Stribling, T. S.
Bitter Tea of General Yen, The. See Stone, G. Z.
Bitter Victory. See Guilloux, L.
Björkman, E. A.,
Gates of Life, II: 118
The Soul of a Child, II: 113, 188
Black April. See Peterkin, J.
Black Cargo, The. See Marquand, J. P.
Black Cherries. See Coates, G. S.
Black Magic. See Morand, P.
Black Majesty. See Vandercook, J. W.
Black Valley. See Weaver, R. M.
Blackmore, R. D., *Lorna Doone,* I: 78, 84
Blacksmith of Vilno, The. See Kelly, E. P.
Blake, D., *pseud., The Diary of a Suburban Housewife,* II: *138,* III. 281
Blake, E., *pseud., Seedtime and Harvest,* III: *212,* 230
Blaker, R.,
But Beauty Vanishes, II: 138
Here Lies a Most Beautiful Lady, II: 158, III: *245*
Medal Without Bar, III: 270
Blasco Ibáñez, V.,
The Cabin, I: 75, III· *219, 244,* 289
The Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse, I: 75, III: 260, 270
The Intruder, I. 75, III: *286,* 316
The Shadow of the Cathedral, I: 75, III: *195,* 260, 313, 317, 319, 324
Blazed Trail, The See White, S. E.
Bleak House. See Dickens, C.
Blind Man, The. See Duun, O.
Blindness, II: 176
Bliss. See Mansfield, K.
Blithedale Romance, The. See Hawthorne, N.
Bloch, J. R., "—— *& Co.,*" III: 234, 279
Blood and Tears. See Olden, B.
Blood Relations. See Gibbs, P. H.
Bloody Mary's. See Dennis, G. P.
Bloom of Life, The. See France, A.
Blue Trousers. See Murasaki Shikibu, Lady
Boat of Longing, The. See Rølvaag, O. E.
Boccaccio, G., *The Decameron,* I: 96
Boden, F., *Miner,* III: 286
Bohemians in America, III: 229
Bojer, J.,
The Emigrants, III: 221, *230*
The Everlasting Struggle, III: *215,* 219, 250
The Great Hunger, II: *124,* 179, III: 298, 314, 318, 323, 326
The New Temple, III: 315, *318,* 323
Bondy, Jr. See Hatvany, L.
Bonfire. See Fisher, D. C.
Bonney Family, The. See Suckow, R.
Book of the Small Souls, The. See Couperus, L. M. A.
Borrow, G. H.,
Lavengro, I: 55, 71, 101, III: 253, 301, 309
The Romany Rye, I: 55, 71, 101, III: *253,* 301
Boston. See Sinclair, U.
Bottome, P., *Private Worlds,* II: 175, III: *205,* 302
Bounty Trilogy, The. See Nordhoff, C., and Hall, J. N.
Boy Life, Boyhood, Boys, II: 107, 109
Boyd, J.,
Drums, I: 55, *83,* III: *267*
Marching On, III: 268
Roll River, II 150
Boyd, T. A.,
In Time of Peace, III. 250, 253, *281*
Points of Honor, III. 270
Shadow of the Long Knives, III: 216, *221,* 268
Through the Wheat, III: 270
Boyhood. See Nexø, M. A.
Boyhood & Adolescence, II. 113, 118
Bradford, R.,
John Henry, I· 96, III: 237
Kingdom Coming, III· 238
Brave New World. See Huxley, A. L.
Bread and Fire. See Walker, C R
Breathe Upon These Slain See Scott, E.
Briary-Bush, The. See Dell, F.
Bridal Wreath, The. See Undset, S.
Bridge, A., *pseud.,*
Illyrian Spring, III: 306
Peking Picnic, III. 228
Bridge of Dreams, The. See Murasaki Shikibu, Lady
Bridge of San Luis Rey, The See Wilder, T. N.
Briffault, R., *Europa,* III. *195,* 202, 329
Brimming Cup, The. See Fisher, D. C.
Brinig, M., *Singermann,* II: 138, III: 231, 235, 287
Brod, M., *The Redemption of Tycho Brahe,* II· *172,* III: 307, 314
Brody, C., *Nobody Starves,* III: 253, *281*
Bromfield, L.,
Early Autumn, II: 130, III: *321*
The Farm, II· 150, III: 212, 284
A Good Woman, II: 130, *147*
The Green Bay Tree, II: *130,* III: 205
A Modern Hero, II: *168,* 179
Possession, II: *130,* III: 226, 304, 311
Bronte, C.,
Jane Eyre, II: *130,* III: 253
Shirley, III: *253,* 284
Brontë, E., *Wuthering Heights,* I: *71,* 100, II: 186
Brood of Ducklings, A. See Swinnerton, F. A.
Brook Kerith, The. See Moore, G.
Broome Stages. See Dane, C.
Brophy, J., *Waterfront,* II: *138,* III: 250
Brother and Brother. See Van Doren, D.
Brothers Ashkenazi, The. See Singer, I. J.
Brothers Karamazov, The. See Dostoievski, F. M.

Brothers Three. See Oskison, J. M.
Brown, K. H., *The Father,* II: 138, III: *292*
Brown, R. W.,
The Firemakers, III: *287,* 289
Toward Romance, II: 113
Brunngraber, R., *Karl and the Twentieth Century,* III: *195,* 253, 274, 275, 329
Brush, K., *Young Man of Manhattan,* III: *245,* 299
Brutality, II: *159*
Bryner, E., *Andy Brandt's Ark,* II: *138,* 146
Buchan, J.,
Greenmantle, I: 64
The House of the Four Winds, I: 55
Mr. Standfast, I: 64
The Thirty-Nine Steps, I: *64,* 73
Buck, P. S. (Nobel prize, 1938),
East Wind, West Wind, II. 139, III: *228,* 232
The Exile, II: *130,* III: 228, 316
The Good Earth, II: *150,* III: 219, 228, 244
A House Divided, II: *151,* III· 228, 265
The Mother, II: *147,* III· 219, 228
Sons, II. 145, *151,* III: 228
The Young Revolutionist, III: *228,* 265
Buddenbrooks. See Mann, T.
Buffalo, I· 59
Bull Fighting, I: 63
Bullett, G. W.,
The History of Egg Pandervil, II: *118,* 145, III: 225
The Jury, II: 161, III: *243*
Nicky, Son of Egg, II: 118, 137, *145*
Bulpington of Blup, The See Wells, H. G.
Bunin, I. A. (Nobel prize, 1933),
The Gentleman from San Francisco, I: 96, II: *124,* 164, III. 195, 249, 294
Mitya's Love, II: *118,* 188
The Village, II: *186,* III· 225, 250, 266
Burdekin, K., *Burning Ring,* I: 66
Buried Alive. See Bennett, A.
Burke, F., *pseud. (see also* Dargan, O. T.)
Call Home the Heart, III: *217,* 250, 283, 289, 293
A Stone Came Rolling, III: *201,* 251, 283, 289
Burlesque. *See* **Extravaganza,** I: 65; **Parodies,** I: 81
Burlingame, R., *The Heir,* II: *145,* III: 279, 285
Burnett, W. R., *King Cole,* III: *255,* 278
Burney, F., *Evalina,* I: 64
Burning Bush, The. See Undset, S.
Burning Ring. See Burdekin, K.
Burt, M. S.,
Festival, II: 143
The Interpreter's House, II: *124,* III: 274, 326
Business & Business Men, III: *279*
Business Depression, III: 281
But Beauty Vanishes. See Blaker, R.
But for the Grace of God. See Sullivan, J. W. N.
Butler, S.,
Erewhon, I: 70, 102, III: *195,* 329
Erewhon Revisited Twenty Years Later, I: 70, 102
The Way of All Flesh, I: 89, II: 151, *178,* III: *208, 315,* 326
By Soochow Waters. See Miln, L. J.
Byrne, D.,
Field of Honor, I: 84
Hangman's House, I: *78,* 84
Messer Marco Polo, I: 78, 85
Bystander. See Gorki, M.

C

C See Baring, M.
Cabala, The. See Wilder, T. N.
Cabell, J. B.,
The Cream of the Jest, I: 66, 85, 99
Figures of Earth, I. *58,* 85, 89
Jurgen, I: *58,* 85, 89, 99
Cabin, The. See Blasco Ibáñez, V.
Cabin at the Trail's End, The. See Hargreaves, S.
Cahan, A., *The Rise of David Levinsky,* III: 231, 235, 279, *288*
Cakes and Ale. See Maugham, W. S.
Caldwell, E.,
God's Little Acre, I: 89, III: *212*
Tobacco Road, II: 164, *186,* III: 250
Caleb Catlum's America. See McHugh, V.
Calendar of Sin, A. See Scott, E.
Call Home the Heart. See Burke, F.
Call of the Wild, The See London, J.
Cambridge, E., *Susan and Joanna,* III: 245
Canadian immigrants, III: 229
Candide. See Voltaire, F. M. A. de
Candle Indoors. See Hull, H. R.
Candy See Alexander, L.
Canfield, D. *See* Fisher, D. C.
Cannery Anne. See Hull, M.
Cannon, C. J.,
Heirs, III: *196,* 231, 310
Red Rust, III: *212,* 221, 232, 289, 307
Can't Get a Red Bird. See Scarborough, D.
Cantwell, R., *The Land of Plenty,* III: 251, *285,* 289, 293
Capital & labor. *See* **Capitalism,** III: 280; **Labor Problems & Laborers,** III: 289
Capital Punishment, III: *240*
Capitalism, III: 280
Cap'n Eri. See Lincoln, J. C.
Captain Blood. See Sabatini, R.
Captain Caution. See Roberts, K. L.
Captain of Industry, A. See Sinclair, U.
Captains Courageous. See Kipling, R.

Captain's Daughter, The. See Pushkin, A. S.
Captains in Conflict. See Updegraff, R. R.
Captive, The. See Proust, M.
Caravan. See Galsworthy, J.
Cardinal's Snuff Box, The. See Harland, H.
Career vs. Marriage, III: 311; *see also* **Professions & Vocations**
Caricature. *See* **Parodies,** I: 81; **Satire,** I: 88
Carlisle, H. G., *Mothers Cry,* II: 139
Carman, D. W., *Faith of Our Fathers,* III: 224, *315*
Carnival. See Mackenzie, C.
Carroll, G. H.,
As the Earth Turns, III: 212
A Few Foolish Ones, II: 151, III: *212*
Carroll, L., *pseud.,*
Alice's Adventures in Wonderland, I: 66
Through the Looking-Glass, I: 66
Carter, I. H., *Shipmates,* I: 92
Cary, J., *The African Witch,* I: 89, III: *226,* 275
Case of Sergeant Grischa, The. See Zweig, A.
Caspar Hauser. See Wassermann, J.
Caspary, V., *Thicker Than Water,* II: 151, III: *235*
Casting Away of Mrs. Lecks and Mrs. Aleshine, The. See Stockton, F. R.
Castle, The. See Kafka, F.
Castle Conquer See Colum, P.
Castle in Andalusia. See Sprigge, E.
Castle Island. See Mottram, R. H.
Castle of Otranto, The. See Walpole, Horace
Castle Rackrent. See Edgeworth, M.
Casuals of the Sea. See McFee, W.
Catalogue. See Milburn, G.
Cathedral, The. See Walpole, Hugh
Cathedrals & Cathedral Life, III: 313
Cather, W. S.,
Death Comes for the Archbishop, III: 216, *316,* 317, 321
A Lost Lady, II: 164
Lucy Gayheart, II: *181,* III: 304, 305
My Antonia, II: *130,* III: 221, 229
My Mortal Enemy, II: *131,* III: 245
O Pioneers! III: 221, 229, *232* (2)
One of Ours, III: 270
The Professor's House, II: *164,* III: 209
Shadows on the Rock, III: 205, *317* (2), 321
The Song of the Lark, II: *172,* III: 232, 305, 311 (2)
Youth and the Bright Medusa, I: 96, II: *172,* III: 296, 304, *305, 308*
Catholicism, Roman, & Catholics, III: 321
Cat, I: 59
Caverns of Sunset. See Haworth, P. L.
Cease Firing. See Hulbert, W.
Céline, L. F., *pseud., Journey to the End of the Night,* II: *159,* III: 205, 270, 302
Certain Rich Man, A. See White, W. A.
Cervantes Saavedra, M. de, *Don Quixote de la Mancha,* I: 81, *82*
Chamisso, A. von, *The Wonderful History of Peter Schlemihl,* I: *58,* 69, 85
Chance. See Conrad, J.
Chapman, M.,
The Happy Mountain, III: 217
Homeplace, III: 217
The Weather Tree, III: 217
Chapter the Last. See Hamsun, K.
Character, disintegration of. *See* **Disintegration of Personality,** II: 164
Charlotte Lowenskold. See Lagerlof, S. O. L.
Charterhouse of Parma, The. See Stendhal.
Charwoman's Daughter, The. See Stephens, J.
Charwoman's Shadow, The. See Dunsany, E. J. M D. P.
Chase, M. E.,
Mary Christmas, III: 229
Mary Peters, I: 92, II: *131*
Silas Crockett, I: 92, II: *151*
Chemical, industry, III. 285
Chesterton, G. K., *The Man Who Was Thursday,* I: 65
Chevrons. See Nason, L. H.
Chief of the Herd, The. See Mukerji, D. G.
Child Manuela, The. See Winsloe, C.
Childhood, Early: Boys, II: 107; **Girls,** II: 108; **General,** II· 108
Childhood, Later: Boys, II. 109; **Girls,** II: 112
Childhood & Adolescence: Boyhood & Adolescence, II. 113; **Girlhood & Adolescence,** II· 116; **General,** II: 117
Children, The. See Wharton, E. N.
Children of Ruth. See Sutton, M.
Children of the Ghetto See Zangwill, I.
China, politics. *See* **Revolutions: China,** III: 265
China, revolutions, III: 265
China Venture, The See Graham, D.
Chinaberry Tree, The See Fauset, J. R.
Chinese & Chinese Life, III: 228
Chocolate. See Tarasov-Rodionov, A. I.
Choir Invisible, The. See Allen, J. L.
Christina. See Houghton, C.
Christina Alberta's Father. See Wells, H. G.
Christine. See Green, J.
Churchill, W.,
Coniston, III: 255, 278
The Crisis, I: 78, 85, III: 269
The Crossing, III: 216
Richard Carvel, I: 85, III: *268*
Cimarron. See Ferber, E.
Cinder Buggy, The. See Garrett, G.
Circus Life, III: 298
Circus of Dr. Lao, The. See Finney, C. G.
Cities of the Plain. See Proust, M.
City of Bread. See Newcroff, A.
Civil War, American, III: 268
Civilization Indicted, III: 328
Clarissa Harlowe. See Richardson, S.
Class Prejudice, III: 240
Class struggle. *See* **Social Struggle,** III: 201

Clayhanger. See Bennett, A.
Clear Horizon. See Richardson, D.
Clemens, S. L. *See* Twain, M.
Clergymen, III: 315; *see also* **Preachers, Itinerant,** III: 317
Cloister and the Hearth, The. See Reade, C.
Closed Garden, The. See Green, J.
Coates, G. S., *Black Cherries,* II: *108,* III: 212
Cobb, H., *Paths of Glory,* III: 270
Cockades. See Minnigerode, M.
Coffin, R. P. T.,
Lost Paradise, II: *110,* III: 212
Red Sky in the Morning, II· *119,* 147, 180
Cold Journey, The. See Stone, G. Z.
Collected Prose of Elinor Wylie. See Wylie, E.
Collectivism, III: 329
College life. *See* **Universities and University Life,** III: 209
Collier, J., *His Monkey Wife,* I: 66, 89
Collins, W.,
The Moonstone, I. 79, 100
The Woman in White, I· *80,* 100
Colman, L., *Lumber,* II: *158,* III. *286,* 289
Colonel's Daughter, The. See Aldington, R.
Colum, P., *Castle Conquer,* I: 78, 85, III: *255,* 277
Come and Get It. See Ferber, E.
Comedians, The. See Couperus, L. M. A.
Comedy: American Style. See Fauset, J. R.
Comedy of Manners, I· 64
Coming of the Lord, The. See Millin, S. G.
Command. See McFee, W.
Commentary, A. See Galsworthy, J.
Communism, III. 262
Company K. See March, W.
Comstock, S., *Speak to the Earth,* III: *212,* 221
Confessions of Zeno. See Svevo, I.
Coningsby. See Disraeli, B.
Coniston. See Churchill, W.
Connecticut Yankee in King Arthur's Court, A. See Twain, M.
Connor, R., *pseud.,*
The Girl from Glengarry, I: 78, III: *286,* 295
The Man from Glengarry, III: *286,* 318
The Sky Pilot, III: *216,* 298, 315, 320
Conquest of Canaan, The. See Tarkington, B.
Conrad, J., *pseud.,*
Almayer's Folly, I: 85, III: *232,* 237
Chance, I: 85, II: *170, 181*
The End of the Tether, II: 176
Heart of Darkness, III: 226
Lord Jim, I: 75, 85, 92, II: *124,* 161
The Nigger of the Narcissus, I: 92, II: *124,* III: 237
Nostromo, I: 85, III: 267
An Outcast of the Islands, III: 232
The Rescue, I: 85, 92
The Rover, I: 85, 92
The Shadow Line, I: 92, II: *124*
Typhoon, I: 92
Under Western Eyes, II: *160,* III: 266
Victory, I: 85, II: 124
Youth, I: 92
Conroy, J., *A World to Win,* III: *201,* 251, 262, 278
Conscience, II 160
Consciousness, Stream of, I: 77
Constant Nymph, The. See Kennedy, M.
Convent & Monastery Life, III: 205
Conversion, religious, III: 320
Convicts, III. 241
Coonardoo. See Prichard, K. S.
Co-op. See Sinclair, U.
Cooper, C. R., *End of Steel,* III: 292
Cooper, J. F.,
The Deerslayer, III· 216
The Last of the Mohicans, III: 216
The Pilot, I· 92
The Spy, III: 268
Coöperative Movements, III: 280
Cora. See Suckow, R.
Coronet. See Komroff, M.
Cosmic Speculation, III: 329
Cotton. See Bethea, J.
Cotton, industry, III: 285
Cottrell, D., *Tharlane,* III: *212,* 244
Count of Monte Cristo, The. See Dumas, A.
Counterfeiters, The. See Gide, A. P. G.
Country Doctor, A See Jewett, S. O.
Country Holiday. See Woodhouse, F.
Country life. *See* **Provincial Life,** III: 210
Country People. See Suckow, R.
Couperus, L. M. A.,
The Book of the Small Souls, II: 151, III: 245; individual titles:
(1) *Small Souls,* II: 151
(2) *The Later Life,* II: 151, 167
(3) *The Twilight of the Souls,* II: 152, 164
(4) *Dr. Adriaan,* II: 152
The Comedians, III: 309
Cousin Pons. See Balzac, H. de
Cow, I: 60
Cowardice, II: 161
Cowboy Life & Cowboys, III: 298
Cowen, W. J., *They Gave Him a Gun,* II: 148, 161, 176, III: 270, 274
Coyle, K., *Liv,* II: 131
Cozzens, J. G.,
The Last Adam, III: 303
Men and Brethren, III: 315
S. S. San Pedro, I: 92, 95
Craik, D. M., *John Halifax, Gentleman,* III: 210, 284
Crane, S.,
Maggie, I: 75, III: 252
The Red Badge of Courage, I: 75, II: *161,* III: 269
Cranford. See Gaskell, E. C.
Cream of the Jest, The. See Cabell, J. B.
Crime & Criminals, II: 161; *see also* **Convicts**
Crime and Punishment. See Dostoievski, F. M.

Crime at Vanderlynden's, The. See Mottram, R. H.
Crime of Sylvestre Bonnard, The. See France, A.
Crisis, The. See Churchill, W.
Crock of Gold, The. See Stephens, J.
Crome Yellow. See Huxley, A. L.
Cronin, A. J.,
Hatter's Castle, I: 71, II: *159,* 164
The Stars Look Down, III: *283,* 287
Cross, The. See Undset, S.
Cross of Peace, The. See Gibbs, P. H.
Crossing, The. See Churchill, W.
Crusoe Life, I: 64
Cullen, C., *One Way to Heaven,* III: 237, 320
Cult of Death, Disease, II: 164
Cummings, E. E., *The Enormous Room,* III: 206, 270
Cure of Souls, A. See Sinclair, M.
Curious Lottery, The. See Duranty, W.
Curwood, J. O., *Kazan,* I: 60, 63

D

Daisy Miller. See James, H.
Dana, R. H., *Two Years Before the Mast,* I: 93, III: *304*
Dandelion Days. See Williamson, H.
Dane, C., *pseud., Broome Stages,* II: *152,* III: 309
Danes in America, III: 229
Dangerous Ages. See Macaulay, R.
D'Arblay, F. B. *See* Burney, F.
Dargan, O. T. (*see also* Burke, F., *pseud.*), *Highland Annals,* I: 96, II: *186,* III: 217
Daring Young Man on the Flying Trapeze, The. See Saroyan, W.
Dark Dawn, The. See Ostenso, M.
Dark Flower, The. See Galsworthy, J.
Dark Forest, The. See Walpole, Hugh
Dark Gentleman, The. See Stern, G. B.
Dark Hester. See Sedgwick, A. D.
Dark Laughter. See Anderson, S.
Darkness and Dawn. See Tolstoi, A. N.
Daudet, A., *Tartarin of Tarascon,* I: 65, 89
Daughter of the Nohfu, A. See Sugimoto, E. I.
Daughters & Fathers, II: 143
Daughters & Mothers, II: 146
Davenport, M., *Of Lena Geyer,* III: 305
David Balfour. See Stevenson, R. L.
David Copperfield. See Dickens, C.
Davis, E., *Giant Killer,* I: 63, III: 313
Davis, H. L., *Honey in the Horn,* I: 101, III: 221
Davis, R. H., *From "Gallegher" to "The Deserter,"* I: 55, 96
Davis, W. S., *The Beauty of the Purple,* I: 85
Davison, F. D., *The Red Heifer,* I: 60
Dawn's Left Hand. See Richardson, D.
Dawson-Scott, C. A. *See* Rhys, E.
Day of Atonement. See Golding, L.
Daybreak. See Nexø, M. A.
Days of Wrath. See Malraux, A.
Day's Work, The. See Kipling, R.
Dead Souls. See Gogol, N. V.
Deadlock. See Richardson, D.
Deafness, II 176
Dear Senator. See Huston, M.
Death, II. 164
Death Comes for the Archbishop. See Cather, W. S.
Death in Venice. See Mann, T.
Death Is a Little Man. See Moody, M. H.
Death of a Hero. See Aldington, R.
Death of a World. See Romains, J.
Death of a World, The. See Rolland, R.
Death of the Gods, The. See Merezhkovski, D. S.
Death Ship, The. See Traven, B.
Decameron, The. See Boccaccio, G.
Deep Dark River. See Rylee, R.
Deep Evening. See Lohrke, E. W.
Deepening Stream, The See Fisher, D. C.
Deeping, W.,
Doomsday, III 245
The Golden Cord, II: 148
Kitty, II: 148
No Hero—This, II: *161,* III· 271
Roper's Row, II: *177,* III· 303
Sorrell and Son, II: *145,* III· 240
Deer, I. 60
Deerslayer, The. See Cooper, J. F.
Defoe, D.,
The Fortunes and Misfortunes of the Famous Moll Flanders, I. 76, II: *161,* III 206
The Life and Strange Surprising Adventures of Robinson Crusoe, I: 55, 64, 95
Deformity, II: 176
Deirdre. See Stephens, J.
De Jong, D. C., *Belly Fulla Straw,* II: 165, III: 229
Delafield, E. M., *pseud., "Faster! Faster!"* III: 295, 311
De La Mare, C., *They Walk Again,* I: 70
De La Mare, W. J.
Henry Brocken, I: 66, III: *301*
Memoirs of a Midget, I: 66, II: *177*
The Return, I: 84, 100, II: *168,* III: 330
Deland, M. W., *The Kays,* III: 260, *269*
De La Roche, M.,
Finch's Fortune, II: *152,* III: 304
Jalna, II: *152,* III: 212
The Master of Jalna, II: *152,* III: 281
Portrait of a Dog, I: 60
Whiteoak Harvest, II: *152,* III: 205
Whiteoaks of Jalna, II: 152, III: 304
Young Renny, II: 152
Deledda, G. (Nobel prize, 1926), *The Mother,* I: 76, II: *148,* 181, III: 317, 322

Dell, F.,
The Briary-Bush, III: *245*, 299, 301
Diana Stair, II: 188, III: *242* (3), 263, 284, 292
Moon-Calf, II: *113*, 188, III: 299
Souvenir, II: 139, 145, *188*, III: 301
Democracy. See Adams, H.
Demon in the House, The. See Thirkell, A.
De Morgan, W. F.,
Alice-for-Short, I: 70, 80, 85, II: *116*, III. *306*
Joseph Vance, II· *125*, III: 249
Dennis, G. P., *Bloody Mary's*, III. *208*, 241
Depression, Economic, III: 281
Depths and the Heights, The. See Romains, J.
Deputy Was King, A See Stern, G. B.
Destouches, L. F. *See* Céline, L. F.
Detective stories. *See* **Mystery & Detective Stories**, I. 79
Determinism & Fatalism, III· 330
Devil, The. See Neumann, A.
Devil's Shadow, The. See Thiess, F.
Dew on the Grass. See Lewis, E.
Diana of the Crossways. See Meredith, G.
Diana Stair. See Dell, F.
Diary of a Communist Schoolboy See Ognyov, N.
Diary of a Communist Undergraduate See Ognyov, N.
Diary of a Suburban Housewife, The. See Blake, D.
Dickens, C.,
The Adventures of Oliver Twist, II: *161*, III: 243
Bleak House, III: 300
David Copperfield, II 107, *125*
Great Expectations, II: 107, *125*, III· 241
Hard Times, I: 89, III: *241*, *284*
Little Dorrit, I: 89, III. 206
The Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit, I. 89
The Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby, I: 89, III: *241*, 309
The Mystery of Edwin Drood, I: 80
The Old Curiosity Shop, II: 112, 159
The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club, I: 72, III: *308*
A Tale of Two Cities, III: 265
Dictators & Dictatorships. *See* **Fascism**, III: 258, **Nazis & Nazism**, III· 258
Dimple Hill. See Richardson, D.
Dinesen, I., *pseud., Seven Gothic Tales*, I: 66, *85*, 96
Dingle, A. E., *Seaworthy*, I: 86, 93, III: *310*
Dinneen, J. F., *Ward Eight*, III. *255*, 278
Disease, II: 164, 177
Disintegration of Personality, II: 164
Disraeli, B., *Coningsby*, III: 235, *255*, 276
Ditte. See Nexø, M. A.
Ditte, Daughter of Man. See Nexø, M. A.
Ditte, Girl Alive. See Nexø, M. A.
Ditte, Towards the Stars. See Nexø, M. A.
Diver, K. H., *Lonely Furrow*, III: 227, 245
Divorce, II: 167
Doctor, The. See Rinehart, M. R.
Dr. Adriaan. See Couperus, M. A.
Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde, The Strange Case of. See Stevenson, R. L.
Doctor Kerkhoven. See Wassermann, J.
Doctor Mallory. See Hart, A.
Doctors. *See* **Medicine & Physicians**, III: 302
Dodge, L., *The American*, III: 216
Dodgson, C. L., *See* Carroll, L.
Dodsworth. See Lewis, S.
Dog, I 60
Dogs, The. See Nazhivin, I. F.
Don Quixote. See Cervantes Saavedra, M. de
Don Segundo Sombra. See Guiraldes, R.
Doomsday See Deeping, W.
Dorian Gray, The Picture of. See Wilde, O.
Dos Passos, J.,
Manhattan Transfer, III: 196
Three Soldiers, III: 260, *271*
U.S A., I· 74, 89, III· 196; individual titles:
(1) *The 42nd Parallel*, III: 196
(2) *1919*, III: *196*, 271
(3) *The Big Money*, III: *196*, 294, 329
Dostoievski, F. M.,
The Brothers Karamazov, I: 76, II: *125*, 161, 186, III: 243, 249, 326
Crime and Punishment, I: 76, II: *160*, *161*, 168, III. 320, 326
The House of the Dead, I: 76, II: 162, III: *206*
The Idiot, I: 76, II: *175*, 177, 186, III: 241
Douglas, L. C.,
Forgive Us Our Trespasses, II: *125*, 186, III: 318
Green Light, III: *303*, 315, *323*, 330
Magnificent Obsession, III: 303, 323
Douglas, N., *South Wind*, I: *89*, 99, II: 188
Doves' Nest, The. See Mansfield, K.
Down in Flames. See Redman, B. R.
Downfall, The. See Zola, E.
Doyle, Sir A. C.,
The Adventures of Sherlock Holmes, I: 80
The Memoirs of Sherlock Holmes, I: 80
The Return of Sherlock Holmes, I: 80
A Study in Scarlet, I: *80*, III: 320
Dream Days. See Grahame, K.
Dream of Fair Women, The. See Williamson, H.
Dream of the Red Chamber, The. See T'sao Hsüeh-Chin
Dreiser, T.,
An American Tragedy, I: 76, II: *162*, 165, III: 196, 243, 300.
The Financier, I: 76, III: 249, *282*
The "Genius," I: 76, II: *172*, *188*, III: 279, 299, 306
Jennie Gerhardt, I: 76, II: *131*, 188, III: 196, 230
Sister Carrie, I: 76, II: *188*, III: 252, 309

Dreiser, T., (*Cont.*)
The Titan, I: 76, III: 282
Droll Peter. See Timmermans, F.
Drums. See Boyd, J.
Drums of Dambala. See Bedford-Jones, H.
Dual Personality, II: 168
Duchess of Wrexe, The. See Walpole, Hugh
Duel. See Fangen, R.
Du Maurier, G. L.,
Peter Ibbetson, I: 66, II: 108, *175*
Trilby, I: *73*, 74, 84, III: 306 (2)
Dumas, A.,
The Count of Monte Cristo, I: *55*, III: 207
The Three Musketeers, I: 55
Twenty Years After, I: 55
The Vicomte de Bragelonne, I. 55
Dunsany, E. J. M. D. P., 18th baron, The,
The Charwoman's Shadow, I: 66
Duranty, W., *The Curious Lottery*, I: 96, III: *243*
Dusantes, The. See Stockton, F. R.
Dusty Answer. See Lehmann, R.
Dutch in America, III: 229
Duun, O., *The People of Juvik*, III· 215, *219*, individual titles:
(1) *The Trough of the Wave*, II. *186*, III: 219
(2) *The Blind Man*, II: *125*, III: 219
(3) *The Big Wedding*, III. 219
(4) *Odin in Fairyland*, II. *110*, 179, III: 219
(5) *Odin Grows Up*, II: *119*, III: 219
(6) *The Storm*, III: 219

E

Early Americana. See Richter, C.
Early Autumn. See Bromfield, L.
Early Candlelight. See Lovelace, M. H.
Early Sorrow. See Mann, T.
Earth Told Me, The. See Williamson, T. R.
Earth Trembles, The. See Romains, J.
East and West. See Maugham, W. S.
East Side, West Side. See Riesenberg, F.
East Wind, West Wind. See Buck, P. S.
Eastman, M., *Venture*, III: 289, 293
Eben Holden. See Bacheller, I. A.
Economic Depression, III: 281
Economic & Industrial Conditions & Problems, III: 279
Edgeworth, M.,
The Absentee, III: *211*, 244
Castle Rackrent, III: *211*, 244
Edna His Wife. See Barnes, M. A.
Education, III: 241
Education Before Verdun. See Zweig, A.
Edwardians, The. See Sackville-West, V. M.
Egg Pandervil, The History of. See Bullett, G. W.
Eggleston, E., *The Hoosier Schoolmaster*, I: 78, III: *221*, 310
Eggs and Baker. See Masefield, J.
Egoist, The. See Meredith, G.
Egotism, II: 168
Ehrlich, L., *God's Angry Man*, III: 292
Eiker, M., *Mrs. Mason's Daughters*, II: *146*, III: 310, 311
Elder Sister, The. See Swinnerton, F. A.
Elemental Natures, II: 186
Elephant, I: 61
Eliot, G., *pseud.*,
Adam Bede, II: *162*, III: 225, 317, 326
Felix Holt, III· 255, *262*, 289
Middlemarch, III· 211, *326*
The Mill on the Floss, II· 139
Romola, II: *162*, III· 326
Silas Marner, II: *159*, III: 326
Ellsberg, E.,
S–54, I· *93*, 96
Spanish Ingots, I. 55, 93
Thirty Fathoms Deep, I: 55, 93
Elmer Gantry See Lewis, S.
Emigrants, The. See Bojer, J.
Emma. See Austen, J.
Emperor of Portugallia, The. See Lagerlof, S. O. L.
Enchanted Canyon See Morrow, H. W.
End of Desire, The. See Herrick, R.
End of Steel. See Cooper, C. R.
End of the Chapter. See Galsworthy, J.
End of the Tether, The. See Conrad, J.
Engineering & Engineers, III· 298
England, politics, III 276
Enormous Room, The. See Cummings, E. E.
Erenburg, I G., *Out of Chaos*, III: 251, *263*
Erewhon. See Butler, S.
Erewhon Revisited Twenty Years Later. See Butler, S.
Erskine, J., *The Private Life of Helen of Troy*, I: 89, II: *139*, *147*, III: 246
Ertz, S.,
The Galaxy, II· 116, 188
Madame Claire, II: *137*, 139
The Proselyte, III· 221, 317, *321*
Escape. *See* **Flight from Reality**, II: 171
Espina de Serna, C., *Mariflor*, III: *219*, 250
Espionage, I: 64
Esther Waters. See Moore, G.
Estheticism, I: 74
Esty, A., *The Proud House*, III: 231
Etched in Moonlight. See Stephens, J.
Ethan Frome. See Wharton, E. N.
Eugenics, III: 241
Eugénie Grandet. See Balzac, H. de
Europa. See Briffault, R.
European war. *See* **World War**, III: 270
Evalina. See Burney, F.
Evan Harrington. See Meredith, G.
Evelyn Innes. See Moore, G.
Everlasting Struggle, The. See Bojer, J.

Executioner Waits, The. See Herbst, J.
Exile, The. See Buck, P. S.
Exotic, The, I: 64
Expedition of Humphry Clinker, The. See Smollett, T. G.
Expressionism, I: 74
Extravaganza, I: 65
Eyeless in Gaza. See Huxley, A. L.
Eyes of the Wilderness. See Roberts, C. G. D.

F

Fabricius, J. W.,
Java Ho! I: 93, 95
Lions Starve in Naples, I: 62, III: *298,* 300
The Son of Marietta, I 82, 86
Failure & Frustration, II· 169
Fair Rewards, The See Beer, T.
Faith. *See* **Conversion & Faith,** III: 320
Faith, Hope, No Charity See Lane, M.
Faith of Our Fathers. See Carman, D. W.
Fallada, H., *pseud.,*
Little Man, What Now? III: 250, *253*
The World Outside, II. 162, III: *207*
Fallas, C., *The Wooden Pillow,* I. 78, III: *233* (2)
Family Chronicles, II: 149
Family Circle, The. See Maurois, A.
Family Life: General Studies, II 138; **Parents & Children: General,** II· 142
Family That Was, A. See Raymond, E.
Famine, III· 241
Fangen, R., *Duel,* II. 169, *180*
Fantasy, I 65
Far from the Madding Crowd. See Hardy, T.
Far West, U.S.A., politics, III: 277
Farewell Miss Julie Logan. See Barrie, J. M.
Farewell to Arms, A See Hemingway, E.
Farewell to Paradise. See Thiess, F.
Farm, The. See Bromfield, L.
Farm Life, III. 212
Farmers' Movements, III: 259
Farnol, J., *Over the Hills,* I: 55, 86
Farrell, J. T.,
Studs Lonigan, III: 196, 252; individual titles:
(1) *Young Lonigan,* II: 119
(2) *The Young Manhood of Studs Lonigan,* II: *119,* 165
(3) *Judgment Day,* II: *165,* III: 281
Fascism, III: 258
"Faster! Faster!" See Delafield, E. M.
Fatalism & Victims of Fate, II: 170
Fate, Victims of, Fatalism &, II: 170
Father, The. See Brown, K. H.
Father Malachy's Miracle. See Marshall, B.
Fathers and Children. See Turgenev, I. S.
Fathers & Daughters, II: 143
Fathers & Sons, II: 145
Fauconnier, H., *Malaisie,* I: 64, III: *237*
Faulkner, W.,
Soldier's Pay, III: *260,* 271, 274
The Sound and the Fury, II: *165,* 187
Fault of Angels, The. See Horgan, P.
Fauset, J. R.,
The Chinaberry Tree, III: 238
Comedy. American Style, III: *233,* 238
Plum Bun, III: 238
There Is Confusion, III: 238
Fay's Circus. See Prichard, K. S.
Fear. *See* **Cowardice,** II: 161
Federal Judge, The. See Lush, C. K.
Feld, R. C., *Heritage,* II: *153,* III: 212, 244
Felix Holt. See Eliot, G.
Feminism, III: 242
Ferber, E.,
American Beauty, II: 139, III: *231,* 244
Cimarron, III. 216, 221
Come and Get It, III· 284, *286,* 288
So Big, II: *131, 148,* III: 212, 295
Fergusson, H., *Wolf Song,* III: 222
Festival See Burt, M. S.
Feuchtwanger, L.,
The Jew of Rome, III: *235, 256,* 277
Josephus, III: 255, 277 (2)
The Oppermanns, III: 235, 256, *258*
Power, III *235, 256,* 277
Success, III 207, *243,* 258
The Ugly Duchess, II. *177,* III: *256, 276, 277*
Few Foolish Ones, A. See Carroll, G. H.
Fiddler's Green. See Wetjen, A. R.
Field, R. L., *Time Out of Mind,* II: 169
Field of Honor. See Byrne, D.
Fielding, H.,
The Adventures of Joseph Andrews, I: 64, 72, *81,* III 202, 315
Tom Jones, I: 64, 72, III: 202
Fields of Gomorrah, The. See White, N. G.
Fierro Blanco, A. de, *The Journey of the Flame,* I· 55
Fifteen Rabbits. See Salten, F.
Fight on the Standing Stone, The. See Lynde, F.
Figures of Earth. See Cabell, J. B.
File No. 113. See Gaboriau, E.
Fillmore, P. H., *Yesterday Morning,* II: *110,* 139
Financier, The. See Dreiser, T.
Financiers & Financial Life, III: 282
Finch's Fortune. See De La Roche, M.
Fineman, I.,
Hear, Ye Sons, III: 235, 320
Lovers Must Learn, III: 242
This Pure Young Man, II: *119, 172, 179,* III: *296*
Finney, C. G., *The Circus of Dr. Lao,* I: *89,* III: 298, 329
Fire in the Flint, The. See White, W. F.
Firemakers, The. See Brown, R. W.
Fish, I: 61

Fisher, D. C.,
The Bent Twig, II: 139, III: 209
Bonfire, III: 225
The Brimming Cup, II: *139*, III: 224, 246, 311 (2)
The Deepening Stream, II: *116*, 131, 139, III: 246, 271
Home Fires in France, I. 96, III: 271
Rough-Hewn, II: 116, *117*, 139, III: 209, 246, 305, 311
Fisher-Folk, III: 215
Five on Parade. *See* Peel, D.
Flaubert, G., *Madame Bovary*, I: *76*, II: 158, *165*, III: *246*, 249
Flax. *See* Fleuron, S.
Flax of Dreams, The. *See* Williamson, H.
Fleuron, S.,
Flax: Police Dog, I: 60
Monarch of the Glen, I: 60, III. 218
The Wild Horses of Iceland, I: 61, III: *213*, 218
Flight. *See* White, W. F.
Flight from Reality, II: 171
Flint, M., *The Old Ashburn Place*, II. 139
Florian. *See* Salten, F.
Flowering Wilderness. *See* Galsworthy, J.
Folk-Lore & Legend, I 68
Folks, The. *See* Suckow, R.
Fontamara. *See* Silone, I.
Fools' Parade, The. *See* Vandercook, J. W.
Foolscap Rose, The. *See* Hergesheimer, J.
Forbes, E., *Miss Marvel*, II. *137*, 171
Ford, F. M., *pseud*.,
The Last Post, I: 77, III: 271, *275*
A Man Could Stand Up, III: 271
No More Parades, III. 271
Some Do Not, III: 271
Ford, P. L.,
The Honorable Peter Stirling, III: *256*, 278, 300
Janice Meredith, III: 268
Forge, The. *See* Stribling, T. S.
Forgive Us Our Trespasses. *See* Douglas, L. C.
Forster, E. M.,
A Passage to India, III: 227, 253
A Room With a View, I. 99, II: *131*
Forsyte Saga, The. *See* Galsworthy, J.
Fortitude. *See* Walpole, Hugh
Fortress, The. *See* Walpole, Hugh
Fortunes and Misfortunes of the Famous Moll Flanders, The. *See* Defoe, D.
Fortunes of Richard Mahony, The. *See* Richardson, H. H.
Forty Days of Musa Dagh, The. *See* Werfel, F.
42nd Parallel, The. *See* Dos Passos, J.
Foundries, III: 282
Foundry, The. *See* Halper, A.
Fountain, The. *See* Morgan, C.
Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse, The. *See* Blasco Ibáñez, V.
Four Million, The. *See* Henry, O.
Fournier, A., *The Wanderer*, II: *113*, III: 208
Fox, I: 61
Foxes, The. *See* Harriss, R. P.
France, A., *pseud*. (Nobel prize, 1921),
The Bloom of Life, II· 119
The Crime of Sylvestre Bonnard, II: 137
The Gods Are Athirst, III: 265
Little Pierre, II: 110
Penguin Island, I: 70, 89, 99, III: *196*, *318*, 330
The Red Lily, I: 99, II: *172*, 181, III: 301, 308
The Revolt of the Angels, I: 89, 99, III: *196*, 260
France, politics, III. 276
Franco-Prussian War, III 269
Frankenstein. *See* Shelley, M. W. G.
Fraternity. *See* Galsworthy, J.
Free Love, III: 242
Freeman, H. W., *Joseph and His Brethren*, III: 225
Freeman, M. E. W., *A New England Nun*, I: 96, III 211
French Revolution, 1789, III: 265; 1848, III: 265
From Day to Day See Goetel, F.
From Double Eagle to Red Flag. *See* Krasnov, P. N.
From "Gallegher" to "The Deserter." *See* Davis, R. H
From Man to Man. *See* Schreiner, O.
From the Kingdom of Necessity See Schneider, I.
Frontier Life, III 216
Frustration. *See* **Failure & Frustration**, II: 169
Fugitive Crosses His Tracks, A. *See* Sandemose, A.
Fuller, M. W., *Alma*, II· *131*, III: 229, 251
Furious Young Man. *See* Wylie, I. A. R.
Furman, L., *The Glass Window*, III: 217
Furys, The. *See* Hanley, J.
Future, Novels of the, I· 69
Future Life & Immortality, III: 330

G

Gaboriau, E., *File No. 113*, I: 80
Galaxy, The. *See* Ertz, S.
Gale, Z.,
Birth, II: *145*, III: 224
Miss Lulu Bett, II: 131
Gallions Reach. *See* Tomlinson, H. M.
Galsworthy, J. (Nobel prize, 1932),
Caravan, I: 96
A Commentary, III: 240
The Dark Flower, II: *181*, III: 246, 308
End of the Chapter, III: 203, 249; individual titles:
(1) *Maid in Waiting*, III: 203
(2) *Flowering Wilderness*, III: 203
(3) *One More River*, III: 203

Galsworthy, J., (*Cont.*)
The Forsyte Saga, II: *153*, III: 202, 249; individual titles:
(1) *The Man of Property*, II: *125*, 153, III: 197
Indian Summer of a Forsyte, II: 153
(2) *In Chancery*, II: *126*, 153, 167
Awakening, II: *107*, 29, 153
(3) *To Let*, II: *126*, 153
A Modern Comedy, II: 153, III: 202, 249, 275; individual titles:
(1) *The White Monkey*, II· *153*, III: 197
A Silent Wooing, II· 153
(2) *The Silver Spoon*, II: 153
Passers By, II: 153
(3) *Swan Song*, II: 153
On Forsyte Change, I: *96*, II *153*, III· 202
Two Forsyte Interludes, II: 153
Fraternity, III. *197*, *203*, 240
The Patrician, III· 203
Galusha the Magnificent. *See* Lincoln, J. C.
Garden Party, The. *See* Mansfield, K.
Garland, H.,
They of the High Trails, I: *96*, III: 222, 298
Trail-Makers of the Middle Border, III. 222
Garnett, D.,
Beany-Eye, II: *175*
Go She Must! I: 66, III· *226*
The Grasshoppers Come, III. 297
Lady Into Fox, I· 61, *66*
A Man in the Zoo, I. 66
The Sailor's Return, III: *233*, 239
Garrett, G.,
The Cinder Buggy, III· 285, *288*
Satan's Bushel, III: 289
Gaskell, E. C.
Cranford, I: 64, 82, III: *211*
Mary Barton, III· *283*, 289
Gate of a Strange Field, The. *See* Heslop, H.
Gates of Life. *See* Bjorkman, E. A.
Gateway to Life, The. *See* Thiess, F.
Gay-Neck. *See* Mukerji, D. G.
Gellhorn, M., *The Trouble I've Seen*, III. 253, 291
General's Ring, The. *See* Lagerlöf, S. O. L.
"Genius," The. *See* Dreiser, T.
Genius, Psychology of, II: 172
Genji, The Tale of. *See* Murasaki Shikibu, Lady
Gentleman from Indiana, The. *See* Tarkington, B.
Gentleman from San Francisco, The. *See* Bunin, I. A.
Germans in America, III: 230
Germany, politics, III: 276; *see also* **Nazism**, III: 258
Germinal. *See* Zola, E.
Getting of Wisdom, The. *See* Richardson, H. H.
Ghost-Stories, I: *70*
Giant Killer. *See* Davis, E.
Giants in the Earth. *See* Rølvaag, O. E.
Gibbs, A. H., *Soundings*, II: 132, 143, 189
Gibbs, Sir P. H.,
Blood Relations, I: 73, III: 258, 259, *260*
The Cross of Peace, I: 73, III: 261, 275
The Golden Years, III: 203
The Street of Adventure, III: *299*
Gide, A. P. G.,
The Counterfeiters, II: *119*, 173, 182, 189, III 197, 301, 329
The Immoralist, I: 101, II: *165*, 178, 182
Gil Blas. *See* Le Sage, A. R.
Gilkyson, T. W., *Oil*, III· 287
Girl from Glengarry, The. *See* Connor, R.
Girl Life, Girlhood, Girls, II: 108, 112
Girlhood & Adolescence, II· 116, 122
Gissing, G. R., *New Grub Street*, III· 250, *299*, 301, 330
Glaeser, E., *The Last Civilian*, III: 259
Glasgow, E.,
Barren Ground, II: *132*, III: 213
The Romantic Comedians, III: 203
The Sheltered Life, II: *132*, 158, III: 246
They Stooped to Folly, II: 153, III: 203
Vein of Iron, II. 132
Glaspell, S., *Ambrose Holt and Family*, III: 246
Glass. *See* Stephenson, H.
Glass Window, The See Furman, L.
Glenn, I.,
Little Pitchers, I: 65, 101, III: *246*
A Short History of Julia, II: *171*, III: 237
Southern Charm, I: 77, II: 132
Go She Must! See Garnett, D.
God of Might. *See* Tobenkin, E.
God's Angry Man. *See* Ehrlich, L.
Gods Are Athirst, The. *See* France, A.
God's Little Acre. *See* Caldwell, E.
God's Stepchildren. *See* Millin, S. G.
Goetel, F., *From Day to Day*, I: 77, II: *182*, III: 246, *274*, 301
Gogol, N. V.,
Dead Souls, I: 72, 89, II: 162, III: *211*, 292
Taras Bulba, I: 55, *69*, 86
Golden Age, The See Grahame, K.
Golden Bowl, The. *See* James, H.
Golden Cord, The. *See* Deeping, W.
Golden Star of Halich, The. *See* Kelly, E. P.
Golden Wedding. *See* Parrish, A.
Golden Wind, The. *See* Ohta, T. and Sperry, M.
Golden Years, The. *See* Gibbs, P. H.
Golding, L.,
Day of Atonement, III: *235*, 320 (2)
Magnolia Street, III: 235
The Pursuer, I: 71, II: *178*, III: 249
Goldsmith, O., *The Vicar of Wakefield*, I: 82, II: *140*, III: 211, 315
Gollomb, J., *Unquiet*, II: *113*, III: *231*, 235, 252
Goncharov, I. A., *Oblomov*, I: 90, II: *180*

Gone with the Wind. See Mitchell, M.
Good-Bye, Mr. Chips. See Hilton, J.
Good Companions, The. See Priestley, J. B.
Good Earth, The. See Buck, P. S.
Good Soldier Schweik, The. See Hasek, J.
Good Woman, A. See Bromfield, L.
Goose Man, The. See Wassermann, J.
Gordon, Rev. C. W. *See* Connor, R.
Gorgeous Hussy, The. See Adams, S. H.
Gorki, M., *pseud.*,
Bystander, I: 76, II: *113,* 189, III: 201, 326, 329
The Magnet, III: *201,* 266, 326, 329
Mother, I: 76, II: 148, *182,* III: 250, 263, 266
Other Fires, III: *201,* 266, 326, 329
The Specter, III: *201,* 266, 326, 329
Governor of Massachusetts, The. See Paul, E. H.
Graham, D., *The China Venture,* II: 154, III: 228, 291
Graham, S.,
Balkan Monastery, II: *108,* III: 208
The Lay Confessor, III: 266
Grahame, K.,
Dream Days, II: 109
The Golden Age, II· 109
The Wind in the Willows, I: 58, *63,* 66
Grain of Wheat, A. See Kagawa, T.
Grand Hotel. See Baum, V.
Grandmothers, The. See Wescott, G.
Grandsons. See Adamic, L.
Grass Grows Green, The. See Lion, H.
Grasshoppers Come, The. See Garnett, D.
Gray, C. W., *Horses, Dogs and Men,* I: 60, 61, 96
Gray, J., *Wake and Remember,* II: 169
Gray Beginning, The. See Shenton, E.
Great Expectations. See Dickens, C.
Great Hunger, The. See Boyer, J.
Great Melody, The. See Roberts, E. M.
Great Struggle, The. See Nexø, M. A.
Green, J.,
Avarice House, II: 159
The Closed Garden, II: *171,* 175, 189
Christine, I: 96
The Strange River, I: 77, II: 161, *169,* 182, 189
Green, P., *This Body the Earth,* III: *197,* 207, 213, *224,* 244 (2)
Green Bay Tree, The. See Bromfield, L.
Green Light. See Douglas, L. C.
Green Lion, The. See Hackett, F.
Green Mansions. See Hudson, W. H.
Green Margins. See O'Donnell, E. P.
Green Mirror, The. See Walpole, Hugh
Greenmantle. See Buchan, J.
Grey, Z.,
Riders of the Purple Sage, I: 56, III: 298, *321*
The Thundering Herd, I: 56, *59,* III: *216* (2)
Grey Dawn—Red Night. See Hodson, J. L.
Grove, F. P., *A Search for America,* III: *229,* 289
Grove, J., *pseud., The Omnibus of Adventure,* I: 56
Growth of the Soil. See Hamsun, K.
Guermantes Way, The. See Proust, M.
Guilloux, L., *Bitter Victory,* II: 161
Guiraldes, R., *Don Segundo Sombra,* III: 298
Gulbranssen, T., *Beyond Sing the Woods,* II: 154
Gulliverian Satire, I: 70
Gulliver's Travels. See Swift, J.
Gunn, N. M., *Highland Night,* III: *219,* 244
Gypsies & Gypsy Life, I: 71; *see also* **Tramps,** III: 253

H

Hackett, F., *The Green Lion,* II: *114,* III: 208, 241, 277
Hagedorn, H., *The Rough Riders,* III: *261,* 269
Haggard, Sir H. R., *King Solomon's Mines,* I: 56
Haiti, politics, III: 265
Haitian Revolution, III. 265
Hajji Baba of Ispahan, The Adventures of. See Morier, J. J.
Hajji Baba of Ispahan in England, The Adventures of. See Morier, J. J.
Hale, E. E., *The Man Without a Country,* I: 97
Hall, J. N. *See* Nordhoff, C.
Halper, A.,
The Foundry, III: 251, *282,* 283, 289
Union Square, III: 251, *262,* 278
Hamilton, H., *Banjo on My Knee,* I: 82, III: *215*
Hamsun, K. (Nobel prize, 1920),
Chapter the Last, II: *164,* 178, III: 205
Growth of the Soil, II: *187,* III: 218, 219, 225
Hunger, II: 173, *179,* III. 250, 301
Victoria, II· 182
Handicaps, Mental, II: 175; **Physical,** II: 176
Hands. See Norris, C. G.
Hangman's House. See Byrne, D.
Hanley, J.,
The Furys, II: *148,* III: 251, 252, 293
The Secret Journey, II: *132,* III: 251, *252*
Hannum, A. P., *Thursday April,* II: *132,* III: 217
Hans Frost. See Walpole, Hugh
Happy Mountain, The. See Chapman, M.
Harbor, The. See Poole, E.
Harbourmaster, The. See McFee, W.
Hard Cash. See Reade, C.
Hard Money. See Kelland, C. B.
Hard Times. See Dickens, C.

Harding of Allenwood. See Bindloss, H.
Hardy, T.,
Far from the Madding Crowd, III: 211, 219
Jude the Obscure, II: *170,* III: 246, 326
The Mayor of Casterbridge, II: 168
The Return of the Native, II: *169,* 170, III: 218, 226, 326
Tess of the D'Urbervilles, II· *132,* 170, 189, III: 197, 326
Under the Greenwood Tree, III· 211
Hargreaves, S., *The Cabin at the Trail's End,* III: 222
Harland, H., *The Cardinal's Snuff-Box,* I: 79
Harris, J. C., *Uncle Remus* (and sequels), I: *63,* 69
Harrison, H. S., *Queed,* II: 126, III: 299
Harriss, R. P., *The Foxes,* I. *61*
Harry Richmond, The Adventures of See Meredith, G.
Harsh Voice, The. See West, R.
Hart, A.,
Doctor Mallory, II: 179, III· *205, 224, 303*
The Undaunted, II: 179, III. *307*
Hasek, J., *The Good Soldier. Schweik,* III: *261,* 271
Hate. *See* **Hatred,** II 178
Hatter's Castle. See Cronin, A. J.
Hatvany, L., *Bondy, Jr.,* II: 119, 145, *154,* III: *235*
Haunted Bookshop, The See Morley, C.
Haworth, P. L., *Caverns of Sunset,* I: *56,* III: 216
Hawthorne, N.,
The Blithedale Romance, III: 280, 314
The House of the Seven Gables, I: 73, II: *133,* 154
The Marble Faun, II· *162,* III: 249, 296, 306, 308
The Scarlet Letter, II: 158, *160,* 162, III. *315,* 321
Head O' W-Hollow. See Stuart, J.
Headlong Hall See Peacock, T. L.
Hear, Ye Sons See Fineman, I.
Heart of Darkness See Conrad, J.
Heart of Midlothian, The. See Scott, W.
Heart of the Ancient Wood, The See Roberts, C. G. D.
Heaven Trees. See Young, S.
Heaven's My Destination. See Wilder, T. N.
Heir, The. See Burlingame, R.
Heirs. See Cannon, C. J.
Hell and Hallelujah! See Parker, N. S.
Héloise and Abélard. See Moore, G.
Hemingway, E.,
A Farewell to Arms, II: 182, III: 271, 275
Men Without Women, I: *63, 97,* II: 160
The Sun Also Rises, I: 63, 99, II: 160, 189, III: *197, 240, 275*
Hémon, L., *Maria Chapdelaine,* III: 222
Henderson, N., *This Much Is Mine!* III: 213
Henry, O., *pseud.,*
The Four Million, I: 97
Sixes and Sevens, I: 97
The Trimmed Lamp, I: 97
The Voice of the City, I: 97
Henry Brocken. See De La Mare, W.
Henry Esmond, The History of. See Thackeray, W. M.
Her Privates, We. See Manning, F.
Herbert, A. P., *The Water Gipsies,* I: 72, II: *122*
Herbst, J., *The Executioner Waits,* II: *154,* III: 281
Here Lies a Most Beautiful Lady. See Blaker, R.
Heredity, II: 178
Hergesheimer, J.,
The Foolscap Rose, II: 154, III: 288
Java Head, III: 233
The Limestone Tree, II: *154,* III: 269
Quiet Cities, I. 97
The Three Black Pennys, II: 154, *178,* III: 284, 285, 288
Heritage. See Feld, R. C.; Hummel, G. F.
Hermann Agha See Palgrave, W. G.
Hero, The. See Neumann, A.
Herrick, R, *The End of Desire,* II *189,* III: 242
Hersch, V. D., *Storm Beach,* III: 233, *236*
Heslop, H., *The Gate of a Strange Field,* III: 251, *287,* 291
Heyward, D.,
Lost Morning, III: 308
Mamba's Daughters, III: 237
Peter Ashley, III: 269
Porgy, III: 237
A High Wind in Jamaica. See Hughes, R.
Highland Annals. See Dargan, O. T.
Highland Night. See Gunn, N. M.
Hilda Lesssways. See Bennett, A.
Hill-Billy. See Lane, R. W.
Hill Country. See Benson, R.
Hill of Dreams, The. See Machen, A.
Hilton, J.,
And Now Good-Bye, III: 315
Good-Bye, Mr. Chips, III: *208,* 310
Lost Horizon, I: 56, *66*
Hind Let Loose, A. See Montague, C. E.
Hindus, M., *Moscow Skies,* III: *254,* 262, *264*
His Family. See Poole, E.
His Monkey Wife. See Collier, J.
History of Egg Pandervil, The. See Bullett, G. W.
History of Henry Esmond, The. See Thackeray, W. M.
History of Mr. Polly, The. See Wells, H. G.
History of Pendennis, The. See Thackeray, W. M.
History of Rasselas, Prince of Abyssinia, The. See Johnson, S.
Hitlerism. *See* **Nazis & Nazism,** III: 258

Hoax, The. See Svevo, I.
Hobart, A. T.,
Oil for the Lamps of China, III: *228,* 279, *287*
Pidgin Cargo, I: 95, III: *228, 279*
Yang and Yin, III: 228, 303, 317
Hodson, J. L., *Grey Dawn—Red Night,* III: 271
Holtby, W.,
Mandoa, Mandoa! I: 90, III: *227, 259,* 275
South Riding, III: *256,* 276
Holy City, The. See Lagerlöf, S. O. L.
Home Fires in France. See Fisher, D. C.
Homeplace. See Chapman, M.
Home Place, The. See Thomas, D.
Home Ranch. See James, W.
Honey in the Horn. See Davis, H. L.
Honeycomb. See Richardson, D.
Honorable Peter Stirling, The. See Ford, P. L.
Hoosier Schoolmaster, The. See Eggleston, E.
Hopkins, W. J., *She Blows! And Sparm At That!* I: 93, III: 310
Horgan, P.,
The Fault of Angels, I: 90, III· *296,* 305
No Quarter Given, I: 99, II: *173,* III: 305
Horror Stories, I· 71
Horse Shoe Bottoms. See Tippett, T.
Horse, I: 61
Horses, Dogs and Men. See Gray, C. W.
Hospitals & hospital life. *See* **Asylums & Hospitals,** III: 205
Hotels & Hotel Life, III· 206
Houghton, C., *pseud., Christina,* II. 180
Hound of Florence, The. See Salten, F.
Hounds of Spring. See Thompson, S.
House Divided, A. See Buck, P. S.
House in the Hills, The. See Ratel, S.
House of Joy, The. See Ammers-Kuller, J. v.
House of Mirth, The. See Wharton, E. N.
House of Souls, The. See Machen, A.
House of the Dead, The. See Dostoievski, F. M.
House of the Four Winds, The. See Buchan, J.
House of the Seven Gables, The. See Hawthorne, N.
How to Write Short Stories. See Lardner, R.
Howe, E. W., *The Story of a Country Town,* III: 224
Howells, W. D., *The Rise of Silas Lapham,* II: *126,* III: 279
Huckleberry Finn, The Adventures of. See Twain, M.
Hudson, S., *pseud., A True Story,* II: 169
Hudson, W. H.,
Green Mansions, I: 82, *86,* III: 218
The Purple Land, I: 56, *86,* III: 218
Hudson River Bracketed. See Wharton, E. N.
Hughes, L.
Not Without Laughter, III: 238
The Ways of White Folks, I: 97, III: *233*
Hughes, R., *A High Wind in Jamaica,* I: 56, 67, 83, 93, II: *109*
Hughes, T., *Tom Brown's School-Days,* III: 208
Hugo, V. M.,
Les Misérables, II: 162, 170, III: *197*
Notre-Dame de Paris, I: *86,* II: 170, III: 314
Toilers of the Sea, I: 86, 93, II: *170*
Hulbert, W., *Cease Firing,* I: 97
Hull, H. R.,
The Asking Price, II: 140, 143, III: 209
Candle Indoors, II: 140
Islanders, II: 154, III: *254*
Labyrinth, III: 242, 254, *311*
Hull, M., *Cannery Anne,* III: 289
Human Being See Morley, C.
Humanitarianism, III. 242
Hummell, G. F.,
Heritage, II: 154, III: 226, *230*
Tradition, III 226
Humor, I. 71
Humphry Clinker, The Expedition of. See Smollett, T. G.
Hunger. See Hamsun, K.
Hunger, psychology of, II. 179, III: 241
Hungry Hearts See Yezierska, A.
Hunky. See Williamson, T. R.
Hunter's Moon, The. See Poole, E.
Hurley, D., *Monsignor,* III: *317,* 322
Hurricane. See Sabsay, N.
Hurricane, The. See Nordhoff, C., and Hall, J. N.
Hurston, Z. N., *Jonah's Gourd Vine,* III: 238
Huston, M., *Dear Senator,* III: *256,* 278 (2)
Huxley, A. L.,
Antic Hay, I: 90, 99, III· *197*
Brave New World, I: 90, *102*
Crome Yellow, I: 99, III *203*
Eyeless in Gaza, II. *126,* III: 197, 259, 326
Point Counter Point, I: 90, 99, II: 189, III: *197,* 326, 329
Hypatia. See Kingsley, C.
Hypnotism, I: 73

I

I Am the Fox. See Van Etten, W.
Iceland Fisherman, An. See Loti, P.
Ida Elisabeth. See Undset, S.
Idealism & Idealists, II: 179
Idiot, The. See Dostoievski, F. M.
If I Have Four Apples. See Lawrence, J.
Illegitimate Birth, II: 179
Illness, Mental, II: 175; Physical, II: 176, 177
Illyrian Spring. See Bridge, A.
Immigrants in America, III: 229 (**Armenians, Bohemians, Canadians, Danes, Dutch,** 229; **Germans, Norwegians,** 230; **Poles, Rumanians, Russian Jews, Slavs and Slovenes,** 231; **Swedes,** 232)
Immoralist, The. See Gide, A. P. G.
Immortal Marriage, The. See Atherton, G.

Immortality, Future Life &, III: 330
Imperial Palace. See Bennett, A.
Imperialism, III: 259
Impressionism, I: 75
In Chancery. See Galsworthy, J.
In Dubious Battle. See Steinbeck, J.
In God's Land. See Nexø, M. A.
In Krusack's House. See Williamson, T. R.
In Sight of Eden. See Vercel, R.
In the Land of Youth. See Stephens, J.
In the Midst of Life. See Bierce, A.
In the Second Year. See Jameson, S.
In the Wilderness. See Undset, S.
In Time of Peace. See Boyd, T. A.
Inadequacy, psychology of, II· 169
Indecision, Procrastination, psychology of, II: 180
India & Indian Life, III· 232
Indian Summer of a Forsyte. See Galsworthy, J.
Indians & Indian Life, of North America, III: 216
Industrial Conditions, III: 283
Industrialism, III. 284
Industries, III· 285 (**Chemical, Cotton, Iron, Lumber,** 285; **Meat-Packing, Mining,** 286; **Oil,** 287, **Paper, Steel, Textile, Wheat,** 288)
Infidelity. *See* **Adultery,** II 158
Informer, The. See O'Flaherty, L.
Inheritance. See Bentley, P. E.
Insane asylums. *See* **Asylums & Hospitals,** III: 205
Insanity, II: 175, III: 205
Institutions, III: 205
Interim. See Richardson, D.
International Intrigue, I: 73
International Scene, I: 73
Interpreter's House, The. See Burt, M. S.
Interracial Marriage, III: 232
Intruder, The. See Blasco Ibáñez, V.
Invitation to the Waltz. See Lehmann, R.
Ireland, politics, III. 277
Ireland, revolution, III: 265
Iron Heel, The. See London, J.
Iron, industry, *III·* 285
Irwin, W. H., *Youth Rides West,* I: 102, III: *216,* 287
Island Within, The. See Lewisohn, L.
Islanders. See Hull, H. R.
It Can't Happen Here. See Lewis, S.
"It Is Never Too Late to Mend." See Reade, C.
Italy, politics, III: 277
Ivanhoe. See Scott, W.

J

Jackson, H. H., *Ramona,* I: 86, *102,* III: 216
Jacob's Room. See Woolf, V.
Jake. See Royde-Smith, N. G.
Jalna. See De La Roche, M.
James, H.,
Daisy Miller, I: 74, II: *133,* III: 240
The Golden Bowl, I: 74, II: *182*
The Portrait of a Lady, I: 74, II: *133,* III: 240
Roderick Hudson, II: 165, *173,* III: 308
The Turn of the Screw, I: 70, 80, 100
What Maisie Knew, II· *108,* 167
James, W.,
Home Ranch, III: 298
Sand, I· *102,* III: 298
Smoky, the Cowhorse, I: 62, III. 298
Sun Up, I: 97, III: *298*
James Shore's Daughter. See Benét, S. V.
Jameson, S.,
In the Second Year, III. *258,* 276
The Lovely Ship, III: 295
A Richer Dust, III 295
That Was Yesterday, III: *246,* 250
The Voyage Home, III. 295, 312
Jane Eyre. See Brontë, C.
Janice Meredith. See Ford, P. L.
Japan, politics, III· 277
Japanese & Japanese Life, III: 233
Java Head. See Hergesheimer, J.
Java Ho! See Fabricius, J. W.
Jealousy, psychology of, II· 180
Jean-Christophe, See Rolland, R.
Jean-Christophe in Paris See Rolland, R.
Jean-Christophe· Journey's End. See Rolland, R.
Jen Culliton. See White, N. G.
Jennie Gerhardt. See Dreiser, T.
Jennifer Lorn. See Wylie, E.
Jenny Heysten's Career. See Ammers-Küller, J. v.
Jeremy. See Walpole, Hugh
Jeremy and Hamlet. See Walpole, Hugh
Jeremy at Crale. See Walpole, Hugh
Jerome, J. K., *The Passing of the Third Floor Back,* I: 97
Jerusalem. See Lagerlof, S. O. L.
Jerusalem, politics, III: 277
Jesting Army, The. See Raymond, E.
Jesuits, *III: 316*
Jew of Rome, The. See Feuchtwanger, L.
Jewett, S. O., *A Country Doctor,* III: *303,* 311
Jewish immigrants in America, III: 231
Jews & Jewish Life, III: 234
Jewish Religion, III: 320
Jim. See Roberts, C. G. D.
Jinx Ship, The See Pease, H.
Joan and Peter. See Wells, H. G.
Joanna Godden. See Kaye-Smith, S.
Job. See Roth, J.
John Halifax, Gentleman. See Craik, D. M.
John Henry. See Bradford, R.
John Inglesant. See Shorthouse, J. H.
John Merrill's Pleasant Life. See Parsons, A. B.
Johnson, A. S., *Spring Storm,* II: *120,* III: 213
Johnson, J., *Now in November,* III: *213,* 225

Johnson, O.,
Skippy Bedelle, II: *120*, III: 208
Stover at Yale, III: 210
The Tennessee Shad, II: 110
The Varmint, II: *110*, III: 208
Johnson, S., *The History of Rasselas, Prince of Abyssinia*, I: 59, III: 327
Johnston, M., *To Have and To Hold*, I: 56
Jonah. See Nathan, R.
Jonah's Gourd Vine. See Hurston, Z. N.
Joseph, D., *October's Child*, II: *114*, 148
Joseph and His Brethren. See Freeman, H. W.
Joseph and His Brothers. See Mann, T.
Joseph Andrews, The Adventures of. See Fielding, H.
Joseph in Egypt. See Mann, T.
Joseph Vance. See De Morgan, W. F.
Josephus. See Feuchtwanger, L.
Journalism & Journalists, III· 299
Journey of the Flame, The. See Fierro Blanco, A. de
Journey to the End of the Night. See Céline, L. F.
Journey's End. See Sherriff, R. C. and Bartlett, V.
Joyce, J.,
A Portrait of the Artist as a Young Man, I: 74, 76, II: *114*, 189, III: 316, 319, 321
Ulysses, I: 59, 74, 76, 77, III: 321
Jude the Obscure See Hardy, T.
Judge, The. See West, R.
Judgment Day. See Farrell, J. T.
Judith Paris. See Walpole, Hugh
Julie Cane. See O'Higgins, H. J.
Julius. See Begbie, H.
Jungle, The. See Sinclair, U.
Jurgen. See Cabell, J. B.
Juries, III: 243
Jury, The. See Bullett, G. W.; Phillpotts, E.
Justice & Juries, III: 243

K

Kafka, F., *The Castle*, I: 59, III: *313*
Kagawa, T., *A Grain of Wheat*, III: 219, *233*, 280, 289, 320, 323
Kallas, A., *The White Ship*, I: 97, III: *220*
Kantor, M.,
Arouse and Beware, I: *56*, III: 269
Long Remember, III: 269
The Voice of Bugle Ann, I: 60
Karl and the Twentieth Century. See Brunngraber, R.
Kataev, V. P., *Time, Forward!* III: *264*, 289
Katrin Becomes a Soldier. See Thomas, A.
Kaye-Smith, S.,
Joanna Godden, II: *133*, III: *213*, 295
Susan Spray, II: 133, III: 316, 317, 324
The Village Doctor, III: 211, 246, 303
Kays, The. See Deland, M. W.
Kazan. See Curwood, J. O.
Kelland, C. B., *Hard Money*, III: 282
Kellermann, B., *The Ninth of November*, III: 261, 271, 275, 277
Kelly, E. M., *Basquerie*, I: 79
Kelly, E. P.,
The Blacksmith of Vilno, I· 56, 80
The Golden Star of Halich, I: 56, 80
The Trumpeter of Krakow, I: 56, 80
Kenilworth. See Scott, W.
Kennedy, M., *The Constant Nymph*, II: 140, *173*, III: 305
Kentucky Cardinal, A. See Allen, J. L.
Kidnapped See Stevenson, R. L.
Kim See Kipling, R.
King Coal. See Sinclair, U.
King Cole. See Burnett, W. R.
King Solomon's Mines See Haggard, H. R.
King Who Was a King, The See Wells, H. G.
Kingdom Coming. See Bradford, R.
Kingsley, C.,
Alton Locke, III: *243*, 250, 263, 283, *294*
Hypatia, I· *86*, III: 206
Westward Ho! I: 55, 93
Kipling, R. (Nobel prize, 1907),
Actions and Reactions, I: 60, *97*, III· 297
"Captains Courageous," II: 114, III: 215
The Day's Work, I· 97
Kim, I. 82, II· *110*, III: 232
The Light That Failed, II: *126*, 176, III: 296, 306
Plain Tales from the Hills, I: 97, III: 227
Kit Brandon. See Anderson, S.
Kit O'Brien See Masters, E. L.
Kitty. See Deeping, W.
Knittel, J., *Via Mala*, II: 160, *162*, III: 243, 249
Komroff, M., *Coronet*, I· 86
Kostia the Cossack. See Krasnov, P. N.
Krasnov, P. N.,
From Double Eagle to Red Flag, III: 266
Kostia the Cossack, I: 56
Kreutzer Sonata, The. See Tolstoi, L. N.
Kristin Lavransdatter. See Undset, S.
Kyne, P. B., *Tide of Empire*, I: 57

L

Labor Problems & Laborers, III: 289
Labor Unions, III: 291; *see also* **Strikes**, III: 293
Labyrinth. See Hull, H. R.
Lady Into Fox. See Garnett, D.
Lady of the Boat, The. See Murasaki Shikibu, Lady
La Farge, O., *Laughing Boy*, III: 216
L'Affaire Jones. See Bernstein, H.
Lagerlöf, S. O. L. (Nobel prize, 1909),
The Emperor of Portugallia, I: 67, II: 165, 175, 182, *143*, III: 220, 314
The Holy City, III: *220*, *260*, *314*, 323
Jerusalem, II: 179, III: *220*, *259*, *314*, 323

Lagerlöf, S. O. L., (*Cont.*)
Liliecrona's Home, I: 67, III: 226
The Ring of the Löwenskolds, I: 69, II: 165, *154*, III: 220, 324; individual titles:
(1) *The General's Ring*, II: 155
(2) *Charlotte Lowenskold*, II: 155
(3) *Anna Svard*, II: 155
The Story of Gosta Berling, I: 67, 69, 86, III: 318
Lake, The. See Moore, G.
Lamb in His Bosom. See Miller, C.
Lameness. *See* **Handicaps, Physical: Deformity**, II: 176
Lancaster, G. B., *pseud., Pageant*, II: 155
Land Hunger, III: 244
Land of Plenty, The. See Cantwell, R.
Land Under England. See O'Neill, J.
Landlordism, III: 244
Lane, M., *Faith, Hope, No Charity*, II. 133, III: 251
Lane, R. W.,
Hill-Billy, III: 217, 300
Let the Hurricane Roar, III: 222
Old Home Town, I 97, II: *122*, III· 224
Lanham, E., *The Wind Blew West*, III· 217, 222, 292
Lantern in Her Hand, A. See Aldrich, B. S.
Lardner, R., *How to Write Short Stories*, I: 72, 90, 97
Larsen, N.,
Passing, III: 239
Quicksand, III: 233, 239
Larsson, G., *Our Daily Bread*, II: 109, III: 250, 251, 290, 293
Last Adam, The. See Cozzens, J. G.
Last Civilian, The. See Glaeser, E.
Last Days of Shylock, The. See Lewisohn, L.
Last of the Mohicans, The. See Cooper, J. F.
Last Post, The. See Ford, F. M.
Last Puritan, The See Santayana, G.
Later Life, The. See Couperus, L. M. A.
Latin Quarter, I: 74
Latzko, A., *Seven Days*, III: *243*, 290
Laughing Boy. See La Farge, O.
Lavengro. See Borrow, G. H.
Law & Lawyers, III: 300
Lawrence, D. H.,
The Lost Girl, III: 309
The Plumed Serpent, I: 75, 101, II: 187
The Prussian Officer, I: 97, II: *160*, *187*
The Rainbow, II: 189
St. Mawr, I: 62
Sons and Lovers, II: *148*, 189, III: 287
Lawrence, J., *If I Have Four Apples*, III: 281
Lay Confessor, The. See Graham, S.
Leave It to Psmith. See Wodehouse, P. G.
Legacy. See Lovell, E. W.
Legends, Folk-lore &, I: 68
Lehmann, R.,
Dusty Answer, II: *116*, *118*, 189, III: *210*
Invitation to the Waltz, II: 122
The Weather in the Streets, II: 158, III: *246*
Leonov, L. M., *Skutarevsky*, III: *264*, 307
Le Sage, A. R., *Gil Blas*, I: 82
Les Misérables. See Hugo, V. M.
Let the Hurricane Roar. See Lane, R. W.
Lewi, G., *Star of Empire*, III: *244*, 281
Lewis, E., *Dew on the Grass*, II: 108
Lewis, S. (Nobel prize, 1930),
Ann Vickers, III: *197*, *207*, 242, 311
Arrowsmith, III: 303, 307
Babbitt, I: 90, III: *198*, 249, 279, 290
Dodsworth, I: 101, II: *126*, III: 240, 246, 249, 279
Elmer Gantry, III: 316, 317, 318
It Can't Happen Here, I: 70, 90, III: 256, *258*, 278
Main Street, III: *198*, 224, 249
Work of Art, I: 90, II: *173*, III: *206*, *296*
Lewisohn, L.,
The Island Within, II: 155, III: 236, 303
The Last Days of Shylock, III: 236, 260
Stephen Escott, II: 189, III: 242, *247*
Lichtenberger, A., *Trott and His Little Sister*, II 109
Life and Adventures of Martin Chuzzlewit, The. See Dickens, C.
Life and Adventures of Nicholas Nickleby, The See Dickens, C.
Life and Opinions of Tristram Shandy, The. See Sterne, L.
Life and Strange Surprising Adventures of Robinson Crusoe, The. See Defoe, D.
Light from Arcturus. See Walker, M.
Light That Failed, The. See Kipling, R.
Lightship. See Binns, A.
Lightships, I· 74
Liliecrona's Home. See Lagerlof, S. O. L.
Limestone Tree, The. See Hergesheimer, J.
Lincoln, J. C.,
Cap'n Eri, I: 72
Galusha the Magnificent, II: 127
Mary-'Gusta, II: *112*, 186
Rugged Water, I: 57, 95
Linderman, F. B., *Morning Light*, III: 216
Linn, J. W.,
This Was Life, III: 210
Winds Over the Campus, III: 210
Lion, H., *The Grass Grows Green*, III: *230*, 261
Lion, I: 62
Lions Starve in Naples. See Fabricius, J. W.
Literary Experimentation: Estheticism, I: 74; **Expressionism**, I: 74; **Impressionism, Naturalism**, I: 75; **Stream of Consciousness**, I: 77
Literary Life, III: 300
Little Dorrit. See Dickens, C.
Little French Girl, The. See Sedgwick, A. D.
Little Man, What Now? See Fallada, H.
Little Minister, The. See Barrie, J. M.
Little Orvie. See Tarkington, B.
Little Pierre. See France, A.

Little Pitchers. See Glenn, I.
Little White Bird, The. See Barrie, J. M.
Liv. See Coyle, K.
Lively Lady, The. See Roberts, K. L.
Locke, W. J., *The Beloved Vagabond*, I: 72, *101*
Lockley, R. M., *The Sea's a Thief*, I: 93, III: 215
Lohrke, E. W., *Deep Evening*, I: 93, 95, II: 164
Lolly Willowes. See Warner, S. T.
London, J.,
The Call of the Wild, I· 60
The Iron Heel, III: 294
The Valley of the Moon, III: 213, 252, 285, 293
White Fang, I: 60, 63
Lonely Furrow. See Diver, K. H.
Long Furrows. See Aydelotte, D.
Long Remember. See Kantor, M.
Long Rifle, The. See White, S. E.
Longest Years, The. See Undset, S.
Look Homeward, Angel. See Wolfe, T.
Looking Backward. See Bellamy, E.
Loom of Youth, The See Waugh, A.
Lord Jim. See Conrad, J.
Lord Raingo See Bennett, A.
Lords of the Housetops. See Van Vechten, C.
Lorna Doone. See Blackmore, R. D.
Lost Girl, The. See Lawrence, D. H.
Lost Horizon. See Hilton, J.
Lost Lady, A. See Cather, W. S.
Lost Morning. See Heyward, D.
Lost Paradise. See Coffin, R. P. T.
Loti, P., *pseud., An Iceland Fisherman*, I: 93, III: 215
Love, Psychology of, II: 181
Love and Freindship. See Austen, J.
Love Is Enough. See Young, F B.
Love Stories, I: 78
Lovelace, M. H., *Early Candlelight*, III· 216
Lovell, E. W., *pseud., Legacy*, II: 155, III: 222
Lovely Ship, The. See Jameson, S.
Lovers Must Learn. See Fineman, I.
Lucy Gayheart. See Cather, W. S.
Lumber. See Colman, L.
Lumber, industry, III: 285
Lumpkin, G.,
A Sign for Cain, III: *201*, 251, 262, 278
To Make My Bread, III: *217*, 251, 283, 290, 293
Lunatic asylums, III: 205
Lush, C. K., *The Federal Judge*, III: *283*, 300
Lust for Life. See Stone, I.
Luxury, I: 79, III: 249
Lydia of the Pines. See Morrow, H. W.
Lynde, F.,
The Fight on the Standing Stone, I: 102, III: 292, 299
Young Blood, III: 292

M

Macaulay, R.,
Dangerous Ages, II: 133
Potterism, II: *143*, III: 299
Staying With Relations, I: 90, II: *140*, III: *301*
Told by an Idiot, I: 90, II: *155*, III: 198, *316*
Machen, A.,
The Hill of Dreams, I: *74*, 84, 100, II: *171*, III: 301, 330
The House of Souls, I: *71*, 84, 100
The Secret Glory, II: 114, 173, III: 208
The Three Impostors, I· 71, 84, 100
McFee, W.,
The Beachcomber, I: 79
Casuals of the Sea, I: 93, II: *127*, 133, III: 304
Command, I: 94, II. *127*, III· 304
The Harbourmaster, I· 79, 94
North of Suez, I: 73, III: *271*
McHugh, V., *Caleb Catlum's America*, I: 90
Mackenzie, C.,
Carnival, I· 76, III: 296, 309
Sinister Street, I. 76, II. *120*, III: 210
Youth's Encounter, I 76, II 114
Mackenzie, J. K., *The Trader's Wife*, II: 165, III. 292
McNickle, D., *The Surrounded*, III 217
McTeague. See Norris, F.
Madame Bovary. See Flaubert, G.
Madame Claire See Ertz, S.
Madame Toussaint's Wedding Day. See St. Martin, T.
Maggie. See Crane, S.
Magic. *See* **The Supernatural**, I: 100; **Witchcraft**, I. 103
Magic Mountain, The. See Mann, T.
Magnet, The. See Gorki, M.
Magnificent Ambersons, The. See Tarkington, B.
Magnificent Obsession. See Douglas, L. C.
Magnolia Street. See Golding, L.
Maid in Waiting See Galsworthy, J.
Main Street. See Lewis, S.
Mainly Horses. See Rhys, E., ed.
Making of a Merchant, The. See Sprague, J. R.
Malaise. See Fauconnier, H.
Malays & Malayan Life, III: 237
Malot, H. H., *Nobody's Boy*, I: 82, *101*
Malraux, A.,
Days of Wrath, III: 207, 259
Man's Fate, II: 160, III: 229, 262, 265
Mamba's Daughters. See Heyward, D.
Man Could Stand Up, A. See Ford, F. M.
Man for the Ages, A. See Bacheller, I. A.
Man from Glengarry, The. See Connor, R.
Man in the Zoo, A. See Garnett, D.
Man of Property, The. See Galsworthy, J.

Man Who Was Thursday, The. See Chesterton, G. K.
Man Without a Country, The. See Hale, E. E.
Mandoa, Mandoa! See Holtby, W.
Manhattan Transfer. See Dos Passos, J.
Mann, T. (Nobel prize, 1929),
Buddenbrooks, II: *155,* 165, III: 249, 279, 327
Death in Venice, II· *164,* 173, 178
Early Sorrow, II: *108,* 144
(1) *Joseph and His Brothers,* I: 63, II: *187,* III: 236, 313, 323, 327
(2) *Young Joseph,* I. 63, II: *120,* 180, III: 236, 313, 323, 327
(3) *Joseph in Egypt,* I: 63, II *120,* 182, III· 313, 323, *327*
The Magic Mountain, II. *178,* 182, III. 198, 205, 327, 329 (2)
Mario and the Magician, I 73, III 256
Stories of Three Decades, I· 97
Tonio Kroger, II· *173,* III *296,* 301
Manning, F., *Her Privates, We,* III: 271
Man's Fate See Malraux, A.
Mansfield, K., *pseud.,*
Bliss, I *98,* II 140
The Doves' Nest, I: *98,* II: 140
The Garden Party, I· *98,* II. 109, 140
The Short Stories of Katherine Mansfield, I· 98
Mansfield Park. See Austen, J.
Marble Faun, The. See Hawthorne, N.
March, W., *pseud., Company K.,* III· *261,* 271
Marching! Marching! See Weatherwax, C.
Marching On. See Boyd, J.
Maria Chapdelaine See Hémon, L.
Mariflor. See Espina de Serna, C.
Mario and the Magician See Mann, T.
Marius, the Epicurean See Pater, W. H.
Mark Rutherford's Deliverance See Rutherford, M.
Marquand, J. P., *The Black Cargo,* I: 57, II: 160, III: 293
Marriage. See Wells, H. G.
Marriage & Its Problems, III· 245
Marriage vs. a Career, III: 311
Married Life of the Frederic Carrolls, The. See Williams, J. L.
Marshall, B., *Father Malachy's Miracle,* I: 90, III: 316, *318,* 321
Martha and Mary. See Anker-Larsen, J.
Martin Chuzzlewit, The Life and Adventures of. See Dickens, C.
Martyrdom, psychology of, II: 185
Mary Barton. See Gaskell, E. C.
Mary Christmas. See Chase, M. E.
Mary-'Gusta. See Lincoln, J. C.
Mary Olivier. See Sinclair, M.
Mary Peters. See Chase, M. E.
Mary's Neck. See Tarkington, B.
Masefield, J.,
The Bird of Dawning, I: 94
Eggs and Baker, III: 198
Sard Harker, I: 57
Victorious Troy, I: *94, 95*
Master of Ballantrae, The. See Stevenson, R. L.
Master of Hestviken, The. See Undset, S.
Master of Jalna, The. See De La Roche, M.
Master of the Day of Judgment, The. See Perutz, L.
Masters, E. L.,
Kit O'Brien, II· 111
Mitch Miller, II: 111
Matriarch, The. See Stern, G. B.
Matriarch Chronicles, The. See Stern, G. B.
Matthews, T., *The Moon's No Fool,* I: 67
Maugham, W. S.,
Cakes and Ale, I: 90, III: *301*
East and West, I 98
The Moon and Sixpence, I: 65, 76, III: *306*
Of Human Bondage, I 76, II: *177,* III: 205, *208,* 210, 252, 303, *306*
The Trembling of a Leaf, I: 65, 76, II: *165*
Maupassant, G. de, *Pierre and Jean,* I: *76,* II: 148, *158,* 179
Maurice Guest. See Richardson, H. H.
Maurizius Case, The. See Wassermann, J.
Maurois, A.,
Atmosphere of Love, II: *180,* 182, III: 247
The Family Circle, II: *116,* 140, 147, 158, 182, III: 211, 254
Mayor of Casterbridge, The. See Hardy, T.
Meanwhile See Wells, H. G.
Meat-Packing, industry, III 286
Medal Without Bar. See Blaker, R.
Medical life & problems, III: 205, 302
Medicine & Physicians, III: 302
Melville, H.,
Moby Dick, I· *94,* II: 170, III· *310*
Typee, I· 86, III: *310, 317*
Memoirs of a Fox-Hunting Man See Sassoon, S.
Memoirs of a Midget. See De La Mare, W.
Memoirs of an Infantry Officer. See Sassoon, S.
Memoirs of George Sherston, The. See Sassoon, S.
Memoirs of Sherlock Holmes, The. See Doyle, A. C.
Men, psychology of, II: 123
Men Against the Sea. See Nordhoff, C., and Hall, J. N.
Men and Brethren. See Cozzens, J. G.
Men of Good Will. See Romains, J.
Men Without Women. See Hemingway, E.
Mental Illness, II: 175
Mercantile Marine, III: 304
Merchant Prince, The. See Bailey, H. C.
Merchants & Merchandising, III: 291
Meredith, G.,
The Adventures of Harry Richmond, II: 146

Meredith, G., (*Cont.*)
Beauchamp's Career, III: 256, 262, 276
Diana of the Crossways, II: *133*, III: 311
The Egoist, II: 168
Evan Harrington, III: 240
The Ordeal of Richard Feverel, II: *123*, 146, 168, III: 241
Merezhkovskii, D. S.,
The Death of the Gods, I. 87, III: *319*, 323
Peter and Alexis, I: 87, II: *146*, 160
The Romance of Leonardo da Vinci, I: 87, II: *173*, III: 306, 307
Merry Men, The. See Stevenson, R. L.
Messer Marco Polo. See Byrne, D.
Methodist Faun, The. See Parrish, A.
Metropolis, The. See Sinclair, U.
Mexico, politics, III· 277
Mexico, revolution, III: 266
Meynell, E. H., *Time's Door*, I: 67, III: *305*
Middle & Far West, U.S.A., politics, III: 277
Middle-Class Life, III: 248
Middleman, The. See Sprague, J. R.
Middlemarch. See Eliot, G.
Milburn, G., *Catalogue*, III: 224
Military Satire, III: 261
Military Stories, I: 79
Mill on the Floss, The. See Eliot, G.
Miller, C., *Lamb in His Bosom*, III: 222
Millin, S. G.,
The Coming of the Lord, II: 191, III: 227
God's Stepchildren, III: 227, *233*, 239
The Sons of Mrs. Aab, II. *162*, III: 227, 287
Millionaires, III: 249
Miln, L. J., *By Soochow Waters*, III: 229, *233*
Miner. See Boden, F.
Miniature, The. See Phillpotts, E.
Mining, *industry*, III: 286
Ministers, III: 315
Minnigerode, M., *Cockades*, I: 87
Miscenegation. *See* **Interracial Marriage**, III: 232
Misers. *See* **Avarice**, II: 158
Miss Lulu Bett. See Gale, Z.
Miss Marvel. See Forbes, E.
Miss Mole. See Young, E. H.
Missionaries, III: 316
Mr. Blettsworthy on Rampole Island. See Wells, H. G.
Mr. Britling Sees It Through. See Wells, H. G.
Mr. Gilhooley. See O'Flaherty, L.
Mr. Hodge and Mr. Hazard. See Wylie, E.
Mr. Polly, The History of. See Wells, H. G.
Mr. Prohack. See Bennett, A.
Mr. Standfast. See Buchan, J.
Mrs. Dalloway. See Woolf, V.
Mrs. Mason's Daughters. See Eiker, M.
Mistress of Husaby, The. See Undset, S.
Mitch Miller. See Masters, E. L.
Mitchell, M., *Gone with the Wind*, II: *134*, III: 269
Mitford, M. R., *Our Village*, III: 211
Mitya's Love. See Bunin, I. A.
Moby Dick. See Melville, H.
Modern Comedy, A. See Galsworthy, J.
Modern Hero, A. See Bromfield, L.
Modern Tragedy, A. See Bentley, P. E.
Moll Flanders. See Defoe, D.
Molnár, F., *The Paul Street Boys*, II: 111
Monarch of the Glen. See Fleuron, S.
Monasteries. *See* **Convent & Monastery Life**, III· 205
Money Changers, The. See Sinclair, U.
Monks, nuns, anchorites. *See* **Convent & Monastery Life**, III· 205
Monsieur Beaucaire. See Tarkington, B.
Monsignor. See Hurley, D.
Montague, C. E.,
A Hind Let Loose, I: 90, III: 299
Right Off the Map, I: 73, 90, III: *262*
Montague, M. P., *Up Eel River*, I: 69, 98, III: *286*
Moody, M. H., *Death Is a Little Man*, III: 238
Moon and Sixpence, The. See Maugham, W. S.
Moon-Calf See Dell, F.
Moon's No Fool, The. See Matthews, T.
Moonstone, The. See Collins, W.
Moore, G.,
The Brook Kerith, I: 63, III. *313*, 314
Esther Waters, I: *76*, II: 149, 179, III: 251, 309
Evelyn Innes, I: *76*, II: *174*, 189, III: 206, 305, 306, 322, 324
Héloise and Abélard, II: *182*, III: 206, 318
The Lake, I: 59, II: 180, III: 313, 318, *323*
A Mummer's Wife, I. *76*, II: *166*, 180, III: 310
Sister Teresa, III: *206*, 322, 324
Morand, P., *Black Magic*, I: 98, 100, II: *191*, III: 227, 238
Morgan, C.,
The Fountain, II: 183, III· *327*
Sparkenbroke, II: *174*, 183, III: 296
Morier, J. J.,
The Adventures of Hajji Baba of Ispahan, I: 72, 82, III: *240*
The Adventures of Hajji Baba of Ispahan in England, I: 72, III. *240*
Morley, C.,
The Haunted Bookshop, III: 301
Human Being, II: *127*, III: 279
Parnassus on Wheels, III: 301
Thunder on the Left, I: 59, *67*, II: 109
Where the Blue Begins, I: 59, 61, 63, *67*, *90*
Mormonism & Mormons, III: 320
Morning Light. See Linderman, F. B.
Morris, W., *News from Nowhere*, I: 70, 102, III: *263*, 276, 296
Morrow, H. W.,
Enchanted Canyon, I: 102, II: 179, 186, III: 252
Lydia of the Pines, II: 116, III: 210, 217
Mosaic. See Stern, G. B.

Moscow Skies. See Hindus, M.
Moses. See Untermeyer, L.
Mother. See Gorki, M.
Mother, The. See Asch, S.; Buck, P. S.; Deledda, G.
Mother and Son. See Rolland, R.
Mother of the Bride. See Rosman, A. G.
Mothers & Daughters, II: 146
Mothers & Sons, II: 147
Mothers Cry. See Carlisle, H. G.
Mottram, R. H.,
Castle Island, I: 70, III: *198*
The Spanish Farm Trilogy, individual titles: (1) *The Spanish Farm,* (2) *Sixty-Four, Ninety-Four!,* (3) *The Crime at Vanderlynden's,* III: 272
Mountain Path. See Simpson, H.
Mountaineers (Poor Whites), III: 217
Muggeridge, M., *Winter in Moscow,* III: *262, 264*
Muir, J., *Stickeen,* I. 61
Mukerji, D. G.,
The Chief of the Herd, I: 61
Gay-Neck, I. 62, III 272
Rama, I: 69
Mummer's Wife, A. See Moore, G.
Murasaki Shikibu, Lady,
The Tale of Genji, I: 82, 87, III: *234,* 256, 277; individual titles: (1) *The Tale of Genji,* (2) *The Sacred Tree,* (3) *A Wreath of Cloud,* (4) *Blue Trousers,* (5) *The Lady of the Boat,* (6) *The Bridge of Dreams*
Murder, III: 249
Music & Musicians, III: 304
Mutiny on the Bounty. See Nordhoff, C., and Hall, J. N.
My Antonia. See Cather, W. S.
My Brother Jonathan. See Young, F. B.
My Mortal Enemy. See Cather, W. S.
Myers, L. H.,
The Root and the Flower, I: 65, III: 232, *323, 327,* individual titles: (1) *The Near and the Far,* (2) *Prince Jali,* (3) *Rajah Amar*
Mystery & Detective Stories, I· 79
Mystery of Edwin Drood, The. See Dickens, C.
Mysticism & Mystics, III: 314

N

Nason, L. H., *Chevrons,* III: 272
Nathan, R.,
Jonah, I: 63, 90, III: 313, *324*
One More Spring, I: 67, 90, III: *281*
The Orchid, I: 90
The Puppet Master, I: 67, III: 327
Road of Ages, I: 70, III: *236*
There Is Another Heaven, I: 67
"National Velvet." See Bagnold, E.
Nationalism, III: 259
Naturalism, I: 75
Nature & the Natural Man, III: 218
Nautical stories, I: 92
Nazhivin, I. F., *The Dogs,* I: *61,* 63, 67, III: *266*
Nazis & Nazism, III: 258
Near and the Far, The. See Myers, L. H.
Negroes & Negro Life, III: 237
Negro Problems, III· 238
Néne. See Pérochon, E.
Nest of Simple Folk, A. See O'Faoláin, S.
Neumann, A.,
Another Caesar, III: *256, 276*
The Devil, I: *87,* III: 256, 276
The Hero, I: 80, II: 163, *166,* 185, III: *249,* 277
New Arabian Nights. See Stevenson, R. L.
New England Nun, A. See Freeman, M. E. W.
New England, U.S.A., politics, III: 278
New Grub Street. See Gissing, G. R.
New Temple, The. See Bojer, J.
New York City, politics, III: 278
Neweroff, A., *pseud., City of Bread,* III: *241,* 264
Newhouse, E.,
This Is Your Day, III: 251, *263*
You Can't Sleep Here, III: 251, *253*
News from Nowhere. See Morris, W.
Newspaper life, III: 299
Nexø, M. A.,
Ditte, II: 179, III: *198,* 250, 251; individual titles:
(1) *Ditte· Girl Alive!* II: *112,* 117, 147, III: 215
(2) *Ditte· Daughter of Man,* II: 134
(3) *Ditte. Towards the Stars,* II: 109, 134
In God's Land, III. *220,* 272
Pelle, the Conqueror, II: *127,* III: 198, 250, 251, *283,* 290; individual titles:
(1) *Boyhood,* II: 111, 127
(2) *Apprenticeship,* II: 120, 127
(3) *The Great Struggle,* II: 127, III: *291,* 293
(4) *Daybreak,* II: 127, *140,* III: 281
Ngoh, K. *See* T'sao, H.
Nicholas Nickleby, The Life and Adventures of. See Dickens, C.
Nicky, Son of Egg. See Bullett, G. W.
Nigger Heaven. See Van Vechten, C.
Nigger of the Narcissus, The. See Conrad, J.
Night-Flight See Saint-Exupéry, A. de
Nightmare Abbey. See Peacock, T. L.
Nights with Uncle Remus. See Harris, J. C.
Nihilism, III: 260
1919. See Dos Passos, J.
Ninth of November, The. See Kellermann, B.
Nizovoy, P., *pseud., The Ocean,* II: *140,* 143, III: 215
No Hero—This. See Deeping, W.
No More Parades. See Ford, F. M.

No Quarter Given. See Horgan, P.
No Second Spring. See Beith, J.
No Surrender. See Ammers-Kuller, J. v.
Nobody Starves. See Brody, C.
Nobody's Boy. See Malot, H. H.
Nocturne. See Swinnerton, F. A.
Nordhoff, C., and Hall, J. N.,
The Bounty Trilogy, individual titles: (1) *Mutiny on the Bounty,* (2) *Men Against the Sea,* (3) *Pitcairn's Island,* I: 94
The Hurricane, I: 87
Norris, C. G.,
Hands, II: 155, III: 281
Pig Iron, III: 249, 274, 285
Norris, F.,
McTeague, I: 76, II: 159, *166,* III: 282, 290
The Octopus, I: 76, III. 259, *280,* 285, 289, 292, 294
The Pit, I: 76, III: *280,* 289, 294
North, J. N., *Arden Acres,* III: 282
North of Suez See McFee, W.
Northanger Abbey. See Austen, J.
Norwegians in America, III: 230
Nostromo. See Conrad, J.
Not Without Laughter. See Hughes, L.
Notre-Dame de Paris. See Hugo, V. M.
Now in November. See Johnson, J.
Nuns. *See* **Convent & Monastery Life,** III: 205
Nurses. *See* **Medicine & Physicians,** III: 302

O

O Pioneers! See Cather, W. S.
Oberland. See Richardson, D.
Oblomov. See Goncharov, I. A.
Occupied Territory. See Ritchie, A.
Ocean, The. See Nizovoy, P.
October's Child. See Joseph, D.
Octopus, The. See Norris, F.
Odin Grows Up. See Duun, O.
Odin in Fairyland. See Duun, O.
O'Donnell, E. P., *Green Margins,* II: 187
Odum, H. W., *Wings on My Feet,* III: 238, 272
Odyssey of a Nice Girl, The. See Suckow, R.
Of Human Bondage. See Maugham, W. S.
Of Lena Geyer. See Davenport, M.
Of Time and the River. See Wolfe, T.
O'Faoláin, S., *A Nest of Simple Folk,* II: *155,* III: 207, *265,* 277
O'Flaherty, L.,
The Assassin, II: 163
The Informer, II: *163,* 166, 187, III: 220, 252, 263, 277
Mr. Gilhooley, II: *166,* III: 252
Ognyov, N., *pseud.,*
Diary of a Communist Schoolboy, II: *114,* III: 209, 241, 264
Diary of a Communist Undergraduate, II: *120,* III: *210,* 241, 264
O. Henry. *See* Henry, O.
O'Higgins, H. J., *Julie Cane,* II: *144,* III: 224
Ohta, T., and Sperry M., *The Golden Wind,* I: *87,* III: 229, 265
Oil. See Gilkyson, T. W.
Oil! See Sinclair, U.
Oil for the Lamps of China. See Hobart, A. T.
Oil, industry, III. 287
Old Age, Psychology of, II: 136
Old Ashburn Place, The. See Flint, M.
Old Curiosity Shop, The. See Dickens, C.
Old Home Town. See Lane, R. W.
Old Ladies, The. See Walpole, Hugh
Old People, The. See Beresford, J. D.
Old Wives' Tale, The. See Bennett, A.
Olden, B., *Blood and Tears,* III: 236, 259
Older, C. M., *Savages and Saints,* II. *186,* III: 318, *322*
Olive Field, The. See Bates, R.
Oliver, J. R.,
Priest or Pagan, I· 59, 100, 101, II: 179, III: 313, *318,* 324
Victim and Victor, III. 252, 318
Oliver Twist, The Adventures of. See Dickens, C.
Olivier, E., *As Far as Jane's Grandmother's,* II. *117,* 188
Omnibus of Adventure, The. See Grove, J., ed.
On Forsyte Change. See Galsworthy, J.
Once a Wilderness See Pound, A.
One Came Out. See Wilson, M.
One Little Boy. See Sélincourt, H. de
One More River. See Galsworthy, J.
One More Spring. See Nathan, R.
One, None and a Hundred-Thousand. See Pirandello, L.
One of Ours See Cather, W. S.
One of Us. See Poole, E.
One Way to Heaven. See Cullen, C.
O'Neill, J., *Land Under England,* I: 59, 67, 91, III· *258,* 276
Oppermanns, The. See Feuchtwanger, L.
Orchid, The. See Nathan, R.
Orczy, E., Baroness, *The Scarlet Pimpernel,* I: 57, III: 265
Ordeal of Richard Feverel, The. See Meredith, G.
Ordinary Families. See Robertson, E. A.
Oriental Romance, I: 81
Orientals & Oriental Life, III: 240
Orlando. See Woolf, V.
Orphan Angel, The. See Wylie, E.
Orphan Children, II: 186
Oskison, J. M., *Brothers Three,* III: 213
Ossorgin, M., *pseud., Quiet Street,* III: 266
Ostenso, M.,
The Dark Dawn, III: 213, 247
Wild Geese, II: 144, III: *213*
Other Fires. See Gorki, M.
Otter, I: 62.
Our Daily Bread. See **Larsson, G.**

Our Village. See Mitford, M. R.
Out of Chaos. See Erenburg, I. G.
Out of the Whirlwind. See Walsh, W. T.
Outcast of the Islands, An. See Conrad, J.
Outward Bound. See Vane, S
Outward Bound from Liverpool. See Peisson, E.
Over the Hills. See Farnol, J.

P

Pacifism, III: 260
Pageant. See Lancaster, G. B.
Painting & Painters, III: 306
Palgrave, W. G., *Hermann Agha,* I: *81,* III: 240
Pamela. See Richardson, S.
Paper, industry, III: 288
Parents & Children; General, II: 142 (**Fathers & Daughters,** 143; **Fathers & Sons,** 145; **Mothers & Daughters,** 146; **Mothers & Sons,** 147)
Parker, D., *After Such Pleasures,* I· 98
Parker, N S., *Hell and Hallelujah!* III· 321
Parnassus on Wheels. See Morley, C.
Parodies, I. 81
Parrish, A.,
All Kneeling, II: *134,* 168, III: 301
Golden Wedding, II: *168,* III: 249
The Methodist Faun, II· 120, 170
The Perennial Bachelor, II: 149, *156*
Sea Level, I: 91, 101, II: *168*
Parsons, A. B., *John Merrill's Pleasant Life,* III: 279, 299
Pascarella Family, The. See Werfel, F.
Passage to India, A. See Forster, E. M.
Passing. See Larsen, N.
Passing of the Third Floor Back, The. See Jerome, J. K.
Passion's Pilgrims. See Romains, J.
Past Recaptured, The. See Proust, M.
Pastorals, I: 81
Pater, W. H., *Marius, the Epicurean,* III: *323,* 327
Paths of Glory. See Cobb, H.
Pathway, The. See Williamson, H.
Patrician, The. See Galsworthy, J.
Patriot's Progress, The. See Williamson, H.
Paul, E. H., *The Governor of Massachusetts,* III: *256,* 278
Paul, L., *The Pumpkin Coach,* I: 82, 101, III: *296,* 309
Paul and Virginia. See Saint-Pierre, B. de
Paul Bunyan. See Stevens, J.
Paul Bunyan and His Great Blue Ox. See Wadsworth, W.
Paul Street Boys, The. See Molnár, F.
Peacock, T. L.,
Headlong Hall, I: 91, III: *301*
Nightmare Abbey, I: *81,* 91, III: 302
Pearson, E. L., *The Voyage of the Hoppergrass,* I: 57, 94, II: *111*
Peasants & Peasant Life, III: 219
Peasants, The. See Reymont, W. S.
Pease, H.,
The Jinx Ship, I: 80, 94
Shanghai Passage, I: 80, 94
Peder Victorious. See Rølvaag, O. E.
Peel, D., *Five on Parade,* II: *118,* 186
Peisson, E., *Outward Bound from Liverpool,* I: *94,* 95
Peking Picnic. See Bridge, A.
Pelle, the Conqueror. See Nexø, M. A.
Penance, II: 186
Pendennis, The History of. See Thackeray, W M
Pendexter, H., *The Red Road,* III: 217, 222
Penguin Island. See France, A.
Penrod See Tarkington, B.
Penrod and Sam See Tarkington, B.
People of Juvik, The. See Duun, O.
Père Goriot See Balzac, H. de
Peregrine Pickle, The Adventures of. See Smollett, T. G.
Perennial Bachelor, The. See Parrish, A.
Pérochon, E., *Nêne,* II· *183,* III· 213, 252
Personality, Disintegration of, II: 164
Personality, Dual, II: 168
Perutz, L., *The Master of the Day of Judgment,* I· 80
Pessimism, III: 330
Peter and Alexis. See Merezhkovski, D. S.
Peter Ashley. See Heyward, D.
Peter Ibbetson. See Du Maurier, G. L.
Peter Schlemihl, The Wonderful History of. See Chamisso, A. v.
Peter Whiffle. See Van Vechten, C.
Peterkin, J.,
Black April, III: 223, 238
Scarlet Sister Mary, III· 238
Phantom Emperor, The. See Swanson, N. H.
Philippa. See Sedgwick, A. D.
Phillpotts, E.,
The Jury, III: 243
The Miniature, I: 91, III: *307*
Philosopher's Stone, The. See Anker-Larsen, J.
Philosophy & Philosophical Novels, III: 326; **Religious,** III: 322
Physical Handicaps, II: 176 (**Blindness, Deafness, Deformity,** 176; **Disease,** 177)
Physicians. *See* **Medicine & Physicians,** III: 302
Picaresque Novels, I: 82
Pickthall, M. W.,
Said the Fisherman, I: 57, III: 227, 240
The Valley of the Kings, III: 227, 240
Pickwick Club, The Posthumous Papers of the. See Dickens, C.
Picture of Dorian Gray, The. See Wilde, O.
Pidgin Cargo. See Hobart, A. T.
Pierre and Jean. See Maupassant, G. de

Pieshkov, A. M. *See* Gorki, M.
Pig Iron. See Norris, C. G.
Pigeon, I: 62
Pilgrimage. See Richardson, D.
Pilot, The. See Cooper, J. F.
Pioneers & Pioneer Life, III: 220
Piper, W.,
Son of John Winteringham, II: 109, *114,* 141, 186
The Sun in His Own House, II: 120, *177*
Pirandello, L. (Nobel prize, 1934), *One, None and a Hundred-Thousand,* III: *327,* 330
Pirates, I: 83
Pit, The. See Norris, F.
Pitcairn's Island. See Nordhoff, C., and Hall, J. N.
Plain Tales from the Hills. See Kipling, R.
Plantation Life, III· 223
Plum Bun. See Fauset, J. R.
Plumed Serpent, The. See Lawrence, D. H.
Plumes. See Stallings, L.
Plutocrat, The. See Tarkington, B.
Point Counter Point. See Huxley, A. L.
Pointed Roofs. See Richardson, D.
Points of Honor. See Boyd, T. A.
Poles in America, III: 231
Political Conditions & Problems, III. 255
Politics, geographical, III: 275 (**Africa, Austria,** 275; **China, England, France, Germany,** 276; **Haiti, Ireland, Italy, Japan, Jerusalem, Mexico, Roman Empire, Russia, Spain, Syria, United States,** 277)
Politics & Politicians, III: 255
Poole, E.,
The Harbor, III: *198, 290,* 293, 302
His Family, II: *144,* III: 254
The Hunter's Moon, II: *107,* 141, 149, 180
One of Us, III: 198
Poor people. *See* **Poverty,** III: 249
Poor White. See Anderson, S.
Poor Whites, III: 217
Porgy. See Heyward, D.
Porter, W. S. *See* Henry, O.
Portrait of a Dog. See De La Roche, M.
Portrait of a Lady. See James, H.
Portrait of the Artist as a Young Man, A. See Joyce, J.
Possession. See Bromfield, L.
Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club, The. See Dickens, C.
Post-War Generation, III: 274
Post-War Problems, III: 274
Potterism. See Macaulay, R.
Pound, A.,
Once a Wilderness, II: *156,* III: 213, 242, 283
Second Growth, II: 156
Poverty, III: 249
Power. See Feuchtwanger, L.
Prairie life. *See* **Pioneers & Pioneer Life,** III: 220
Prairie Patrol. See Bindloss, H.
Preachers, Itinerant, III: 317; *see also* **Clergymen,** III: 315
Precious Bane. See Webb, M.
Presenting Lily Mars. See Tarkington, B.
Prichard, K. S.,
Coonardoo, II: 166, III: 213, 228
Fay's Circus, II: 144, *177,* III: 298, 311
Pride and Prejudice. See Austen, J.
Priest or Pagan. See Oliver, J. R.
Priestley, J. B.,
Angel Pavement, III: 279
The Good Companions, I: 83, III: *310*
Priests, Abbés, III: 317
Prima Donna. See Sanborn, P.
Primitive & Elemental Natures, psychology of, II: 186
Prince Jali See Myers, L. H.
Prisons & Prison Life, III: 206
Private Life of Helen of Troy, The. See Erskine, J.
Private 19022. See Manning, F.
Private Worlds. See Bottome, P.
Privateering, I: 83
Pro Patria See Sender, R. J.
Procrastination, II 180
Professions & Vocations, III: 296; *see also* **Professions, Religious,** III: 315, **Women in Professions,** III: 311; & individual professions
Professor's House, The. See Cather, W. S.
Prokosch, F., *The Asiatics,* I: 83, *101*
Proletarian Novels, III: 250
Promise. See Sidgwick, E.
Proselyte, The. See Ertz, S.
Proud and The Meek, The. See Romains, J.
Proud House, The. See Esty, A.
Proust, M.,
Remembrance of Things Past, II: *183,* 190, III: 199, 203, *297, 327,* 329 (2), 330; individual titles:
(1) *Swann's Way,* II: *107, 183,* 190, III: 297
(2) *Within a Budding Grove,* II: *181,* 183, 190, III: *297*
(3) *The Guermantes Way,* II: 183, 190
(4) *Cities of the Plain,* II: 166, 183, 190
(5) *The Captive,* II: *181,* 183, 190, III: 297
(6) *The Sweet Cheat Gone,* II: *183,* 190
(7) *The Past Recaptured,* II: *166, 183,* 190, III: *297, 327*
Provincial Life, General, III: 210
Prussian Officer, The. See Lawrence, D. H.
Pseudo-Science, I: 83
Psmith, Journalist. See Wodehouse, P. G.
Psychic Phenomena, I: 84
Psychology & Personality: Studies, II: 158
Psychological studies: **Childhood, Early,** II: 107; **Childhood, Later,** II: 109; **Childhood & Adolescence,** II: 113; **Adolescence,** II: 118; **Adulthood,** II: 123; **Old Age,** II: 136

Psychology, Religious, III: 324
Pudd'nhead Wilson. See Twain, M.
Pugilism, III: 309
Pumpkin Coach, The. See Paul, L.
Puppet Master, The. See Nathan, R.
Pure Gold. See Rølvaag, O. E.
Pure in Heart, The. See Werfel, F.
Puritanism & Puritans, III: 321
Purple Land, The See Hudson, W. H.
Pursuer, The. See Golding, L.
Pushkin, A. A., *The Captain's Daughter,* I: 57, III: 269
Put Yourself in His Place. See Reade, C.

Q

Quakers, III: 321
Queed. See Harrison, H. S.
Quentin Durward. See Scott, W.
Quick, H., *Vandemark's Folly,* III: 223
Quicksand. See Larsen, N.
Quiet Cities. See Hergesheimer, J.
Quiet Street. See Ossorgin, M.

R

Rabbit, I: 62
Rabble in Arms. See Roberts, K. L.
Races & Racial Problems, III 226 (**Africans,** 226; **Alaskans, Anglo-Indians, Arabs,** 227; **Australian Aborigines, Chinese,** 228; **Immigrants in America,** 229; **India,** natives of, 232; **Indians of North America,** 216; **Interracial Marriage,** 232; **Japanese,** 233; **Jews,** 234; **Malays, Negroes,** 237; **Orientals,** 240)
Rachel Moon. See Rea, L.
Racing. *See* **Sport & Sporting Novels,** III· 308
Radetzky March. See Roth, J.
Radicals & Radicalism, III: 262
Railroads & Railway Life, III: 292
Rainbow, The. See Lawrence, D. H.
Rajah Amar. See Myers, L. H.
Rama. See Mukerji, D. G.
Ramona. See Jackson, H. H.
Rasselas, Prince of Abyssinia, The History of. See Johnson, S.
Ratel, S., *The House in the Hills,* II: 143
Raymond, E.,
A Family That Was, II: *115,* 141, 179, III: 209, 316
The Jesting Army, III: 272
Rea, L., *Rachel Moon,* II: 147, *185*
Reade, C.,
The Cloister and the Hearth, I: 57, III: 206
Hard Cash, II: 175, III: 205
"It Is Never Too Late to Mend," III: 207, 287
Put Yourself in His Place, III: 285, 290, *291,* 308
Reality, Flight from, II: 171
Rebel Generation, The. See Ammers-Küller, J. v.
Rector of Wyck, The. See Sinclair, M.
Red and the Black, The. See Stendhal.
Red Badge of Courage, The. See Crane, S.
Red Damask. See Sachs, E. L.
Red Heifer, The. See Davison, F. D.
Red Laugh, The. See Andreev, L. N.
Red Lily, The. See France, A.
Red Road, The. See Pendexter, H.
Red Rust. See Cannon, C. J.
Red Sky in the Morning. See Coffin, R. P. T.
Redemption of Tycho Brahe, The. See Brod, M.
Redman, Ben Ray, *Down in Flames,* III: 297
Reform School, III: 208
Régnier, P., *The Abbey of Evolayne,* III: 322, 324
Relativity Concept, III: 330
Religion & Religious Subjects, III: 313, 318
Religiosity & conversion, III: 320
Religious Allegory, III: 313
Religious Institutions, III. 313
Religious Philosophy, III: 322
Religious Professions, III: 315
Religious Psychology, III: 324
Remarque, E. M.,
All Quiet on the Western Front, III: 261, 272
The Road Back, III: *261,* 272, 275
Remembrance of Things Past. See Proust, M.
Renn, L., *pseud.,*
After War, III: 263, *275,* 277
War, III: 272
Repression, II: 188
Rescue, The. See Conrad, J.
Resurrection. See Tolstoi, L. N.
Retreat See Benstead, C. R.
Return, The See De La Mare, W.
Return of Sherlock Holmes, The. See Doyle, A. C.
Return of the Native, The. See Hardy, T.
Return of the Soldier, The. See West, R.
Revelry. See Adams, S. H.
Revolt of the Angels, The. See France, A.
Revolt of the Fishermen, The. See Seghers, A.
Revolution in Tanner's Lane, The. See Rutherford, M.
Revolutionary War, American, III: 267
Revolutions, III: 265 (**American,** 267; **Chinese, French, Haitian, Irish,** 265; **Mexican, Russian,** 266; **South American, Spanish,** 267)
Revolving Lights. See Richardson, D.
Reymont, W. S. (Nobel prize, 1924), *The Peasants* (individual titles: *Autumn, Winter, Spring, Summer*), III: 220, 225
Rhys, E., and Dawson-Scott, C. A., *Mainly Horses,* I: 62
Riceyman Steps. See Bennett, A.
Richard Carvel. See Churchill, W.

Richard Mahony, The Fortunes of. See Richardson, H. H.
Richardson, D., *Pilgrimage;* individual titles:
(1) *Pointed Roofs,* (2) *Backwater,* (3) *Honeycomb,* (4) *The Tunnel,* (5) *Interim,* (6) *Deadlock,* (7) *Revolving Lights,* (8) *The Trap,* (9) *Oberland,* (10) *Dawn's Left Hand,* (11) *Clear Horizon,* (12) *Dimple Hill,* I: 74
Richardson, H. H., *pseud.,*
The Fortunes of Richard Mahony; individual titles:
(1) *Australia Felix,* II: *166,* III: 287, 303
(2) *The Way Home,* II: 167
(3) *Ultima Thule,* II: *167,* 176, III: 304
The Getting of Wisdom, II: 122, III: 209
Maurice Guest, II: 183, III: 305
Richardson, S.,
Clarissa Harlowe, II: 134
Pamela, II: *134,* III: 252
Richer Dust, A. See Jameson, S.
Richter, C., *Early Americana,* III: 223
Riddell, F., *Silent World,* II: 176
Riders of the Purple Sage. See Grey, Z.
Riesenberg, F., *East Side, West Side,* II: 180, III: 252
Right Off the Map. See Montague, C. E.
Rinehart, M. R., *The Doctor,* III: 304
Ring of the Lowenskölds, The. See Lagerlof, S. O. L.
Rise of David Levinsky, The. See Cahan, A.
Rise of Silas Lapham, The. See Howells, W. D.
Ritchie, A., *Occupied Territory,* II: 184
Road Back, The. See Remarque, E. M.
Road of Ages. See Nathan, R.
Roberts, C. G. D.,
Eyes of the Wilderness, I: 59, III: 218
The Heart of the Ancient Wood, I: 59, III: 218
Jim, I: 61
Roberts, E. M.,
The Great Meadow, III: 223, 247
The Time of Man, III: 218, 224, 244
Roberts, K. L.,
Arundel, I: 57, III: 268
Captain Caution, I: 94, III: *268*
The Lively Lady, I: 57, 83, III: 207, 268
Rabble in Arms, III: 268
Robertson, E. A.,
Ordinary Families, II: 156
Three Came Unarmed, I: 91, III: *199,* 329
Robinson Crusoe, The Life and Strange Surprising Adventures of. See Defoe, D.
Roderick Hudson. See James, H.
Roderick Random, The Adventures of. See Smollett, T. G.
Rogue Herries. See Walpole, Hugh
Roll River. See Boyd, J.
Rolland, R. (Nobel prize, 1915),
Jean-Christophe, II: *174,* III: 257, 263, 276, *297,* 302, *305, 327;* individual titles:
(1) *Jean-Christophe,* II: 111, III: 261
(2) *Jean-Christophe in Paris,* II: 121
(3) *Jean-Christophe: Journey's End,* II: 127
The Soul Enchanted, II: *134,* III: 199, 254, 276; individual titles:
(1) *Annette and Sylvie,* II: *134,* 180, 184, *186*
(2) *Summer,* II: *135,* 179, 180, 190
(3) *Mother and Son,* II: *121,* 135, *149,* III: 261, 272
(4) *The Death of a World,* II: *135,* III: 275
(5) *A World in Birth,* II: *135,* III: 258, 263, 275
Rolling Years, The. See Turnbull, A. S.
Rollins, W., *The Shadow Before,* III: 251, *288,* 293
Rølvaag, O. E.,
The Boat of Longing, II. 141, III: 215, 230
Giants in the Earth, II: 141, III· *223,* 230, 244
Peder Victorious, II· 141, III· 223, *230*
Pure Gold, II. *159,* III. 214, 230
Their Father's God, II: 141, III: 230, *319,* 322
Romains, J., *pseud.,*
Men of Good Will, III: *199,* 257, 276, *302,* 329; individual titles:
(1) *Men of Good Will,* I: 80, II: *163,* III: 249, 257
(2) *Passion's Pilgrims,* II: *184,* III: *257,* 263, *302*
(3) *The Proud and The Meek,* II: 158, *184,* III. *257*
(4) *The World From Below,* III: 210, 211, 257
(5) *The Earth Trembles,* I: 73, III: *257,* 285, 293
(6) *The Depths and the Heights,* III: 257, 302
(7) *Death of a World,* III: 257
Roman Catholic faith, III: 321
Roman Empire, politics, III: 277
Roman Holiday. See Sinclair, U.
Romance, I: 84; *see also* **Utopias & Utopian Romances,** I: 102
Romance of Leonardo da Vinci, The. See Merezhkovski, D. S.
Romanov, P. S.,
Three Pairs of Silk Stockings, III: 254, *264*
Without Cherry Blossom, II: 184, 190, III: *247,* 264
Romantic Comedians, The. See Glasgow, E.
Romany Rye, The. See Borrow, G. H.
Romola. See Eliot, G.
Room, The. See Stern, G. B.
Room With a View, A. See Forster, E. M.
Root and the Flower, The. See Myers, L. H.
Roper's Row. See Deeping, W.

Rosman, A. G.,
Mother of the Bride, I: 79
Somebody Must, I: 79
Roth, J.,
Job, I: 77, III: *231*, 236
Radetzky March, III: *199*, *257*, *276*
Rough-Hewn. *See* Fisher, D. C.
Rough Riders, The. *See* Hagedorn, H.
Rover, The. *See* Conrad, J.
Royde-Smith, N. G.,
All Star Cast, III: 310
Jake, III: 305
Rueful Mating, The. *See* Stern, G. B.
Rugged Water. *See* Lincoln, J. C.
Rumanians in America, III. 231
Russia, politics, III· 277
Russia, Soviet, III: 263
Russian Revolutions, III: 266
Russian Wars, III· 269
Russians in America, III· 231
Rutherford, M., *pseud.*,
The Autobiography of Mark Rutherford, III: *319*, 321
Mark Rutherford's Deliverance, III: *319*, 321
The Revolution in Tanner's Lane, III: 202, 243, 257, 262, 276
Rylee, R., *Deep Dark River*, III. *239*, *243*, 300, 311

S

S–54. *See* Ellsberg, E.
S. S. San Pedro. *See* Cozzens, J. G.
Sabatini, R.,
Captain Blood, I: 57
Scaramouche, I 57, III: 265
Sabsay, N., *Hurricane*, III: 267
Sachs, E. L, *Red Damask*, II: 141, III: *236*
Sackville-West, V. M.,
All Passion Spent, II· 137
The Edwardians, I: 91, III· *204*
Sacred Tree, The. *See* Murasaki Shikibu, Lady
Safford, H. B., *That Bennington Mob*, I: 57, III: *268*
Said the Fisherman. *See* Pickthall, M. W.
Sailor's Return, The. *See* Garnett, D.
Saint-Exupéry, A. de, *Night-Flight*, III: 297
St. Ives. *See* Stevenson, R. L.
St. Martin, T., *Madame Toussaint's Wedding Day*, II: *187*, III: 211, 215
St. Mawr. *See* Lawrence, D. H.
Saint-Pierre, B. de, *Paul and Virginia*, I: 79, *82*, 102, III: *218*
Salar the Salmon. *See* Williamson, H.
Salmon. *See* **Fish**, I: 61
Salten, F.,
Bambi, I: 60
Fifteen Rabbits, I: 62
Florian, I: 62
The Hound of Florence, I: 61, *67*
Salvation. *See* Asch, S.
Sanatorium & hospital life, III: 205
Sanborn, P., *Prima Donna*, III: 306
Sanctuary. *See* Wharton, E. N.
Sand. *See* James, W.
Sandemose, A., *A Fugitive Crosses His Tracks*, II· 163
Santayana, G., *The Last Puritan*, III: 321, *328*
Sard Harker. *See* Masefield, J.
Saroyan, W., *The Daring Young Man on the Flying Trapeze*, I: 98
Sassoon, S.,
The Memoirs of George Sherston, III: 272; individual titles:
(1) *Memoirs of a Fox-Hunting Man*, I: 62, II: *121*, III: 272, 309
(2) *Memoirs of an Infantry Officer*, III: 272
(3) *Sherston's Progress*, II: *176*, III: *205*, 272
Satan's Bushel. *See* Garrett, G.
Satire, I· 88
Satire, Military, III· 261
Savages and Saints. *See* Older, C. M.
Scaramouche See Sabatini, R.
Scarborough, D., *Can't Get a Red Bird*, III: 214, 223, 244, *285*
Scarlet Letter, The. *See* Hawthorne, N.
Scarlet Pimpernel, The. *See* Orczy, E.
Scarlet Sister Mary. *See* Peterkin, J.
Schlump, III: 273
Schneider, I., *From the Kingdom of Necessity*, III· *236*, *250*, 252
Schools & School Life, III: 208
Schreiner, O.,
From Man to Man, II: *190*, III: 199, 227, 247
The Story of an African Farm, III: *214*, 227, 242, *328*
Science & Scientists, III: 307
Scientific romances. *See* **Pseudo-Science**, I: 83
Scott, E.,
Breathe Upon These Slain, II: 141
A Calendar of Sin, II: *156*, 184
The Wave, III: 269
Scott, Sir W.,
The Heart of Midlothian, I: *87*, II: *135*, 180
Ivanhoe, I. 87
Kenilworth, I: 87
Quentin Durward, I: 87
Sculpture & Sculptors, III: 308
Sea Horses. *See* Young, F. B.
Sea Level See Parrish, A.
Sea Stories, I: 92
Sea Wall. *See* Strong, L. A. G.
Search for America, A. *See* Grove, F. P.
Sea's a Thief, The. *See* Lockley, R. M.
Seaworthy. *See* Dingle, A. E.
Second Growth. *See* Pound, A.
Second Hoeing. *See* Sykes, H. W.
Secret Glory, The. *See* Machen, A.

Secret Journey, The. See Hanley, J.
Sedgwick, A. D.,
Dark Hester, II: 149
The Little French Girl, II: *147,* III: 247
Philippa, II: *144, 167,* 181, III: 247
Tante, II: *147, 168,* 174, III: 305
Seedtime and Harvest. See Blake, E.
Seghers, A., *The Revolt of the Fishermen,* I: 74, III: *215, 293*
Sélincourt, H. de, *One Little Boy,* II: *121,* 149, 190, III: 209
Sender, R. J.,
Pro Patria, III: 261
Seven Red Sundays, III: 267
Sense and Sensibility. See Austen, J.
Sentimental Tommy. See Barrie, J. M.
Servants, III: 251
Seven Days. See Latzko, A.
Seven Famous Novels. See Wells, H. G.
Seven Gothic Tales. See Dinesen, I.
Seven Red Sundays. See Sender, R. J.
Seven That Were Hanged, The. See Andreev, L. N.
Seventeen. See Tarkington, B.
"The 17." See Washburn, E. C.
Sex, Psychology of, II: 188
Sex Morality & Problems, II: 188
Shadow Before, The. See Rollins, W.
Shadow Line, The. See Conrad, J.
Shadow of the Cathedral, The. See Blasco Ibáñez, V.
Shadow of the Cross, The. See Tharaud, Jean, and Tharaud, Jérome
Shadow of the Long Knives. See Boyd, T. A.
Shadows on the Rock. See Cather, W. S.
Shanghai Passage. See Pease, H.
Share-croppers, III: 224
Shaw, G. B. (Nobel prize, 1925), *The Adventures of the Black Girl in Her Search for God,* I: 59, III: 313, *323*
She Blows! And Sparm At That! See Hopkins, W. J.
She Knew She Was Right. See Williams, J. L.
Shelley, M. W. G., *Frankenstein,* I: *71,* 83, 100
Sheltered Life, The. See Glasgow, E.
Shenton, E., *The Gray Beginning,* II: *115,* III: 307
Sherlock Holmes, The Adventures of. See Doyle, A. C.
Sherlock Holmes, The Memoirs of. See Doyle, A. C.
Sherlock Holmes, The Return of. See Doyle, A. C.
Sherman, R., *To Mary With Love,* III: 247
Sherriff, R. C., and Bartlett, V., *Journey's End,* III: 273
Sherston's Progress. See Sassoon, S.
Shining and Free. See Stern, G. B.
Shipmates. See Carter, I. H.
Shipwrecks, I: 95
Shirley. See Brontë, C.
Sholokhov, M. A., *And Quiet Flows the Don,* III: 267
Short History of Julia, A. See Glenn, I.
Short Stories, I: 95
Short Stories of Katherine Mansfield, The. See Mansfield, K.
Shorthouse, J. H., *John Inglesant,* III: 314, 316, *319,* 322, 324, 328
Shui Hu Chuan, All Men Are Brothers. See *All Men Are Brothers*
Sidgwick, E.,
Promise, II: *174,* III: 305
Succession, II: *174,* III: 305
Sign for Cain, A. See Lumpkin, G.
Silas Crockett. See Chase, M. E.
Silas Marner See Eliot, G.
Silent World, The See Riddell, F.
Silone, I., *Fontamara,* III: 220, 244, *258,* 277
Silver Spoon, The. See Galsworthy, J.
Simpson, H., *Mountain Path,* III: 218
Sinclair, M.,
Arnold Waterlow, II: *115, 127,* 135, *149,* 184, *190,* III: 247, 254
A Cure of Souls, III: 316
Mary Olivier, II: *117, 135,* 147, 176, 184, 188
The Rector of Wyck, III: *247,* 316
The Tree of Heaven, II: *141,* III: *210,* 273
Sinclair, U.,
Boston, III: *253,* 260, *282*
A Captain of Industry, III: *280,* 284
Co-op, III. 281
The Jungle, III: 263, 284, *286, 290*
King Coal, III 284, 287, 291
The Metropolis, III: 294
The Money-Changers, III: 294
Oil! III 202, 257, 278 (2), 284, *288*
Roman Holiday, I. 68, 91, III: *199*
Singer, I. J., *The Brothers Ashkenazi,* III: 236, 267, 280, 284
Singermann. See Brinig, M.
Singing & Singers, III: 305
Sinister Street See Mackenzie, C.
Sister Carrie. See Dreiser, T.
Sister Teresa. See Moore, G.
Sixes and Sevens. See Henry, O.
Sixty-Four, Ninety-Four! See Mottram, R. H.
Skippy Bedelle. See Johnson, O.
Skutarevsky. See Leonov, L. M.
Sky Pilot, The. See Connor, R.
Slavery & Slave Trade, III: 292
Slavs in America, III: 231
Slesinger, T., *The Unpossessed,* I: 99, II: 190
Slovenes in America, III: 231
Slums & Slum Life, III: 252
Small Souls. See Couperus, L. M. A.
Small-Town Life, III: 224
Smoke. See Turgenev, I. S.
Smoky. See James, W.

Smollett, T. G.,
The Adventures of Peregrine Pickle, I: 72, 83
The Adventures of Roderick Random, I: 83
The Expedition of Humphry Clinker, I: 72, 101
Snake Pit, The. See Undset, S.
Snedeker, C. D., *Uncharted Ways*, III: 321 (2)
So Big. See Ferber, E.
So Red the Rose. See Young, S.
Social Conditions & Problems: general, III: 195; special, III: 205
Social Criticism, III: 195
Social Struggle, III: 201
Socialism, III: 263
Society in General, III: 202
Soil, Love of, III: 225
Soldier's Pay. See Faulkner, W.
Some Do Not. See Ford, F. M.
Somebody Must. See Rosman, A. G.
Son at the Front, A. See Wharton, E. N.
Son Avenger, The. See Undset, S.
Son of John Winteringham. See Piper, W.
Son of Marietta, The. See Fabricius, J. W.
Son of Richard Carden, The. See Bell, N.
Song of the Lark, The. See Cather, W. S.
Sons. See Buck, P. S.
Sons. *See* **Fathers & Sons**, II: 145; **Mothers & Sons**, II: 147
Sons and Lovers. See Lawrence, D. H.
Sons of Mrs. Aab, The. See Millin, S. G.
Sophisticated Stories, I: 99
Sophisticates & Sophistication, I: 99
Sorrell and Son. See Deeping, W.
Soul Enchanted, The See Rolland, R.
Soul of a Child, The. See Bjorkman, E. A.
Sound and the Fury, The. See Faulkner, W.
Sound Wagon, The. See Stribling, T. S.
Soundings. See Gibbs, A. H
South, U.S.A., politics, III: 278
South America, revolutions, III: 267
South Riding. See Holtby, W.
South Wind. See Douglas, N.
Southern Charm. See Glenn, I.
Souvenir. See Dell, F.
Soviet Russia, III: 263
Spain, politics, III: 277
Spain, revolution, III: 267
Spanish-American War, III: 269
Spanish Farm Trilogy, The. See Mottram, R. H.
Spanish Ingots. See Ellsberg, E.
Sparkenbroke. See Morgan, C.
Speak to the Earth. See Comstock, S.
Specter, The. See Gorki, M.
Sperry, M. *See* Ohta, T.
Splendor. See Williams, B. A.
Sport & Sporting Novels, III: 308
Sprague, J. R.,
The Making of a Merchant, III: 291
The Middleman, III: 291
Sprigge, E., *Castle in Andalusia*, I: 79, III: 247, 267
Spring. See Reymont, W. S.
Spring Came On Forever. See Aldrich, B. S.
Spring Storm. See Johnson, A. S.
Spy, The. See Cooper, J. F.
Squad. See Wharton, J. B.
Stage & Theater Life, III: 309
Stallings, L., *Plumes*, III: 261, 273
Star of Empire. See Lewi, G.
Starlight See Batten, H. M.
Starry Adventure. See Austin, M.
Stars Look Down, The. See Cronin, A. J.
State Fair. See Stong, P.
Staying With Relations. See Macaulay, R.
Steel, industry, III: 288
Steen, M., *The Wise and the Foolish Virgins*, II. 123, III: 252
Steinbeck, J., *In Dubious Battle*, III: 251, 262, 290, 294
Stendhal, *pseud.*,
The Charterhouse of Parma, II: 184, III: 204
The Red and the Black, II: 163, III: 199, 204
Stephen Escott. See Lewisohn, L.
Stephens, J.,
The Charwoman's Daughter, II: 117, 147
The Crock of Gold, I: 59, 68, 72, 87, III: 220, 328
Deirdre, I: 69
Etched in Moonlight, I: 98, 100
In the Land of Youth, I: 69
Stephenson, H., *Glass*, II: 146, III: 214, 285
Stern, G. B.,
The Dark Gentleman, I: 61, 91
The Matriarch Chronicles, II: 156, III: 236; individual titles:
(1) *The Matriarch*, II: 141, 156
(2) *A Deputy Was King*, II: 141, 156, III: 275
(3) *Mosaic*, II: 156
(4) *Shining and Free*, II: 157
The Room, II: 141
The Rueful Mating, II: 123, 141, III: 310
Sterne, L., *The Life and Opinions of Tristram Shandy*, I: 72
Stevens, B., *Walk Humbly*, III: 226, 247
Stevens, J., *Paul Bunyan*, I: 69, 87, III: 286
Stevenson, R. L.,
David Balfour, I: 57, 88
Kidnapped, I: 57
The Master of Ballantrae, I: 58, 88
The Merry Men, I: 100
New Arabian Nights, I: 100
St. Ives, I: 83, 88, III: 207
The Strange Case of Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde, I: 59, 100, II: 168
Treasure Island, I: 83, 88
Weir of Hermiston, II: 146
Stickeen. See Muir, J.

Stillwater Tragedy, The. See Aldrich, T. B.
Stockton, F. R.,
The Casting Away of Mrs. Lecks and Mrs. Aleshine, I: 64, 72, 81, 95
The Dusantes, I: 64, 72
Stone, G. Z.,
The Bitter Tea of General Yen, III: 229, 240
The Cold Journey, III: 321
Stone, I., *Lust for Life,* III: 307
Stone Came Rolling, A. See Burke, F.
Stong, P., *State Fair,* III: 214
Store, The. See Stribling, T. S.
Stories of Three Decades. See Mann, T.
Storm, The. See Duun, O.
Storm Beach. See Hersch, V. D.
Story of a Bad Boy, The. See Aldrich, T. B.
Story of a Country Town, The. See Howe, E. W.
Story of an African Farm, The. See Schreiner, O.
Story of Gösta Berling, The. See Lagerlöf, S. O. L.
Stover at Yale. See Johnson, O.
Stowe, H. B., *Uncle Tom's Cabin,* III: 207, 223, 239, 293
Strange Case of Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde, The. See Stevenson, R. L.
Strange Melody. See Bell, N.
Strange River, The. See Green, J.
Strange Vanguard, The. See Bennett, A.
Stranger in Paradise, A. See Anker-Larsen, J.
Strawberry Roan. See Street, A. G.
Stream of Consciousness, I: 77
Street, A. G., *Strawberry Roan,* I: 60, III: 214
Street of Adventure, The. See Gibbs, P. H.
Stribling, T. S.,
Birthright, III: 239
The Forge, II: 141, III: 214
The Sound Wagon, III: 257, 278
The Store, III: 239
Teeftallow, III· 218
Unfinished Cathedral, III: 199, 316
Strike! See Vorse, M. H.
Strikes, III: 293
Strong, L. A. G., *Sea Wall,* II: 115
Stuart, J., *Head O' W-Hollow,* I: 98, III: 218
Studs Lonigan. See Farrell, J. T.
Study in Scarlet, A. See Doyle, A. C.
Success. See Feuchtwanger, L.
Succession. See Sidgwick, E.
Suckow, R.,
The Bonney Family, II: 142, III: 225, 316
Cora, III: 230, 295
Country People, II: 157, III: 214, 230
The Folks, II: 142, III: 225
The Odyssey of a Nice Girl, II: 117, 170, III: 225
Sugimoto, E., *A Daughter of the Nohfu,* III: 226, 234
Sullivan, J. W. N., *But for the Grace of God,* III: 308, 328
Summer. See Reymont, W. S.; Rolland, R.
Summer Will Show. See Warner, S. T.
Summers, M., *The Supernatural Omnibus,* I: 98, 100, 103
Sun Also Rises, The. See Hemingway, E.
Sun in His Own House, The. See Piper, W.
Sun Up. See James, W.
Supernatural, The, I: 100
Supernatural Omnibus, The. See Summers, M., ed.
Superstition, II: 191
Surrounded, The. See McNickle, D.
Susan and Joanna. See Cambridge, E.
Susan Spray See Kaye-Smith, S.
Sutton, M., *Children of Ruth,* III: 214, 250
Svevo, I., *pseud.,*
The Confessions of Zeno, I: 77, II: 171
The Hoax, II 174
Swan Song See Galsworthy, J.
Swann's Way. See Proust, M.
Swanson, N. H., *The Phantom Emperor,* I: 88
Sweat Shops, III 294
Swedes in America, III: 232
Sweet Cheat Gone, The See Proust, M.
Swift, J., *Gulliver's Travels,* I: 70
Swinnerton, F. A.,
A Brood of Ducklings, II. 144
The Elder Sister, II: 181, 184
Nocturne, II: 135
Young Felix, II: 142, 170, 174
Sykes, H. W., *Second Hoeing,* II: 144, III: 230, 290
Syria, politics, III: 277

T

Take All to Nebraska. See Winther, S. K.
Tale of Genji, The. See Murasaki Shikibu, Lady
Tale of Two Cities, A. See Dickens, C.
Tante. See Sedgwick, A. D.
Tar. See Anderson, S.
Taras Bulba. See Gogol, N. V.
Tarasov-Rodionov, A. I., *Chocolate,* III: 264
Tarka the Otter. See Williamson, H.
Tarkington, B.,
Alice Adams, II: 123, 142
The Conquest of Canaan, III: 257, 278, 300
The Gentleman from Indiana, III: 257, 278, 299
Little Orvie, II: 107
The Magnificent Ambersons, II: 157, III: 204
Mary's Neck, I: 72
Monsieur Beaucaire, I: 88
Penrod, I: 72, II: 111
Penrod and Sam, I: 72, II: 111
The Plutocrat, I: 91, 102
Presenting Lily Mars, III: 310

Tarkington, B., (*Cont.*)
Seventeen, II: 121
The Turmoil, III: 279
Wanton Mally, I: 88
Tartarin of Tarascon. See Daudet, A.
Teaching & Teachers, III: 310. *See also* III: 208, 209, 241
Teeftallow. See Stribling, T. S.
Tennessee Shad, The. See Johnson, O.
Tess of the D'Urbervilles. See Hardy, T.
Textile, industry, III: 288
Thackeray, W. M.,
The History of Henry Esmond, II: *128*, III: 204, *316*
The History of Pendennis, II. *128*, III: 204
Vanity Fair, III: 204
The Virginians, III: 204, 268
Tharaud, Jean, and Tharaud, Jérome, *The Shadow of the Cross*, III: 236, 320
Tharlane. See Cottrell, D.
That Bennington Mob. See Safford, H. B.
That Was Yesterday See Jameson, S.
Theater *See* **Stage & Theater Life**, III: 309
Their Father's God See Rølvaag, O. E.
There Is Another Heaven. See Nathan, R.
There Is Confusion. See Fauset, J. R.
These Elder Rebels. See Beals, H. R.
These Twain See Bennett, A.
They Gave Him a Gun See Cowen, W. J.
They Lived. See Thornton-Cook, E.
They of the High Trails. See Garland, H.
They Stooped to Folly. See Glasgow, E.
They Walk Again. See De La Mare, C., comp.
Thicker Than Water. See Caspary, V.
Thiess, F.,
The Devil's Shadow, II *121*, 167, III: 275
Farewell to Paradise, II· 115
The Gateway to Life, II: *121*, III: 275
Thinking Reed, The. See West, R.
Thirkell, A., *The Demon in the House*, II: 115
Thirty Fathoms Deep. See Ellsberg, E.
Thirty-Nine Steps, The. See Buchan, J.
This Body the Earth See Green, P.
This Is Your Day See Newhouse, E.
This Much Is Mine! See Henderson, N.
This Pure Young Man. See Fineman, I.
This Was Life. See Linn, J. W.
Thomas, A., *Katrin Becomes a Soldier*, III: 273
Thomas, D., *The Home Place*, III: 214, 282
Thompson, S., *Hounds of Spring*, II: 158, III: 273, 274
Thornton-Cook, E., *They Lived*, III· 302, 311
Three Black Pennys, The. See Hergesheimer, J.
Three Came Unarmed. See Robertson, E. A.
Three Cities. See Asch, S.
Three-Cornered Hat, The. See Alarcón, P. A. de
Three Impostors, The. See Machen, A.
Three Musketeers, The. See Dumas, A.
Three Pairs of Silk Stockings. See Romanov, P. S.
Three Soldiers. See Dos Passos, J.
Through the Looking-Glass. See Carroll, L.
Through the Wheat. See Boyd, T. A.
Thunder on the Left See Morley, C.
Thundering Herd, The. See Grey, Z.
Thursday April. See Hannum, A. P.
Tide of Empire. See Kyne, P. B.
Time, Forward! See Kataev, V. P.
Time Machine, The. See Wells, H. G.
Time of Man, The. See Roberts, E. M.
Time Out of Mind. See Field, R. L.
Time to Remember, A. See Zugsmith, L.
Time's Door. See Meynell, E. H.
Timmermans, F., *Droll Peter*, II: *174*, III: 307
Tippett, T., *Horse Shoe Bottoms*, III: 251, *287*, 291
Titan, The. See Dreiser, T.
To Have and To Hold. See Johnston, M.
To Let. See Galsworthy, J.
To Make My Bread. See Lumpkin, G.
To Mary With Love. See Sherman, R.
To My Father. See Wertenbaker, C.
To the Lighthouse. See Woolf, V.
To the Vanquished. See Wylie, I. A. R.
Tobacco Road. See Caldwell, E.
Tobenkin, E., *God of Might*, III: *233*, 237
Toilers of the Sea. See Hugo, V. M.
Told by an Idiot See Macaulay, R.
Tolstoi, A. N., Count, *Darkness and Dawn*, III: *264*, 267
Tolstoi, L. N.,
Anna Karenina, I: *76*, II· *184*, III: 199, 247
The Kreutzer Sonata, I: 76, II: *190*, III: 199, 247
Resurrection, I: 76, II: *163*, 179, III: 200, 328
War and Peace, I: *76*, III: 200, 270, 328
Tom Brown's School-Days. See Hughes, T.
Tom Jones. See Fielding, H.
Tom Sawyer, The Adventures of. See Twain, M.
Tomlinson, H M,
All Our Yesterdays, III: 261, 273
Gallions Reach, I: *94*, 95, 102
Tommy and Grizel. See Barrie, J. M.
Tonio Kroger See Mann, T.
Tono-Bungay. See Wells, H. G.
Toward Romance. See Brown, R. W.
Trade Unions, III: 291; *see also* **Strikes**, III: 293
Trader's Wife, The. See Mackenzie, J. K.
Trades. *See* **Industries**, III: 285
Tradition. See Hummel, G. F.
Trail-Makers of the Middle Border. See Garland, H.
Train, A. C., *Ambition*, III: 300
Tramps, I: 101, III: 253
Trap, The. See Richardson, D.
Travel, I: 101
Traven, B., *pseud., The Death Ship*, I: 95, III: 200
Treasure Island. See Stevenson, R. L.

Tree of Heaven, The. See Sinclair, M.
Tree of Knowledge, The. See Baroja y Nessi, P.
Trembling of a Leaf, The. See Maugham, W. S.
Trials, III: 253
Trilby. See Du Maurier, G. L.
Trimmed Lamp, The. See Henry, O.
Tristam Shandy, The Life and Opinions of. See Sterne, L.
Trollope, A.,
Barchester Towers, III: 211, 314, *316*
The Warden, III: 211, 314, *316*
Trott and His Little Sister. See Lichtenberger, A.
Trouble I've Seen, The. See Gellhorn, M.
Trough of the Wave, The. See Duun, O.
Trousers of Taffeta. See Wilson, M.
True Story, A. See Hudson, S.
Trumpeter of Krakow, The. See Kelly, E. P.
Trusts, III: 294
T'sao Hsueh Chin and Ngoh, K., *The Dream of the Red Chamber,* III: 229
Tuberculosis, III: 205, 305
Tunnel, The. See Richardson, D.
Turgenev, I. S.,
Fathers and Children, II: *146,* III: 200, 260
Smoke, III: 200
Turmoil, The. See Tarkington, B.
Turn of the Screw, The. See James, H.
Turnbull, A. S., *The Rolling Years,* II: 157, III: 324
Twain, M., *pseud.,*
The Adventures of Huckleberry Finn, I: 73, II: 112
The Adventures of Tom Sawyer, I: 73, II: 112
A Connecticut Yankee in King Arthur's Court, I: 91
Pudd'nhead Wilson, III: 226, 239, 293, 320
Twenty Years After. See Dumas, A.
Twilight of the Souls, The. See Couperus, L. M. A.
Two Forsyte Interludes. See Galsworthy, J.
Two Years Before the Mast. See Dana, R. H.
Typee. See Melville, H.
Typhoon. See Conrad, J.

U

U. S. A. See Dos Passos, J.
Ugly Duchess, The. See Feuchtwanger, L.
Ultima Thule. See Richardson, H. H.
Ulysses. See Joyce, J.
Uncharted Ways. See Snedeker, C. D.
Uncle Moses. See Asch, S.
Uncle Remus. See Harris, J. C.
Uncle Remus and Brer Rabbit. See Harris, J. C.
Uncle Remus and His Friends. See Harris, J. C.
Uncle Tom's Cabin. See Stowe, H. B.
Undaunted, The. See Hart, A.
Under Dogs, The. See Azuela, M.
Under Fire. See Barbusse, H.
Under the Greenwood Tree. See Hardy, T.
Under Western Eyes. See Conrad, J.
Undset, S. (Nobel prize, 1928),
The Burning Bush, III: 247, 320, 322, *324*
Ida Elisabeth, II: 167, *185,* III: 248
Kristin Lavransdatter, II: 135, 185; individual titles.
(1) *The Bridal Wreath,* II: *135,* 144
(2) *The Mistress of Husaby,* II: 136
(3) *The Cross,* II: 136
The Longest Years, II: 108
The Master of Hestviken, II: *128,* 160, 163, III: *324,* individual titles: (1) *The Axe,* (2) *The Snake Pit,* (3) *In the Wilderness,* (4) *The Son Avenger,* II: 128
The Wild Orchid, II: *115,* III: 320, 322, *324*
Unemployment, III: 253
Unfinished Cathedral. See Stribling, T. S.
Union Square See Halper, A.
Unions, Trade, III: 291; *see also* **Strikes,** III: 293
United States, politics, III: 277
United States, wars, III: 267
Universities & University Life, III: 209
Unpossessed, The. See Slesinger, T.
Unquiet. See Gollomb, J.
Untermeyer, L., *Moses,* I: 63, III: 313
Up Eel River. See Montague, M. P.
Updegraff, R. R., *Captains in Conflict,* III: 280
Utopias & Utopian Romances, I: 102

V

Valiant Is the Word for Carrie. See Benefield, B.
Valiant Wife, The. See Wilson, M.
Valley of the Kings, The. See Pickthall, M. W.
Valley of the Moon, The. See London, J.
Vandemark's Folly. See Quick, H.
Vandercook, J. W.,
Black Majesty, III: 265
The Fool's Parade, I: 98, II: *187,* III: 207, 241
Van Doren, D., *Brother and Brother,* II: 142
Van Druten, J., *Young Woodley,* II; 121, III: 209
Vane, S., *Outward Bound,* I: 68
Vanessa. See Walpole, Hugh
Van Etten, W., *I Am the Fox,* II: 171
Vanity Fair. See Thackeray, W. M.
Van Vechten, C.,
Lords of the Housetops, I: 59
Nigger Heaven, III: 238
Peter Whiffle, I: 99, III: 297
Varmint, The. See Johnson, O.

Vein of Iron. See Glasgow, E.
Venetian Glass Nephew, The. See Wylie, E.
Venture. See Eastman, M.
Vercel, R., *In Sight of Eden,* I: 95, III, *215*
Via Mala. See Knittel, J.
Vicar of Wakefield, The. See Goldsmith, O.
Vicomte de Bragelonne, The. See Dumas, A.
Victim and Victor. See Oliver, J. R.
Victims of Fate, II: 170
Victoria. See Hamsun, K.
Victorious Troy. See Masefield, J.
Victory. See Conrad, J.
Vile Bodies. See Waugh, E.
Village, The. See Bunin, I. A.
Village, Revolt from, III: 226
Village Doctor, The. See Kaye-Smith, S.
Village Life, III: 225
Virginian, The. See Wister, O.
Virginians, The. See Thackeray, W. M.
Vocations & Professions, III. 296, *see also* **Professions, Religious,** III. 315, **Women in Professions,** III: 311; & individual professions
Voice of Bugle Ann, The See Kantor, M.
Voice of the City, The See Henry, O.
Voltaire, F. M. A. de,
Candide, I: 83, 91
Zadig, I: 91
Vorse, M. H., *Strike!* III. 290, 294
Voyage Home, The. See Jameson, S.
Voyage of the Hoppergrass, The. See Pearson, E. L.

W

Wadsworth, W., *Paul Bunyan and His Great Blue Ox,* I: 69, *98*
Wake and Remember. See Gray, I.
Walk Humbly See Stevens, B.
Walker, C. R., *Bread and Fire,* III: 263, *288,* 294
Walker, M., *Light from Arcturus,* II: 142
Walpole, Horace, *The Castle of Otranto,* I: 101
Walpole, Sir Hugh,
The Cathedral, III: 314, 319, 324
The Dark Forest, III: 273
The Duchess of Wrexe, II: *157,* III: *204,* 240
Fortitude, II: *128,* 146, III: 209, 302
The Fortress, II: 157
The Green Mirror, II: *142, 147,* III: 241
Hans Frost, II: 137, III: 302
Jeremy, II: 112
Jeremy and Hamlet, I: 61, II: *112*
Jeremy at Crale, II: *122,* III: 209
Judith Paris, II: 157
The Old Ladies, II: 137
Rogue Herries, II: 157
Vanessa, II: 157
Wintersmoon, III: 204
Walsh, W. T., *Out of the Whirlwind,* II: *163,* III: 207, 253, 322
Wanderer, The. See Fournier, A.
Wanton Mally. See Tarkington, B.
War, III: 267
War. See Renn, L.
War and Peace. See Tolstoi, L. N.
War, Anti-, Ideology, III: 260
War Generation, III: 274
War Goes On, The. See Asch, S.
War in the Air, The. See Wells, H. G.
War of the Worlds, The. See Wells, H. G.
War, Post-, Generation & Problems, III: 274
Ward Eight. See Dinneen, J. F.
Warden, The. See Trollope, A.
Warner, S. T.,
Lolly Willowes, I: *68,* 99, 103
Summer Will Show, II: *136,* III: 262, 263, 265
Wars, III: 267 (United States: **Revolutionary,** 267; **War of 1812, Civil War,** 268; **Spanish-American, Franco-Prussian, Russian,** 269; **World War,** 270)
Washburn, E. C., *"The 17,"* III: 292
Washington, politics, III: 278
Wassermann, J.,
Caspar Hauser, II: 188
Doctor Kerkhoven, III: 329
The Goose Man, I: 84, II: *169,* 174, III: 305
The Maurizius Case, II: *167,* III: 200, 244, 300
Wedlock, III: 248, 300
The World's Illusion, III: 200, 294, 328, 329, 330
Water Gypsies, The. See Herbert, A. P.
Waterfront. See Brophy, J.
Waugh, A., *The Loom of Youth,* III: 209, 241
Waugh, E., *Vile Bodies,* I: *91,* 99
Wave, The. See Scott, E.
Way for a Sailor! See Wetjen, A. R.
Way Home, The. See Richardson, H. H.
Way of All Flesh, The. See Butler, S.
Ways of White Folks, The. See Hughes, L.
Wealth, III: 294
Weather in the Streets, The. See Lehmann, R.
Weather Tree, The. See Chapman, M.
Weatherwax, C., *Marching! Marching!* III: 202, 251, 286, 290, 291, 294
Weaver, R. M., *Black Valley,* III: 234, *317*
Webb, M., *Precious Bane,* II: *159,* 169, III: 211, 218
Wedlock. See Wassermann, J.
Weir of Hermiston. See Stevenson, R. L.
Wells, H. G.,
Ann Veronica, II: *123,* 190, III: 242, 248, 254, 308
The Autocracy of Mr. Parham, I: 65, 73, 91, III: *258,* 262, 276, 280
The Bulpington of Blup, II: 128
Christina Alberta's Father, II: 144, 176, III: 205
The History of Mr. Polly, II: 129, III: 200, 248

Wells, H. G., (*Cont.*)
Joan and Peter, III: 241, 274, 276
The King Who Was a King, I: *102*, III: 261
Marriage, III: *248*, 308
Meanwhile, III: 200, 294
Mr. Blettsworthy on Rampole Island, I: 58, 71, II: *158*, III: *201*
Mr. Britling Sees It Through, III: 273
Seven Famous Novels, I: 68
The Time Machine, I: 68, 84
Tono-Bungay, I: 91, III: *201*, 263, 276, 297, *308*
The War in the Air, I: 68, 70, *84*, III: 267, *297*
The War of the Worlds, I: 68, 84, III: *267*
The World of William Clissold, II: 190, III: 258, 276, 319, *328*, 329
Werfel, F.,
The Forty Days of Musa Dagh, I: 58, III: 258, 259, 277
The Pascarella Family, II. 142, *160*
The Pure in Heart, II: *129*, 179, III: 314, 328
Wertenbaker, C., *To My Father*, II: 142, *171*
Wescott, G., *The Grandmothers*, II: 142, *157*
West, R., *pseud.*,
The Harsh Voice, I· 98
The Judge, II: 149
The Return of the Soldier, II: 158
The Thinking Reed, II: *136*, III: 248
West, U.S.A., politics, III: 277
Western Stories, I: 102
Westward Ho! See Kingsley, C.
Wetjen, A. R.,
Fiddlers' Green, I: *68*, 95
Way for a Sailor, I: 95
Whaling, III: 310
Wharton, E. N.,
The Age of Innocence, III: 204
The Children, II: 167
Ethan Frome, II: *129*, 170, III: 214, 220, 330
The House of Mirth, II: *167*, III: 204
Hudson River Bracketed, III: 302
Sanctuary, II: 149, *179*
A Son at the Front, III: 273
Wharton, J. B., *Squad*, III: 273
What Maisie Knew. See James, H.
Wheat, industry, III: 288
Where the Blue Begins. See Morley, C.
Whistlers' Room, The. See Alverdes, P.
White, N. G.,
The Fields of Gomorrah, III: 248, 320
Jen Culliton, II: *136*, III: 214
White, S. E.,
The Blazed Trail, III: 286
The Long Rifle, III: 223
White, W. A., *A Certain Rich Man*, III: 225, *282*, 295
White, W. F.,
The Fire in the Flint, III: *239*, 304
Flight, III: 239
White, W. H. *See* Rutherford, M.
White Bird Flying, A. See Aldrich, B. S.
White Fang. See London, J.
White Monkey, The. See Galsworthy, J.
White Ship, The. See Kallas, A.
Whiteoak Harvest. See De La Roche, M.
Whiteoaks of Jalna. See De La Roche, M.
Wiechert, E., *The Baroness*, II: 176
Wild Geese. See Ostenso, M.
Wild Horses of Iceland, The. See Fleuron, S.
Wild Orchid, The. See Undset, S.
Wilde, O., *The Picture of Dorian Gray*, I: 74, 101, II: 169
Wilder, T. N.,
The Bridge of San Luis Rey, II: *171*, III: 324, 329
The Cabala, I: 99
Heaven's My Destination, I: 91, III: 325
The Woman of Andros, II: 185
Wilkins, M. E. *See* Freeman, M. E. W.
Williams, B. A., *Splendor*, III: 300
Williams, J. L.,
The Married Life of the Frederic Carrolls, III. *248*, 307
She Knew She Was Right, I: 92
Williamson, H.,
The Flax of Dreams, III: 218; individual titles:
(1) *The Beautiful Years*, II. *112*, 146
(2) *Dandelion Days*, II: 122, 190, III: 209, 241
(3) *The Dream of Fair Women*, II: *185*, 191, III: 274
(4) *The Pathway*, II: *185*, 191, III: 275
The Patriot's Progress, III: 273
Salar the Salmon, I. 61
Tarka the Otter, I: 62
Williamson, T. R.,
The Earth Told Me, II: 188, III: 227
Hunky, III: 231
In Krusack's House, III: 248
Wilson, M.,
The Able McLaughlins, III: 223
One Came Out, II: *160*, III. *208*, 240
Trousers of Taffeta, III: *232*, 248
The Valiant Wife, I: 88, III: *208*, 261, *268*
Wind Blew West, The. See Lanham, E.
Wind in the Willows, The. See Grahame, K.
Windjammer. See Attwill, K.
Winds Over the Campus. See Linn, J. W.
Winesburg, Ohio. See Anderson, S.
Wings on My Feet. See Odum, H. W.
Winsloe, C., *The Child Manuela*, II: *117*, 170, 185, 191, III: 209
Winter. See Reymont, W. S.
Winter in Moscow. See Muggeridge, M.
Wintersmoon. See Walpole, Hugh
Winther, S. K., *Take All to Nebraska*, III: 215, 229

Wise and the Foolish Virgins, The. See Steen, M.
Wister, O., *The Virginian,* III: 298
Witchcraft, I: 103
Within a Budding Grove. See Proust, M.
Within This Present. See Barnes, M. A.
Without Cherry Blossom. See Romanov, P. S.
Wodehouse, P. G.,
Leave It to Psmith, I: 65
Psmith, Journalist, I: 65, III: 300
Wolf, I: 62
Wolf Song. See Fergusson, H.
Wolfe, T.,
Look Homeward, Angel, II: *115,* 142, 157
Of Time and the River, II: *129,* 157
Woman in White, The. See Collins, W.
Woman of Andros, The See Wilder, T. N.
Woman's Changing Status, III 253
Women, psychology of, II: 129
Women in Business, III. 295
Women in Professions, III: 311
Wonderful History of Peter Schlemihl, The. See Chamisso, A
Wooden Pillow, The. See Fallas, C.
Woodhouse, F., *Country Holiday,* II: *177,* III: 304
Woolf, V.,
Jacob's Room, I: *75,* 78
Mrs. Dalloway, I: 78
Orlando, I: 364
To the Lighthouse, I: 78
Work. See Zola, E.
Work of Art See Lewis, S.
World From Below, The. See Romains, J.
World in Birth, A. See Rolland, R.
World of William Clissold, The See Wells, H. G.
World Outside, The See Fallada, H.
World to Win, A. See Conroy, J.
World War, III: 270
World's Illusion, The. See Wassermann, J.
Wreath of Cloud, A. See Murasaki Shikibu, Lady
Wren, P. C.,
Beau Geste, I: 58
Beau Sabreur, I: 58
Wuthering Heights. See Brontë, E.
Wylie, E.,
Collected Prose of Elinor Wylie, I: 100
Jennifer Lorn, I: 65 (2), 92, 99, III: 232
Mr. Hodge and Mr. Hazard, I: *68,* 88
The Orphan Angel, I: *88,* 100, II: 175
The Venetian Glass Nephew, I: *68,* 100
Wylie, I. A. R.,
Furious Young Man, III: 263, *264*
To the Vanquished, III: 259, 304

Y

Yang and Yin. See Hobart, A. T.
Years of Grace. See Barnes, M. A.
Yesterday Morning. See Fillmore, P. H.
Yezierska, A., *Hungry Hearts,* I: 99, III: 231, 237
You Can't Sleep Here. See Newhouse, E.
Young, E. H., *Miss Mole,* II: *137,* III: 225
Young, F. B.,
Love Is Enough, II: *136,* 185, III: 226
My Brother Jonathan, III: 226, *304*
Sea Horses, I: 58, 95
The Young Physician, II: *116,* 146, 149, III: 209, 304
Young, S.,
Heaven Trees, II: *157,* III: 223
So Red the Rose, II: *158,* III: 223, 269
Young Blood. See Lynde, F.
Young Felix. See Swinnerton, F. A.
Young Joseph. See Mann, T.
Young Lonigan. See Farrell, J. T.
Young Man of Manhattan. See Brush, K.
Young Manhood of Studs Lonigan, The. See Farrell, J. T.
Young Physician, The. See Young, F. B.
Young Renny. See De La Roche, M.
Young Revolutionist, The. See Buck, P. S.
Young Woman of 1914. See Zweig, A.
Young Woodley. See Van Druten, J.
Youth. See Conrad, J.
Youth and the Bright Medusa. See Cather, W. S.
Youth in Hell. See Bein, A.
Youth Rides West. See Irwin, W. H.
Youth's Encounter. See Mackenzie, C.

Z

Zadig. See Voltaire, F. M. A. de
Zangwill, I., *Children of the Ghetto,* III: *237,* 253
Zionism, III: 259
Zola, E.,
The Downfall, I: 77, III: 269
Germinal, I: 77, III: *285, 287,* 290
Work, I: 77, III: *280,* 281, 285, 290
Zugsmith, L., *A Time to Remember,* III: *251,* 290, *291,* 294
Zuleika Dobson. See Beerbohm, M.
Zweig, A.,
The Case of Sergeant Grischa, III: 244, *274*
Education Before Verdun, III: 274
Young Woman of 1914, II: *185,* III: 274

CENTRAL INSTITUTE OF EDUCATION
LIBRARY

Cl. No. 016.8083/LEN

Ac. No. 3208

This book should be returned on or before the date last stamped below. An overdue charge of one anna will be made for each day the book is kept overtime. Text books if overkept are liable to a fine of As. -/3/- per day.